



JOHN WILLIAM FERRILL, of Batesville, Ark.,

1850

COLONIAL FAMILIES  
OF THE  
Southern States of America

A HISTORY AND GENEALOGY OF COLONIAL FAMILIES  
WHO SETTLED IN THE COLONIES  
PRIOR TO THE REVOLUTION

---

BY  
STELLA PICKETT HARDY

---

ILLUSTRATED

---

TOBIAS A. WRIGHT  
PRINTER AND PUBLISHER  
NEW YORK  
1911

LG-TN-267949

Copyright, 1911, by  
STELLA PICKETT HARDY



THIS VOLUME IS DEDICATED  
TO

**My Father-Auncle, John William Merrill**

EDITION LIMITED TO 500 COPIES.

OF WHICH THIS IS NUMBER

146

*Stella Pickett Hardy*



# LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

	PAGE
John William Ferrill, of Batesville	<i>Frontispiece</i>
Col. Joseph Blackwell, of "Elk Run"	52
Capt. Charles Eppa Blackwell, C. S. A.	
Mrs. William Martin Eads, nee Mary Laura Blackwell }	54
George Blackwell Pickett, of Virginia	58
"Elsing Green," King William Co., Va., home of Hon. Carter Braxton	84
Gen. Eppa Hunton, C. S. A.	92
Mrs. Steptoe Pickett, nee Sarah Orrick Chilton	134
Joseph Chilton, of Fauquier	136
John Augustin Chilton, M. D.	138
Mrs. William Henry Pickett, nee Amy Raines Collier	158
Mrs. Charles Collier, nee Elizabeth Stewart	160
Hon. Henry Corbin, of "Buckingham House"	172
Mrs. Richard Corbin, nee Elizabeth Tayloe	174
Mrs. Reuben Chapman, nee Felitia Pickett	178
James Washington Ferrill, of Batesville	208
Mrs. James Washington Ferrill, nee Edna Graham Fonvill	210
Home of Judge Owen T. Fishback, Batavia, Ohio	212
Mrs. Stith Francis Jones, nee Julia Ann Hoffman	218
Mrs. John Tayloe, nee Elizabeth Gwynn	250
Capt. William Austin Hardy, of Bedford	264
Hon. Charles Johnston, of Richmond	306
Col. Richard Lee	320
"Stratford Hall," on Potomac River	324
Gen. Robert Edward Lee, U. S. A. and C. S. A.	328
"Oak Hill," Fauquier Co., Va., home of Col. Thomas Marshall	344
Chief Justice John Marshall, of Virginia	346
"Rose Hill," Mason Co., Ky., home of Col. John Pickett	414
Mrs. George Blackwell Pickett, nee Courtney Heron	416
Col. William Duglas Pickett, C. S. A.	418
Col. Alexander Corbin Pickett, C. S. A.	420
William Henry Pickett, M. D., of Batesville	422
Mrs. Julian T. Edwards, nee Anna Corbin Pickett }	
Mrs. Reuben Chapman, nee Felitia Pickett }	424
"Mill Glenn," Mason Co., Ky., home of Col. James C. Pickett	426
Gen. George Edward Pickett, U. S. A. and C. S. A.	428
Col. John Pickett, of Fauquier	430
Thomas Edward Pickett, M. D. of Maysville	432
William Sanford Pickett, of Memphis	434
Major Thomas Lee Broun, C. S. A.	436
Mrs. Lucian Hamilton Raines, nee Ann Emily Blackshear	440
Mrs. John Scott, nee Elizabeth Pickett.	456
Mrs. Thomas Smith, nee Elizabeth Adams	478
Mrs. William Edward Collier, nee Ophelia Jane Stewart	496
"Mount Airy," Richmond Co., Va., home of Hon. John Tayloe, II.	500
Hon. John Tayloe, of the "Old House"	502

# INDEX OF FAMILIES

	PAGE
Adams Family	1
Alexander Family	7
Ambler Family	15
Armistead Family	22
Ball Family	30
Bassett Family	43
Blackwell Family	49
Bolling Family	71
Bouldin Family	81
Braxton Family	84
Brent Family	88
Burwell Family	94
Byrds of Westover, The	104
Carters of Corotoman	109
Carters of Hanover	124
Cary Family	127
Chilton Family	133
Clarkson Family	142
Collier Family	148
Cooke Family	164
Corbin Family	171
Creel Family	182
Downings of Northumberland County, Virginia, The	185
Duke Family	194
Duvall Family	201
Fauquier County Keiths	311
Ferrill Family	209
Fishback Family	212
Fitzgerald Family	217
Fitzhugh Family	219
Green Family	238
Gwynn Family	248
Hammond Family	253
Hardy Family	261
Harrison Family	282
Huddleston Family	297
Jennings Family	301
Johnston Family	305
Langhorne Family	315

# INDEX OF FAMILIES

	PAGE
Lees of Stratford	320
Lightfoot Family	336
Marshall Family	341
Martin Family	366
Mason Family	375
Metcalfes of Fauquier	381
Murray Family	385
Neale Family	394
Orrick Family	400
Parker Family	409
Picketts of Fauquier, The	414
Raines Family	439
Ridgely Family	442
Robinson Family	448
Scott Family	454
Shields Family	467
Slaughters of Culpeper, The	472
Smith Family	478
Stephoe Family	484
Stewart or Stuart Family	492
Tayloe Family	499
Taylor Family	506
Turberville Family	513
Washington Family	517
Watts Family	530
Wright Family	533
Wyatts of Virginia	539

## ERRATA

---

It is commended to the owners of this volume to make the corrections with a pen, in the proper places.

Page 46, in BASSETT lineage, line 10, should read: "7—12. Betty Carter, b. Jan. 5, 1807; m. Samuel Buckers, (not Buckus), of 'Malvern Hill,' no issue." Line 18 should read: "Judith Walker (Carter) Brown, of 'Elsing Green.' (See Washington and Carter lineage,) omitting (Lewis)."

Page 50, in BLACKWELL lineage, line 27, Hon. Samuel Blackwell, of "Walnut Lodge," b. Sept. 23, 1680, in Northumberland Co., Va.; d. 1732, in the same county; he was the father of Samuel, William, Joseph, Elizabeth and Hannah, (record on page 50 is correct, but not sufficiently full.)

Page 67, in BLACKWELL lineage, line 30, should read: "son of Thomas and Margaret (Lewis) Marshall. (See Marshall lineage.) Omitting (Lewis)."

Page 76, in BOLLING lineage, line 28, should read: "ley) Randolph, and had issue. (Omitting see Randolph lineage)."

Page 98, in BURWELL lineage, line 32, should read: "dau. of Col. Francis and Anne (Rich) Willis. (Omitting see Willis lineage)."

Page 101, in BURWELL lineage, line 10, should read: "Mansfield, Dinwiddie Co., Va., and had issue. (Omitting see Throckmorton lineage)."

Page 107, in BYRD lineage, line 22, should read: "and Susan (Fleming) Lewis, of Gloucester Co., Va. (Omitting see Lewis lineage)."

Page 112, in CARTER lineage, line 17, should read: "ing) Randolph of Chatsworth, and had issue. (See Bolling lineage.) (Omitting Randolph)."

Page 113, in CARTER lineage, line 22, should read: "Randolph, dau. of Col. Robert and Elizabeth (Carter) Randolph. (Omitting see Randolph lineage.) Issue."

Page 116, in CARTER lineage, line 32, should read: "of Landon and Courtney (Norton-Lewis) Carter, of 'Woodland,' omitting (see Lewis lineage)."

Page 136, in CHILTON lineage, line 10, should read: "Thomson Mason, dau. of John Thomson Mason, of Loudon Co., (not Thompson Mason, dau. of John Thomas Mason)."

Page 255, in HAMMOND lineage, line 9, should read: "Lightfoot, who gave it to her son, the aforesaid John Hammond, (not Orrick), who."

Page 261, in HARDY lineage, line 4, should read: "De Hardie, etc., (not De Dardie)."

Page 265, in HARDY lineage, line 34, should read: "8—4. Mary Catherine, m. Charles Woolfork, (not Wookfork), of Bedford."

Page 273, in HARDY lineage, line 23, should read: "8—1. Mattie, etc., (not Wattie)."

Page 274, in HARDY lineage, line 28, should read: children, Amelia McMur, etc., (not McQuir)."

Page 325, in LEE lineage, line 24, should read: "Philip Ludwell Lee and dau. of Col. James and Hannah (Ashton) Steptoe, (not William Steptoe)."

Page 370, in MARTIN lineage, line 17, should read: "Edmund Howard Martin, M. D., (6—2), of Martintown, (not Edmund Howart Martin)."

## ERRATA

Page 386, in MURRAY lineage, lines 15 and 16, should read: "Mary (— Heywood) Ennalls, and of Col. Henry and Elizabeth (Denwood) Hooper; etc., (not Col. Henry and Elizabeth Denwood)."

Page 411, in PARKER lineage, line 7, should read: "left his estate to his nephew, Hon. Richard Elliot Parker, etc., (not Richard Ellit Parker)."

Page 416, in PICKETT lineage, line 36, should read: "Col. Philip Duncan Elkins, C. S. A., etc., (not Elins)."

Page 423, in PICKETT lineage, line 1, should read: "7—1. William Steptoe, M. D., etc., (not William Henry)."

Page 424, in PICKETT lineage, between lines 26 and 27, should be added: "7—4. Iantha, b. Jan 6, 1864; d. Jan. 8, 1864; and 7—5. Stella, b. Jan. 27, 1871; d. Sept. 21, 1871. These were children of Dr. William Henry and Amy Raines (Collier) Pickett, which by oversight were omitted."

Page 440, in RAINES lineage, line 17, should read: "4—6. Henrietta Louisa, m. Josiah Murphy, etc., (not Hurphy)."

Pages 576-7, index; De Bullet should read De Bellet.



## INTRODUCTION

---

THIS volume is intended for a book of reference, and to this end it is furnished with an ample index of over 10,000 names.

I have dealt strictly with genealogical history of Southern families whose Colonial forefathers were established in the Colonies before the formation of the thirteen original States.

I have flattered no one, and it can-not be said that this work is written in the interest, of one more than another, I admit that some records are more fully given than others; it could not be otherwise, for it was the relatives or friends of these families that responded to my repeated calls for authentic information. Doubtless, there are hundreds whose honors have not been fully given; I did not know them, and their relatives and friends failed to respond to my repeated calls for authentic information.

I have spent several years upon this work. When I determined to compile this volume, I personally went through Virginia and Maryland that I might search the public records, meet the people and solicit information for my work. I gathered much information and have since received many certified copies of family records, rich in genealogical lore.

The chronicles of our Colonial Families of the Southern States will not be completed by the publication of this volume, and it is my intention to compile other volumes, pertaining to the genealogical history of our Southern States, and I trust it will not be regarded presumptuous if I offer to be the despository of records and information, ancient or modern, touching any family of our Southern States. I therefore solicit correspondence and genealogical data.

### EXPLANATION

b. signifies born; d., died; m., married; bapt., baptized; dau., daughter; gr.-dau., grand-daughter; gt.-gr.-dau., great-grand-daughter; son is not abbreviated; gr.-son, grandson; etc.

## INTRODUCTION

The figure to the left of the hyphen, thus 1-, signifies the generation; and the figure to the right of the hyphen, thus -1, signifies the child; and 1-1, signifies the first generation, and the first born; while 9-4, is the ninth generation and fourth born.

As many of these families have intermarried, instead of repeating their lineage, I have used a cross reference system, thus, as in the Chilton family, on page 134, 6-1, (the sixth generation and the first born), Sarah Orrick, b. Oct. 2, 1793; d. Feb. 19, 1865; m. Jan. 10, 1811, Steptoe Pickett, of Fauquier Co., Va., and later of Limestone Co., Ala., b. June 22, 1790; d. Dec. 16, 1843; son of Col. Martin and Ann (Blackwell) Pickett, of "Paradise," Fauquier Co., Va., and had issue. (See Pickett and Blackwell lineage.) Turning first to the Pickett family, on page 419, we find Steptoe Pickett, (5-8), of Fauquier Co., Va., and Limestone Co., Ala., a brief sketch of his life and of his posterity. We also find record of his forefathers, back to the emigrant; now turn to the Blackwell family, on page 59, we find 4-3, Ann, b. 1747; d. prior to 1800; m. May 13, 1764, Col. Martin Pickett, etc., and here we trace Ann's forefathers back to the emigrant.

Although particular care has been taken to avoid errors, by personally going over the records, and insisting on certified copies of records, and going over the proof sheets twice, yet I am sure some mistakes will be detected, I shall greatly appreciate it, therefore, if any reader who discovers a mistake, no matter how small it may be, will inform me of it at once, stating upon what authority the change should be made.

STELLA PICKETT HARDY

Batesville, Arkansas,

February 27, 1911

# COLONIAL FAMILIES

OF THE

## Southern States of America

---

### ADAMS FAMILY

RICHARD ADAMS, of Abridge, Essex Co., England, citizen and merchant tailor, of London, executed a deed of trust, Sept. 23, 1718, for the use of his wife and children; made will Oct. 7, 1719; administration granted to his widow in 1720; m. Anne, surname unknown, who as Anne Adams, of Hest Ham, Essex Co., England, made will Oct. 8, 1734. Issue:

2—1. William, of England, d. before 1734; m. unknown, and had issue: 1. Richard; 2. Samuel.

2—2. Sarah, made will July 2, 1743; m. before 1718, — Atkinson, and had issue: 1. Timothy, of Barbadoes; made will June 23, 1744; d. 1750, at sea, in his passage from Barbadoes.

2—3. EBENEZAR, of whom later.

2—4. Timothy, of England, living in 1743; m. before 1743, unknown, and had issue.

EBENEZAR ADAMS, (2—3), of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent Co., Va., b. in England; d. June 13, 1735, in Virginia; came to the Colony in the early 18th century; in the year of 1714 he received a grant of land for 3,980 acres in New Kent and Henrico Cos.; prominent in affairs of both Church and State; was a Vestryman of St. Peter's Parish; m., 1718, Tabitha Cocke, dau. of Richard and Anne (Bowler) Cocke, of Brems, Henrico Co., Va. Issue:

3—1. Richard, b. 1719; d. Sept. 12, 1721.

3—2. Bowler, b. April 19, 1722; d. Nov. 26, 1726.

3—3. William, b. July 4, 1724; d. before 1763, apparently without issue.

3—4. RICHARD, b. May 17, 1726; of whom later.

3—5. Tabitha, b. July 7, 1728; m. Richard Eppes.

3—6. Thomas, of Henrico and Augusta Cos., Va., b. 1730; d.

1788; made will Oct. 12, 1785, and the same was probated Oct. 22, 1788; was Clerk of Henrico Co.; in 1762 he went to England, and the following year a power of attorney was sent to him by the heirs of his father; in 1774 he returned, and in that year signed the "Association" entered into by the late members of the House of Burgesses; in 1774 chairman of the New Kent Committee; in 1778 member of the Old Congress and signed the Articles of Confederation between the States; went to Augusta Co., and represented that district in the State Senate from 1784 to 1787; m. Elizabeth (Fauntleroy) Cocke, d. 1792; wid. of Bowler Cocke. No issue.

3—7. Anne, b. 1731; d. 1775; m. 1748, Col. Francis Smith, of South Farmham Parish, Essex Co., Va., d. 1762; a Burgess from 1752 to 1758. He m. (first) Lucy Meriwether (by whom he had Col. Meriwether, and two daughters, names unknown). Anne had issue, untraced.

3—8. Sarah, m. Col. John Fry, of Albemarle Co., Va., and had issue, untraced.

COL. RICHARD ADAMS, (3—4), of New Kent and Henrico Co.'s, Va., b. May 17, 1726, in New Kent Co., Va.; d. Aug. 2, 1800, in Richmond, Va.; was of the House of Burgesses from New Kent and Henrico Co.'s, from 1752 to 1775; of Henrico Committee, from 1774 to 1775; State Convention, 1775; House of Delegates, from 1776 to 1778; State Senate, from 1779 to 1782; was one of the largest property owners of his day in Richmond; resided on Church Hill, his residence being the building now known as the Convent of Monte Maria; was a staunch and liberal supporter of the Episcopal Church, and an ardent patriot throughout the Revolution; m. April 10, 1755, Elizabeth Griffin, b. 1738; d. Dec. 23, 1800; dau. of Leroy and Mary Anne (Bertrand) Griffin, of Richmond Co., Va. Issue:

4—1. Tabitha, b. July 4, 1756; d. Feb. 17, 1828; unm.

4—2. Elizabeth Pressin, b. Dec. 17, 1757; d. 1832; unm.

4—3. Thomas Bowler, of Richmond, Va., b. Sept. 18, 1759; d. Nov. 28, 1794; m. Sarah Mowison, d. May, 1794; had issue: 1. Sarah Bland, d. unm.

4—4. Richard, Col., b. Nov. 26, 1760; d. Jan. 9, 1817; was a member of the celebrated "Petersburg Volunteers" during the War of 1812, and served at the battle of Fort Meigs, on May 5, 1813; m. (first) Elizabeth (Southall) Randolph, b. 1771; d. Oct. 27, 1809; wid. of Hon. Peter Randolph, of Chatsworth, Henrico Co., Va., dau. of Col. James and Frances (Jones) Southall; m. (second) Sarah Travers (Daniel) Hay, b. Dec. 31, 1765; d. June. 1815; wid. of Col. Charles Hay, of the

U. S. A., dau. of Travers and Frances (Moncure) Daniel, of Tranquility, Stafford Co., Va. No issue that lived to maturity.

4—5. Anne, b. Oct. 27, 1762; d. Oct. 22, 1820; m. Sept. 30, 1787, Col. Mayo Carrington, of Boston Hill, Cumberland Co., Va., b. April 1, 1753; d. Dec. 28, 1803. Had issue.

4—6. William, b. June 8, 1764; d. June 15, 1787; untraced.

4—7. Sarah, b. Jan. 14, 1766; d. Sept. 30, 1806; m. Feb. 7, 1798, Hon. George William Smith, Governor of Virginia, b. 1762; d. Dec. 26, 1811; he perished in the burning of the Richmond Theatre; he was the son of Hon. Meriwether and Alice (Lee) Smith, of Essex Co., Va., and had issue.

4—8. Alice, b. Feb. 20, 1768; d. about 1802; m. June 28, 1788, William Marshall, of Fauquier Co., Va., b. Jan. 31, 1767; d. 1815; son of Col. Thomas and Mary Randolph (Keith) Marshall, of Oak Hill, and had issue. (See Marshall and Keith lineage.)

4—9. Ebenezer, b. 1770; d. in infancy.

4—10. John, M. D., of Richmond, Va., b. July 14, 1773; d. June 23, 1825; was a prominent physician and citizen of Richmond; a staunch and liberal supporter of the Episcopal Church; member of the House of Delegates, 1803 and 1804; Mayor of Richmond; he erected and occupied the house on Church Hill, known as the Van Lew residence; was a Vestryman of St. John's Parish; m. Margaret Winston, dau. of Hon. Geddes Winston, of Richmond, Va. Issue:

5—1. Mary, m. Dr. John Minge, son of John and Sarah (Harrison) Minge, of Weyanoke, Charles City Co., Va., grandson of David and Christiana (Shields) Minge, of Weyanoke, and of Hon. Benjamin and Elizabeth (Bassett) Harrison, of Berkley. (See Harrison, Collier and Bassett lineage.)

5—2. Eliza, m. John Heron; line untraced.

5—3. Margaret, b. about 1800; m. (first) Charles Pickett, of Richmond, Va., son of Col. George and Margaret (Sanderson-Flint) Pickett, of Richmond, Va.; (second) Col. George Mayo Carrington, of Richmond, Va., son of Col. Mayo and Anne (Adams) Carrington, of Boston Hill, Cumberland Co., Va., and had issue. (See Pickett lineage.)

5—4. Martha, m. Burwell Mosley, of Norfolk, Va.; line untraced.

5—5. Louisa, m. Dr. Richard A. Carrington, of Richmond, Va., son of Col. Mayo and Anne (Adams) Carrington, of Boston Hill, Cumberland Co., Va.; line untraced.

5—6. Elvira, m. David Minge, son of John and Sarah (Harrison) Minge, of Weyanoke, Charles City Co., Va.; grandson of David and Christina (Shields) Minge, of Weyanoke, and of Hon. Benjamin and Elizabeth (Bassett) Harrison, of Berkley. (See Harrison, Shields, Collier and Bassett lineage.)

5—7. John; line untraced.

5—8. Richard, m. Carter Harrison; line untraced.

4—11. Samuel Griffin, of Richmond, Va., b. May 5, 1775; d. July 15, 1821; m. Catherine Innes, and had issue.

4—12. JEREMIAH, b. 1776; of whom later.

JEREMIAH ADAMS, (4—12), of Bedford Co., Va., b. Oct. 14, 1776, in Dinwiddie Co., Va.; while yet a young man he moved to Bedford Co., and took a prominent and active part in affairs of State; m. in 1799 Elizabeth Grigg, of Bedford Co. The Grigg family were Quakers, their name is frequently found among the records of the Old South Fork Meeting House. Issue:

5—1. Richard, d. age 18.

5—2. Martha, d. age 15.

5—3. BURWELL B., of whom later.

5—4. Griffin; no record.

5—5. George G., m. Priscilla Combs, and had issue: 1. George G., m. Mattie McNeal, and had issue: John; George; Earl; 2. Cornelia, m. James Wright, and had issue: Pearle; George; Blanch; 3. Christiana, m. Judge Stewart; 4. Mary, m. Mr. Pearce; 5. Fannie, m. Mr. Wellens; 6. James; 7. Thomas Burwell, m. Mary Stafford; 8. Arthur A., m. Miss Acre; 9. Jeramiah, m. Emma Gillhise.

5—6. J. Mitchell, m. Ann Hamilton, and had issue: 1. John Roberts, m. Miss Senter; 2. Richard, m. Miss Hunt; 3. William; 4. Thaddeus L.

5—7. Robert, m. Minnie Johns, and had issue: 1. Julia; 2. Charles; 3. R. Hill; 4. William; 5. Pearle; 6. Herbert.

5—8. James E., of Texas, b. in Bedford Co., Va.; emigrated to Texas; m. Arila Dickens, and had issue; untraced.

5—9. P. P., M. D., of Texas, b. in Bedford Co., Va.; emigrated to Texas; was a noted physician, and served as a member of the Texas Congress; m. (first) Mary Chambers; (second) Lucy Suratt.

5—10. Susan, m. Isaiah P. Young, and had issue: 1. Elizabeth, m. J. P. Collier; 2. Mollie, m. S. L. Saunders; 3. Susan, m. Mr. Neeley; 4. Edgar, m. Jennie Estis; 5. John Ellis, m. Sue Patterson.

BURWELL B. ADAMS, (5—3), of McNairy Co., Tenn., b. in Bedford Co., Va.; was a prominent and active citizen in affairs of State; m. Amanda M. F. Harwell, of Dinwiddie Co., Va. Issue:

6—1. Thaddeus Lafayette, m. Martha Randolph, and had issue: 1. Mary Elizabeth, m. William E. Love, and had issue: William E.; Dorothy Adams; Martha Randolph; 2. Martha Amanda, m. John Evans Reese, and had issue: Martha Virginia; Lillian Gayle; 3. Amanda Gayle, m. Dr. Carroll Kendrick; 4. John Burwell, m. Annie Knight, and had issue: Martha Irene; Thaddeus Lafayette; 5. Julia Adeline, m. James Fulton McKenney, and had issue: Mary, m. George Meeks; Mattie, m. Emmet Wade; Annie, m. William Braden; Margaret; Carrie, m. Jack Conger; James; Robert E., m. Mollie Scruggs; Guy; Burwell; Spencer Wright.

6—2. Cincinnatus C.; no record.

6—3. Herbert L.; no record.

6—4. JOHN ROBERT, of whom later.

6—5. Marcus M.; no record.

6—6. Elizabeth V.; no record.

6—7. Julia Adeline; no record.

6—8. Amanda Fredonia, m. (first) William Pettus; (second) Joseph Knight, and had issue by 1st m.: 1. Lulu Bell, m. E. C. Roberts; and by 2nd m.: 2. Bassie May; 3. Joseph Burwell; 4. William Herbert; 5. Donan Adams; 6. Amanda Fredonia, m. J. A. Lillie, and had issue: Martha Louise.

JOHN ROBERT ADAMS, (6—4), of McNairy Co., Tenn.; a prominent and active citizen in affairs of State. He m. Sarah Young. Issue:

7—1. Mary D., m. John Harris, of Humboldt, Tenn.; no living issue.

7—2. JOHN ROBERT, of whom later.

7—3. Sallie, m. W. H. Bobbitt, of Humboldt, Tenn., and had issue: 1. Ethel; 2. Lester; 3. Eddison.

JOHN ROBERT ADAMS, (7—2), of Selmar, Tenn.; a prominent, influential citizen; m. Mary Della-Huntz. Issue:

8—1. Lutie, m. W. K. Abernathy.

8—2. Robert W., m. Maggie Kenrich.

8—3. JAMES LEWIS, of whom later.

8—4. Mary.

JAMES LEWIS ADAMS, (8—3), of Selmer, Tenn., m. Rachel White. Issue:

9—1. Louis.

ARMS—Ermine, three cats passant in pale *azure*.

CREST—Out of a ducal coronet, a cat's head, gardant, *or*.

MOTTO—Aspire, persevere and indulge not.



## ALEXANDER FAMILY

The progenitor of the "Effingham" Alexanders, was Capt. John Alexander, of Stafford Co., Va., b. in Scotland; d. 1677, in Virginia; came to the Colony and located in Stafford Co., in 1659. He with Littleton Scarburgh and Tabitha Smart, obtained a grant for 1,500 acres in Northampton Co., March 24, 1659. In 1664 he obtained a grant for 1,450 acres formerly granted to John Bagnall and John Walter, and by them assigned to Edmund Scarburgh, Aug. 13, 1656, and by Scarburgh assigned to John Alexander, March 10, 1659. In 1664, as John Alexander, Sr., he patented land in Westmoreland on Attopin Creek. And as Capt. John Alexander, with Capt. Peter Ashton and Robert Street, patented 2,000 acres in Stafford Co., May 6, 1668; m. unknown. Issue:

2—1. John, d. without issue.

2—2. PHILIP; of whom later.

2—3. Robert, of Stafford Co., Va.; d. June 1, 1704; will probated in 1704; m. Frances —; and had issue.

PHILIP ALEXANDER, (2—2), of Stafford Co., Va., d. prior to 1706; m. Sarah Ashton, dau. of Capt. John and Grace (Meese) Ashton. His wid. m. (second) Thomas Clifton, and (third) Mr. McGill. Issue:

3—1. Jane, b. July 1, 1696; m. Francis Dade, son of Francis and Frances (Townshend) Dade. No known issue.

3—2. Elizabeth, b. Sept. 15, 1698; m. Hon. Townshend Dade, of Stafford Co., Va. He served as County Lieut. and High Sheriff of Stafford Co., 1724-5, and as a Vestryman of St. Paul's Parish; son of Francis and Frances (Townshend) Dade, and had among other issue:

4—1. Horatio, of King George Co., Va., will dated Oct. 8, 1787; probated April 4, 1792; served as a member of the Committee of Safety, and as a Vestryman of St. Paul's Parish; m. Mary (Stuart) Massie, b. 1726, wid. of Sigismunde Massie, and dau. of Rev. David and Jane (Gibbons) Stuart, of St. Paul's Parish, King George Co., Va., and had issue; untraced. (See Stuart lineage.)

3—3. Sarah, b. March 31, 1700; m. (first) Caldwell Dade, of King George Co., Va., d. 1777; a staunch Churchman, and a Vestry-

man of St. Paul's Parish; son of Francis and Frances (Townshend) Dade; (second) Mr. Mason, and had issue.

3—4. PHILIP, b. July 22, 1704; of whom later.

CAPT. PHILIP ALEXANDER, (3—4), of King George Co., Va., b. July 22, 1704; d. July 19, 1753; will dated July 18, 1753, probated Aug. 14, 1753; his personal estate was appraised at £1,558 ros., 2½d.; m. Nov. 11, 1726, Sarah Hooe, b. 1708; d. Aug. 14, 1758; dau. of Col. Rice and Frances (Townshend-Dade) Hooe, of King George Co., Va., gr.-dau. of Rice and Catherine (Taliaferro) Hooe, and of Col. Robert and Mary (Langhorn) Townsend. Issue:

4—1. Frances, b. Oct. 5, 1728; m. Feb. 16, 1749, John Stuart, of King George Co., son of Rev. David and Jane (Gibbons) Stuart, and had issue. (See Stuart lineage.)

4—2. Jane, b. Jan. 12, 1730; m. Feb. 23, 1748, Henry Ashton, of King George Co., Va., son of Col. Henry and Mary (Watts) Ashton, and had issue.

4—3. Elizabeth, b. Dec. 23, 1731; untraced.

4—4. Sarah, b. Sept. 30, 1733; m. John Fendall.

4—5. John, of King George Co., Va., b. Nov. 15, 1735; m. Lucy Thornton, dau., it is supposed, of William Thornton, of King George Co., and had issue.

4—6. Philip, of King George Co., Va., b. May 31, 1742; untraced.

4—7. WILLIAM, b. March 3, 1744; of whom later.

4—8. Robert, b. Aug. 1, 1746; d. in infancy.

COL. WILLIAM ALEXANDER, (4—7), of Effingham, Prince William Co., Va., b. March 3, 1744; d. April 3, 1814; made will Sept. 20, 1813; probated May 2, 1814; built "Effingham House," and was a prominent, influential citizen in affairs of Church and State; m. April 18, 1765, Sigismunda Mary Massie, d. April 18, 1832; made will March 4, 1829; probated Jan. 7, 1833; dau. of Sigismunde and Mary (Stuart) Massie, of King George Co., Va. (See Stuart lineage.) Issue:

5—1. John Stuart, b. April 5, 1766; m. Catherine Foote, and had issue.

5—2. SARAH, b. Nov. 22, 1767; of whom later.

5—3. Mary, b. Jan. 24, 1769; d. 1779.

5—4. Frances, b. March 11, 1770; d. 1774.

5—5. Jane, b. Nov. 30, 1771; m. Col. John Field Slaughter, of Culpepper Co., Va., son of Col. Lawrence and Susannah (Field) Slaughter, and had issue. (See Slaughter lineage.)

5—6. Elizabeth Ashton, b. Dec. 22, 1773; m. her cousin, Gerard Alexander, son of Gerard and Mary — Alexander, and had issue.

5—7. Mary Stuart, b. Feb. 8, 1775; m. Thomas Harrison, and had issue.

5—8. Philip, b. May 20, 1776; d. May, 1833; m. Miss Harrison, and had issue.

5—9. Frances (twin), b. April 5, 1778; m. Langhorne Dade; left no issue.

5—10. Stuart (twin), b. April 5, 1778; d. in infancy.

5—11. William, b. Sept. 17, 1779; d. 1791.

5—12. Robert, b. Aug. 5, 1781; m. Helen Brown, dau. of Alexander and Humphrey Ann Frances (Toy-Whiting) Brown, and had issue.

5—13. Langhorne, b. April 10, 1783; d. 1793.

5—14. GERARD, b. June 25, 1784; of whom later.

5—15. Lawrence Gibbons, b. Oct. 6, 1785; d. May 1, 1868; m. (first) Miss Harrison; (second) Miss McLean.

5—16. William Sigismunde, b. Nov. 16, 1787; d. Aug. 27, 1836; unm.

SARAH ALEXANDER, (5—2), the eldest daughter of Col. William and Sigismunda Mary (Massie) Alexander, of Effingham, b. Nov. 22, 1767; m. Hon. William Foote, of Fauquier Co., Va., son of Hon. Richard Helm and Jane (Stuart) Foote, of Fauquier Co., Va. (See Stuart lineage.) Issue:

6—1. George; untraced.

6—2. John; untraced.

6—3. Sigismunda; untraced.

6—4. Gibbon; untraced.

6—5. Nancy; untraced.

6—6. Alexander; untraced.

6—7. Philip; untraced.

6—8. Sarah; untraced.

6—9. Frederick; untraced.

6—10. Edward, m. his cousin, Eleanor Lee Alexander, dau. of Gerard and Elizabeth Henry (Alexander) Alexander, and had issue.

- 6—11. MARY STUART, of whom later.
- 6—12. William; untraced.
- 6—13. Richard; untraced.

MARY STUART FOOTE, (6—11), b. early in the 19th century; m. John Whitney Massie, of Fauquier Co., Va., a prominent, influential citizen in affairs of Church and State, a staunch and liberal supporter of the Roman Catholic Church; and had among other issue:

7—1. Catherine, b. Dec. 25, 1828; d. July 7, 1885; m. June 16, 1858, Dr. John Augustine Chilton, of Warrenton, Va., son of John and Ann (Smith) Chilton, of Fauquier Co., Va., and had issue. (See Chilton and Smith lineage.)

7—2. MARY ANNE, of whom later.

MARY ANNE MASSIE, (7—2), b. early in the 19th century; m. Jan. 30, 1845, Inman Horner Payne, of Fauquier Co., Va., b. Aug. 28, 1822; d. Oct. 10, 1905; son of George Houston and Catherine (Edmunds) Payne, of Fauquier Co., Va., gr.-son of George and Frances (Edmunds) Payne, of Westmoreland Co., Va., and of Capt. William and Elizabeth (Blackwell) Edmunds, of Fauquier Co., Va. (See Blackwell lineage.) Issue:

- 8—1. James Albert, b. 1846; d. in infancy.
- 8—2. Mary Massie, b. April 1, 1847; d. Oct., 1901; m. Mark Bernard Harding.
- 8—3. GEORGE HOUSTON, b. Dec. 12, 1850; of whom later.
- 8—4. John Massie, b. July 15, 1852; living 1909.
- 8—5. Inman Horner, b. Feb., 1854; m. Elizabeth Pendleton.
- 8—6. Bernard Washington, b. 1859; m. Alice MacDonald.
- 8—7. Julian Downman, b. 1861; d. Feb. 15, 1907; m. Carrie Smith.
- 8—8. Thomas Alexander, b. 1863; d. 1893; unm.
- 8—9. Markham Brooke, b. 1865; d. 1902; unm.
- 8—10. Lena Robb, b. 1867; living 1909; m. 1883, Charles Crutchfield.

GEORGE HOUSTON PAYNE, (8—3), of Baltimore, Md., b. Dec. 12, 1850, at Warrenton, Va., living 1909; m. Nov. 23, 1875, Imogene Barron Berry, b. June 21, 1851; living 1909; dau. of John Hezekiah and Louisa (West) Berry, of Washington, D. C. Issue:

- 8—1. George Houston, b. Nov. 7, 1876; d. in infancy

8—2. Mary Louisa, b. Sept. 3, 1878; living 1909; m. Nov. 19, 1903, George Archibald Coulter, of Baltimore, Md. Issue:

9—1. Imogene Berry, b. Nov. 15, 1904; living 1909.

8—3. Katherine Edmunds, b. Feb. 7, 1880; living 1909.

8—4. George Houston, b. May 18, 1885; living 1909.

GERARD ALEXANDER, (5—14), of Meade Co., Ky., the fourteenth born of Col. William and Sigismunda Mary (Massie) Alexander, of Effingham, b. June 25, 1784, at Effingham, Prince William Co., Va.; d. July 2, 1834, on his plantation in Meade Co., Ky.; removed to Kentucky before 1812; m. (first) Eleanor Lee, d. Nov. 9, 1807; dau. of Thomas and Eleanor (Brent) Lee; (second) March 7, 1810, his cousin, Elizabeth Henry Alexander, b. June 28, 1794, in Virginia; d. Aug. 15, 1860, at Owensboro, Ky., dau. of Richard Barnes and Elizabeth Toy (Whiting) Alexander. Issue by first marriage:

6—1. THOMAS LUDWELL, b. Oct. 26, 1807; of whom later.

Issue by second marriage:

6—2. Eleanor Lee, b. April 28, 1813; d. July 3, 1841; m. May 27, 1830, her cousin, Edward Foote, b. May 9, 1805; d. 1874; son of William and Sarah (Alexander) Foote, and had issue.

6—3. JUNIUS BRUTUS, b. Dec. 25, 1814; of whom later.

6—4. Cecelia Geraldine, b. Sept. 13, 1816; m. April 25, 1838, Col. John Byers Anderson, b. 1816; son of Rev. John Anderson.

6—5. Armistead Mason, b. April 16, 1819; d. May 16, 1839; unm.

6—6. Andrew Jackson, b. Jan. 15, 1821; m. Sept. 6, 1843, Lucy Attala Washington, dau. of Henry and Catherine Robertson (Bate) Washington, and had issue.

6—7. Maria Beverley, b. Jan. 24, 1824; m. Jan. 25, 1842, William Cole Woolfolk, b. Dec. 14, 1818; son of William and Susan (Cole) Woolfolk, of Orange Co., Va., and had issue.

6—8. Gerard, M. D., U. S. N., b. Aug. 13, 1826; d. Oct. 20, 1876, in Texas; served with distinction in U. S. N., was with Com. Perry's second expedition to Japan; unm.

6—9. Frances Harriet, b. March 6, 1829; m. Oct. 29, 1848, Dr. Howard Smith, of New Orleans, La., d. 1892; son of Prof. Persifor Smith, U. S. A., and had issue.

6—10. Richard Barnes, of Louisville, Ky., b. March 8, 1831; d. Nov. 26, 1888; m. Dec. 16, 1856, Susan Hart Wallace, b. Dec. 16, 1834; dau. of Arthur Hooe and Letitia Preston (Hart) Wallace, and had issue.

COL. THOMAS LUDWELL ALEXANDER, U. S. N., (6—1), the eldest son of Gerard Alexander, of Meade Co., Ky., by his first wife, Eleanor Lee, b. Oct. 26, 1807, in Prince William Co., Va.; d. March 11, 1881, in Louisville, Ky. He entered the U. S. Military Academy, 1826, graduating in 1830; served in 6th Reg. U. S. Inf., as brevet 2nd Lieut.; promoted to 2nd Lieut. and 1st Lieut., 1837; Capt., 1838, serving in the same Reg.; promoted Major of 8th Inf., 1853; Lieut. Col. of 5th Inf., 1861; served with distinction in the Indian campaigns and the Mexican War; organized the Military Asylum at Harrodsburg, Ky., in 1854; Lieut. Gov. of the Soldiers' Home, near Washington, D. C.; retired on the score of age in 1864; was a charter member of the Aztec Club; m. (first) April 21, 1834, Ann Clark Bullitt, b. May 9, 1816; d. June 27, 1835; dau. of Thomas and Diana Moore (Gwathmey) Bullitt, of Louisville, Ky.; m. (second) May 16, 1844, Maria Brooke Kelly, b. May 27, 1822; d. Dec. 16, 1848; dau. of William and Maria (Brooke) Kelly, of New Orleans, La.; (third) April 30, 1850, Sallie (Rudd) Fitter, wid. of Roderrick W. Fitter, and dau. of Capt. James Rodd, of Louisville, Ky. Issue by first marriage:

7—1. Thomas Bullitt, Capt., U. S. A. and C. S. A., b. Jan. 21, 1835; d. Aug. 22, 1880, in Brittany, France; served with distinction in U. S. A., and later in C. S. A. At the time of the surrender, he was one of President Jefferson Davis' bodyguards. Unm.

Issue by second marriage:

7—2. Thomas Ludwell, of Louisville, Ky., b. July 13, 1847; d. Jan. 22, 1870; unm.

Issue by third marriage:

7—3. Richard Henry Lee, Lieut., U. S. A., b. Feb. 15, 1851, in St. Louis, Mo.; d. Feb. 9, 1875, in Sacramento, Cal.; served in 7th U. S. Cav., Col. Cutter, in command; unm.

7—4. Duncan Stuart, b. Aug. 12, 1852, at Fort Snelling, Minn.; d. Dec. 9, 1852.

7—5. Charles Carroll, b. Nov. 30, 1853, at Louisville, Ky.; d. March 5, 1864.

7—6. GERARD, b. March 11, 1856; of whom later.

7—7. George Hancock, b. Nov. 15, 1857, at Louisville, Ky.; m. April 12, 1898, Carrie Vertres Holt, dau. of Judge William H. Holt, of Frankfort, Ky., and had issue: 1. Sallie Holt, b. Dec. 26, 1899.

7—8. William Rudd, b. Jan. 10, 1860, at Soldiers' Home, Washington, D. C.; d. July 13, 1862.

7—9. Junius Beverley, b. Oct. 29, 1861, at Soldiers' Home, Washington, D. C.; d. Nov. 3, 1866.

7—10. Richard Rudd, b. Jan. 10, 1864, Louisville, Ky.; d. Nov. 15, 1864.

GERARD ALEXANDER, (7—6), b. March 11, 1856, at Harrodsburg, Ky.; living 1909; m. Feb. 5, 1889, Marion White, dau. of Dana and Marion Josephine (Kidder) White. Issue:

8—1. Thomas Ludwell, b. Jan. 1, 1890; d. July 20, 1895.

8—2. Gerard, Jr., b. Dec. 8, 1891; living 1909.

8—3. Dana White, b. Sept. 16, 1893; living 1909.

8—4. Marion Josephine, b. Nov. 16, 1895; living 1909.

JUNIUS BRUTUS ALEXANDER, (6—3), of Effingham House, Staten Island, N. Y., the eldest son of Gerard Alexander, of Meade Co., Ky., by his second wife, Elizabeth Henry Alexander, b. Dec. 25, 1814, in Prince William Co., Va.; d. Jan. 9, 1893, in New York, N. Y.; m. Dec. 22, 1836, Lucy Fitzhugh Dade, b. June 8, 1816, at Powhatan, on the James River; d. Jan. 15, 1864, in St. Louis, Mo., dau. of Gen. Lawrence Taliaferro and Ann (Mayo) Dade. Issue:

7—1. Eleanor Lee, b. Feb. 8, 1839; m. May 2, 1867, Major Henry Fitzhugh Mayo, of Richmond, Va., b. June, 1827; d. April, 1894; served in the 15th Va. Cav., C. S. A., under Gen. Stevenson; son of Robert Atkinson and Sarah (Taliaferro) Mayo. No issue.

7—2. Anita Mayo, b. Feb. 14, 1841; m. Oct. 22, 1862, James P. McAfee, of Kentucky, and had issue.

7—3. LAWRENCE DADE, b. May 12, 1843; of whom later.

7—4. Ludwell Brooke, b. July 21, 1845; d. June 25, 1868; unm.

7—5. Welcome Taylor, M. D., b. Feb. 4, 1848; m. Oct. 15, 1879, Aimee Gabrielle Thayer, and had issue.

7—6. Armistead Mason, b. May 12, 1850; d. May 16, 1889; m. Virginia E. Norton, of Lexington, Ky.

7—7. Ernest Hopkins, b. Sept. 13, 1852; d. March 1, 1855.

7—8. Francis Dade, b. March 7, 1855; living 1909; unm.

7—9. Lucy Fitzhugh, b. Aug. 10, 1857; d. Sept. 7, 1858.

7—10. Elizabeth Henry, b. Oct. 21, 1860; d. Nov. 4, 1860.

LAWRENCE DADE ALEXANDER, (7—3), of Arrochar, Staten Island, N. Y., b. May 12, 1843; living 1909; m. June 12, 1866, Orlene St. John, dau. of Newton and Maria J. (Pope) St. John, of Mobile, Ala. Issue:

- 8—1. St. John, living 1909.
- 8—2. Clinton, d. in infancy.
- 8—3. Orlin, living 1909.
- 8—4. Ernest, d. in infancy.
- 8—5. Lucy, living 1909.
- 8—6. Lawrence Dade, living 1909.

ARMS—Per pale argent and *sable*, a chevron, and in base a crescent, all counterchanged.

CREST—A dexter arm, vambraced and embowed, holding in the hand a dagger point upward, of the last, hilt and pommel *or*; all proper.

MOTTO—*Per mare, per terras.* (By sea and land.)



## AMBLER FAMILY

RICHARD AMBLER, b. Dec. 24, 1690; d. Feb., 1766; son of John and Elizabeth (Burkadike) Ambler, of the City of York, England, came to the Virginia Colony in 1716, and took an active part in the affairs of the day. He m. 1724, Elizabeth Jacquelin, b. Oct., 1709; d. 1756; dau. of Hon. Edward Jacquelin, of Jamestown, Va., and his first wife Rachel Sherwood, wid. of William Sherwood. Hon. Edward Jacquelin, m. second Martha Cary, dau. of Capt. William Cary, of "Mulberry Island," and his wife Martha Scarbrook. (See Cary lineage.) Issue:

3—1. Elizabeth, b. 1731; d. 1840.

3—2. EDWARD, b. 1733; of whom later.

3—3. John, b. 1735; d. 1766.

3—4. Richard, b. 1736; d. 1745.

3—5. Martha, b. 1738; d. 1739.

3—6. Mary, b. 1740; d. 1763.

3—7. Jacquelin, b. Aug. 9, 1742; d. Feb. 10, 1798; m. May 24, 1764, Rebecca Burwell, b. May 29, 1746; dau. of Hon. Lewis and Mary (Willis) Burwell, of White Marsh, Gloucester Co., Va. (See Burwell lineage.) Issue:

4—1. Elizabeth Jacquelin, b. March 11, 1765; m. (first) William Brent, of Prince William Co., Va.; (second) Col. Edward Carington.

4—2. Mary Willis, b. March 18, 1766; d. Dec. 25, 1831; m. Jan. 3, 1783, Hon. John Marshall, Chief Justice of the U. S., b. Sept. 24, 1755; d. July 6, 1835; son of Col. Thomas and Mary Randolph (Keith) Marshall, of Oak Hill, and had issue. (See Marshall and Keith lineage.)

4—3. Martha, b. 1767; d. 1776.

4—4. Ann, b. March 16, 1772; d. June 29, 1832; m. Nov. 24, 1795, George Fisher, son of Daniel Fisher, of Brunswick Co., Va. Issue:

5—1. Alexander B.

5—2. George.

5—3. Lucy.

5—4. Elizabeth J., d. 1845; m. May 25, 1820, Hon. Thomas Marshall Colston, of Fauquier Co., Va., b. Nov. 11, 1794; d. April 30, 1840; son of Rawleigh and Elizabeth (Marshall) Colston, and

had issue: 1. Rawleigh, m. Gertrude Powell; 2. Annie, m. Prof. John B. Minor; 3. Susan L., m. Hon. Charles M. Blackford. (See Marshall lineage.)

5—5. Jenetta, m. 1817, Carter Henry Harrison, son of Randolph and Mary (Randolph) Harrison. (See Harrison lineage.)

5—6. Mary Ann.

5—7. C. T. M.

4—5. Lucy Nelson, b. Aug. 4, 1776; d. May 15, 1797; m. Daniel Call, of Dinwiddie Co., Va., son of Daniel Call, and had issue: 1. Elizabeth, m. Daniel W. Norton.

3—8. George, b. 1744; d. 1750.

3—9. Richard, b. 1748; d. 1749.

HON. EDWARD AMBLER, (3—2), of Jamestown, Va., b. 1733; d. Oct. 30, 1767; he was a prominent influential citizen of affairs, in both Church and State; m. 1754, Mary Cary, b. 1738; dau. of Col. Wilson and Sarah (—) Cary, of "Rich Neck." (See Cary lineage.) Issue:

4—1. Elizabeth, b. 1754; d. 1756.

4—2. Richard, b. 1756; d. 1759.

4—3. Edward, b. 1758; d. 1775.

4—4. Sarah, b. 1760; d. 1782; m. William H. Macon, and had issue; untraced.

4—5. JOHN, b. Sept. 25, 1762; of whom later.

4—6. Mary, 1764; d. 1768.

4—7. Martha, b. 1766; d. 1768.

HON. JOHN AMBLER, (4—5), of Jamestown, Va., b. Sept. 25, 1762; d. May 8, 1836; he was active in affairs of both Church and State. He m. (first) 1782, Frances Armistead, dau. of Gill and Betty (Allen) Armistead, and gr.-dau. of John Armistead, of New Kent Co., Va., and his wife, Miss Gill; (second) 1790, Lucy Marshall, b. 1768; d. 1795; dau. of Col. Thomas and Mary Randolph (Keith) Marshall, of "Oak Hill"; (third) Catherine (Bush) Norton, wid. of John H. Norton; and dau. of Philip and Catherine (Clough) Bush, of Winchester, Va. (See Armistead, Marshall and Keith lineage.) Issue by first m.:

5—1. Edward, b. 1783; d. 1846.

5—2. Mary Cary, b. 1787; d. 1843.

Issue by second m.:

5—3. THOMAS MARSHALL, b. May 1, 1791; of whom later.  
Issue by third m.:

5—4. John Jacquelin, b. March 9, 1801; d. Nov., 1854; m. Feb. 15, 1828, Elizabeth Barbour, dau. of Philip E. and Elizabeth (Johnston) Barbour, of Orange Co., Va., and had issue: 1. John; 2. Philip Barbour; 3. Ella.

5—5. Catherine Cary, b. Nov. 15, 1802; d. Nov., 1850; m. May, 1824, Henry Wood Moncure, of Richmond, Va., b. July 12, 1800; d. Oct. 15, 1866; son of William and Sarah Elizabeth (Henry) Moncure, of Windsor Forest, Stafford Co., Va. Issue:

6—1. Sarah Ann Elizabeth, b. 1826; m. 1846, M. Pierre Paul Joseph Pecquet, Count de Bellet, C. S. A., of Paris, France, b. 1817; d. 1884; and had issue: 1. Catherine Cary Noemie; 2. Louise; 3. Ella Brook; 4. Henry A.; 5. Marie Blanche Elfrida Mercelina.

6—2. John James, b. 1827.

6—3. William Cary, b. 1829; d. 1850.

6—4. Catherine Ambler, b. 1830; d. 1873; m. M. Peter Francis Nemours Pecquet de Bellet, of Paris, France, and had issue: 1. Louise Noemie; 2. Ida Cary, m. (first) 1871, Alfred Holt Platt, d. 1878; (second) 1883, James T. Phillips, and had issue; 3. William Joseph Jacquelin, m. 1886, Anais Ledoux, and had issue; 4. Nemours Francois, m. 1888, Troemie Chauff; 5. Richard Cary Ambler.

6—5. Charles, b. 1832; d. 1861; m. Catherine Doyle, of Louisiana, and had issue: 1. Catherine Cary, m. E. Bettie Smith, of Smithland Point, Va.

6—6. James, b. 1834; d. in infancy.

6—7. Henry Wood, b. 1836; d. 1874; m. 1860, Julia Trent Warwick, and had issue: 1. Henry Warwick, b. 1861; m. 1879, Sallie Henderson; 2. Sarah Elizabeth, b. 1863; m. 1877, Mr. Shacklett, of Fauquier Co., Va.; 3. Robert, b. 1864.

6—8. Philip St. George, b. 1837; d. 1840.

6—9. Richard Cary, C. S. A., b. 1838; d. 1867; a gallant soldier.

6—10. John Jacquelin Ambler, b. 1839; d. 1840.

6—11. Marshall Ambler, C. S. A., b. 1840; m. 1865, Elizabeth Imogen Wynne, and had issue: 1. Henry Wynne, b. 1866; d. 1867; 2. Ambler Brooke, b. 1868.

6—12. James Dunlap, M. D., C. S. A., b. 1842; m. 1871, Anna Patterson McCaw, dau. of Prof. James Brown and Delia (Patterson) McCaw, of Richmond, Va., and had issue: 1. Richard Cary Ambler, b. 1873; d. in infancy; 2. Gabriella Brooke, b. 1875; 3.

Delia Patterson, b. 1876; d. in infancy; 4. James Dunlop, b. 1877; d. in infancy; 5. James Dunlop, b. 1880; 6. William Anderson Patterson, b. 1882.

6—13. John Jacquelin Ambler, M. D., C. S. A., b. 1843; m. 1877, Mary Edith Fairfax, dau. of Dr. Orlando and Mary Randolph (Cary) Fairfax, and had issue: 1. Rosamond Cary, b. 1882; 2. Orlando, b. 1883; d. in infancy; 3. Randolph, b. 1886. (See Cary lineage.)

5—6. Elizabeth Bush, b. April 22, 1804; m. April 14, 1825, Robert Carter Nicholas, of Richmond, Va., b. 1800; d. April 2, 1874; for 16 years U. S. District Attorney at Richmond, son of Philip Norborne and Mary (Spear) Nicholas. Issue:

6—1. Philip Norborne, d. in infancy.

6—2. John Ambler, d. in infancy.

6—3. Spear, b. 1828, Sergeant of Artillery in Otey Battery, C. S. A.; mortally wounded at the battle of Fayette C. H., Va., 1862.

6—4. Catherine Norton, b. 1830; d. 1894; m. 1853, William Henry Brune, of Baltimore, Md., b. 1821; d. 1887; son of Frederick William and Anne (Clarke) Brune; and had issue: 1. Elizabeth; 2. John Christian, d. in infancy; 3. William Henry, b. 1857; m. 1893, Rheta Ferguson; 4. Robert Carter Nicholas, b. 1859; d. 1891.

6—5. Edward, d. in infancy.

6—6. Mary Spear, b. 1835; d. 1891; an authoress of note; m. 1873, Charles Tiernan, of Baltimore, Md.; served as U. S. Consul to Mexico.

6—7. George, b. 1838; color-bearer of the 12th Va. Reg. C. S. A., killed in the second battle of Manassas, Aug. 29, 1862.

6—8. Robert Carter, b. 1841; served as Capt. in C. S. A.; d. July, 1904, at the Confederate Soldiers' Home, Pikesville, Md.

6—9. Elizabeth Cary.

5—7. Philip St. George, b. Sept. 5, 1806; m. Aug., 1847, Elizabeth Green, of Rappahannock Co., Va., and had issue: 1. John; 2. Charles; 3. Catherine; 4. Philip St. George; 5. William H.

5—8. Richard Cary, M. D., of Richmond, Va., b. Dec. 11, 1807; d. July 16, 1877; practiced for many years in Richmond, Va.; later moved to "The Dell," Fauquier Co., Va.; m. June 8, 1843, Susan Marshall, b. Oct. 11, 1812; dau. of James Markham and Hester (Morris) Marshall, of Fairfield. (See Marshall lineage.) Issue:

6—1. James Markham, M. D., b. Dec. 30, 1848; d. 1881; entered the U. S. Navy, as Assistant Surgeon, April 1, 1874. His fellow surgeons of the U. S. N. have placed in Leeds Church a brass tablet to his memory, inscribed thus: "James Markham Ambler, Past Assistant Surgeon, U. S. Navy, died on the banks of the Lena River, during the memorable retreat of the ship's company of the U. S. Arctic Steamer *Jennette*, in the year 1881. His sense of duty was stronger than his love of life. In memory of his noble example and heroic death, this tablet is erected by the medical officers of the U. S. Navy."

6—2. Richard Cary, of Flemingsburg, Ky., b. June 10, 1850; m. Nov. 15, 1877, Lizzie Marshall, b. April 12, 1857; dau. of Charles and Jane (Taylor) Marshall, of Bell Grove. (See Marshall lineage.)

6—3. Mary Morris, b. Oct. 28, 1852.

6—4. Edward, of "The Dell," Fauquier Co., Va., b. July 6, 1854.

5—9. Sarah Jacquelin, b. Nov. 5, 1809.

5—10. William M., b. June 25, 1813; m. June, 1854, Martha Coleman, and had issue: 1. John.

5—11. Gabriella B., b. May 18, 1815; m. Frank E. Brooke, and had issue: 1. Frank E.; 2. John A.; 3. Charles C.; 4. Catherine A.; 5. Mary C.; 6. Ella.

MAJOR THOMAS MARSHALL AMBLER, (5—3), of Morvean, Fauquier Co., Va., b. May 1, 1791, in Jamestown, Va.; d. Sept. 4, 1875, at Morvean; was a graduate of William and Mary College; served with distinction in the War of 1812; was a staunch and liberal supporter of the Episcopal Church; m. April 15, 1819, Lucy Johnston, b. Oct. 31, 1800; d. 1893; dau. of Hon. Charles and Letitia (Pickett) Johnston, of Richmond, Va. (See Johnston and Pickett lineage.) Issue:

6—1. Lucy, b. Jan. 20, 1820; d. Aug. 22, 1852; unm.

6—2. JOHN, b. April 3, 1821; of whom later.

6—3. Elizabeth, b. Jan. 20, 1823; d. unm.

6—4. Fannie, b. Aug. 8, 1825; m. 1854, James Keith Marshall, of Morvean, Fauquier Co., Va., b. April 7, 1826; son of James Keith and Claudia H. (Burwell) Marshall. (See Marshall and Burwell lineage.)

6—5. Charles Edward, Rev., b. June 6, 1827; d. Jan. 21, 1876; for many years Rector of the Episcopal Church at Charlestown, W.

Va.; m. (first) July 29, 1851, Bettie Burnett McGuire, b. April 23, 1827; d. April 29, 1856; dau. of Rev. E. C. and Judith (Lewis) McGuire; (second) Sept. 5, 1860, Susan Wood Keys, b. Jan. 29, 1837; dau. of Humphrey and Jane Hammond (Brown) Keys, and had issue; untraced. (See Lewis lineage.)

6—6. Thomas Marshall, Rev., of the Episcopal Church, b. May 21, 1829; m. (first) May 20, 1856, Anna Bland Bolling, b. 1835; d. March 10, 1858; dau. of Robert and — (Blackwell) Bolling; (second) Oct. 18, 1860, Virginia Margaretta Sharp, b. Dec., 1836; d. Feb. 11, 1871; dau. of William and Marianna (Schoolfield) Sharp, of Norfolk, Va.; (third) Oct. 16, 1873, Elizabeth Fisher Custis, b. June 12, 1845; dau. of James W. and Margaret P. (Bayley) Custis, and had issue; untraced.

6—7. Richard Jacquelin, of Clifton, Fauquier Co., Va., b. April 13, 1831; d. Feb. 17, 1876; served in the 12th Va. Cav. C. S. A., taken prisoner April 11, 1865, and confined at Point Lookout until the surrender; m. Aug. 12, 1857, Anna Madison Willis, b. Oct. 16, 1836; dau. of Thomas Hite and Elizabeth (Ryland) Willis, and had issue; untraced.

6—8. Mary Cary, b. Sept. 9, 1835; d. Feb. 9, 1868; m. Aug., 1857, Col. Robert Mackey Stribling, M. D., of Mt. View, Fauquier Co., Va., b. Dec. 3, 1833; son of Dr. Robert Mackey and Caroline Matilda (Clarkson) Stribling, and had issue. (See Clarkson lineage.)

REV. JOHN AMBLER, (6—2), of Bloomfield Parish, Rappahannock Co., Va., b. April 3, 1821; served for many years as Rector of Bloomfield Parish; m. Aug. 5, 1847, Anna Mason, b. 1826; d. 1863; dau. of Hon. James Murray and Eliza (Chew) Mason. (See Mason lineage.) Issue:

7—1. Lucy, b. May 17, 1848; m. 1875, Rev. Landon R. Mason, C. S. A., b. 1844; son of Dr. Richard Chichester and Lucy (Randolph) Mason, and had issue: 1. Randolph; 2. John; 3. Lucy; 4. Landon R. (See Mason lineage.)

7—2. BENJAMIN MASON, b. Jan. 14, 1850; of whom later.

7—3. James M., of Baltimore, Md., b. Aug. 5, 1854; a distinguished lawyer.

7—4. Eliza C., b. Dec. 7, 1856; m. Aug. 5, 1884, Prof. L. M. Blackford, of Alexander, Va., for many years of the Episcopal High School.

7—5. John C., Rev., of the Episcopal Church; b. June 25, 1859.

HON. BENJAMIN MASON AMBLER, (7—2), of Parkersburg, W. Va., b. Jan. 14, 1850; a distinguished lawyer; m. Nov., 1875, Nannie Baker. Issue:

- 8—1. Mason.
- 8—2. Nannie.
- 8—3. James.
- 8—4. Eliza.
- 8—5. John Cary.

AMBLER ARMS—Sable, on a fess, *or*, between three pheons, *argent*, a lion passant gardant, *gules*.

CREST—Two dexter hands conjoined, sustaining a royal crown.

JACQUELIN ARMS—Per cheveron nebule, *sable* and *argent*, with three nag's heads, two of the second and one of the first.

CREST—A nag's head, of the second.

## ARMISTEAD FAMILY

The name of Armistead, or Armsteed, was well known in England during the reign of Queen Elizabeth, the representatives of the family that time being spoken of as stalwart Yorkshiremen. However, a very old tradition is that the family came originally from Hesse-Darmstadt, or that their forefathers crossed the seas with the hardy Norsemen and settled in England.

WILLIAM ARMISTEAD, the emigrant, and progenitor of the family in Virginia, came to the Colony about 1635; he was the son of Anthony and Frances (Thompson) Armistead, of Kirk Deighton, York Co., England; he was baptized in All Saints' Church, Aug. 3, 1610; d. before 1660; received a patent for 450 acres of land in Elizabeth City Co., Va., in 1636; also a patent for lands in Gloucester Co., Va.; m. in England, Anne —. Issue:

3—1. William, b. before 1660; d. without issue.

3—2. John, Col. of Gloucester Co., Va., served as High Sheriff, 1675; a Burgess, 1685; of the King's Council, 1688; Justice and Lieut. Col. of Horse, 1680; m. Judith — (there is doubt as to her surname, whether Bowles, Beverley or Hane. Issue:

4—1. Judith, d. 1699; m. Col. Robert Carter, of Corotoman, son of Col. John and Sarah (Ludlow) Carter. (See Carter lineage.)

4—2. Elizabeth, b. 1667; m. (first) 1687, Col. Ralph Wormley, of Rosegill, son of Capt. Ralph and Agatha (Eltonhead) Wormley; (second) 1703, William Churchill, of Middlesex Co., Va., the immigrant, and had issue by first marriage; untraced. Issue by second marriage:

5—1. Armistead, of Bushby Park, Middlesex Co., Va., b. 1704; made will Aug. 21, 1758; and the same was probated Aug., 1763; served as Justice, Col. of Militia and Collector for the Rapahannock River; m. Hannah Harrison, dau. of Col. Nathaniel and Mary (Cary) Harrison, of Wakefield. (See Harrison lineage.) Issue:

6—1. William, m. (first) Betty Carter; (second) Elizabeth —, and had issue. (See Carter lineage.)

6—2. John.

6—3. Nathaniel.



- 6—4. Henry.
- 6—5. Benjamine.
- 6—6. Mary, m. John Armistead.
- 6—7. Hannah.
- 6—8. Lucy, m. Col. John Gordon.
- 6—9. Armistead, of Blenheim, Jefferson Co., Ky., b. Nov. 25, 1733; m. Feb. 14, 1761, Elizabeth Blackwell, b. March 25, 1741; d. 1831; dau. of Capt. Samuel and Elizabeth (Steptoe) Blackwell, of Northumberland Co., Va. (See Blackwell and Steptoe lineage.) Issue:
  - 7—1. Elizabeth, b. 1762; d. 1785; m. 1784, John Downing, and had issue: 1. Capt. John, of Mexican War.
  - 7—2. Armistead, b. 1763; d. 1772.
  - 7—3. William, b. 1765; d. 1831; unm.
  - 7—4. John, b. 1767; m. Matilda Slaughter.
  - 7—5. Henry, b. 1768; d. 1842; m. (first) Penelope (Pope) Oldham, d. 1821; dau. of Col. William and Penelope (Edwards) Pope; (second) Catherine Berkley.
  - 7—6. Ann, b. 1770; d. 1772.
  - 7—7. Armistead, b. 1772; m. unknown.
  - 7—8. Judith, b. 1775; d. 1781.
  - 7—9. Mary, b. 1777; d. 1817; m. (first) Mr. Prather; (second) Col. Alexander Bullitt.
  - 7—10. Samuel, of Jefferson Co., Ky., b. 1779; d. 1865; m. 1803, Abigail Oldham, b. 1789; d. 1854; dau. of Col. William and Penelope (Pope) Oldham, of Kentucky. Issue:
    - 8—1. Armistead Ludwell, m. Miss Catlett, of Kentucky.
    - 8—2. Samuel Bullitt, m. Amelia Walker, of Missouri.
    - 8—3. William Henry, m. Kate Clark, of Kentucky.
    - 8—4. John Pope, m. Miss Nichols, of Kentucky.
    - 8—5. Thomas J., Gov., of Little Rock, Ark., served as 1st Lieut. in the Mexican War; entered the C. S. A. as Col. and was promoted for gallantry Brig. Gen. and later Maj. Gen. In 1867 he was elected Lieut. Gov. of Arkansas, but was not, under the Reconstruction act, allowed to take his seat. In 1874 was in command of the State troops (Brooks and Baxter war), and wrested the State from Radical rule; served as State Treasurer for three successive terms; and in 1880 was elected Gov. He m. Anne S. Sevier, dau. of Hon. Ambrose H. Sevier, who served

as U. S. Senator, and Minister Plenipotentiary to Mexico, to ratify the treaty of peace between the two countries.

8—6. Charles Thruston, m. Sue Payne.

8—7. Mary, m. Charles W. Thruston.

8—8. Abby, m. Meriwether Clark, son of Gov. Clark.

8—9. Emily, m. Hampden Lane, of Wheeling, W. Va.

8—10. Julia Preston, m. Dr. Luke Blackburn, who served as Gov. of Kentucky.

8—11. Belle, m. A. McCreery, of St. Louis, Mo.

6—10. Priscilla, m. (first) Richard Spann; (second) Williamson Ball. (See Ball lineage.)

6—11. Judith, m. (first) Churchill Jonee; (second) John Blackburn.

6—12. Betty, m. William Jones.

5—2. Priscilla, b. 1705; d. after 1757; m. (first) Robert Carter, of Nominy, son of Col. Robert and Elizabeth (Landon-Willis) Carter; (second) John Lewis, of Warners Hall, son of Col. John and Elizabeth (Warner) Lewis. (See Carter and Lewis lineage.)

5—3. Elizabeth, b. 1710; d. 1779; m. (first) Col. William Bassett, son of Col. William and Joanna (Burwell) Bassett; (second) William Dawson, President of William and Mary College. (See Bassett and Burwell lineage.)

4—3. William, of Mathews Co., Va., b. 1671; d. 1711; m. Ann Lee, dau. of Hancock and Mary (Kendall) Lee. (See Lee lineage.) Issue:

5—1. John, Capt., of Gloucester Co., Va., m. (first) Elizabeth —; (second) Susanna Meriwether, dau. of Thomas Meriwether.

5—2. Mary, m. (first) Hon. James Burwell, of York Co., Va., son of Hon. Lewis and Abigail (Smith) Burwell; (second) Hon. Philip Lightfoot, of Yorktown, Va., son of Hon. Philip and Alice (Corbin) Lightfoot. (See Burwell, Lightfoot and Corbin lineage.)

5—3. Judith, m. George Dudley.

5—4. Anne, m. Capt. Anthony Walke, of Fairfield.

5—5. Joyse, m. Mordicai Booth, of Yorktown, Va., son of Thomas and Mary (Cooke) Booth, of Jarvis Farm, Gloucester Co., Va. (See Cooke lineage.)

5—6. Frances.

4—4. Henry, Col., of Hesse, Middlesex Co., Va., d. 1739-40; m. Martha Burwell, dau. of Hon. Lewis and Abigail (Smith) Burwell, and had issue; untraced. (See Burwell lineage.)

3—3. ANTHONY, b. 1745; of whom later.

3—4. Frances, d. 1685; m. (first) Rev. Justinian Aylmer, of Jamestown, Va.; (second) Lieut. Col. Anthony Elliott, of Elizabeth City Co., Va.; (third) Col. Christopher Wormley, of Middlesex Co., Va., son of Capt. Ralph and Agatha (Eltonhead) Wormley.

CAPT. ANTHONEY ARMISTEAD, (3—3), of Elizabeth City Co., Va., b. 1645; d. prior to 1728; served as a Burgess from 1693 to 1699; of Court Martial, under Sir William Berkeley, 1676, to try the Bacon insurgents; m. Hannah Ellyson, dau. of Dr. Robert Ellyson, of James City Co., Va., who formerly resided in St. Mary's Parish, Md., and served as High Sheriff of both counties, and as Sergeant at Arms of the House of Burgesses, 1657-58; and a Burgess, 1656 to 1663, with the rank of Capt. Issue:

4—1. William, Major, of Elizabeth City Co., Va., High Sheriff, 1695; Burgess, 1693-1702; and Major of Militia; m. (first) Hannah Hind, dau. of Thomas and Hannah — Hind; (second) Rebecca Moss, dau. of Edward Moss; his widow m. (second) John King. Issue by first marriage:

5—1. Anthony, of Warwick Co., Va., made will Dec. 29, 1727; probated Feb. 13, 1738; m. (first) Jane Moss; (second) Margaret Benit.

5—2. William, made will Feb. 15, 1724; probated June 21, 1727; m. Judith Hollier.

5—3. John, of Blissland Parish, New Kent Co., Va., a Vestryman in 1722; m. Elizabeth Gill, and had issue.

5—4. Hind, m. Hannah — Watts, wid. of Matthew Watts. Issue by second marriage:

5—5. Robert, Col., of Elizabeth City Co., Va., made will June 28, 1771; probated Nov. 24, 1774; served as Col. of Militia, and as Church Warden; m. Ann Wallace, dau. of Rev. James and Ann (Sheppard) Wallace.

5—6. Edward, m. (first) Jane —; (second) Martha Thompkins.

5—7. Moss, d. 1736.

5—8. Hannah, m. Hon. Miles Cary, of Pear Tree Hall, son of Col. Miles and Elizabeth (Cocke) Cary. (See Cary lineage.)

5—9. Judith, m. Hon. John Robinson, of Middlesex Co., Va., son of Hon. Christopher and Judith (Wormley) Robinson. (See Robinson lineage.)

4—2. ANTHONY, of whom later.

4—3. Robert, Capt., of Elizabeth City Co., Va., and York Co., Va., commissioned Agent for Row's storehouse, 1715; served as Justice and High Sheriff of York Co., and as Capt. of Militia; will probated May 19, 1742, in Elizabeth City Co.; m. (first) Miss Booth, dau. of Robert and Anne (Bray) Booth; (second) Katherine (Nutting) Shelton, wid. of Capt. William Shelton, dau. of Capt. Thomas and Elizabeth (Booth) Nutting. Issue by first marriage:

5—1. Ellyson, Capt., of York Co., Va., Justice, High Sheriff and Capt. of Militia; will probated Dec. 19, 1759; m. (first) unknown; (second) Jane Anderson, dau. of Rev. Charles and Frances — Anderson, of Westover. Issue by first marriage:

6—1. Robert Booth, a student at William and Mary, 1753; m. Anne Shields, dau. of James and Anne (Marot-Inglis) Shields, of York Co., Va. His wid. m. (second) Frederick Bryant, Jr. Issue:

7—1. Mary Marot, b. 1761; d. 1797; m. Hon. John Tyler, who served as Gov. of Virginia, 1808-11. She was the mother of Hon. John, the 10th President of the United States.

6—2. James Bray, d. 1790.

Issue by second marriage:

6—3. Ellyson, m. Susanna Christian, dau. of Michael Christian.

6—4. Frances Anderson, m. Col. John Nelson.

6—5. Elizabeth.

6—6. Charles.

6—7. Jane.

5—2. Booth, d. 1727.

Issue by second marriage:

5—3. Robert, of Hanover Co., Va., will probated, 1791; m. Louisa Westwood, dau. of William Westwood, of Elizabeth City Co., Va., and had issue.

5—4. Booth, made will April 17, 1770, probated June 28, 1770; m. Miss Stith, and had issue.

5—5. Angelica.

4—4. Judith, m. (first) Col. John West, of West Point, Warwick Co., Va., son of Col. John and Unity (Croshaw) West; (second) Mr. Butts.

4—5. Hannah, m. 1698, William Sheldon, who m. (second) Katherine Nutting.

COL. ANTHONY ARMISTEAD, (4—2), of New Kent Co., Va. He served with distinction, as a Burgess, High Sheriff, Justice and Lieut. Col. of Militia; his will was probated Dec. 18, 1728; m. (first) prior to 1717, Anne —; (second) Elizabeth Westwood. Issue by first marriage:

5—1. Elizabeth, m. William Smelt.

5—2. Mary, m. (first) John Tabb, Jr.; (second) Matthew Willis, of Warwick Co., Va.; (third) Robert Armistead.

Issue by second marriage:

5—3. Westwood, Capt., of New Kent Co., made will Feb. 9, 1756. He was doubtless an officer of the Virginia troops in the ill-fated expedition, in 1741, of Admiral Vernon against Cartagene; m. Mary Tabb, dau. of Col. John and Mary (Sclater) Tabb, of Elizabeth City Co., Va.

5—4. ANTHONY, of whom later.

5—5. Hannah, m. William Allen.

ANTHONEY ARMISTEAD, (5—4), of Warwick Co., Va.; m. Mary Tucker, dau. of Hon. Anthony Tucker, and his wife, Rosea, who was the widow of Joshua Curle. Issue:

6—1. ANTHONY, of whom later.

6—2. Robert; untraced.

6—3. Westwood; untraced.

6—4. Alexander Carver; untraced.

ANTHONEY ARMISTEAD, (6—1), of Warwick Co., Va., and Randolph Co., N. C.; d. prior to the Revolutionary War; m. probably Elizabeth Lee. Issue:

7—1. William, who served in the Revolutionary War, and was killed at the battle of Brandywine.

7—2. Anthony, who served in the Revolutionary War, and was killed in battle.

7—3. WILLIAM, b. 1764; of whom later.

CAPT. WILLIAM ARMISTEAD, (7—3), of Virginia, North Carolina and Alabama, b. 1764, in Virginia; d. 1842, in Alabama. He entered the Continental Army at the early age of sixteen, and served until the surrender at Yorktown; moved with his parents to Randolph Co., N. C., and again in 1819 to Clark Co., Ala.; his tombstone bears the following inscription: "In memory of Capt. William Armistead, a soldier of the Revolution, a native of Virginia, who departed this life March 1, 1843, aged eighty years." He m. (first) Rebecca Kimbell, of Warrenton, Va.; (second) Elizabeth (Lewis) Morris, of Halifax Co., Va. Issue by first marriage:

8—1. Westwood, b. Aug. 24, 1791; d. 1845; m. Elizabeth Borough, of North Carolina, and had issue.

8—2. JOHN KIMBELL, b. Dec. 16, 1792; of whom later.

8—3. Elizabeth Lee, b. Oct. 13, 1794; m. her step-brother, John Morris.

8—4. Martha, b. Sept. 1, 1796; m. Edmund Waddill, of North Carolina.

Issue by second marriage:

8—5. Robert Starkley, M. D., b. Nov. 5, 1800; m. Anne Carney, moved to Texas.

8—6. Jane Westmoreland, b. April 10, 1802; m. 1821, in Alabama, Dr. Neal Smith, son of Malcolm Smith, of Moore Co., N. C., who served in the Revolution; grandson of Malcolm Smith, who also served in Revolution, and had issue.

JOHN KIMBELL ARMISTEAD, (8—2), of Alabama, and Mississippi, b. Dec. 16, 1792, in Randolph Co., N. C.; resided for a while in Randolph Co., N. C., later moved to Wilcox Co., Ala., and yet later, about 1840, to Carroll Co., Miss.; m. Julia Gaines. Issue:

9—1. WILLIAM HENRY, of whom later.

9—2. James; untraced; d. unm.

9—3. Charles, Gen., C. S. A.; served with distinction throughout the Civil War; d. unm.

9—4. John, m. unknown, and had issue; untraced.

9—5. E. R., M. D., of Prescott, Ala.; m. unknown, and had issue; untraced.

9—6 and 7. Two daughters; names unknown; d. unm.

WILLIAM HENRY ARMISTEAD, (9—1), of Carroll Co., Miss.; d. in Louisiana of yellow fever; m. Mary E. Wilson, of Carroll Co., Miss. Issue:

10—1. John, of Shreveport, La.; living 1909; unm.

10—2. May, d. 1889; m. 1866, G. W. Bains, of Birmingham, Ala.  
Issue:

11—1. Rosa, b. 1867.

11—2. William Armistead, b. 1870.

10—3. A. A., of Vicksburg, Miss., a distinguished lawyer; living 1909; m. 1899, Lotta Moore, of Bolivar Co., Miss. Issue:

11—1. Mary Erminie, b. June 18, 1901.

10—4. Loula, m. Eugene Hibbett, of Shreveport, La., d. 1901.  
No issue.

10—5. Willie, m. Hon. John R. Land, of Shreveport, La., a distinguished lawyer. Issue:

11—1. John R., b. 1898.

11—2. Mary Elizabeth, b. 1906.

ARMS—*Or.* a cheveron, *gules*, between the points of three spears *sable*, tasselled in the middle.

CREST—A dexter arm in armor embowed proper, holding the but end of a broken spear.

MOTTO—*Suivez raison.* (Follow right.)

## BALL FAMILY

The Balls of Virginia have been closely associated with the history of the country since the Colonial days and have held many positions of honor and trust. The emigrant forefather, Col. William Ball, came to the Colony in 1657; he was a descendant of William Ball, Lord of the Manor of Barkham, who died in 1480; and whose son and heir,

2—1. Robert Ball, d. 1543; and his son and heir,

3—1. William Ball, II., d. 1550, at Workingham; and his son and heir,

4—1. John Ball, d. 1599; m. (first) Alice Hayes, of Finchamster; (second) Agnes Hollaway, dau. of Richard Hollaway, of Barkham; his son by his second marriage,

5—5. John Ball, II., their son and fifth child; d. 1628; m. Elizabeth Webb, dau. of Thomas Webb, of Roscombe; and their son and heir,

6—1. William Ball, III., of Lincoln Inn; Attorney in the Office of Please in the Exchequer; was living in 1634; his son and heir,

7—1. WILLIAM BALL, IV., of England, and I. of Virginia, of whom later.

COL. WILLIAM BALL, (7—1), of "Millenbeck," Lancaster Co., Va., b. about 1615, in England; d. Nov., 1680, in Virginia; came to the Colony in 1657, and located on the Rappahannock River, in St. Mary's Parish, and called his estate "Millenbeck"; m. July 2, 1638, in London, England, Hannah Atherold, dau. of Thomas Atherold, of Burgh, Stafford Co., England, (?). Issue:

8—1. Richard, d. in infancy.

8—2. WILLIAM; of whom later.

8—3. JOSEPH; of whom later.

8—4. Hannah, b. March 12, 1650; m. July 22, 1670, Capt. David Fox, of Lancaster Co., Va., b. March 12, 1647; d. 1669; was a Vestryman in 1660; son of David and Mary — Fox, and had issue.

CAPT. WILLIAM BALL, Jr., (8—2), of St. Mary's Parish, Lancaster Co., Va., b. June 2, 1641, in England; d. Sept. 30, 1694, in Virginia; made will Sept. 28, 1694; probated Nov. 4, 1694; m. (first) Mary or Margaret Williamson, dau. of James Williamson, of Rappahannock Co., Va.; (second) Miss Harris, of Bay View, Northumberland Co.,



Va.; (third) Margaret Downman, dau. of Rawleigh Downman. (It is not positively known that Capt. Ball married thrice, but it is positively known that he married Margaret Downman, and the other marriages have the authority of long accepted tradition.) Issue by third marriage:

9—1. WILLIAM, b. 1676; of whom later.

9—2. Richard, Capt., of Lancaster Co., Va., b. 1677; d. 1726; will probated Feb. 3, 1726; m. 1700, Sarah Young, d. 1742; will dated Aug. 6, 1742; probated Sept. 10, 1742. Issue.

9—3. JAMES, b. 1678; of whom later.

9—4. Joseph, Capt., of Coan, Northumberland Co., Va., b. 1680; d. 1721; will dated Oct. 19, 1720; probated Sept. 15, 1721; m. Mary Spencer, dau. of Col. Nicholas Spencer, of Northumberland Co., Va., who served as a Burgess, 1666, and was appointed Indian Commissioner, 1676; Secretary of the Colony, and of the King's Council, 1681; and President of the Council from 1683 to 1684, and had issue.

9—5. George, Capt., of Wicomico, Northumberland Co., Va., d. 1746; will dated April 14, 1746, probated June 9, 1746; served as Justice and member of the County Court, 1729, 1731 and 1741; and as High Sheriff, 1743; m. (first) Miss Haynie; (second) Grace Waddy, and had issue.

9—6. Samuel, of St. Markes Parish, Culpeper Co., Va., b. Sept. 26, 1686; d. 1751; was one of the first Vestrymen of St. Mark's, 1731; m. Nov. 25, 1717, Ann Tayloe, and had issue.

9—7. David, b. Sept. 26, 1686; d. Dec. 14, 1732; m. (first) Mary —; (second) May 29, 1727, Ellen Heale, dau. of George Heale, of Lancaster Co., Va.; his wid. m. (second) Dec. 20, 1736, Moore Fauntleroy.

9—8. Stretchley, d. young.

9—9. Margaret, d. 1758; will dated Sept. 13, 1758; m. 1715, Rawleigh Downman, son of Rawleigh and — (Travers) Downman, of Lancaster Co., Va., and had issue.

COL. WILLIAM BALL, (9—1), of Lancaster Co., Va., b. 1676; d. 1745; eldest son of Capt. William and Margery (Downman) Ball; made will Aug. 14, 1744, probated March 8, 1745; served as Surveyor of Northumberland Co., 1724; was a staunch and liberal supporter of the Established Church, and a Vestryman of Christ Church; m. Hannah Beale, d. prior to 1744. Issue:

10—1. William, Capt., of Lancaster Co., Va., d. prior to 1744; served as Justice, High Sheriff, Inspector and Capt. of Militia, 1727 to

1737; m. Feb. 17, 1723, Margaret Ball, dau. of Capt. Richard and Sarah (Young) Ball, and had issue.

10—2. GEORGE; of whom later.

10—3. Sarah, m. (first) Sept. 22, 1724, Dennis McCarty, d. 1744, son of Capt. Daniel and — (Payne) McCarty, of Westmoreland Co., Va.; (second) Abram Barnes, and had issue.

10—4. Judith, m. April 13, 1726, George Glasscock, who made will Oct. 19, 1793, probated Sept. 6, 1796; and had issue.

10—5. Ellen, m. (first) July 3, 1734, Richard Chichester, of Fairweather, Lancaster Co., Va., son of John and Elizabeth (Symes) Chichester; (second) June 12, 1747, William Downman, son of Rawleigh and Margaret (Ball) Downman, and had issue.

10—6. Hannah, m. Sept. 7, 1746, Robert Mitchell, of St. Mary's Parish, Lancaster Co., Va., who served as a Vestryman, and had issue.

GEORGE BALL, (10—2), of Richmond and King George Co.'s, Va.; was a prominent, influential citizen of affairs of Church and State; m. Oct. 10, 1735, Judith Payne, dau. of Merriman Payne. Issue:

11—1. WILLIAMSON, b. 1740; of whom later.

11—2. George, Capt., of New Kent Co., Va., Capt. of Militia, 1789.

11—3. John, of Fauquier Co., Va., b. 1740; d. 1773; m. March 2, 1765, Mary Ball, dau. of William and Lettice (Lee) Ball; his wid. m. (second) April 3, 1774, Reginald Graham, of Kentucky, and had issue.

11—4. William, of Chapel Green, Frederick Co., Va., b. 1740; d. 1796; m. (first) Judith Throckmorton; (second) July 12, 1790, Drusilla Singleton, and had issue.

11—5. Judith, m. Parson Jones, and had issue; untraced.

11—6. Hannah; untraced.

11—7. Sarah, m. Colin Campbell, and had issue; untraced.

11—8. Elizabeth, m. Mr. Webb, and had issue; untraced.

WILLIAMSON BALL, (11—1), of Cobham Hall, Lancaster Co., Va., b. 1740; d. 1790 or 1804; served as a member of the House of Delegates, from Northumberland Co., 1780-85; m. (first) Miss Beale; (second) Miss Cash; (third) 1765, Priscilla (Churchill) Spann, wid. of Richard Spann, dau. of Col. Armistead and Hannah (Harrison) Churchill. (See Harrison lineage.) Issue by first marriage:

12—1. Dau., m. Mr. Dade, and had issue; untraced.

12—2. Dau., m. Mr. Sydnor, and had issue; untraced.

## Issue by second marriage:

12—3. Priscilla, m. prior to 1789, Col. Walker Tomlin, of Richmond Co., Va., served as Justice, 1786 and 1802; Deputy for Richmond Co., 1787, 1790-91; Member of Virginia Convention, 1788. Issue:

13—1. Williamson, b. Feb. 27, 1792; m. Ann Katherine Carter, dau. of Col. Landon and Katherine Griffin (Tayloe) Carter, of "Sabine Hall." (See Carter and Tayloe lineage.) Issue:

14—1. Mary, m. William Conway Eustace, son of John Conway and Mary (Leland) Eustace, and had issue.

14—2. Lucy Walker, d. 1844; m. June 16, 1841, James Flexmer Ball, son of Joseph and Olivia (Downman Chinn) Ball, and had issue.

14—3. Maria, m. Hon. Eustace Conway, of Spotsylvania Co., Va., a distinguished lawyer and Judge, of Virginia Legislature, 1847-50; visitor of William and Mary College, 1849; of Constitutional Convention, 1851, and author of the "Conway Resolutions"; Judge of the 8th Circuit; son of John Moncure and Catherine Storke (Peyton) Conway, and had issue.

14—4. Frances Dulany, m. May 9, 1850, Hon. John Conway Moncure, C. S. A., of Shreveport, La., entered the C. S. A. as a private in Capt. L. M. Nutt's Co.; commissioned Capt., Adjutant General's Department, 1862; assigned to duty on Staff of Gen. C. P. Polignac; after the battle of Mansfield, he was made Major; in 1865 he went to France with Prince Polignac on C. S. service; returning to Louisiana, he resumed his practice of law; served as a member of the Legislature, 1871-2, 1873-4 and 1879; was Speaker of the House, 1873-4; son of Hon. Richard Cassius Lee and Mary Butler Washington (Conway) Moncure, and had issue.

13—2. Lucy Harrison, m. (first) Capt. Benjamine Oliver, Jr.; (second) Feb. 9, 1825, Dr. William Randolph Nelson, son of Col. William and Lucy (Randolph) Nelson, and had issue.

## Issue by third marriage:

12—4. Judith, b. 1770; m. prior to 1789, John Short, and had issue.

12—5. Lucy Harrison, m. Newman Brockenbrough Barnes, and had issue.

12—6. Harrison, of "Cobham Hall," Lancaster Co., Va., b. 1774; m. (first) 1800, Elizabeth Treackle, b. 1784; d. 1806; dau. of John and Ann (Upshur) Treackle, of "Craddock," Kent Co., Md.; (second) Miss Johnson, of Hanover Co., Va.; and had issue.

12—7. John, m. Miss Downman, of "Morattico Hall.

12—8. MARGARET WILLIAMSON; of whom later.

12—9. Alice, m. John Smith, and had issue.

MARGARET WILLIAMSON BALL, (12—8), m. Hon John Walker Tomlin, of Virginia, son of Major Walker Tomlin, and his first wife, name unknown. Issue:

13—1. Margaret Walker, m. Newman W. Barnes, of Richmond Co., Va., son of Newman Brockenbrough and Lucy Harrison (Ball) Barnes, and had issue.

13—2. Mary Williamson, m. Dr. Corbin Braxton, of "Chericoke," King William Co., Va., son of Col. George and Mary (Carter) Braxton, and had issue. (See Braxton and Carter lineage.)

13—3. Judy Harrison, m. Dec. 16, 1829, St. George Tucker Coalter, of "Chatham," Stafford Co., Va., son of Judge John and — (Tucker) Coalter, of Augusta Co., Va. Issue:

14—1. John, d. without issue.

14—2. Henry, d. without issue.

14—3. Fanny Bland, m. H. Peronneau Brown, of "Joy Cliff," Bedford Co., Va., and had issue.

14—4. Virginia Braxton, m. Dr. William P. Braxton, of King William Co., Va., son of Charles C. and Elizabeth P. (Grymes) Braxton, and had issue. (See Braxton lineage.)

14—5. St. George Tucker, m. (first) Amelia Drewry; (second) Charlotte Terrell, and had issue.

13—4. John Walker, b. 1808; d. 1862, at "Clifton," Hanover Co., Va.; m. Margaret A. Winston, and had issue.

13—5. Robert Williamson, m. (first) Edmonia Fitzhugh, of Prince William Co., Va.; (second) Hester Van Bibber Braxton, of Hanover Co., Va.

13—6. Harrison Ball, Col., C. S. A., of King William Co., Va., commander the 53rd Va. Inf. C. S. A.; served in Virginia Legislature, 1852 and 1863; d. unm.

MAJOR JAMES BALL, (9—3), of Bewdley, Lancaster Co., Va., b. 1678; d. Oct. 13, 1754; third son of Capt. William and Margaret (Downman) Ball; was a staunch and liberal supporter of the Established Church, and a Vestryman of Christ Church, and a Warden in 1743; made will July 15, 1754; probated Nov. 15, 1754; m. (first) June 15, 1699, Eliza Howson, d. Jan. 22, 1704, dau. of Capt. Leonard Howson or Houssen, of Northumberland Co., Va., who was a Civil and Military Officer, 1680; (second) April 16, 1707, Mary (Conway) Dangerfield, b. Feb. 16, 1686; d. Sept. 15, 1730; wid. of John Dangerfield, and dau. of Edwin and Sarah (Fleete) Conway, of Lancaster Co., Va.; (third) April 25, 1742, Mary Ann (Bertrand) Ballendine, b. 1670; d. Feb. 12,

1749-50; wid. of Capt. William Ballendine, and dau. of Rev. John Bertrand, of Rappahannock Co., Va., and his wife Charlotte DeJolie. Issue by first marriage:

10—1. Anne, b. May 15, 1700; m. Mr. Downman, and had issue.

10—2. Elizabeth, b. March 16, 1702; m. Nov. 2, 1721, William Keene.

10—3. Eliza, b. March 16, 1703.

Issue by second marriage:

10—4. Mary, b. March 23, 1708; d. young.

10—5. Frances, b. Oct. 13, 1709; m. 1730, Mr. Ball, and had issue.

10—6. Sarah, b. Jan. 14, 1712; m. Sept. 22, 1736, Capt. Charles Ewell, of Prince William Co., Va., served as a Vestryman of Dittengen Parish, and as Warden, 1746-7; member of Virginia Grand Jury, April, 1745; son of Charles and Mary Ann (Bertrand) Ewell; and had issue.

10—7. Eva, b. Dec. 24, 1713; m. (first) Dec. 13, 1741, Thomas Taylor; (second) Jan. 10, 1746, Capt. Solomon Ewell, of Lancaster Co., Va., son of Charles and Mary Ann (Bertrand) Ewell; and had issue.

10—8. Jesse, of St. Mary's Parish, Lancaster Co., Va., b. June 27, 1716; d. Aug. 14, 1747; served as a Vestryman, 1740-45; Warden in 1745; Justice, 1738; m. Dec. 10, 1737, Frances (Fox) Burgess, wid. of Charles Burgess, and dau. of Samuel Fox, and gr.-dau. of Capt. David and Hannah (Ball) Fox.

10—9. JAMES, b. Dec. 31, 1718; of whom later.

10—10. Mary, b. April 6, 1721; m. (first) Nov. 21, 1741, Col. Richard Selden, son of John Selden, and his first wife; (second) —; and had issue.

10—11. Edwin, b. July 29, 1723; died without issue.

10—12. Jeduthun, of Lancaster Co., Va., b. July 9, 1725; d. March 5, 1750; m. 1748, Elizabeth Burgess, dau. of Charles and Frances (Fox) Burgess; his wid. m. (second) Robert Armistead, and had issue. (See Armistead lineage.)

10—13. Sinah, b. Feb. 14, 1728; d. 1798; m. Col. Daniel McCarty, of Cople Parish, Westmoreland Co., Va., son of Major Dennis and Sarah (Ball) McCarty, and had issue.

COL. JAMES BALL, (10—9), of "Bewdley," Lancaster Co., Va., b. Dec. 31, 1718; d. Nov. 24, 1789; served as a Vestryman of St. Stephen's Parish, Northumberland Co., 1744-89, and Warden in 1745; and Treasurer in 1785; was a Burgess from Lancaster, 1755; High Sheriff and of the Convention of 1788; m. (first) unknown; (second) Mildred

—, b. 1725; d. Dec. 1, 1751; (third) 1753, Letitia Lee, b. 1731; d. Nov. 17, 1811, dau. of Col. Henry and Mary (Bland) Lee, of "Lee Hall," Westmoreland Co., Va. (See Lee lineage.) Issue by second marriage:

11—1. Jesse, m. March 9, 1765, Agatha Conway, dau. of Major Peter and Elizabeth (Spann) Conway, of Lancaster Co., Va., and had issue.

11—2. Mildred, unm. in 1765.

11—3. Anne, d. young.

11—4. Sinah, m. May 19, 1779, Thomas Beale, son of William and Anne (Harwar) Beale; Thomas Beale, m. (first) Jane Currie, dau. of Rev. David and Ann (Corbin) Currie, of "The Glebe," Lancaster Co., Va. (See Corbin lineage.)

Issue by third marriage:

11—5. Judith, m. (first) Nov. 3, 1772, Leroy Griffin; (second) John Fauntleroy, of Richmond Co., Va., who served as a Burgess; son of Col. William and Peggy (Murdock) Fauntleroy, and had issue.

11—6. JAMES, b. Feb. 20, 1755; of whom later.

11—7. Anne, b. 1757; m. May 31, 1779, James Wallace Ball, of Lancaster Co., Va., a Vestryman of Christ Church, 1784; and Warden; he was Justice, 1781, and of the House of Delegates, 1788-91; son of Richard and Mary (Wallace) Ball, and had issue.

11—8. Sarah, b. 1760; m. 1780, Robert Fauntleroy, of Lancaster Co., Va., son of Col. William and Peggy (Murdock) Fauntleroy, and had issue.

11—9. Frances, m. George Lee, son of Kendall and Betty (Heale) Lee; and had issue.

COL. JAMES BALL, Jr., (11—6), of "Bewdley," Lancaster Co., Va., b. Feb. 20, 1755; d. Dec. 18, 1821; was a staunch and liberal supporter of the Episcopal Church, a Vestryman of Christ Church, was a Lay Deputy to Diocesan Convention, 1785; served many years as a Delegate from Lancaster, and as a Justice; m. 1776, Frances Downman, b. May 4, 1758; d. Jan. 23, 1821; dau. of Rawleigh and Frances (Ball) Downman. Issue:

12—1. JOSEPH, b. Aug. 19, 1777; of whom later.

12—2. William Lee, of Washington, D. C., b. 1781; d. Feb. 29, 1824; was a staunch and liberal supporter of the Episcopal Church; Lay Deputy for Wicomico Parish, Northumberland Co., to the Diocesan Convention, 1831; Member of U. S. Congress, 1817-24; served as Pay-

master in War of 1812, attached to 92nd Reg. Va. Militia; m. 1804, Mary Pierce, dau. of — and Judith (Lee) Pierce. (The said Judith Lee, m. (second) Mr. Peachy, and (third) Gen. John Blackwell.) (See Lee and Blackwell lineage.) Issue:

13—1. Judith Steptoe, b. March 21, 1805; d. Nov. 2, 1865; m. Nov. 1, 1821, Charles Coatsworth Marshall, of Charleston, Miss., son of Hon. Charles and Lucy (Pickett) Marshall, of Warrenton, Va., and had issue. (See Marshall and Pickett lineage.)

13—2. Olivia Downman, b. March 21, 1807; m. Francis Hale, of Loudoun Co., Va., and had issue.

13—3. Letitia Lee, b. Feb. 7, 1808; m. Granville Sherman, a gr.-son of Hon. Roger Sherman, and had issue.

13—4. Atherall, b. June 9, 1811; m. (first) Miss Roper; (second) Floride Simons, and had issue.

13—5. Joseph Pierce, b. Nov. 22, 1813; he removed to Texas, and located at Clifton.

13—6. Frances Downman, b. April 11, 1816; m. George Harvey, of North Carolina.

13—7. William Lee, b. Feb. 27, 1820.

12—3. Atherall, b. Dec. 12, 1785; d. May 4, 1807; unm.

12—4. James Kendall, M. D., of "Edgewood," Lancaster Co., Va., b. Oct. 27, 1790; d. Nov. 27, 1836; served as Surgeon of the 92nd Va. Reg., 1813-14; m. Feb. 27, 1817, Anna Eliza Blackwell, b. 1800; d. 1847; dau. of Gen. John and Judith (Lee-Pierce-Peachy) Blackwell. (See Blackwell and Lee lineage.) Issue:

13—1. John Barton, b. Dec. 3, 1819; d. Jan. 2, 1852; m. (first) 1842, Judith McCarty, dau. of Capt. William Downman and Frances Ravenscroft (Ball) McCarty; (second) Elizabeth Montague, dau. of Lewis B. Montague; (third) Flementine Bates, dau. of Fleming Bates; and had issue by first marriage: 1. Juliet; by second marriage: 2. Anna Martin, m. W. C. Stronach, of North Carolina.

13—2. James Kendall, Capt., C. S. A., of "Bewdley," Lancaster Co., Va., b. July 16, 1823; entered the C. S. A. as 2nd Lieut. 9th Va. Cav., rising to rank of Capt.; m. May 11, 1847, Fanny Iglehart, dau. of Leonard and Julianna — Iglehart, of Anne Arundel Co., Md. Issue:

14—1. James, b. Nov. 6, 1856; m. Nov. 30, 1881, Fannie M. Sullivan, dau. of James V. Sullivan, of "Riverside," Lancaster Co., Va.

14—2. Julia A. J., b. Aug. 18, 1862; m. C. H. Harper, of Maryland.

13—3. Fayette, b. March 24, 1825; d. Aug. 19, 1866; m. Nov. 14, 1848, Maria Louisa Iglehart, dau. of John and Maria Alsop (Leslie) Iglehart, of Anne Arundel Co., Md.

13—4. Octavia Augusta, b. Sept. 29, 1827; m. March 18, 1845, Capt. Benjamin Duval Clark, d. Oct. 9, 1873. Issue: 1. James Benjamin; 2. Robert Yealdhall; 3. Augustus Barton; 4. Gabriel Duval; 5. Benjamin Duval; 6. Fayette Ball; 7. Anne Eliza Blackwell; 8. William Lee.

12—5. Frances Ravenscroft, b. 1794; d. April 5, 1859; m. (first) 1815, Francis Humphrey Carter; (second) 1816, Capt. William Downman McCarty, U. S. N., served with distinction in the War of 1812; son of Dennis and Elizabeth Woodbridge (Yerby) McCarty, and had issue.

JOSEPH BALL, (12—1), of "Ditchley," Northumberland Co., Va., b. Aug. 19, 1777; d. Sept. 19, 1851; was a staunch and liberal supporter of the Episcopal Church; Vestryman and Warden of Wicomico Church; Lay Delegate to the Diocean Convention, 1813; m. (first) May 6, 1802, Olivia (Downman) Chinn, b. April 20, 1781, at Hemel Hempstead, Hertz Co., England; d. Dec. 24, 1824, in Virginia, wid. of Bartholomew Chinn, and dau. of Joseph Ball and Oliva (Payne) Downman, of "Morattico"; (second) Sept. 3, 1829, Anna Lee, dau. of George and Frances (Ball) Lee. (See Lee lineage.) Issue by first marriage:

13—1. JAMES FLEXMER, b. June 30, 1816; of whom later.

JAMES FLEXMER BALL, (13—1), of "Ditchley," Northumberland Co., Va., b. June 30, 1816; he was a staunch and liberal supporter of the Episcopal Church; m. (first) June 16, 1841, Lucy Walker Tomlin, dau. of Williamson Ball and Ann Catherine (Carter) Tomlin; (second) Dec. 10, 1846, Maria Louisa Lockett, b. March 23, 1825; dau. of Horace and Louisa Alford (Clopton) Lockett. (See Carter lineage.) Issue by first marriage:

14—1. Lucy Olivia, b. April 28, 1842; d. April 3, 1885; m. Jan. 12, 1865, Charles Landon Carter. Issue: 1. Lucy Tomlin, b. 1866; 2. Raleigh Downman, b. 1867; 3. Bettie Landon, b. 1873; 4. Ann Ball, b. 1877; 5. Charles Franklin, b. 1879; 6. James Flexmer, b. 1883. Issue by second marriage:

14—2. HORACE LUCKETT, b. Oct. 11, 1847; of whom later.

14—3. James Flexmer, b. 1849; d. July 11, 1856.

14—4. Fannie Louise, b. 1851; d. July 18, 1856.

14—5. Bettie Lockett, b. 1852; m. 1872, Adolphus C. Harding.



- 14—6. Joseph William, b. 1854.
- 14—7. Charles Flexmer, b. 1858.
- 14—8. Ann Lee, b. 1861; m. March 20, 1884, Robert Conway Sanford.
- 14—9. James Wilmont, b. 1863.

HORACE LUCKETT BALL, (14—2), of Northumberland Co., Va., b. Oct. 11, 1847; living 1909; m. Nov. 29, 1877, Roberta Yates Fitzhugh, b. March 10, 1848; dau. of Henry and Jane Elizabeth (Downman) Fitzhugh, of "Sherwood Forest," Culpeper Co., Va. (See Fitzhugh lineage.) Issue:

- 15—1. Horace Fitzhugh, b. Oct. 16, 1878; d. Sept. 18, 1879.
- 15—2. Jennie Louisa, b. Oct. 11, 1879.
- 15—3. Henry Stewart, b. Nov. 24, 1881.

COL. JOSEPH BALL, (8—3), of "Epping Forest," Lancaster Co., Va., b. May 24, 1649, in England; d. June, 1711, in Virginia; he was the third son of Col. William and Hannah (Atherold) Ball, of "Millenbeck," Lancaster Co., Va.; will dated June 25, 1711; probated July 11, 1711; served as Lieut. Col. of Lancaster Co.; was a staunch and liberal supporter of the Established Church, and a Vestryman; m. (first) 1675, in England, Elizabeth Romney, d. prior to 1703; dau. of William Romney, of London, England; (second) 1707, Mary (Montague) Johnson, of Lancaster Co., Va., a native of England. Issue by first marriage:

- 9—1. Hannah, b. 1683; m. 1707, Raleigh Travers, of Stafford Co., Va., son of William Travers, and had issue.
- 9—2. Elizabeth, b. 1684; d. prior to 1711; m. 1710, Rev. John Carnegie, who was ordained and licensed for the Church in Virginia by the Lord Bishop of London, Oct. 26, 1700, and had issue.
- 9—3. Esther, b. 1685; d. May, 1751; m. 1700, Rawleigh Chinn, of Lancaster Co., Va.; he was a Vestryman of Christ Church, 1739; son of John Chinn or Chynn, of "Morattico," Lancaster Co., Va., and had issue.
- 9—4. Anne, b. 1686; m. 1704, Col. Edwin Conway, of Lancaster Co., Va., b. 1681; d. 1763; served as a Burgess, 1710-42, and as a Vestryman of Christ Church, 1739-43; and St. Mary's, 1743-63; son of Edwin and Sarah (Fleete) Conway, and had issue.
- 9—5. JOSEPH, b. March 11, 1689; of whom later.

Issue by second marriage:

9—6. Mary, b. 1707, at "Epping Forest," Lancaster Co., Va.; d. Aug. 25, 1789, at "Mount Vernon," Fairfax Co., Va.; m. March 6, 1739, Augustine Washington, of Bridges Creek, Westmoreland Co., Va., b. 1694; d. April 12, 1743; son of Lawrence and Mildred (Warner) Washington. (See Washington lineage.)

JOSEPH BALL, (9—5), of "Morattico," Lancaster Co., Va., and London, England, b. March 11, 1689, in Lancaster Co., Va.; d. Jan. 10, 1760, at Westham, England; was a Vestryman of St. Mary's Parish, 1739; he removed to England about 1740; was a distinguished lawyer; m. Dec. 3, 1709, Frances Ravenscroft, d. May 8, 1762; dau. of Thomas Ravenscroft, Jr. Issue:

10—1. Charles, b. May 17, 1717, at "Bennet's Castle," Barking Parish, Essex Co., England; d. July 28, 1719, in West Ham Parish, Essex Co., England.

10—2. Hetty Betty, b. Nov. 2, 1719, in West Ham Parish, Essex Co., Va.; d. Oct. 7, 1720, in same.

10—3. FRANCES, b. Nov. 2, 1720; of whom later.

FRANCES BALL, (10—3), b. Nov. 2, 1720, in West Ham Parish, Essex Co., England; d. Feb. 5, 1782, at "Morattico," Lancaster Co., Va.; m. Oct. 23, 1750, Hon. Rawleigh Downman, of "Morattico," Lancaster Co., Va., b. 1719; d. March 18, 1781; will dated May 19, 1774; probated 1781; studied law at the Temple, England; son of Raleigh and Margaret (Ball) Downman. Issue:

11—1. Margaret, b. 1751; d. 1758.

11—2. Sarah, b. 1754; d. 1758.

11—3. JOSEPH BALL, b. Feb. 20, 1756; of whom later.

11—4. Frances, b. May 4, 1758; d. Jan. 23, 1821; m. 1776, Col. James Ball, Jr., of "Bewdley," son of Col. James and Letitia (Lee) Ball, and had issue as previously given. (See Lee lineage.)

11—5. Million, b. May 3, 1760.

11—6. Raleigh William, of "Belle Isles," Lancaster Co., Va., b. March 10, 1762, in England; d. Dec. 24, 1838, in Virginia; m. (first) May 29, 1783, Priscilla Chinn, b. Feb., 1767; d. Feb. 1, 1812; dau. of John and Sarah (Yates) Chinn; (second) March 31, 1814, Cordelia (Ball) Gilmour, b. 1768; d. Feb. 19, 1815; wid. of John M. Gilmour, and dau. of Dr. William Ball; (third) Aug. 15, 1816, Lucy Steptoe (Blackwell) Campbell, b. 1785; d. Sept. 17, 1817; wid. of Hugh Campbell, and dau. of Gen. John and Agatha (Eustace) Blackwell; (fourth) Aug. 19, 1830, Eliza (Jones) Currie, wid. of Ellyson Currie, and dau. of

Hon. Walter and — (Flood) Jones, and had issue by first marriage. (See Blackwell lineage.)

HON. JOSEPH BALL DOWNMAN, (11—3), of "Morattico," Lancaster Co., Va., b. Feb. 20, 1756, in West Ham Parish, Essex Co., England; d. in Virginia; was educated in England, entered the Middle Temple, London, 1773; resided in England until 1785, when he returned to Virginia; was a distinguished lawyer, and a staunch and liberal supporter of the Episcopal Church; m. Jan. 30, 1779, in England, Olivia Payne, b. April 11, 1759, at Warwick, England; d. Sept., 1830, in Virginia; dau. of Capt. William and Olive (Wilmot) Payne, of Warwick, England. Issue:

12—1. Rawleigh William, b. March 6, 1780; d. Sept. 2, 1780.

12—2. Olivia, b. April 20, 1781; d. Dec. 24, 1824; m. (first) Bartholomew Chinn, of Lancaster Co., Va., b. Aug. 12, 1771; d. March 20, 1801; served as Justice of Lancaster, 1799; son of John and Sarah (Yates) Chinn; (second) May 6, 1802, Joseph Ball, of "Ditchley," Northumberland Co., Va., son of Col. James and Frances (Downman) Ball, and had issue by second marriage, as previously given.

12—3. Frances, b. Nov., 1782; m. Mr. Montague, of Virginia, and had issue.

12—4. Sarah, b. July 31, 1784; d. July 20, 1849; unrm.

12—5. Margaret, b. March 31, 1786; m. William Ball Mitchell, of Virginia, and had issue.

12—6. JOSEPH BALL, b. Oct. 27, 1787; of whom later.

12—7. Judith (twin), b. Aug. 2, 1789; m. Alfred Beale of Virginia, and had issue.

12—8. William (twin), b. Aug. 2, 1789.

12—9. George William, of Lancaster Co., Va., b. Jan. 11, 1794; d. 1845; served with distinction as Coronet in Capt. Brent's Co., 92nd Va. Militia, in War of 1812; and as a Member of the House of Delegates, 1819; m. Emma Blackwell, dau. of Gen. John and Judith (Lee-Pierce-Peachy) Blackwell. (See Blackwell and Lee lineage.)

12—10. Hugh Richard, b. July 1, 1795; d. Oct. 29, 1795.

12—11. Harriet Jane, b. Aug. 6, 1797; d. Feb. 4, 1869; m. Jan. 11, 1816, John Bartholomew Downman, b. May 9, 1793; d. Nov. 23, 1859; son of Rawleigh William and Priscilla (Chinn) Downman, of "Belle Isle."

12—12. James Wilmot Payne, b. Sept. 3, 1799.

LIEUT. JOSEPH BALL DOWNMAN, (12—6), of "Morattico," Lancaster Co., Va., b. Oct. 27, 1787; served with distinction in the War of 1812, as Lieut. in Capt. Hugh Brent's Co., 92nd Reg. Va. Militia; m. 1815, Priscilla Downman, b. April 12, 1794; d. 1835; dau. of Rawleigh William and Priscilla (Chinn) Downman, of "Belle Isle." His wid. m. (second) John B. Branham, of "Hunters' Lodge." Issue:

13—1. JANE ELIZABETH, b. May 23, 1817; of whom later.

JANE ELIZABETH DOWNMAN, (13—1), b. May 23, 1817; d. April 21, 1881; m. March 30, 1837, Henry Fitzhugh, of "Sherwood Forest," Culpeper Co., Va., b. June 17, 1818; d. Nov. 22, 1883; son of George and Sarah Battaile (Dade) Fitzhugh, of "Milton," Culpeper Co., Va., and had issue. (See Fitzhugh lineage.)

ARMS—Argent a lion passant *sable* on a chief of the second three mullets of the first.

CREST—Out of a cloud proper, a demi lion rampant *sable*, powdered with estoiles *argent*, holding a globe *or*.

MOTTO—*Coelumqui tueri*.

## BASSETT FAMILY

WILLIAM BASSETT, of Newport, Southampton Co., England, the first of the family of which we have authentic record, was buried Dec. 4, 1646, in England, leaving issue one son and several daughters. He m. Anne Dickeson, and had among other issue:

2—1. WILLIAM; of whom later.

2—2. Ann, m. (first) Mr. Smith; (second) Col. Nathaniel Bacon, of King's Creek, York Co., Va., son of Rev. James and Martha (Woodard) Bacon, of "Friston Hall," Suffolk Co., England.

2—3. Elizabeth, m. Col. Joseph Foster, of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent Co., Va., and had issue:

CAPT. WILLIAM BASSETT, (2—1), the progenitor of the family in Virginia, was an Officer in the Royal Army during the Civil War, and was later in Col. Rutherford's Regiment at Dunkirk in 1661. He came to the Colony prior to 1665, for in that year he was appointed by the Assembly of Virginia "surveyor of the whole work, and to have command of the workmen therein employed in building a fort for the better defense of the country at Jamestown." He was paid 10,000 pounds of tobacco for his services. He acquired large estates in Virginia; d. in 1671; m. 1670, Bridgett Cary, b. 1651; dau. of Col. Miles and Anne (Taylor) Cary, of "Magpie Swamp," Warwick Co., Va. (See Cary lineage.) Issue:

3—1. WILLIAM, b. 1671; of whom later.

COL. WILLIAM BASSETT, (3—1), of Eltham, New Kent Co., Va., b. 1671; d. Oct. 11, 1723. He filled almost every official position in New Kent Co.; was a Burgess, from 1692 to 1702; of the King's Council, 1707-11; was appointed Commander-in-Chief and Co. Lieut., 1707; was one of the Visitors and Governors of William and Mary College, 1716, and of the Council, 1716; was a staunch and liberal supporter of the Established Church, a Vestryman of St. Peter's Parish; m. Nov. 28, 1693, Joanna Burwell, b. 1675; d. Oct. 7, 1727; dau. of Major Lewis and Abigail (Smith) Burwell, of Fairfield, Gloucester Co., Va. (See Burwell lineage.) Issue:

4—1. Martha, b. Dec. 28, 1694; m. Col. Gawin Corbin, of Peckatone, Westmoreland Co., and Lanesville, King and Queen Co., Va., b. 1650; d. 1744; son of Hon. Henry and Alice (Eltonhead) Corbin, of "Buckingham House," Middlesex Co., Va. (See Corbin lineage.)

4—2. Elizabeth, b. July 4, 1797; d. Oct. 14, 1838; m. Hon. John Allen, of "Clearemont," son of Major Arthur and Katherine (Baker) Allen; and gr.-son of Arthur and Alice (Tucker) Allen, of "Bacon's Castle," and of Capt. Lawrence Baker.

4—3. Lucy, b. May 24, 1699; m. Col. William Roscow, b. 1695; d. 1752; son of Col. William and Mary (Wilson) Roscow. His mother m. (second) Col. Miles Cary, of Rich Neck. (See Cary lineage.)

4—4. Joanna, b. Oct. 2, 1703; d. 1708.

4—5. William, b. March 27, 1705; d. 1708.

4—6. Lewis, b. Aug. 10, 1707; d. 1708.

4—7. WILLIAM, b. 1709; of whom later.

4—8. Burwell, b. March 8, 1712.

4—9. Hannah, b. March 9, 1713; m. Col. Peter Hack, of Northumberland Co., Va.

4—10. MARY, b. 1716; of whom later.

4—11. Nathaniel, b. Jan. 16, 1718.

COL. WILLIAM BASSETT, (4—7), of Eltham, New Kent Co., Va., the eldest surviving son of Col. William and Joanna (Burwell) Bassett, of Eltham, b. July 8, 1709; served as a Burgess, 1743-44; was a staunch and liberal supporter of the Established Church, and Vestryman of St. Peter's Parish; m. Jan. 29, 1729, Elizabeth Churchill, b. 1710; d. April 16, 1779; dau. of Hon. William and Elizabeth (Armistead) Churchill, of Middlesex Co., Va. His wid. m. (second) July 10, 1752, William Dawson, President of William and Mary College. He died ten days later. (See Armistead lineage.) Issue:

5—1. Elizabeth, b. Dec. 13, 1730; m. Hon. Benjamin Harrison, of Berkeley, Charles City Co., Va., son of Hon. Benjamin and Ann (Carter) Harrison, of Berkley. (See Harrison and Carter lineage.)

5—2. William, b. Feb., 1732; d. young.

5—3. BURWELL, b. 1734; of whom later.

5—4. Priscilla, m. Rev. Thomas Dawson, rectør of Bruton Parish, Williamsburg, Va. He was a younger brother of her step-father, Hon. William Dawson.

HON. BURWELL BASSETT, (5—3), of Eltham, New Kent Co., Va., b. 1734; served as Burgess from 1762 to 1774; member of County Committee of Safety, 1775-76; of Convention of 1775-76, and 1788; of State Senate from 1780 to 1788; of House of Delegates from 1789 to —; represented Williamsburg District in U.

S. Congress; was a staunch and liberal supporter of the Episcopal Church, his name being one of the first on the journals of the Church of Virginia, after it was reorganized, after the Revolutionary War. He m. (first) 1753, Anne Chamberlayne, d. 1754; dau. of Hon. John Chamberlayne; (second) May 7, 1757, Anna Maria Dandridge, b. March 30, 1739; d. Dec. 17, 1777; dau. of Col. John and Frances (Jones) Dandridge, of "Chestnut Grove," New Kent Co., Va. Col. John Dandridge served as Clerk of New Kent Co., 1722. Frances (Jones) Dandridge was the dau. of Hon. Olando Jones, a Burgess of King William Co., Va. Issue by second marriage:

- 6—1. Elizabeth, b. Jan. 21, 1758; d. young.
- 6—2. Anna Maria, b. May 16, 1760; d. —.
- 6—3. William, b. Sept. 19, 1761; d. 1775.
- 6—4. Anna Maria, b. Feb. 26, 1763; d. —.
- 6—5. Burwell, of Eltham, New Kent Co., Va., b. March 18, 1764; d. Feb. 26, 1841; served as a Member of the House of Delegates, 1780; State Senate, from 1798 to 1803; U. S. Congress, 1805-13 and 1821-31; m. (first) Jan. 10, 1788, Eliza McCarty, dau. of Daniel McCarty, Jr., of Pope's Creek, Westmoreland Co., Va.; (second) Anne Claiborne.
- 6—6. JOHN, b. Aug. 7, 1766; of whom later.
- 6—7. Frances, b. Dec. 19, 1767; m. (first) 1785, George Augustin Washington, a gr.-son of Augustin and Mary (Ball) Washington, and had issue. (See Washington and Ball lineage.)

HON. JOHN BASSETT, (6—6), Farmington, Hanover Co., Va., b. Aug. 30, 1766; d. 1826; was a graduate of William and Mary College, a distinguished lawyer; served as a member of the House of Delegates from New Kent, 1787; was a staunch and liberal Churchman; m. Sept. 12, 1786, Elizabeth Carter Brown, dau. of Hon. William Burnett and Judith Walker (Carter) Brown, of Elsing Green, King William Co., Va., gr.-dau. of Col. Charles and Mary (Walker) Carter, of Cleves, and William and Mary (Burnett) Brown, gt.-gr.-dau. of Gov. William Burnett, of New York, and gt.-gt.-gr.-dau. of Rt. Rev. Gilbert Burnett, Bishop of Salisbury. (See Carter lineage.) Issue:

- 7—1. Virginia, b. Sept. 2, 1787; m. Sept. 20, 1806, Samuel W. Sayer, and had issue.
- 7—2. Anna Maria Dandridge, b. March 15, 1789; d. May 15, 1839; m. (first) Joseph Deans; (second) —, and had issue; untraced.

- 7—3. William, b. 1790; d. 1812.
- 7—4. Frances Carter, b. 1792; d. 1812.
- 7—5. John Burwell, b. 1794; d. 1796.
- 7—6. John Churchill, b. 1797; d. 1798.
- 7—7. Judith Carter, b. 1799; d. 1800.
- 7—8. GEORGE WASHINGTON; of whom later.
- 7—9. Burwell, b. 1802; d. 1802.
- 7—10. Henry Alfred, b. 1803; d. 1805.
- 7—11. Alfred, b. 1805; d. young.
- 7—12. Betty Carter, b. Jan. 5, 1807; m. Samuel Buckus, of "Malvern Hill."

GEORGE WASHINGTON BASSETT, (7—8), of "Eltham," New Kent Co., and "Farmington," and "Clover Lea," Hanover Co., Va., b. Aug. 30, 1800; d. Aug. 28, 1878; m. 182-, his cousin, Betty Burnett Lewis, dau. of Robert and Judith Carter (Brown) Lewis, and gr.-dau. of Col. Fielding and Betty (Washington) Lewis, of "Kenmore," and of Hon. William Burnett and Judith Walker (Carter) Brown, of "Elsing Green." (See Lewis, Washington and Carter lineage.) Issue:

- 8—1. Betty, m. Roland Mills.
- 8—2. Georgianna, d. in infancy.
- 8—3. George Washington, d. 1886; m. unm.
- 8—4. Virginia, m. John H. Claiborne.
- 8—5. Ella, m. Lewis William Washington.
- 8—6. Annette, m. Rev. J. E. Ingle.
- 8—7. Frances Carter, m. C. T. Mitchell.
- 8—8. Robert Lewis, m. Sally Jeffries.
- 8—9. Mary, m. Benjamine Harrison Bassett, of Virginia.
- 8—10. William Augustin, d. unm.

MARY BASSETT, (4—10), b. Aug. 1, 1716; d. Aug. 23, 1755; the youngest daughter of Col. William and Joanna (Burwell) Bassett, of Eltham; m. (first) Capt. Edward Daingerfield, of New Kent Co., Va., who served as Capt. of Militia, ect.; son of William and Elizabeth (Bathurst-Tomlin) Daingerfield, of Essex Co., Va.; m. (second) Col. Edward Hack Mosley, of Grunwich, Princess Anne Co., Va. Issue by first marriage:

- 5—1. MARY BASSETT; of whom later.



5—2. William, who with Alexander Bolling and William Allen, was a trustee of the estate of Elizabeth (Bassett) Allen, of "Clearemont."

Issue by second marriage:

5—3. Mary Bassett, m. 1757, Anthony Walke, of Princess Anne Co., Va.

5—4. Edward Hack, Col., m. Martha Westwood, and had issue.

MARY BASSETT DAINGERFIELD, (5—1), m. Dr. William Stark, of Petersburg, Va., and "Broadway's," Prince George Co., Va., in 1774. He kept a drugstore in Petersburg; son of William and Mary (Bolling) Stark, of "Broadway's," Prince George Co., Va. (See Bolling lineage.) Issue:

6—1. Edwin, b. 1768; d. July 1, 1830; m. Mary (Bacon) Vaughn, d. Oct. 27, 1833; no issue.

6—2. William, M. D., d. unkm.

6—3. Bolling, M. D., d. 1810; unkm.

6—3. Mary Bassett, m. Col. Newsom.

6—4. Anne, d. unkm.

6—5. Robert Bolling, M. D., b. 1781; d. March 2, 1839; m. (first) April 12, 1812, Mattie T. Lindsay, b. 1791; d. Nov. 2, 1826; (second) his cousin, Mary (Walker-Bell) Rootes, wid. of John Bell, and E. W. Rootes, dau. of Robert and Elizabeth (Stark) Walker. Issue by first marriage:

7—1. Anne H., m. Capt. Robert Cunningham, U. S. N.

7—2. Mattie Lindsay, m. Admiral Charles H. Poor, U. S. N.

7—3. Mary Bassett, m. Admiral Stephen C. Rowan, U. S. N.

7—4. Powhatan Bolling, M. D., m. Betty Organ; no issue.

7—5. Emily Lomax, m. Lieut. John Ring, U. S. N.

6—6. Daingerfield, b. 1779; d. 1825, a distinguished lawyer; he m. Dec. 12, 1804, his cousin, Elizabeth Westwood Moseley, dau. of Col. Edward Hack and Martha (Westwood) Moseley. Issue:

7—1. William Edward, Capt., U. S. M. C., m. Elizabeth Wilson.

7—2. Martha Ann, d. young.

7—3. Burwell Bassett, d. young.

7—4. Mary Bassett, m. S. A. McCreery, Surgeon U. S. N.

7—5. Elizabeth Daingerfield, m. W. D. Bagnall.

7—6. Hannah Bassett, m. Thomas B. Whiting.

7—7. Bolling.

ARMS—*Or*, three bars wavy, *gules*.

CREST—A unicorn's head, *argent*.

MOTTO—*Pro rege et populo*. (For the King and people.)

## BLACKWELL FAMILY

The Blackwells of Virginia, the descendants of which are scattered throughout the United States, are descended from an ancient English family; "The Merchant Taylors Company, London, licensed by Edward I. as The License Armoures. Henry VI. gave them charter under name of Masters and Wardens of Fraternity of St. John Baptist of London. Edward IV. incorporated them and gave them Arms. Henry VII. being member of the Company, transferred them to the Merchant Taylors Company. In 1607 when James I. dined with the Company, Richard Langley showed him the roll wherein were registered 7 Kings, 1 Queen, 17 Princes, 17 Dukes, 2 Duchesses, 1 Archbishop, 3 Earls, 5 Countesses, 14 Bishops, 66 Barons, 2 Ladies, 7 Abbots, 7 Privrs, 1 Suferon and a great number of Knights and Esquires who had been framers of the Company." Among the most illustrious apprentices of the Company, were "Sir John Hawkins, Sir Joseph Blackwell, Sir William Fitzhugh, Lord High Admiral to Henry VIII., and Earl of Southampton." This Company was of the incorporators of the Second Virginia Charter.

There were the traditional three brothers, which emigrated to the Colonies from England in the early 17th century, and these brothers were men of high standing and education, being graduates of Oxford.

Hon. Joseph Blackwell, the progenitor of the Virginia family, is supposed to have been the eldest; see his record later.

Hon. Robert Blackwell, the progenitor of the Newton (Long Island) family, came to this country a widower with several children; the name of his first wife is unknown; he m. second in America, Mary Manning, dau. of Capt. John Manning, of Manning's Island, in the East River. (In 1651, Verken, or Hog Island, was granted to Capt. Francis Fry, a Dutch officer; after the conquest by the English, the farm and Island were confiscated as belonging to a subject of Holland, and granted to Capt. John Manning; in 1668 it was called Manning's Island, and later when Robert Blackwell became proprietor, the name was once again changed, this time to Blackwell's Island, and as such it is known to the present day.) Hon. Robert also owned the estate of "Ravenswood," which is now Long Island City. He d. 1717, leaving issue.

Hon. Samuel Blackwell, the progenitor of the Carolina family, located in what is now Caswell Co., N. C., and called his estate "Blackwell's"; the village of Blackwells is on what was once his estate, and

is named for this branch of the family. The name of his wife is unknown. He left issue.

The Blackwells of Virginia have ever been prominent in affairs of Church and State. There is a marble tablet in the Court-room of the Northumberland Co. Court House, to the memory of a number of this distinguished family. It reads thus:

"Samuel Blackwell, 1680-1732, Vestryman and Justice.

Capt. Samuel Blackwell, 1710-1762, Member of Legislature and Vestryman.

Wm. Blackwell, 1713-1772, Sheriff of Fauquier Co., Va.

John Blackwell, Joseph Blackwell, Revolutionary Patriots.

Col. Samuel Blackwell, 1785-1833.

Major Hiram Blackwell, War of 1812.

Col. Ferdinand Blackwell, Commonwealth Attorney, 1846-1856.

Lieut. Oscar Blackwell, C. S. A., 1861-1865.

Lieut. T. E. Blackwell, C. S. A., 1861-1865."

Hon. Joseph Blackwell, the progenitor of the Virginia family, was of "The Poplars," Northumberland Co.; he was a graduate of Oxford, and came to the Colony in 1636, being sent over as King's Surveyor; he played an important part in the early history of the country. He was a staunch Royalist, and a firm and liberal supporter of the established Church. He also owned "Walnut Lodge," and it is here that many of the family are buried. The original seal, with the Blackwell arms, is now in possession of one of his descendants, Edgar Blackwell, of Northumberland Co., Va. He m. unknown and had issue Samuel and perhaps others.

HON. SAMUEL BLACKWELL, of "Walnut Lodge," Northumberland Co., Va., b. 1680; d. 1732; was a prominent influential citizen in affairs of Church and State; a Vestryman and Justice; m. Margery (Downing) Hudnall, a widow, dau. of Hon. William Downing, of Northumberland Co., Va., and had the following issue, and perhaps other. (See Downing lineage.) Issue:

3—I. Samuel, Capt., of Northumberland Co., Va., b. Jan. 19, 1710; d. 1762; was a prominent influential citizen in affairs of both Church and State; was a Vestryman and a Burgess, May 6, 1742, Sept. 4, 1744, and Feb. 20, 1745, and of the Assembly from 1742 to 1747; made will Oct. 16, 1761; m. Elizabeth Steptoe, dau. of John and Elizabeth (Eustace) Steptoe. (See Steptoe lineage.) Issue:

4—I. Elizabeth, b. March 25, 1741; d. 1831; m. Feb. 14, 1761, Armistead Churchill, of Va. and Ky., son of Armistead and Hannah (Harrison) Churchill, of "Bushby Park," and gr.-son of Wil-

liam and Elizabeth (Armistead) Churchill, and of Col. Nathaniel and Mary (Cary) Harrison, of "Wakefield." (See Armistead, Harrison and Cary lineage.)

4—2. Ann, m. her cousin John Blackwell, of Fauquier Co., Va., son of Col. William and Elizabeth (Crump) Blackwell.

4—3. John, m. his cousin Nancy Blackwell, dau. of Col. William and Elizabeth (Crump) Blackwell.

3—2. WILLIAM, b. 1713; of whom later.

3—3. Joseph, b. 1715; of whom later.

COL. WILLIAM BLACKWELL, (3—2), of Fauquier Co., Va., b. 1713, in Northumberland Co., Va.; d. 1772, in Fauquier Co., Va.; took an active and prominent part in affairs of Church and State; served as High Sheriff of Fauquier, 1766. His will was probated Sept. 20, 1772, and his estate was valued at 1,173 pounds and 18 shillings. His descendants are known as the "White Blackwell's," as they are of the blonde type. He m. Elizabeth Crump, b. Oct. 19, 1717; d. 1801; made will June 19, 1795; same was probated April 25, 1801. She was the sister of the noted Crump brothers, George, Samuel, William, John and Joseph. Issue:

4—1. Hannah, m. Mr. Simpson.

4—2. Samuel, d. unm.

4—3. John, of Fauquier Co., Va., m. (first) Judith Churchill; (second) his cousin Ann Blackwell, dau. of Hon. Samuel and Elizabeth (Steptoe) Blackwell, of Northumberland Co., Va. (See Steptoe lineage. Issue by first m.:

5—1. Armistead.

5—2. Judith, m. T. Latham.

5—3. Thomas.

5—4. Polly, m. Austin Nichols.

5—5. George.

5—6. William.

Issue by second m.:

5—7. Steptoe, who probably m. Gabriel Freeman, of Ky.; he m. second Sarah Harrison.

5—8. Nancy, m. William Richards.

5—9. Matilda Steptoe.

5—10. Elizabeth, m. April 1, 1785, John Bradford.

4—4. William, Capt., of Fauquier Co., Va., d. 1782; served with distinction as Capt. in the Revolutionary War. He m. the widow Foote, who married after his death a Dr. Graham. Issue:

5—1. Elizabeth, who received Sept. 26, 1831, a warrant for 4,000 acres, for her father's services; she m. Alexander Scott, of Georgetown, D. C., son of Robert and Catherine (Stone) Scott. (See Scott lineage.)

4—5. JOSEPH, b. 1755; of whom later.

4—6. Sarah, m. John Roberts.

4—7. Daughter, m. Mr. Taylor, of Kentucky.

4—8. THOMAS; of whom later.

4—9. Lucy, m. (first) Col. Moses Green, of Fauquier Co., Va., son of Robert and Eleanor (Dunn) Green; (second) William Pickett, of Fauquier Co., Va., son of William and Elizabeth (Cooke) Pickett. (See Green, Pickett and Cooke lineage.)

4—10. Susannah, m. Col. John Green, of Culpepper Co., Va., son of Robert and Eleanor (Dunn) Green. (See Green lineage.)

4—11. Nancy, m. her cousin John Blackwell, of Northumberland Co., Va., son of Hon. Samuel and Elizabeth (Steptoe) Blackwell. (See Steptoe lineage.)

4—12. Elizabeth, m. March 16, 1764, Capt. William Edmunds, of Fauquier Co., Va., who served with distinction as Capt. in the French and Indian War, of 1761, and also in the Revolutionary War. Issue:

5—1. William, m. unknown.

5—2. Elias, m. unknown.

5—3. John, d. unm.

5—4. Sally, d. unm.

5—5. James, m. unknown.

5—6. Frances, m. Robert Green.

5—7. Polly, m. 1790, William Horner, of Warrenton, Va., son of Robert and Ann (Brown) Horner, of Prince William Co., Va.

5—8. Betsey, m. Joseph Wallace. (A. C. B. says Dr. James W. Wallace.)

5—9. Lucy, m. Robert Green.

5—10. Kitty, m. George Payne.

5—11. Judith Lee, m. Moore Fauntleroy Carter, of Fauquier Co., Va., son of Landon and Judith (Fauntleroy) Carter. (See Carter lineage.)



COL. JOSEPH BLACKWELL,  
of "Elk Run," Fauquier Co., Va.  
1755-1823

COL. JOSEPH BLACKWELL, (4—5), of "Elk Run," Fauquier Co., Va. (the fifth born of Col. William and Elizabeth (Crump) Blackwell), b. 1755; d. 1823. He served with distinction in the Revolutionary War, as 2nd Lieut. 10th Va. from Feb. 7, 1777, to Nov. 30, 1777, when he was commissioned 1st Lieut., serving until May 14, 1782, when he was promoted to the Captaincy, and thus served until the surrender. He served in Capt. Thomas Blackwell's Co., 10th Va. Reg., commanded by Col. Edward Stevens. (Sept. 14, 1778, the 10th and 6th Va. Regts. were consolidated and designated the 6th Va.) He was at the battles of Harlaim Heights, Princeton, Trenton, Brandywine and Charleston. At the latter, on May 12, 1780, he was taken prisoner and was exchanged June, 1781. He received 4,000 acres of land, April 14, 1783, for his services, and 1,333½ acres of land August 11, 1806; also for his services. He received by his father's will 7,000 acres. He m. (first) Aug. 14, 1787, Ann Grayson Gibson, dau. of Col. John and Mary (Brent) Gibson; (second) about 1802, Mary Waddy Brent, dau. of Capt. William and Hannah (Neale) Brent, of "Dumfries," Prince William Co., Va. (See Brent and Neale lineage.) Issue by first m.:

5—1. Susan Gibson, b. 1789; m. 1805, George Pannill, of Orange Co., Va.

5—2. Ann Grayson, b. 1791; m. 1821, William Hughes, of Fluvanna Co., Va.

5—3. William Taylor, of Ill., b. 1793; d. 1843; in 1811 he moved from Va. to Ky., and later to Ind., where he served as State Legislator from Crawford Co.; he later moved to Adams Co., Ill.

5—4 and 5. Children who died in infancy.

5—6. Elizabeth, b. 1798; d. 1838; m. 1821, Rev. John Hale, of the Methodist Conference, in Va., and had the following known issue:

6—1. John Blackwell, of Carrollton, Mo., a distinguished lawyer; served in the State Legislature, 1873, and the Mo. Constitutional Convention, 1874, and in the 49th session of U. S. Congress.

6—2. Mary Susan, b. 1828; d. 1905; m. 1846, Alfred William Roper, b. 1819; d. 1899. Issue:

7—1. Gertrude, b. 1847; d. 1893; m. 1867, J. D. Keebaugh.

7—2. Candace, b. 1848; d. 1886; m. 1871, S. J. Conley.

7—3. Jesse M., b. 1851; d. 1901; m. 1881, May Croley.

7—4. John Hale, b. 1853; d. 1883; m. Fanny Smith.

7—5. Richard Ereckson, b. 1856; d. 1901; m. 1895, Emma Patterson.



7—6. Alfred Williams, b. 1858; d. 1887; m. 1884, Carrie McKee.

7—7. Mary Susan, b. 1860; living 1909; m. 1882, Thomas Halliwell.

7—8. Samuel Church, b. 1862; living 1909; unm.

7—9. Andrew Caldwell, b. 1865; d. 1898; unm.

7—10. William Spear, b. 1867; d. 1901; m. Annie Eckett.

Issue by second m.:

5—7. Sally Innis, b. 1804; m. 1841, Major Charles Sterne, of Carrollton, Mo., formerly of Stafford Co., Va. She was his second wife.

5—8. Mary Waddy Brent, b. 1806; d. prior to 1840; m. 1832, Major Charles Sterne, of Carrollton, Mo., formerly of Stafford Co., Va. He married second her sister, Sally Innis Blackwell. Issue:

6—1. John H., Capt., C. S. A., served with distinction under Gen. Price, and was in the battle of Corinth.

6—2. Mary Brent, m. Isaac Herndon, and had issue: 1. Lavinia, m. John G. Heale, of Carrollton, Mo.

5—9. ALEXANDER CHRISTOPHER, b. Dec. 24, 1813; of whom later.

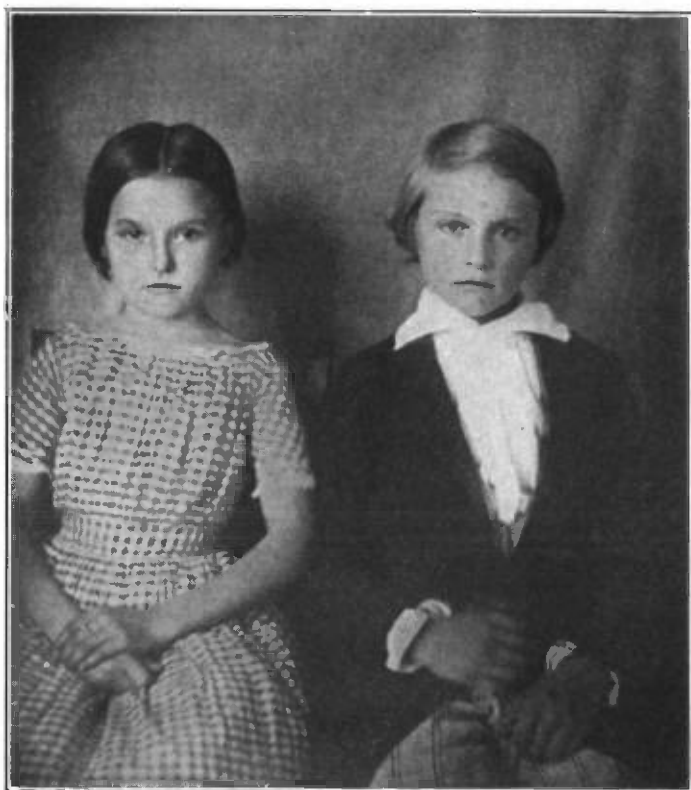
5—10. Joseph Addison, of Howard Co., Mo., b. March 3, 1816; m. Mary Harrison. Issue:

6—1. Ann Mary, m. Rev. McIlhanny, of the M. E. C. S., and had issue: 1. Eli, of Green Co., Texas.

ALEXANDER CHRISTOPHER BLACKWELL, (5—9), of Carroll Co., Mo., b. Dec. 24, 1813, in Fauquier Co., Va.; d. 1893, in Mo.; in 1836 came to Howard Co., Mo., and in 1838 removed to Carroll Co.; was a staunch and liberal supporter of the Methodist Church. He m. Feb. 15, 1838, Eliza Ann Earickson, b. Nov. 13, 1821; dau. of Perry and Loraine (Stucky) Earickson, of Jefferson Co., Mo. Issue:

6—1. Charles Eppa, Capt., C. S. A., b. Nov. 13, 1838; d. Aug. 10, 1861; educated at Masonic College, Mo., and West Point; was serving as Capt. when mortally wounded at Wilson's Creek.

6—2. Mary Laura, b. Dec. 10, 1840; d. Jan. 22, 1891; m. June 25, 1857, Capt. William Martin Eads, of Carroll Co., Mo., b. May 10, 1832; d. Aug. 28, 1901; son of Martin Luther and Elizabeth (Collins) Eads. Issue:



MRS. WILLIAM MARTIN EADS, of Carroll Co., Mo.,  
nee Mary Laura Blackwell  
and  
CAPT. CHARLES EPPA BLACKWELL, C. S. A.,  
Children of Alexander Christopher Blackwell.

7—1. Mary Willie, b. March 27, 1858; living 1909; m. Nov. 19, 1878, Herbert Earickson Cason, of Carrollton, Mo., b. March 11, 1858; d. July 30, 1909. Issue:

8—1. Laura Stuart, b. Dec. 19, 1880; d. Sept. 1, 1882.

8—2. Everett Shackelford, b. June 27, 1882; living 1909; m. Sept. 25, 1907, Pauline Hartman Edwards.

8—3. Fannie Louise, b. March 20, 1884; d. Feb. 17, 1886.

8—4. William Eads, b. Nov. 12, 1886; living 1909; m. Oct. 6, 1909, Opal Louise Minnis.

8—5. Louis Henry, b. Sept. 13, 1887; living 1909.

8—6. Malcolm Blackwell, b. Aug. 18, 1892; living 1909.

7—2. Luther Boyd, b. March 16, 1860; d. young.

7—3. Eliza Anne, b. Feb. 7, 1862; living 1909; m. (first) March 4, 1886, James Campbell, a native of Scotland, d. Sept. 11, 1886; son of Duncan and Anne Campbell, a lineal descendant of the Duke of Argyle; m. (second) Feb. 27, 1893, John William Harrison, of St. Louis, Mo., b. April 8, 1840; living 1909; son of John and Pemala (Marr) Harrison. Issue by first m.:

8—1. James Eads, b. March 3, 1887; living 1909.

Issue by second marriage:

8—2. John William, b. Oct. 6, 1895; d. Feb. 10, 1897.

8—3. Stuart Eads, b. Jan. 24, 1901; living 1909.

8—4. Pemala Marr, b. July 31, 1902; living 1909.

7—4. Stuart, b. April 10, 1862; living 1909; m. Oct. 25, 1888, Henry Clay Reade, of Fort Smith, Ark., b. April 1, 1863; living 1909. Issue:

8—1. Anne, b. July 19, 1889; living 1909.

8—2. Adele, b. Aug. 2, 1894; living 1909.

8—3. Dorothy Eads, b. Jan. 20, 1895; living 1909.

8—4. Henry Clay, b. Jan. 30, 1906; living 1909.

7—5. Elizabeth Collins, b. Feb. 4, 1866; d. 1873.

7—6. Charles Blackwell, of Fort Smith, Ark., b. April 22, 1868; living 1909; m. April 8, 1896, Elizabeth Barnes. Issue:

8—1. William Martin, b. Oct. 26, 1897; living 1909.

8—2. Adelyn Barnes, b. Oct. 31, 1899; living 1909.

8—3. Frances Louise, b. April 26, 1901; living 1909.

7—7. Louis Sutton, of Fort Smith, Ark., b. Jan. 18, 1870; living 1909.

- 6—3. Perry Earickson, b. March 1, 1843; d. Sept. 16, 1844.
- 6—4. Joseph Addison, C. S. A., b. Jan. 5, 1845; d. Jan. 28, 1865; served with distinction in the Civil War; died in service, in Bowie Co., Texas.
- 6—5. Christopher Neale, of Raton, N. M., b. April 20, 1847; living 1909; m. Jan. 22, 1879, Ruth A. Browne, of Kansas City, Mo. Issue:
- 7—1. Susan Elizabeth, b. Feb. 12, 1880; living 1909; m. Sept. 25, 1907, John Hamilton Majors. Issue:
- 8—1. Willett Blackwell, b. Nov. 22, 1909; living 1909.
- 7—2. Laurence Neale, b. Dec. 12, 1883; d. Feb. 15, 1898.
- 7—3. Marion Ruth, b. March 17, 1886; living 1909.
- 6—6. ARTHUR MALCOLM, b. Feb. 18, 1849; of whom later.
- 6—7. Isaac Perry, of Carrollton, Mo., b. July 19, 1851; living 1909; unm.
- 6—8. Sally Innis, b. June 8, 1853; living 1909; m. Sept. 16, 1875, William N. Richardson, of Gallatin, Mo. Issue:
- 7—1. Eliza Anne, b. Oct. 24, 1879; living 1909; m. Dec. 4, 1900, Amasa G. Smith, of Big Springs, Texas. Issue:
- 8—1. Amasa G., b. Oct. 2, 1906; living 1909.
- 7—2. William A., b. July 16, 1881; living 1909.
- 7—3. Julia Woodward, b. July 29, 1883; living 1909; m. May 11, 1904, Robert C. Mathews, of El Paso, Texas.
- 7—4. Katherine Grayson, b. Jan. 18, 1886; living 1909.
- 7—5. Mary Innis, b. Aug. 13, 1887; living 1909.
- 7—6. Ruth Blackwell, b. Oct. 2, 1894; living 1909.
- 6—9. Susan Elizabeth, b. May 6, 1855; d. March 18, 1880; m. Oct. 25, 1876, D. W. Mansur, of Norborne, Mo. Issue:
- 7—1. Neale Blackwell, b. Aug. 4, 1877; d. Aug. 9, 1896.
- 7—2. Eugenia Palmer, b. Oct. 11, 1878; living 1909; m. Oct. 23, 1901, E. L. Fugate. Issue:
- 8—1. Edgar Blackwell, b. Jan. 31, 1903; living 1909.
- 8—2. Martha Louise, b. Sept. 13, 1905; living 1909.
- 6—10. Martha Brent, b. May 8, 1857; d. May 8, 1872.
- 6—11. Catherine Grayson, b. Feb. 6, 1859; living 1909; m. Jan. 12, 1886, John W. Cone, of Texas. Issue:
- 7—1. Mary Innis, b. Sept. 17, 1894; living 1909.

7—2. Virginia Neale, b. Feb. 16, 1896; living 1909.

7—3. John W., b. Jan. 23, 1898; living 1909.

ARTHUR MALCOLM BLACKWELL, (6—6), of St. Louis, Mo., b. Feb. 18, 1849; living 1909; m. Oct. 24, 1877, Amanda A. Wilcoxson, of Carrollton, Mo., b. Nov. 4, 1855; living 1909. Issue:

7—1. Martha Louise, b. Sept. 9, 1878; living 1909; m. June 9, 1904, Stewart Morgan Aldrich, of Providence, R. I., son of Hon. Nelson W. Aldrich. Issue:

8—1. Martha Louise, b. Dec. 26, 1906; living 1909.

7—2. Agnes Malcolm, b. Oct. 25, 1880; living 1909; m. June 6, 1906, Parmely Webb Herrick, of Cleveland, O., son of Gov. Myron T. Herrick. Issue:

8—1. Myron Timothy, b. Sept. 25, 1908; living 1909.

7—3. Harry Arthur, b. Jan. 11, 1883; living 1909.

7—4. Nancy Jane, b. Sept. 6, 1887; living 1909.

7—5. Charles Addison, b. Aug. 19, 1895; living 1909.

CAPT. THOMAS BLACKWELL, (4—8), of Va. and Ky., d. April 28, 1831; age 78 years. He served with distinction in the Revolutionary War as Capt. of 10th Va. Reg. commanded by Col. Edward Stevens; in the early 19th century he moved from Culpepper Co., Va., to Union Co., Ky.; he received 4,000 acres, in 1783, and 1,333½ acres more, in 1806; he took an active interest in affairs of Church and State; he m. Sept. 26, 1781, Judith Grant of Fauquier Co., Va., (Thomas was the eighth born of William and Elizabeth (Crump) Blackwell.) Issue:

5—1. GRANT; of whom later.

5—2. Thomas, of Union Co., Ky., m. Miss Williams, dau. of Josiah Williams. Issue:

6—1. George Steptoe, m. Miss Neale.

6—2. Amanda, m. Mr. Wright.

6—3. William, m. Miss Harmon.

6—4. Grant, m. Miss Neale.

6—5. Kitty Betsy, m. James Wright.

6—6. Rogert Alexander, d. unm.

6—7. Ellen, m. (first) Mr. Stevenson; (second) Peter Givens. Issue by first marriage:

7—1. Wyatt, m. unknown.

Issue by second m.:

7—2. Aron, m. Amelia Scrugg.

GRANT BLACKWELL, (5—1), of Morgansfield, Ky., served in the War of 1812, and rendered distinguished service at the battle of the Thames; he d. Jan. 7, 1847, and was buried with military honors; he m. Lucy Latham. Issue:

6—1. James, d. young.

6—2. Elizabeth, d. young.

6—3. THOMAS CLAYTON; of whom later.

6—4. Nancy Maria, d. young.

THOMAS CLAYTON BLACKWELL, (6—3), C. S. A., of St. Louis, Mo., b. Feb. 16, 1832; living 1909; he enlisted with Co. C., 4th Ky., under Gen. Buckner; took part in the battles of Shiloh, Murphysboro, Siege of Vicksburg, in 1862-63, Chickamauga and Missionary Ridge; served under Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, from Dalton to Jonesboro, Ga.; he was wounded at Shiloh and Chickamauga; in 1895 he moved from Uniontown, Ky., to St. Louis, Mo.; he m. July 22, 1857, Virginia Taylor. Issue:

7—1. Bettie Philips, d. 1879; m. William L. Hardigg; no living issue.

7—2. Gibson Taylor; unkm.

7—3. Mary Rives; unkm.

7—4. William Hudson, m. June 15, 1901, Grace Nelles Richardson.

7—5. Lucy Latham, m. Oct. 10, 1893, John Lyle Givin.

7—6. Thomas Grant, of St. Louis, Mo., m. Annie S. Duncan.

Issue:

8—1. Mary Virginia.

7—7. Ann Chapman; unkm.

7—8. Clayton Hardigg; unkm.

COL. JOSEPH BLACKWELL, (3—3), of Fauquier Co., Va. (the third son of Hon. Samuel and Margery (Downing-Hudnall) Blackwell), b. July 9, 1715, in Northumberland Co., Va.; d. 1787, in Fauquier Co.; Va.; he was educated at Oxford; returned to the Colonies, and took a prominent and active part in affairs of both Church and State; served in the Revolutionary War, as 2nd Lieut. in the 3rd Va. Reg., from



GEORGE BLACKWELL PICKETT

1789-1829

April 29, 1776, to April 4, 1778, when he resigned; he served in Capt. John Chilton's Co., commanded by Col. Thomas Marshall, of "Oak Hill"; he m. Lucy Steptoe, dau. of John and Elizabeth — (Eustace) Steptoe, of Lancaster Co., Va. (See Steptoe lineage.) Issue:

4—1. Elizabeth, b. 1742; m. Col. Charles Chilton, of "Herford," Prince George Co., Va., b. 1741; son of Thomas and Jemima (Cooke) Chilton, of Westmoreland Co., Va. (See Chilton and Cooke lineage.)

4—2. SAMUEL, b. 1745; of whom later.

4—3. Ann, b. 1747; d. prior to 1800; m. May 13, 1764, Col. Martin Pickett, of "Paradise," Fauquier Co., Va., son of William and Elizabeth (Cooke) Pickett, of Fauquier Co., Va. (See Pickett and Cooke lineage.)

4—4. Lucy, b. 1749; m. William Slaughter, of Fauquier Co., Va.; had issue.

4—5. Letitia, b. Oct. 3, 1750; m. April 10, 1768, Capt. John Chilton, of "Rock Spring," Prince William Co., Va., son of Thomas and Jemima (Cooke) Chilton, of Westmoreland Co., Va. (See Chilton and Cooke lineage.)

4—6. JOSEPH, b. 1752; of whom later.

4—7. George Steptoe, b. 1753.

4—8. John, Gen., of Fauquier Co., Va., b. 1755; d. 1808; served with distinction in the Revolutionary War, entered the service as Lieut., was promoted to the Captaincy Sept. 15, 1777, and thus served until Jan. 1, 1781; in the 3rd Va. Reg., commanded by Col. Thomas Marshall, of "Oak Hill"; he was High Sheriff of Fauquier Co. from 1783 to 1785; and County Lieut.; in 1794 he was made Gen. of Va. Militia; he received 5,166½ acres of land, May 16, 1783, for his services as Capt.; he m. (first) 1779, Agatha Ann Eustace, b. 1765; d. after 1795; dau. of Isaac and Agatha (Conway) Eustace, of Stafford Co., Va.; (second) Judith (Lee) Pierce-Peachy, the wid. of Pierce and Peachy, and dau. of Kendall and Betty (Heale) Lee; (third) Fanny Parker, dau. of Judge Richard and Mary (Beale) Parker. (See Lee and Parker lineage.) Issue by first marriage:

5—1. Lucy Steptoe, b. 1785; d. 1817; m. (first) 1805, Hugh B. Campbell; (second) 1816, Rawleigh William Downman, of "Belle Isle," son of Raleigh and Frances (Ball) Downman. (See Ball lineage.)

5—2. Steptoe, b. 1786; d. unm.

5—3. Agatha Conway, b. 1788; m. Charles Bell; they moved to Ohio.



5—4. Eloise, b. 1790; m. Mark Anthoney Chilton; they moved to Missouri; he was the son of Col. Charles and Elizabeth (Blackwell) Chilton, of "Hereford." (See Chilton lineage.)

5—5. John Eustace, of Fauquier Co., Va., b. 1793; m. Ricey Morris.

5—6. William, b. 1795; moved to West Virginia; d. unm.

Issue by second marriage:

5—7. Emma, b. 1798; m. 1815, George William Downman, b. 1794; d. 1845; son of Joseph Ball and Olivia (Payne) Downman, and gr.-son of Hon. Raleigh and Frances (Ball) Downman, and Capt. William and Olive (Wilmot) Payne. (See Ball lineage.)

5—8. Ann Eliza, b. 1800; d. 1847; m. 1817, Dr. James Kendall Ball, of "Edgewood," Lancaster Co., Va., son of Col. James and Frances Downman, of "Bewdley." (See Ball lineage.)

4—9. Judith, b. 1759; d. 1857; m. 1774, Capt. Thomas Keith, son of Rev. James and Mary Isham (Randolph) Keith. (See Keith lineage.)

CAPT. SAMUEL BLACKWELL, (4—2), of Northumberland Co., Va., b. 1745, in Fauquier Co., Va.; d. 1783, in Northumberland Co., Va. (the second born of Col. Joseph and Lucy (Steptoe) Blackwell); he was a graduate of Oxford, was educated for the Ministry, but at the outbreak of the Revolutionary War he entered the Army, and served with distinction as Capt.; he received 4,000 acres for his services; he was ever a staunch and liberal supporter of the Episcopal Church; he m. Elizabeth Tyler, a cousin of President John Tyler. Issue:

5—1. WILLIAM HENRY; of whom later.

5—2. Richard, of Alabama; m. unknown.

5—3. Samuel, of Alabama, m. Sarah Dent, a cousin of Mrs. U. S. Grant. Issue:

6—1. William Richard, of Alabama, m. Martha Collier, dau. of Dr. James Bouldin Collier. (See Collier lineage.)

6—2. Augustus, of Alabama, m. Eleanor Collier, dau. of Thomas and Mary (Dent) Collier. (See Collier lineage.)

5—4. Alice, m. Judge Samuel Wilkerson, of Alabama. Issue:

6—1. George, of Texas, m. (first) Miss Hugins; (second) Elizabeth Collier, dau. of Bouldin and Sarah (Slaughter) Collier; (third) Miss De Woody. (See Collier lineage.)

6—2. Reuben, of Texas, m. (first) Miss Wright; (second) Mrs. Foot.

6—3. John, of Texas, m. Judith Keith.

6—4. Sarah, m. Mr. Savage.

6—5. Elizabeth, m. Mr. Ewing.

6—6. Ann, m. Washington Mathews.

5—5. Elizabeth, m. Mr. Slaughter, of Alabama. Issue.

6—1. Sarah, m. Bouldin Collier, of Alabama, son of James and Elizabeth (Bouldin) Collier. (See Collier and Bouldin lineage.)

6—2. Mariah, m. Mr. Minor, of Alabama.

WILLIAM HENRY BLACKWELL, (5—1), of Morgan Co., Alabama, a prominent and influential citizen in affairs of Church and State; he m. Eliza Collier, dau. of James and Elizabeth (Bouldin) Collier. (See Collier and Bouldin lineage.) Issue:

6—1. Bouldin, of Alabama, m. Martha Collier, dau. of Thomas and Mary (Dent) Collier. (See Collier lineage.)

6—2. Samuel, of Alabama, m. Sarah Virginia Pickett, dau. of Steptoe and Sarah Orrick (Chilton) Pickett. (See Pickett and Chilton lineage.)

6—3. Wyatt, of Alabama, m. Anne Collier, dau. of Dr. James Bouldin Collier. (See Collier lineage.) Issue:

7—1. Frank, of Pilot Point, Texas.

7—2. Mattie, of Pilot Point, Texas.

6—4. William Henry, of Alabama, m. Maud Hunley.

6—5. Lucy Steptoe; d. unm.

6—6. Martha, m. Dr. John Scott Pickett, son of Steptoe, and Sarah Orrick (Chilton) Pickett. (See Pickett and Chilton lineage.)

6—7. Mary, m. Joseph Wiggs, of Little Rock, Ark. Issue:

7—1. Lucy Blackwell, m. John Haywood Donnell, of Limestone Co., Ala. Issue:

8—1. Mary Louise, m. Henry N. Binford, of Athens, Ala., and had issue: 1. Henry Newell.

7—2. Joseph, M. D., of Arkansas, deceased; m. unknown.

7—3. Henry, of Russellville, Ark.; m. unknown.

7—4. Virginia, m. Dan. Hart, of Little Rock, Ark., and had issue.

MAJOR JOSEPH BLACKWELL, (4—6), of Fauquier Co., Va., b. 1752 (the sixth born of Col. Joseph and Lucy (Steptoe) Blackwell).

He took a prominent and active part in affairs of both Church and State; was a Vestryman of Dittengen Parish, Prince William Co.; and a Burgess from Prince William, and later from Fauquier; signed the Westmoreland Protest of 1776; and served as Major in the Subsistence Department Va. Line, in the Revolutionary War; received a large grant of land in Kentucky for his services. He m. 1783, Anne (Eustace) Hull, wid. of Capt. Edward Hull, who was killed during the Revolutionary War while enforcing the conscription; dau. of Isaac and Agatha (Conway) Eustace, of Stafford Co., Va. Issue:

5—1. Ann, b. 1786; d. 1873; m. 1802, John Hancock Gaskins, b. 1781; d. 1851; son of John Hancock and Frances Sinah (Cole) Gaskins.

5—2. Joseph, b. 1788; m. Elizabeth Blackwell Edmunds, b. 1791; d. 1860. Issue:

6—1. Octavia Edmunds, m. 1832, John Chilton.

6—2. Elizabeth Miller, m. 1835, James Edmunds.

6—3. Jane, b. 1820; d. unkm.

6—4. Ann, d. young.

6—5. Joseph, d. young.

6—6. Elias, d. young.

6—7. Frances, d. young.

6—8. James DeRugter, C. S. A., educated at Dickinson College, Pa., and Randolph-Macon College, Va.; was admitted to the bar, 1860; as a lawyer he was distinguished; he m. 1851, Judith Emma Edmunds, dau. of Capt. Elias Edmunds, of Fauquier Co., Va.

5—3. John, b. 1791; d. 1866; m. (first) 1819, Rebecca Davenport, dau. of John and Ellen H. — Davenport, of Franklin Co., Va.; (second) 1832, Frances Cordelia Digges, dau. of Edward and Ann (Eustace) Digges; (third) 1862, Catherine R. Digges. Issue by first marriage:

6—1. Joseph, b. 1819; m. 1842, Lucy Blackwell Smith, b. 1822; dau. of Col. William Rawley and Lucy (Blackwell) Smith.

6—2. Ellen Harris, b. 1820; d. 1878; m. 1839, Richard M. Smith, b. 1819; d. 1872; son of Col. William Rowley and Lucy (Blackwell) Smith.

6—3. John Davenport, D. D., of the M. E. C. S., b. 1822; d. 1887; served as chaplain of the 18th Va. Inf.; he m. (first) 1853, Julia Ann Butts, d. 1866; dau. of Francis P. and Emma P. — Butts, of Southampton Co., Va.; (second) 1869, Fannie Grayson Smith, dau. of Henry and Frances (Foote) Smith. Issue by first marriage:

- 7—1. Robert Eustace, b. 1854; Prof. Randolph-Macon College, Va., m. 1877, Eppie Duncan, dau. of Rev. James A. Duncan.
- 7—2. Ellen Denegre, b. 1856; d. 1857.
- 7—3. Gertrude, b. 1858; m. Lewis Milton.
- 7—4. John Francis, b. 1861; Prof. Wesleyan Female Seminary, Va.
- 7—5. Anna Davenport, b. 1863; m. Mr. Mosby.
- 7—6. James Davenport, b. 1866; d. 1871.

Issue by second marriage:

- 7—7. Henry Davenport, b. 1871; d. in infancy.
- 7—8. Irving Hall, but 1872; Prof. of Latin and Greek, at Randolph Macon, Bedford City, Va.
- 7—9. Davenport Lee, b. 1874.
- 7—10. Eleanor Foote, b. 1875.
- 7—11. Edith Sumpter, b. 1876.
- 7—12. Karl Sigismund, b. 1879.
- 6—4. Benjamin, b. 1825.
- 6—5. Ann Eustace, b. 1826; unm.
- 6—6. Rebecca, b. 1828; d. 1832.
- 6—7. George William, b. 1831.

5—4. Agatha, b. 1792; m. Major Enoch Jeffries, of Fauquier Co., Va.

5—5. Lucy, b. 1793; d. 1879; m. 1809, Col. William Rowley Smith, of Fauquier Co., Va., b. 1781; d. 1857; son of William and Elizabeth (Doniphan) Smith. (Col. William Rowley Smith served as Justice of Fauquier, 1810-52, and was for years President Justice; commanded a Co. of Cav. in the War of 1812; made Col. of Militia, 1815; member of State Legislature for three terms.) Issue:

6—1. Joseph Blackwell, b. 1810; m. 1834, Jane E. Towson, of Stafford. Issue:

7—1. William Rowley, Capt., C. S. A., b. 1836; d. 1864; was one of Mosby's most valued officers, killed at Loudon Heights; m. 1857, Carrie R. Fletcher, dau. of John Fletcher.

7—2. Lucy Eleanor, b. 1838; m. 1858, Lemuel Fletcher, C. S. A., of the 8th Va. Cav., 1861-5; son of Joshus Fletcher.

7—3. Thomas Towson, Major, C. S. A., b. 1840; served as Lieut. and Capt. 8th Va. Cav.; Q. M. of Brigade and Post Q. M., in Richmond under Gen. Pemberton; m. 1868, Anna Miller.

7—4. Norman, Capt., C. S. A., b. 1844; killed 1863; was Capt. on Staff of Gen. B. S. Ewell, 1861—3.

7—5. Blackwell M., b. 1846; m. 1874, Lucy Blackwell Smith, dau. of Henry and Frances (Foote) Smith.

7—6. Rosa Jane, b. 1850; m. 1872, William B. Smith, of Fauquier.

7—7. Alexander Doniphan, b. 1859; d. 1881.

7—8. Ida N., b. 1860.

6—2. William, b. 1812; m. (first) Mary Glasscock, dau. of Aquilla Glasscock, of Fauquier Co., Va.; (second) 1864, Virginia Towson, dau. of Thomas Towson, of Williamsport, Md. Issue by first marriage:

7—1. Aquilla, C. S. A., b. 1841; killed at battle of Seven Pines.

7—2. David, Capt., C. S. A., b. 1843; d. 1864; killed in battle.

7—3. Susanna, b. 1845; m. 1872, William H. Lewis, C. S. A., served in the "Black Horse" Cav.; son of Henry Lewis.

7—4. Lucy Blackwell, b. 1847; m. 1866, Channing Smith, C. S. A., one of Stuart's most valued scouts; served in the "Black Horse" Cav.

7—5. Thomas, b. 1848; m. 1873, Elizabeth Skinker, dau. of James K. Skinker, of Fauquier Co., Va.

7—6. Anna, b. 1852; m. 1883, B. Fletcher.

6—3. Ann Eustace, b. 1814; m. 1832, Moncure Conway Nutt, b. 1812. Issue:

7—1. William Conway, of Kans., b. 1833; d. 1856.

7—2. Julia Travers, b. 1836; m. 1855, William Sparke Blackwell, C. S. A., son of William and Anne Sparke (Gordon) Blackwell.

7—3. Olivia Downman, b. 1839; m. 1860, Henry Lee.

6—4. Catherine Elizabeth, b. 1815; m. 1837, William Hunton, d. 1856. Issue:

7—1. William Smith, C. S. A., b. 1840; member of "Black Horse" Cav., 4th Reg.

7—2. Lucy Blackwell, b. 1843; m. 1879, Col. William Eustace Gaskins, C. S. A., son of John Hancock and Ann (Blackwell) Gaskins.

7—3. Henry Smith, C. S. A., b. 1845; d. 1881; member of "Black Horse" Cav.

6—5. Henry, b. 1817; d. 1884; m. 1844, Frances Foote, Issue:

7—1. Frances Grayson, b. 1846; m. 1874, Rev. John Davenport Blackwell, D. D., son of John and Rebecca (Davenport) Blackwell.

7—2. Lucy Blackwell, b. 1847; m. 1874, Blackwell M. Smith, son of Joseph Blackwell and Jane E. (Towson) Smith.

7—3. Agnes Conway, b. 1849; m. 1875, Alpheus Strother.

7—4. Sigismund, b. 1851.

7—5. Sarah Alexander, b. 1854.

7—6. Henry, b. 1856.

7—7. Robert Conway, b. 1858.

7—8. E. Sumpter, b. 1861.

7—9. Eugene Albert, b. 1868; twin.

7—10. Mary B., b. 1868; twin.

7—11. Effie, b. 1870.

6—6. Richard M., b. 1819; d. 1872; a distinguished educator and editor, founded the Warren Green Academy, and filled the chair of Science, Randolph-Macon College; established the *Virginia Sentinel*, and edited the *Richmond Enquirer*; m. 1839, Ellen Harris Blackwell, dau. of John and Rebecca (Davenport) Blackwell. Issue:

7—1. Rebecca Davenport, b. 1842; d. 1864.

7—2. William Waugh, C. S. A., b. 1845; now President of Randolph Macon College, Lynchburg, Va.; served in the 38th and 49th Va. Inf.; he was assistant to his father and Reporter C. S. Congress; m. (first) 1867, Ella Jones; (second) Mary L. Howison, dau. of S. S. Howison, U. S. N.

7—3. Ellen, d. in infancy.

7—4. John Blackwell, d. in infancy.

7—5. Lucy Steptoe, d. in infancy.

7—6. Annie Eustace, d. in infancy.

7—7. Nannie Todd Coulling, d. in infancy.

7—8. Ellen Blackwell, d. in infancy.

7—9. Richard McA., b. 1860; m. Minnie Banks.

6—7. Robert, C. S. A., b. 1820; m. 1856, Mary Hooe, dau. of Rice Hooe. Issue:

7—1. Elizabeth Rice, b. 1857.

7—2. Catherine Boutwell, b. 1858.

- 6—8. Agnes Conway, b. 1822 (twin); d. unm.
- 6—9. Lucy Blackwell, b. 1822 (twin); m. 1842, Joseph Blackwell, son of John and Rebecca (Davenport) Blackwell. Issue:
  - 7—1. William.
  - 7—2. John.
  - 7—3. Joseph.
  - 7—4. Lucy.
  - 7—5. Edwin Smith, b. 1849; m. 1878, Anna Leavell dau. of John Leavell, of Culpeper Co., Va.
  - 7—6. Agnes Conway, b. 1852.
  - 7—7. James.
- 6—10. Mary Frances, b. 1824; m. 1843, Thomas Towson, of Stafford Co. Issue:
  - 7—1. Agnes Conway, b. 1845; m. 1868, Augustus Dunlop, son of Hon. Robert P. Dunlop, Gov. of Maine, 1834-38.
  - 7—2. William Smith, b. 1846.
  - 7—3. Eustace, b. 1848.
  - 7—4. Lucy Blackwell, b. 1849; m. 1879, Henry Campbell.
  - 7—5. Elizabeth, b. 1852.
  - 7—6. Robert M., b. 1855.
- 6—11. James Madison, b. 1825; m. 1880, Ella Rust. Issue:
  - 7—1. Ella, b. 1882.
- 6—12. Edwin, Capt., C. S. A., b. 1827; d. 1869; served as Quartermaster on Staff of Gen. William Smith; m. 1852, Mary Ward, dau. of Berkeley and Harriet (Fitzhugh) Ward. Issue:
  - 7—1. Caroline B., b. 1853; m. 1874, Rev. John S. Lindsay, rector of St. James, Warrenton, Va., and St. Paul's, Boston, Mass., was elected Assistant Bishop of Alabama, but declined.
- 6—13. Anderson Doniphan, C. S. A., b. 1829; served in "Black Horse" Cav., and Subsistence Department; m. 1853, Susan Norman. Issue:
  - 7—1. Elizabeth, b. 1854; m. 1881, Howard E. Edwards.
  - 7—2. Thomas W., M. D., b. 1855; m. 1885, Mary James Blackwell.
  - 7—3. Emma Norman, b. 1857.
  - 7—4. Anderson Doniphan, b. 1863.
- 6—14. Arthur, b. 1830; d. 1831.

6—15. Harriet, b. 1832; d. 1833.

6—16. Albert Gallatin, Major, C. S. A., b. 1834; served in 17th Va. Reg., as 1st Lieut.; in 38th Va. as Adjutant; was promoted Major for special gallantry at Drewry's Bluff and Gettysburg; served under Col. Edmunds; he founded the Bethel Military Academy; m. 1858, Elizabeth Carter Blackwell, dau. of James and Elizabeth (Carter) Blackwell, of "The Meadows." (See Carter lineage.) Issue:

7—1. Elizabeth Blackwell, b. 1860; m. 1882, Robert Augustus McIntyre, son of Robert Charles McIntyre, of South Carolina. Issue:

8—1. Albert Gallatin.

8—2. Louisa Murdoch.

8—3. Elizabeth Carter.

8—4. Robert Charles.

8—5. Agnes Conway.

6—17. Benjamin Franklin, C. S. A., b. 1836; served in 49th Va. Inf.; m. 1857, Harriet Gordon, of Culpeper Co., Va. Issue:

7—1. Gordon, b. 1858.

7—2. Eustace Parker, b. 1860.

7—3. Joseph Sidney, b. 1866.

7—4. Benjamine Lee, b. 1868.

7—5. Edwin Percy, b. 1872.

6—18. Isaac Eustace, C. S. A., b. 1837; d. 1874; served in "Black Horse" Cav.; m. 1866, Agnes Eustace Blackwell, dau. of James and Elizabeth (Carter) Blackwell. (See Carter lineage.)

6—19. Thomas, b. 1839; d. 1839.

5—6. William, b. 1800; m. 1819, Anne Spark Gordon, dau. of Churchill and Ann (Sparke) Gordon, of Culpeper Co., Va. Issue:

6—1. Ann Eliza, b. 1822; d. 1854; m. 1837, John Marshall, son of Thomas and Margaret (Lewis) Marshall. (See Marshall and Lewis lineage.)

6—2. Joseph Eustace, b. 1824; m. Amanda Hudson.

6—3. James Gordon, b. 1826.

6—4. Harriet Eustace, b. 1828; m. Dr. Douglas Moxley.

6—5. Lucy Harrison Gordon, b. 1830; m. Dr. John Daniel Payne.

6—6. William Sparke, C. S. A., b. 1832; served in Prince William Co. Cav., 4th Va. Reg.; m. 1855, Julia Travers Nutt, b. 1836; dau. of Moncure Conway and Ann Eustace (Smith) Nutt.



6—7. Sarah Agnes, b. 1834; m. 1854, Isham Keith, C. S. A., son of Isham and Juliet (Chilton) Keith. (See Keith and Chilton lineage.)

5—7. JAMES, b. July 4, 1805; of whom later.

5—8. Elizabeth, b. 1807; d. young.

5—9. Samuel, b. 1809; d. young.

JAMES BLACKWELL, (5—7), of "The Meadows," Fauquier Co., Va., b. July 4, 1805; d. 1864; m. 1831, Elizabeth Carter, b. 1808; d. 1884; dau. of Moore Fauntleroy and Judith Lee (Edmunds) Carter. (See Carter lineage.) Issue:

6—1. Joseph Hancock, b. 1832; d. 1905; m. (first) 1856, Roberta Edmunds; (second) Mollie Saunders. Issue by first marriage:

7—1. Helen Madge, b. 1858; m. 1879, Charles Perry. Issue:

8—1. Vivian.

8—2. Maud.

8—3. Edna.

8—4. Mamie.

8—5. Edith.

8—6. Charles.

8—7. Ernest.

7—2. Edward Clayton, b. 1863.

7—3. Josephine Moore, b. 1865; m. William Garth. Issue:

8—1. Robert.

8—2. Mary.

8—3. Willie.

8—4. Lewis.

8—5. Woods.

8—6. Hugh.

8—7. Daisy.

7—4. Ernest Evor, b. 1868.

Issue by second marriage:

7—5. William Carter.

7—6. Paulina Carter.

6—2. MOORE CARTER, b. 1833; of whom later.

6—3. Elizabeth Carter, b. 1837; m. 1858; Major Albert Gallatin Smith, C. S. A., son of Col. William Rowley and Lucy (Blackwell) Smith.

6—4. Agnes Eustace, b. 1840; m. (first) 1866, Isaac Eustace Smith, C. S. A., b. 1837; d. 1874; son of Col. William Rowley and Lucy (Blackwell) Smith; (second) 1887, Washington Tazewell Capps, of "Oakland," Lambert Point, near Norfolk, Va.

6—5. Lucy Steptoe, b. 1845; m. 1879, Alexander Fontain Rose, b. 1843. Issue:

7—1. James Fontain.

7—2. Dabney Carter.

7—3. John Blackwell.

6—6. Mary James, b. 1847; d. 1860; unm.

MOORE CARTER BLACKWELL, (6—2), of Fauquier Co., Va., b. 1833; living 1909; served with distinction in C. S. A.; he m. 1854, Sarah Alexander Foote, b. 1831; living 1909; dau. of Richard H. and Frances (Grayson) Foote, and gr.-dau. of Richard Foote and George W. Grayson. Issue:

7—1. James Eustace, b. 1855; living 1909; m. (first) 1880, Lula McLean; (second) Eleanor Riggs. Issue by first marriage:

8—1. Wilmer Carter, b. 1880; living in 1909.

8—2. Fannie Grayson, b. 1882; living 1909.

Issue by second marriage:

8—3. Lewis Riggs, b. 1892; living 1909.

7—2. Elizabeth Moore, b. 1857; living 1909; unm.

7—3. Fanny Grayson, b. 1858; living 1909; m. 1882, Elias Edmunds Blackwell, b. 1852; son of James DeRughter and Judith Emma (Edmunds) Blackwell. Issue:

8—1. Estell Foote, b. 1883; living 1909; m. 1903, Brooks Johnson. Issue:

9—1. Brooks, b. 1905.

9—2. Virginia Blackwell, b. 1908.

8—2. Elizabeth, b. 1885; living 1909; unm.

7—4. Mary James, b. 1861; living 1909; m. 1885, Dr. Thomas W. Smith, son of Anderson Doniphan and Susan (Norman) Smith. Issue:

8—1. Emily Norman, b. 1888; living 1909; m. 1908, Dr. George Davis.

8—2. Anderson Doniphan, b. 1896; living 1909.

7—5. EDWARD MAURICE, b. 1865; of whom later.

- 7—6. Lucian Alexander, b. 1866; living 1909; unm.
- 7—7. Richardetta Henry, b. 1868; living 1909; m. 1898, Willis Canter.
- 7—8. Eva Ashton, b. 1872; living 1909; unm.
- 7—9. Mildred Chancellor, b. 1874; living 1909; m. 1897, William Stanley Hinman. Issue:
  - 8—1. Mildred Mary, b. 1899; living 1909.
  - 8—2. William Stanly, b. 1906; living 1909.
  - 8—3. Maurice Blackwell, b. 1908; living 1909.

DR. EDWARD MAURICE BLACKWELL, (7—5), M. D., Surgeon U. S. Navy; b. 1865; living 1909; educated at Bethel Military Academy, Va., graduated in Medical Department of the University of Maryland, 1890; practiced his profession at Riverton, Va., from 1890 to 1898; at the beginning of the Spanish-American War, he volunteered his services to the U. S.; was appointed Assistant Surgeon U. S. Navy, April 25, 1898; served throughout the War in the West Indies, on the U. S. S. *Vulcan*; he was promoted 1908 to Surgeon, with rank of Lieutenant Commander; is at present, 1909, stationed at Annapolis, Md.; he m. 1897, Mary Bowen.

ARMS—Argent, a talbot courant sable, on a chief decette of the second three bezants.

CREST—A demi talbot, coupéd proper, of the second.

MOTTO—*Malo Mori Quam Foedari*. (I had rather die than be dishonored.)

## BOLLING FAMILY

The Bolling family is a very ancient one. During the reign of King Edward IV. we find that Robert Bolling, Esq., possessed and resided at "Bolling Hall," near Bradford, in Yorkshire, England, where many generations of his ancestors in the enjoyment of life had lived; this Robert Bolling, d. 1485 and was buried in the family vault in the Church at Bradford. "Bolling Hall," passed in succession to the family of Tristram Bolling, whose daughter and heiress, Rosemond Bolling, married Sir Richard Tempest.

JOHN BOLLING, of "All Hallows," Barking Parish, Tower Street, London, England, was of the Bollings of "Bolling Hall," Yorkshire, England. He m. Mary, surname unknown, and they were the parents of

HON. ROBERT BOLLING, of "Kippax" (sometimes called "Farmingdale"), Prince George Co., Va., b. Dec. 26, 1645; d. July 17, 1709; the founder of the family in Virginia. He arrived in the Colony, Oct. 2, 1660; and soon attained to fortune and prominence in affairs of both Church and State. In 1858, his remains were removed from "Kippax" to the mausoleum, at Blandford Cemetery, erected by his great grandson; he m. (first) 1675, Jane Rolfe, d. 1676; dau. of Lieut. Thomas and Jane (Poythress) Rolfe; gr.-dau. of Col. John Rolfe, and his wife, Princess Pocahontas Rebecca, dau. of Powhatan, the great Werowance and ruler of all the Indian tribes, which at the advent of the English, inhabited Virginia; (second) 1681, Anne Stith, dau. of John Drury Stith, of Brunswick Co., Va. Issue by first marriage:

- 3—1. JOHN, b. Jan. 27, 1676; of whom later.  
Issue by second marriage:
- 3—2. ROBERT, b. Jan. 25, 1682; of whom later.
  - 3—3. Stith, b. March 28, 1686; untraced.
  - 3—4. Edward, b. Oct. 3, 1687; untraced.
  - 3—5. Anne, b. July 22, 1690; untraced.
  - 3—6. Drury, b. June 21, 1695; untraced.
  - 3—7. Thomas, b. March 20, 1697; untraced.
  - 3—8. Agnes, b. Nov. 30, 1700; untraced.

COL. JOHN BOLLING, (3—1), of "Cobbs," the eldest son of Hon. Robert Bolling, of "Kippax," by his first wife, Jane Rolfe, b.

Jan. 27, 1676; d. April 20, 1729. He was a staunch and liberal supporter of the Established Church, and a member of the House of Burgesses; m. Mary Kennon, dau. of Dr. Richard and Elizabeth (Worsham) Kennon, of "Conjuror's Neck," Dr. Richard Kennon, who was a distinguished member of the House of Burgesses, from Henrico Co. He was an Englishman of fortune, who settled in the Colony prior to 1670, and whose family received grants of upward of 50,000 acres. Issue:

4—1. JOHN, b. 1700; of whom later.

4—2. Jane, b. 1703; d. 1766; m. Col. Richard Randolph, of "Curles Neck," b. 1690; d. 1748; son of William and Mary (Isham) Randolph, and had issue.

4—3. Elizabeth, b. 1709; m. Dr. William Gay, and had issue.

4—4. Mary, b. 1711; m. Col. John Fleming, of "Mount Pleasant," b. 1697; d. 1766; served as a Burgess and Treasurer of the Colony; son of Charles Fleming, gr.-son of Sir Thomas Fleming, and gt.-gr.-son of Sir John Fleming, first Earl of Wigton, Scotland, and had issue.

4—5. Martha, b. 1713; m. 1727, Thomas Eldridge, and had issue.

4—6. Anne, m. James Murray, of an ancient Scotch family and clan, of which the Dukes of Atholl were the chieftains, and had issue.

MAJOR JOHN BOLLING, (4—1), of "Cobbs," b. 1700; d. Sept. 6, 1757; was a staunch and liberal supporter of the Established Church; and served as a Burgess and Justice for more than thirty years; was Co. Lieut. of Chesterfield, and commanded the Militia and Presided over the Courts, ect.; m. Aug. 1, 1728, Elizabeth Blair, dau. of Dr. Archibald and Sarah (Archer) Blair and niece of Dr. James Blair, founder of William and Mary College. Issue:

5—1. THOMAS, b. July 7, 1735; of whom later.

5—2. John, of "Chestnut Grove," b. June 24, 1737; d. 1822; m. Martha Jefferson, sister of Hon. Thomas Jefferson, President of the U. S., 1801-9, and had issue.

5—3. ROBERT, b. Aug. 17, 1738; of whom later.

5—4. Mary, b. July 16, 1744; d. 1775; m. 1761, Col. Richard Bland, of "Jordan's," b. Feb. 13, 1737; d. 1766; served as a Burgess, and a member of the Continental and Revolutionary Convention, 1774-75; son of Hon. Richard and Anne (Poythress) Bland, and had issue.

5—5. Sarah, b. June 16, 1748; m. John Tazewell, of Williamsburg, Va., Judge of the General Court and Clerk of the Revolutionary

Convention, 1775-76. He was the uncle of Waller Tazewell, who served as Gov. of Virginia, and as U. S. Senator, and had issue.

5—6. Archibald, of "Mount Athos," Campbell Co., Va., b. March 20, 1750; m. (first) 1770, Sarah Cary, dau. of Col. Archibald and Mary (Randolph) Cary; (second) 1774, Jane Randolph, dau. of Richard and Jane (Bolling) Randolph; (third) 1797, Mrs. Byrd; (fourth) 1802, Mrs. Clark, and had issue by first and second marriages.

5—7. Anne, b. Feb. 7, 1752; m. William Dandridge, and had issue.

HON. THOMAS BOLLING, (5—1), of "Cobbs," b. July 7, 1735; d. 1814; was a distinguished lawyer; served as Justice of Chesterfield Co.; and was a staunch and liberal supporter of the Episcopal Church; in 1812 he established at "Cobbs," the first institution in America, for the education of the deaf and dumb; m. his cousin, Elizabeth Gay, dau. of Dr. William and Elizabeth (Bolling) Gay. Issue:

- 6—1. John, b. 1758; d. 1782; unm.
- 6—2. ELIZABETH, b. 1760; see later.
- 6—3. Rebecca, m. William Murray; untraced.
- 6—4. WILLIAM, b. 1777; see later.
- 6—5. Thomas, deaf-mute; d. unm.
- 6—6. Mary, deaf-mute; d. unm.

ELIZABETH BOLLING, (6—2), eldest daughter of Hon. Thomas and Elizabeth (Gay) Bolling, of "Cobbs," b. 1760; m. Hon. William Robertson, of "Belfield," Dinwittie Co., Va.; served as Clerk of the Council of State, and as a distinguished member of that body. He was descended from the celebrated Robertson family of Strowan, Scotland. Issue:

7—1. Archibald, b. 1772; d. 1861; m. his cousin, Elizabeth Meade Bolling, dau. of Archibald and Jane (Randolph) Bolling, of "Mount Athos," and had issue.

7—2. Thomas Bolling, b. 1773; d. 1828; served as Secretary of Territory, member of U. S. Congress from Virginia, Attorney General, Gov. of Louisiana, S. W. Judge of Louisiana, and as a member of the American Congress he visited Paris, France, and was treated with much consideration. A number of letters written during this visit are still in possession of the family. He m. Lelia Skipwith.

7—3. William, b. 1785; served as a member of the House of Delegates; m. Christina Williams.

7—4. John, of "Mount Athos," near Lynchburg, Va., b. 1787; d. July 5, 1873; was a distinguished lawyer; served as Attorney General of Virginia, and was for many years a member of U. S. Congress and Chancellor of Virginia; was the author of "Opuscula," and other works of literary merit; m. Anne Trent.

7—5. Anne, m. 1813, Dr. Henry Skipwith, son of Henry and Tabitha (Wayler) Skipwith.

7—6. Jane Gay, m. Hon. John H. Bernard, of "Gaymont," Caroline Co., Va., who was a distinguished member of the State Senate, and a supporter of the Episcopal Church; they had among other issue:

8—1. Caroline Pocahontas, b. 1830; d. 1895; m. 1854, Dr. Martin Pickett Scott, C. S. A., of Hagerstown, Md., son of Hon. John and Elizabeth (Pickett) Scott, of "Oakwood," Fauquier Co., Va., and had issue. (See Scott and Pickett lineage.)

7—7. Wyndham, b. 1803; he was Councilor of State, 1830; elected Lieut. Gov. of Virginia, March 31, 1836, and on the resignation of Gov. Tazewell he became Gov.; he also served as a member of the House of Delegates; was a liberal Churchman. Upon retiring from public life he devoted his time to literary work, his "Pocahontas and Her Descendants," being one of the best biographical and genealogical works ever compiled in America. He m. Mary F. T. Smith.

COL. WILLIAM BOLLING, (6—4), of "Bolling Hall," Goochland Co., Va., b. May 26, 1777; d. June 15, 1845; second son of Hon. Thomas and Elizabeth (Gay) Bolling, of "Cobbs"; served as member of the House of Delegates, and the Legislature; rendered distinguished services as Col. in the War of 1812; m. his cousin, Mary Randolph, dau. of Col. Richard and Nancy (Meade) Randolph. Issue:

7—1. Ann Meade, m. John K. Weisiger, and had among other issue:

8—1. Mary Randolph, m. Charles D. McIndoe, and had among other issue:

9—1. Jane Rolfe, m. Maurice Norvell Langhorne, of Lynchburg, Va., son of Col. James Maurice and Martha Emiline (Norvell) Langhorne, of Lynchburg, Va., and had issue. (See Langhorne lineage.)

7—2. William Albert, deaf-mute; m. Elizabeth Christian, and had issue.

7—3. Thomas, b. 1807; m. Louisa Morris, of Hanover Co., Va., and had issue.

ROBERT BOLLING, (5—3), of "Chellowe," third son of Major John and Elizabeth (Blair) Bolling, of "Cobbs," b. Aug. 17, 1738; d. 1769; was educated at Wakefield, England, studied law at Williamsburg, Va.; was elected to the House of Burgesses, just a few days before his death. He m. (first) June 5, 1763, Mary Burton, d. May 2, 1764; dau. of Hon. William Burton, of Northampton Co., Va.; (second) Susan Watson. Issue by first marriage:

6—1. Mary Burton, b. April 30, 1764; d. 1787; m. Nov. 4, 1781, Robert Bolling, of "Center Hill," Petersburg, Va., son of Col. Robert and Mary Marshall (Tabb) Bolling, and had issue. (See later.)

Issue by second marriage:

6—2. Pocahontus Rebecca, m. 1782, Col. Joseph Cabell, and had issue.

6—3. Elizabeth Blair, m. Major Thomas West, who served as a member of the House of Delegates; son of Col. John and Elizabeth (Seaton) West, of "West Point."

6—4. LINNAEUS, b. 1773; of whom later.

6—5. Powhattan, b. 1777; d. 1802; was an ardent musician, and a skilled violinist; his violin, which was made in Germany in 1646, is still extant.

LINNAEUS BOLLING, (6—4), of "Chellowe," b. 1773; d. 1836; a prominent, influential citizen, and Churchman; m. Mary Markham. Issue:

7—1. Mary, m. Dr. James Madison Cobbs, of Lynchburg, Va., son of John Lewis and Susan (Hammer) Cobb; Mary was his third wife.

7—2. SUSAN; of whom later.

7—3. Philip A., who served as a member of the House of Delegates and as Judge of the Circuit Court; m. Mary Eppes.

7—4. Robert, m. (first) Sarah Hobson; (second) Mary Watkins; (third) Martha Brackett.

SUSAN BOLLING, (7—2), d. 1849; m. Hon. Robert T. Hubbard, a distinguished lawyer, and member of the House of Delegates; son of Dr. James Thruston and Susan (Wilcox) Hubbard. Issue:

8—1. James L., Lieut. Col., of 44th Reg. Va. Vol., C. S. A.; b. 1835; m. Isaetta C. Randolph, and had issue.

8—2. William Bolling, b. 1836; m. Eliza Calloway, and had issue.



8—3. Robert Thruston, Col., C. S. A., b. 1839; served as a member of the Legislature, and on Gov. Cameron's Staff; m. Sarah Edmunds.

8—4. Edmund Wilcox, Rev., of the Episcopal Church, Diocese of Va., b. 1841; m. Julia Taylor, of Louisa Co., Va.

8—5. Eugene, b. 1843; d. young.

8—6. BOLLING, b. 1845; see later.

8—7. Louisa, m. Dr. L. C. Randolph, and had issue.

8—8. Philip A., of Cumberland Co., Va., m. Mary Wilson.

HON. BOLLING HUBARD, (8—6), of New York, N. Y., b. 1845; d. 18—; was a distinguished lawyer; m. Felitia Chapman, deceased; dau. of Hon. Reuben and Felitia Chilton (Pickett) Chapman, of Huntsville, Ala. (See Pickett lineage.) Issue:

9—1. Felitia Pickett, of Huntsville, Ala.; living 1909; unm.

HON. ROBERT BOLLING, (3—2), the eldest son of Hon Robert Bolling, of "Kippax," by his second wife, Anne Stith; b. Jan. 25, 1682; d. 1749; was a prominent citizen, and a liberal supporter of the Established Church; m. Jan. 27, 1706, Anne Merriwether. Issue:

4—1. Mary, b. Jan. 25, 1708; m. 1727, William Starke, of York and Prince George Co.'s, Va.; served as Justice of York Co.; will dated 1755; son of Dr. Richard Starke, of York Co., Va., and had issue.

4—2. Elizabeth, b. Dec. 17, 1709; m. Hon. James Mumford, of Mecklenburg Co., Va., and had issue.

4—3. Anne, b. Dec. 12, 1713; m. John Hall, of Scotland.

4—4. Lucy, b. May 3, 1719; m. Col. Peter Randolph, of "Chatsworth," Henrico Co., Va., son of Col. William and Elizabeth (Beverley) Randolph, and had issue. (See Randolph lineage.)

4—5. Jane, b. April 1, 1722; m. Hon. Hugh Miller, a native of Scotland.

4—6. Martha, b. Nov. 17, 1726; m. Hon. Richard Eppes, of Bermuda Hundreds.

4—7. Susanna, b. July 16, 1728; m. Alexander Bolling, of "Mitchell," Prince George Co., Va.

4—8. ROBERT, b. June 12, 1730; of whom later.

COL. ROBERT BOLLING, (4—8), of "Bollingbrook," Petersburg, Va., b. June 12, 1730; d. Feb. 24, 1775. He took a prominent

part in affairs of Church and State. He received from the Crown large land grants, most of which were on the south side of the James River; Petersburg is on what was once his estate; m. (first) Martha Banister, sister of Col. John Banister, of Batterton, N. C.; (second) April 11, 1758, Mary Marshall Tabb, dau. of Col. Thomas Tabb, of "Clay Hill," Amelia Co., Va. Issue by second marriage:

- 5—1. ROBERT, b. March 3, 1759; see later.
- 5—2. THOMAS TABB, b. 1763; see later.
- 5—3. Anne, b. 1763; m. Dr. John Short.
- 5—4. Frances, m. John Lemessurier.
- 5—5. Marianna, b. 1779; d. 1852; unm.

ROBERT BOLLING, (5—1), of "Center Hill," Petersburg, Va., the eldest son of Col. Robert and Mary Marshall (Tabb) Bolling, of "Bollingbrook," b. March 3, 1759; m. (first) Nov. 4, 1781, Mary Burton Bolling, b. 1764; d. 1787; dau. of Col. Robert and Mary (Burton) Bolling, of "Chellowe"; (second) Nov. 4, 1790, Catherine Stith, dau. of Capt. Buckner and Anne — Stith, of "Rock Spring." Brunswick Co., Va.; (third) Sept. 1, 1796, Sally Washington, dau. of Lawrence and Eliza — Washington; (fourth) Nov. 23, 1797, Anne Dade Stith, dau. of Capt. Buckner and Anne — Stith, of "Rock Spring." Issue by first marriage:

- 6—1. Ann Robertson, m. Rev. John N. Campbell, D. D., of Philadelphia, Pa.
- 6—2. Martha Stith, m. Martin Slaughter, of Culpeper Co., Va.; son of Hon. Stanton and Judith (Pickett) Slaughter, of Culpeper Co., Va., and had issue. (See Slaughter and Pickett lineage.)
- 6—3. ROBERT BUCKNER; of whom later.
- 6—4. George W., m. Martha Nicholls, dau. of William Nicholls, of Georgetown, D. C.

ROBERT BUCKNER BOLLING, (6—3), of Petersburg, Va., m. 1831, Sarah Melville Minge, dau. of John and Sarah Short (Stewart) Minge, of "Weynoke," Charles City Co., Va. (See Collier lineage.) Issue:

- 7—1. Robert, M. D., of Philadelphia, Pa.; m. 1860, Leontine Hagerdon, of Bremen, Germany.
- 7—2. John Minge, of New York, N. Y., m. Madge Walker, of Alabama.
- 7—3. Townsend Stith, d. young.

- 7—4. Munra, d. young.
- 7—5. William Holt, M. D., m. Ida Force, of Kentucky.
- 7—6. Stuart, m. Lucy Henderson, of Lynchburg, Va.
- 7—7. Bartlett, of "Panorama," Albermarle Co., Va.; m. Nita Stuart, dau. of Hon. Charles C. Stuart.
- 7—8. Samuel M., m. 1872, Elizabeth Holcomb, dau. of Hon. James P. Holcomb, member of C. S. Congress, 1861-63; Prof. of Law at the University of Virginia.
- 7—9. Anne Dade; untraced.

HON. THOMAS TABB BOLLING, (see 6—1), of Chesterfield Co., Va., the second son of Col. Robert and Mary Marshall (Tabb) Bolling, of "Bollingbrook," b. Feb. 27, 1763. He took a prominent part in affairs of Church and State; m. 1787, Signiora Peyton, b. Jan. 8, 1767; d. Dec. 1, 1810; dau. of Sir John and Frances (Cooke) Peyton, of "Iselham," Gloucester Co., Va. Issue:

6—1. John Peyton, b. Sept. 22, 1788; m. Nov. 16, 1820, Ann Field Gilliam; d. June 16, 1861; dau. of Dr. James Skelton Gilliam, of Petersburg, Va., and had issue.

- 6—2. Robert, d. at the age of 21, unm.
- 6—3. Rebecca, d. unm.
- 6—4. Frances Cooke, m. Dr. Richard Everard Meade.
- 6—5. Yelverton De Matthew, m. Sophie Sully, of Richmond, Va.
- 6—6. Thomas Readford, m. Mary Pleasants Carter, of Goochland Co., Va.
- 6—7. HARRIET ELIZABETH, b. Oct. 24, 1800; of whom later.
- 6—8. Warner T., m. Miss Smith, and had issue.
- 6—9. William Smith, m. (first) Pocahontas Ann Robertson, dau. of Archibald and Elizabeth Meade (Bolling) Robertson; (second) Mary Dudley.
- 6—10. Martha Tabb, m. (first) Spencer Elkin, of Virginia; (second) William Clemmons, of Memphis, Tenn., and had issue.

HARRIET ELIZABETH BOLLING, (6—7), b. Oct. 24, 1800; d. 18—; m. Oct. 12, 1819, Charles Seager Eggleston, of Amelia Co., Va., b. Aug. 27, 1794; son of Major Joseph and Sally (Meade) Eggleston. Issue:

- 7—1. Joseph William, of Amelia Co., Va., b. Sept. 15, 1821; d. 1896; m. Emily Norton.

7—2. Robert Bolling, of Holmes Co., Miss., b. May 20, 1823; d. 1873; he was a successful planter and accumulated a large fortune; d. unm.

7—3. Everard Meade, of Holmes Co., Miss., b. 1824; d. 1887; m. Harriet (Barnes) Sayer, of Port Gibson, Miss.

7—4. Signora Peyton, b. April 5, 1827; d. 1875; m. David Kider Meade, C. S. A., of Holmes Co., Miss., who served with distinction in Longstreet's Corps and was wounded at the Battle of Gettysburg; son of Dr. Richard Everard and Frances Cooke (Bolling) Meade.

7—5. Charles Selden, of Holmes Co., Miss., b. March 21, 1829; d. 186—; served with distinction in the 18th Miss. Reg.; d. of camp fever; unm.

7—6. John Peyton, of Chattanooga, Tenn., b. Oct. 3, 1830; d. 1891; served with distinction in the C. S. A.; m. Rebecca Bolling Meade, dau. of Dr. Richard Everard and Frances Cooke (Bolling) Meade.

7—7. Yelverton Tabb, of New Orleans, La., b. Dec. 15, 1831; d. 1870; served with distinction in the Western Division of the C. S. A.; unm.

7—8. Sally Meade, b. July 27, 1836; d. in infancy.

7—9. FRANCES TABB, b. Dec. 1, 1838; of whom later.

7—10. Mary Barksdale, b. Dec. 10, 1842; d. 1863; unm.

FRANCES TABB EGGLESTON, (7—9), b. Dec. 1, 1838; d. Nov., 1902; m. April 12, 1855, her cousin, Stephen Archer Eggleston, of Holmes Co., Miss.; b. June 24, 1829; d. Aug., 1877. He was an eminent lawyer, and a successful planter; he was born in Amelia Co., Va., came to Mississippi in 1839; was a staunch and liberal supporter of the Episcopal Church, and a Vestryman; served with distinction in Gen. Starke's Cavalry, C. S. A.; was the son of William and Fanny Peyton (Archer) Eggleston, of Amelia Co., Va., and gr-son of Major Joseph and Sally (Meade) Eggleston and of John Randolph and Frances Cooke (Tabb) Archer; and gt.-gr.-son of Joseph and Judith (Segar) Eggleston, of Gen. Everard and Mary (Eggleston-Ward) Meade, and of Col. John and Frances Cooke (Peyton) Tabb. Issue:

8—1. ROBERT BOLLING, b. April 13, 1856; of whom later.

8—2. Sally Meade, b. Feb. 1, 1858; d. 1862.

8—3. William Francis, b. Dec. 4, 1859; d. April, 1890; unm.

8—4. John Randolph, b. Sept. 12, 1862; d. Aug., 1904; unm.

8—5. Josephine, b. July 7, 1864; living 1909; m. A. F. Gardner, of Columbus, Miss. Issue:

- 9—1. Frank.
- 9—2. Robert Scales.
- 9—3. Stephen Archer.
- 9—4. Fanny Tabb.
- 9—5. Delia Sessions.
- 9—6. Josephine.
- 9—7. Mary Pitts.
- 9—8. Robert Bolling.

8—6. Yelverton Tabb, b. Nov. 25, 1866; living 1909; m. Nov., 1904, Daisy Joe Bryan, of Washington Co., Miss. Issue:

- 9—1. Yelverton Tabb, b. Dec., 1905.

8—7. Marianna Barksdale, b. Dec. 19, 1867; d. 1874.

8—8. Fanny Peyton, b. Feb. 14, 1870; d. Nov., 1888; unm.

8—9. Stephen Archer, b. April 25, 1871; living 1909; m. Hallie Sims, of Canton, Miss., dau. of Gordon and Fanny (Pondexter) Sims. Issue:

- 9—1. Hallie.
- 9—2. Frances.

8—10. Delia Sessions, b. Sept. 5, 1876; living 1909; m. Nov., 1899, John J. North, of Yazoo City, Miss. Issue:

- 9—1. Yelverton Tabb.
- 9—2. Mary Elizabeth.
- 9—3. Josephine.
- 9—4. Frances Tabb.

ROBERT BOLLING EGGLESTON, (8—1), of England, Ark., b. April 13, 1856, in Holmes Co., Miss.; living 1909; m. Jan. 16, 1890, Mary Lewis Nunnally, dau. of Eldred and Sarah Nancy (Hamner) Nunnally, of Holly Springs, Marshall Co., Miss., and gr.-dau. of James B. and Dorothy (Conch) Nunnally, and of Morris and Mary William (Lewis) Hamner. Issue:

- 9—1. Joseph Gardner, b. Nov. 15, 1890; living 1909.
- 9—2. Robert Bolling, Jr., b. May 15, 1899; living 1909.
- 9—3. John Randolph, b. Jan. 6, 1905; living 1909.

ARMS—*Sable*, an inesccheon argent, within an orle of eight martlets of the second.

## BOULDIN FAMILY

COL. THOMAS BOULDIN, of "Golden Hall," Charlotte Co., Va., b. about 1706, in Pennsylvania; d. 1783, in Virginia. He was a prominent, influential citizen; was a Vestryman of Cumberland Parish, Lunenburg Co., 1746-48; ect.; served with distinction as Captain in the French and Indian War, 1758; as High Sheriff of Lunenburg Co., 1759; Lieut. Col. of Militia of Charlotte Co., 1773. He was the son of William Bouldin, who came to the Colonies in the 17th century, and resided first in Virginia, from whence he moved to Pennsylvania, and perhaps later to Maryland, as his son, the aforesaid Col. Thomas Bouldin, came to Lunenburg Co., Va., from Maryland, in the year of 1744. He m. Nancy Clark, and had among other issue:

3—1. WOOD; of whom later.

3—2. James, of Charlotte Co., Va., b. about 1740; was a prominent, influential citizen; a staunch and liberal supporter of the Established Church. He m. 1762, Sallie Watkins, dau. of William Watkins, of Chesterfield Co., Va., and had among other issue:

4—1. Elizabeth, b. Dec. 9, 1762; d. after 1735; m. July 3, 1788, James Collier, of Lunenburg Co., Va., and later of Madison Co., Ala., son of Cornelius and Elizabeth (Wyatt) Collier, and had issue. (See Collier and Wyatt lineage.)

MAJOR WOOD BOULDIN, Sr., (3—1), of Charlotte Co., Va., was a prominent, influential citizen; a liberal supporter of the Episcopal Church; served with distinction as Lieutenant in the Revolutionary War; m. Joanna Tyler, b. 1752; d. 1845; dau. of Hon. John Tyler, who served as Marshall of the Colony of Virginia, and his wife, Ann Comptesse; she was a sister of Hon. John Tyler, II., Governor of Virginia, and aunt of Hon. John Tyler, III., tenth President of the United States. Issue:

4—1. THOMAS TYLER; of whom later.

4—2. James Wood, who served with distinction as a member of U. S. Congress; m. (first) 1810, Martha Goode, dau. of Hon. Thomas and Elizabeth (Prosper) Goode, of Manchester, Va.; (second) Miss Jonett; (third) Almira (Reade) Kennon, and had among other issue by first marriage:

5—1. Samuel Goode, d. young.

Issue by third marriage:

5—2. Powhattan, of Danville, Va., editor of the *Danville News*, and a distinguished author.

5—3. Louis.

5—4. Edwin.

5—5. Harriet.

4—3. Louis C., who for many years was a worthy and distinguished member of the Senate of Virginia.

4—4. Five daughters; untraced.

JUDGE THOMAS TYLER BOULDIN, (4—1), of Charlotte Co., Va., d. 1834; was a distinguished lawyer, Judge and Member of Congress. He died in the House of Representatives, Washington, D. C.; was liberal supporter of the Episcopal Church; m. Nancy Lewis, and had among other issue:

5—1. WOOD, b. Jan. 20, 1811; of whom later.

5—2. Martha, m. Hon. John Breckenridge Cabell, and had issue.

5—3. Thomas Tyler, Jr.; untraced.

5—4. Joanna, m. Hon. Robert Carrington, and had issue.

JUDGE WOOD BOULDIN, (5—1), of the Virginia Court of Appeals; b. Jan. 20, 1811; d. Oct. 10, 1876; was a prominent lawyer, and as a Judge he was distinguished; in religion an Episcopalian; m. (first) Maria Louise Barksdale; (second) April 14, 1847, Martha Daniel, b. Aug. 16, 1818; dau. of Hon. William and Margaret (Baldwin) Daniel, of Lynchburg, Va., and gr.-dau. of William and Pattie (Allen) Daniel, of Cumberland Co., Va., and of Dr. Cornelius and Mary (Briscoe) Baldwin, of Winchester, Va. Issue by second marriage:

6—1. Elvira Daniel, b. March 19, 1848.

6—2. William Daniel, b. 1850.

6—3. Martha Daniel, b. Jan. 11, 1852; m. Oct. 20, 1869, Dr. David Flournoy, b. 1830; educated at the University of Virginia, 1853; and the Medical Department of Jefferson College, Pa., 1855. Issue:

7—1. Martha Daniel, b. March 15, 1871.

7—2. Fannie Venable, b. July 3, 1872.

7—3. Thomas, b. Oct. 12, 1877.

6—4. Anne Lewis, b. Sept. 27, 1853; m. Sept. 27, 1876, Isaac Overbey, of Virginia. Issue:

7—1. Fannie Hunt, b. Sept. 27, 1853.

7—2. Alice Bouldin, b. July, 1879.

7—3. Virginia Bouldin, b. Feb., 1883.

6—5. CHARLES ELLET, b. Jan. 18, 1855; of whom later.

6—6. Briscoe Baldwin, b. April 6, 1856; m. March 4, 1880, Hattie Ward. Issue:

7—I. Helen Baldwin, b. Aug. 7, 1884.

6—7. Alice Haxall, b. July 17, 1857; m. Sept. 1, 1881, Boylan Green.

6—8. Frank Deane, b. Feb. 2, 1859; d. Jan. 18, 1883; unm.

6—9. Virginia Stewart, b. April 25, 1862.

6—10. Cornelia D., b. June 21, 1865.

6—11. Ella C.

CHARLES ELLET BOULDIN, (6—5), of Virginia, b. Jan. 18, 1855; m. Feb. 13, 1878, his cousin, Bessie Bouldin. Issue:

7—I. Charles Ellet, b. 1880.

7—2. John M., b. 1882.

7—3. Mat. Daniel, b. 1884.



## BRAXTON FAMILY

MAJOR GEORGE BRAXTON, of "Newington," King and Queen Co., Va., d. before 1755. He was the first of his family, of which we have any authentic information. He came to the Colonies about the year of 1690, from London, and was of an ancient and honorable family that resided in Lancaster Co., in the neighborhood of Chester. He received large grants of land from King George II.; m. Jan. 16, 1733, Mary Carter, b. 1712; d. Sept. 17, 1736, dau. of Col. Robert and Elizabeth (Landon-Willis) Carter, of "Crotoman," Lancaster Co., Va. (See Carter lineage.) Issue:

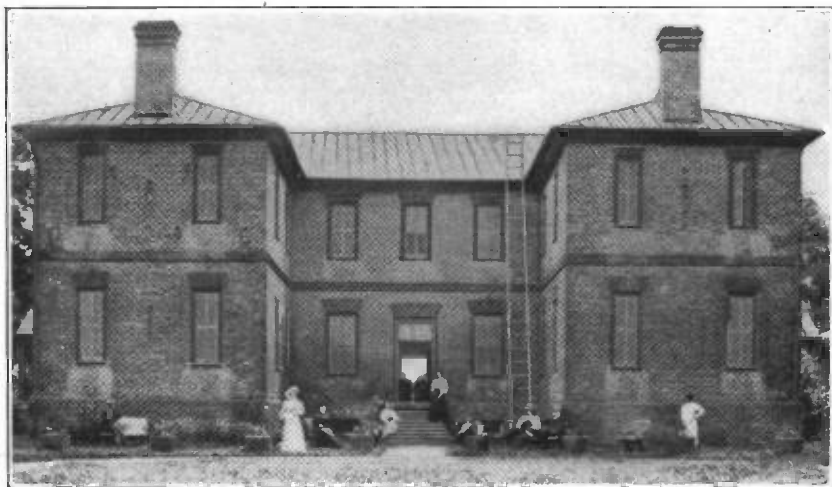
2—1. Mary, m. Hon. Robert Carter Burwell, of Isle of Wight Co., Va., b. 1720; d. 1779; he was a widower, having married (first) Sarah Nelson, dau. of Hon. Thomas and Fanny (Houston-Tucker) Nelson, was the son of Hon. Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Carter) Burwell, of "Fairfield," Gloucester Co., Va., and had issue. (See Burwell and Carter lineage.)

2—2. Elizabeth, m. Humphrey Brooke, of King William Co., Va., son of Robert and Katherine (Booth) Brooke, of Essex Co., Va., and had issue.

2—3. George, Col., of King William Co., Va., educated at William and Mary College; m. Mary Blair, dau. of Hon. John and Mary (Monroe) Blair, of Williamsburg, Va. (Hon. John was President of William and Mary College); gr.-dau. of Archibald Blair and Rev. John Monroe; and had issue. His wid. married (second) Col. Nathaniel Burwell. (See Burwell lineage.)

2—4. CARTER, b. Sept. 10, 1736; of whom later.

HON. CARTER BRAXTON, (2—4), of "Elsing Green," and "Chericoke," King William Co., Va., b. Sept. 10, 1736; educated at William and Mary College; served as a Burgess, 1765; on Committee of Safety, 1775; was a Signer of the Declaration of Independence; a member of Continental Congress, and of the Virginia Legislature; was a liberal supporter of the Episcopal Church, and a Vestryman of St. David's Parish; m. (first) July 16, 1755, Judith Robinson, d. 1757; dau. of Col. Christopher and Judith (Wormley-Griffin-Beverley) Robinson, of "Herwick," Middlesex Co., Va.; (second) Elizabeth Corbin, dau. of Col. Richard and Elizabeth (Tayloe) Corbin, of "Laneville," King and Queen Co., Va. (See Robinson, Corbin and Tayloe lineage.) Issue by first marriage:



**"ELSING GREEN," KING WILLIAM COUNTY, VIRGINIA**

Home of Hon. Carter Braxton

Rebuilt in 1758 by Carter Braxton

3—1. Mary, m. 1779, Robert Page, of "Broadneck House," Hanover Co., Va., b. 1752; d. 1794; son of Robert and Sarah (Walker) Page, of "Broadneck House," and had issue.

3—2. Judith, b. 1757; m. Dec. 11, 1779, John White, of King William Co., Va., son of Rev. Alexander White, rector of St. David's Parish; and had issue: 1. Judith, m. Hon. William Brockenbrough, Judge of the Court of Appeals of Virginia; 2. Mary Page, m. Hon. Andrew Stevenson, of "Blenheim," Albermarle Co., Va., Member of Virginia Legislature and Speaker of the House; member of U. S. Congress, 1821, 1834; Speaker of House of Representatives, 1828-1834; U. S. Minister, 1836-41; member of the Board of Visitors Univ. of Va., 1845-57; and Rector, 1856-57; son of Rev. James and Frances Arnet (Littlepage) Stevenson, of St. Mark's Parish, Culpeper Co., Va.

Issue by second marriage:

3—3. Elizabeth, m. Dec. 11, 1779, Col. Samuel Griffin, of Williamsburg, Va., Col. and Deputy Adjt. Gen., 1776; member of U. S. Congress from 1789 to 1795; and had issue: 1. Elizabeth Corbin, b. 1779; d. 1853; m. (first) 1796, Samuel Gatliff, of Philadelphia, Pa., d. at William and Mary College; he was heir to large estates in England, 1806; (second) Ferdinand Stuart Campbell, professor of mathematics and assumed the name of Ferdinand S. Campbell-Stuart.

3—4. Carter, of King William Co., Va., educated at William and Mary College; was a prominent, influential citizen in affairs of Church and State; m. Miss Sayre, gr.-dau. of Hon. Philip Ludwell and — (Wormley) Grymes.

3—5. GEORGE; of whom later.

3—6. Corbin; untraced.

3—7. John Tayloe; untraced.

3—8. William; untraced.

(And perhaps others, of which we have no authentic information.)

COL. GEORGE BRAXTON, (3—5), of "Chericoke," King William Co., Va., educated at William and Mary College; took a prominent and active part in affairs of Church and State; m. Mary Carter, b. 1764; dau. of Hon. Charles and Mary (Carter) Carter, of "Shirley," Charles City Co., Va., and had among others, the following. (See Carter lineage.) Issue:

4—1. CHARLES CARTER; of whom later.

4—2. Corbin, M. D., of "Chericoke," King William Co., Va., a prominent, influential citizen in affairs of Church and State; and a much beloved physician; m. Mary Walker Tomlin, dau. of Hon. John Walker

and Margaret Williamson (Ball) Tomlin; gr.-dau. of Major Walker Tomlin and Hon. Williamson Ball. (See Ball lineage.) Issue:

5—1. William Armistead, C. S. A., of "Hylba," King William Co., Va.; he was a gallant soldier, and lost his life in battle; m. Henrietta Garlick, dau. of Hon. Braxton Garlick, of "Waterloo," New Kent Co., Va. Issue:

- 6—1. Mary Armistead, d. young.
- 6—2. Fannie Churchill.
- 6—3. Corbin, of Memphis, Tenn.
- 6—4. Katherine Shore.

5—2. Fannie Churchill, m. Col. John B. Young, C. S. A., of Richmond, Va. Issue:

- 6—1. Fannie Braxton.
- 6—2. John Braxton.
- 6—3. Mary Tomlin.
- 6—4. Ormond Lee.
- 6—5. William Churchill.
- 6—6. Edward Aubrey.

5—3. Tomlin, of "Chericoke," King William Co., Va., m. Mary Caperton, dau. of Hon. Allen T. Caperton, who served in the U. S. Senate from West Virginia. Issue:

6—1. Allen Caperton, of Richmond, Va., and "Chericoke," King William Co., Va., who is a distinguished member of the Richmond Bar.

- 6—2. Mary.
- 6—3. Carter Tomlin.
- 6—4. Eliza.
- 6—5. Hugh Caperton.

5—4. Elizabeth Pope, m. Henry Clay Dallum, of Baltimore, Md. Issue:

- 6—1. Mary Braxton, m. John Biglow, of New York, N. Y.
- 6—2. Henry Clay.
- 6—3. Lucian.
- 6—4. Carter Braxton.

5—5. Lucy Tomlin, m. Hon. Lewis H. Hopkins, of Baltimore, Md. Issue:

- 6—I. Lucy Braxton.

6—2. Elizabeth Corbin.

6—3. Lewis H., Jr.

CHARLES CARTER BRAXTON, (4—1), of King William Co., Va., a prominent citizen in affairs of Church and State; m. Elizabeth P. Grymes, dau. of Hon. Benjamine and Sarah (Robinson) Grymes, of "The Wilderness," Orange Co., Va. (See Robinson lineage.) Issue:

5—1. Susan Grymes, b. 1820; m. Col. George Mayo Carrington, C. S. A., of Richmond, Va., son of Col. Mayo and Anne (Adams) Carrington, of "Boston Hill," Cumberland Co., Va. (See Adams lineage.)

5—2. WILLIAM P.; of whom later.

DR. WILLIAM P. BRAXTON, (5—2), of King William Co., Va. He took a prominent and active interest in affairs of Church and State; a much beloved physician; m. Virginia Braxton Coalter, dau. of St. George Tucker and Judy Harrison (Tomlin) Coalter, of "Chatham," Stafford Co., Va., and a gr.-dau. of Judge John and Ann Frances Bland (Tucker) Coalter, and of John Walker and Margaret Williamson (Ball) Tomlin. (See Ball lineage.) Issue:

6—1. Charles Carter, of King William Co., Va., m. Gay Williamson, of Williamsburg, Va. Issue:

7—1. Henry Galt,

7—2. Mary Gay.

## BRENT FAMILY

The Virginia Brents are of English origin; there were two progenitors of the family in the Colony prior to the 18th century; the first being Giles Brent, who came to the Colonies in 1628, and located first in Maryland, from whence he came to Virginia, in 1645, and located in Stafford Co.; the second of the name was George Brent, who came to Virginia, and located in Stafford Co., in 1660. Now just what the relationship between these two is unknown. It is claimed by some that they were uncle and nephew; by others that they were cousins; and by yet others that they were brothers. Be that as it may, for there is no authentic record of the degree of relationship, they bore the same arms, and were undoubtedly of the same origin.

GOV. GILES BRENT, of Maryland, came to the Colony from England in 1628; he received a grant of the Manor of Kent Fort, of Kent Island; was a prominent member of the Assembly in 1639; Commander of Kent Island, 1639-40; an influential member of the Council in 1642; Governor, Lieutenant General, and Admiral of Maryland, April 15, 1643; he was a staunch Roman Catholic and loyal adherent to the Stuarts. He removed to Virginia, about 1645, and located in Stafford Co., and called his estate "Peace." He d. 1672; the name of his wife is unknown. They had

COL. GILES BRENT, of "Retirement," Stafford Co., Va., who raised a force of 800 men to assist Gov. Berkeley against Bacon in 1676. The name of his wife is unknown. They had

WILLIAM BRENT, of "Richland," Stafford Co., Va., b. about 1680, in Va.; d. Dec. 26, 1709, in England. He inherited large estates in Virginia and England; in 1708 he went to England and possessed himself of Stoke and Cossington. He m. May 12, 1709, in England, Sarah Gibbons, dau. of William Gibbons, of Wilts Co., and gr.-dau. of Sir John Gibbons, of Middlesex Co., England, member of Parliament. They had

WILLIAM BRENT, of "Richland," Stafford Co., Va., b. March 6, 1710, in England. He was brought to Virginia in 1717, by his mother; served as Justice, Burgess, and as a member of the Convention of 1776; and of the House of Delegates; m. Eleanor Carroll, dau. of Daniel Carroll, of "Rock Spring," Md., and sister of Archbishop Carroll, the first Bishop of the Roman Catholic Diocese in the United States. Issue:

5—I. Anne, m. Daniel Carroll.

- 5—2. Eleanor, m. Clement Hill.
- 5—3. Richard, of Virginia.
- 5—4. DANIEL CARROLL; of whom later.

DANIEL CARROLL BRENT, (5—4), of "Richland," Stafford Co., Va., d. Jan. 21, 1814; member of the House of Delegates; m. Jan. 3, 1782, Ann Fenton Lee, dau. of Thomas Ludwell and Mary (Aylett) Lee, of "Bellevue." (See Lee lineage.)

\* \* \* \* \*

CAPT. GEORGE BRENT, of "Woodstock," Stafford Co., Va., was born in England, and was the son of George Brent, of Worcester Co., England, and his wife, Mary Ann Peyton, dau. of Sir John Peyton, of Doddindton. He came to the Colony in 1660, and located in Stafford Co., and called his estates "Woodstock," and "Brenton." He was Captain of Troop of Horse in 1670; Ranger General of the Northern Neck of Virginia, and Receiver General of the Rappahannock in 1690; m. Elizabeth Green, dau. of William Green, of Bermuda, and his wife, Miss Layton, a sister of Sir William Layton.

ROBERT BRENT, of "Woodstock," Stafford Co., Va., b. before 1682; was a prominent, influential citizen of affairs; he m. July 8, 1702, Susannah Seymoure, dau. of Capt. David Seymoure, of Bermuda, and gr.-dau. of Gov. Florentine Seymoure, who died in Virginia. Issue:

- 4—1. GEORGE, b. 1703; of whom later.
- 4—2. Robert, b. 1705, d. 1750; m. 1732, Mary Wharton, b. 1706; d. Jan. 1, 1774; dau. of Henry and Jane (Doyme) Wharton.

GEORGE BRENT, (4—1), of "Woodstock," Stafford Co., Va., b. 1703. He took a prominent and active part in affairs of the Colony; m. 1730, Mary Firmingham, of Bermuda. Issue:

- 5—1. CHARLES; of whom later.
- 5—2. Thomas; untraced.
- 5—3. George; untraced.
- 5—4. Judith King; untraced.
- 5—5. Amy Haines; untraced.
- 5—6. Lucy; untraced.

CAPT. CHARLES BRENT, (5—1), of "Woodstock," Stafford Co., Va., b. about 1735. His home, "Woodstock," was burned by Lord Dunsmore's soldiers in 1776. He was a prominent, influential citizen, a staunch supporter of the Colony; m. Hannah Innes, a dau. or gr.-dau.

of Rev. Hugh Innes, a native of Scotland, and a clergyman of the Episcopal Church. The Innes family of Virginia, are descended from Sir Robert Innes, of "Innes," and his wife, Grizel Stewart, the dau. of James Stewart, the 2nd Earl of Moray, and his wife, Countess Elizabeth Stewart, and thus trace back to Scottish Kings. Issue:

- 6—1. Charles, m. Ann Gunnell, of Fairfax Co., Va., and had issue.
- 6—2. Hugh, of Paris, Ky., m. Elizabeth Baxter, and had issue.
- 6—3. WILLIAM; of whom later.
- 6—4. Mary, m. Mr. Lewis.
- 6—5. Nancy, m. Mr. Atwell.
- 6—6. Katherine, m. Mr. Wrenn.
- 6—7. George, m. Miss Wilson, dau. of Dr. Wilson, of Martinsburg, Va.

CAPT. WILLIAM BRENT, (6—3), of "Dumfries," Prince William Co., Va., and later of Fauquier Co., Va. He served with distinction as Capt. of Inf. in the Continental Army, Revolutionary War; took a prominent and active part in affairs of both Church and State; m. Hannah Neale, dau. of Christopher Neale, and a gr.-dau. of Daniel and Ursula (Presley) Neale, of Westmoreland Co., Va. The said Hannah was born in Maryland, now the District of Columbia, and the White House is situated on her father's estate. In early childhood she was bereft of her parents, and was reared in the home of guardian, Judge Richard Henderson, of Prince William Co., Va. (See Neale lineage.) Issue:

- 7—1. William, who emigrated to Mississippi, was married twice; names unknown; and had issue.
- 7—2. Thomas, m. Nellie Peyton, of Virginia, and had issue.
- 7—3. Christopher Neale, of Alexandria, Va., d. 1806, on the Island of Sicily, at Syracuse; he served with distinction as a midshipman in the U. S. N.; he rendered distinguished services against the pirates of Morocco, and was presented with an elegant sword for his gallantry, by the Emperor of Morocco. He d. unm.
- 7—4. George, of Alexandria, Va.; served as Collector of that Port for many years; m. Miss Persons, of Fredericksburg, Va., and had issue.
- 7—5. John Heath, of Alexandria, Va., m. Lucy Baylor, of Warrenton, Va., and had issue.
- 7—6. Nancy, m. Rev. Henry Peyton, of the M. E. Church; son of Henry and — (Brent) Peyton, of Stafford Co., Va., and gr.-son of



Velverton and Elizabeth (Heath) Peyton, of Stafford Co., Va., and Major Hugh Brent.

7—7. Mary Waddy, m. about 1802, Col. Joseph Blackwell, of "Elk Run," Fauquier Co., Va., son of William and Elizabeth (Crump) Blackwell, of Fauquier Co., Va. (See Blackwell lineage.)

7—8. ELIZABETH MARYE, b. July 31, 1792; of whom later.

ELIZABETH MARYE BRENT, (7—8), b. July 31, 1792; d. Feb. 6, 1866; m. June 23, 1811, Col. Eppa Hunton, of Fauquier Co., Va., b. Jan. 31, 1787; d. April 8, 1830. He twice represented Fauquier Co. in the Legislature; took much interest and an active part in military affairs, was an Officer in the State Militia; served with distinction as an Officer in the War of 1812; was a supporter of the Episcopal Church. He was the son of James and Hannah Logan (Brown) Hunton, of King George Co., Va. Issue:

8—1. Virginia, d. in infancy.

8—2. Charles Arthur, d. in infancy.

8—3. John Heath, m. Amanda Butcher, of Loudoun Co., Va. Issue:

9—1. Hannah Inez, m. George S. Parker, of Orange Co., Va.

8—4. Judith Ann, m. Martin O. Butcher; they resided in many places; she died in Tennessee, and he in Missouri. Issue:

9—1. John H., of Washington.

9—2. Silas B., of Washington.

9—3. Eppa, of Montana, m. Miss Dixon, of Kentucky.

9—4. Elizabeth Marye, m. Dr. Rogers, of Virginia.

9—5. Estella, m. Barbour Willis, of Orange Co., Va., and later of Missouri, and yet later Montana.

9—6. Emma, m. Henry Jamison, of Springfield, Mo.

8—5. Silas Brown, m. (first) Margaret Ann Rixey, of Culpeper Co., Va., d. 1890; (second) — (Montague) Isaacs, of South Carolina; no issue.

8—6. James Innes, d. 1873; m. Matilda McNamara, d. 1877. Issue:

9—1. John Heath, d. unm.

9—2. Mary Brent, d. young.

9—3. James Innes, of Boston, Mass.

9—4. Robert M., d. unm.

9—5. Hugh Carr, of Covington, Ky., m. Sarah E. Ball, of Washington, D. C., and had issue: 1. Lillian; 2. James J.; 3. John Heath.

9—6. Elizabeth Marye, m. Charles Catlett, of Staunton, Va., and had issue: 1. Lucy Hunton; 2. Richard Henry; 3. Elizabeth McNamara.

8—7. Elizabeth Marye, m. James M. Morehead, of Fauquier Co., Va. Issue:

9—1. Amelius Hunton, m. twice; names of wives unknown.

9—2. Hunton, of Greenville, S. C., m. Sally Haskins.

9—3. Geordella, m. Edward Hurman, of Fayetteville, W. Va.

8—8. EPPA, b. Sept. 23, 1823; of whom later.

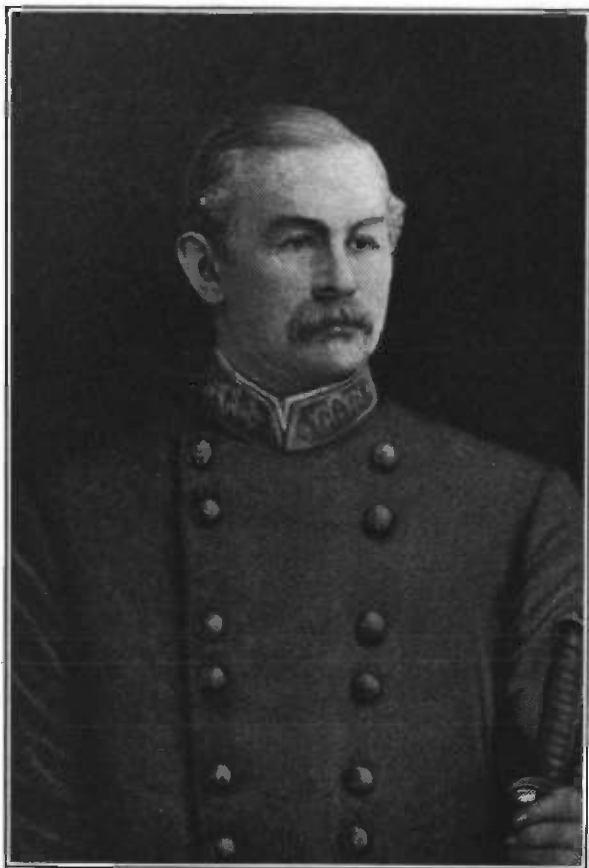
8—9. George William, M. D., of Warrenton, Va., m. (first) Virginia Perry; (second) Rebecca Adams; no issue.

8—10. Mary Brent, m. Major Thomas R. Foster, of Marshall, Va., d. 1896; no issue.

8—11. Hannah Neale, m. John Hampton, of Fauquier Co., Va. Issue:

9—1. Eliza, d. unm.

GEN. EPPA HUNTON, C. S. A., (8—8), of Virginia, b. Sept. 23, 1823, in Fauquier Co., Va.; d. Oct. 11, 1908, in Richmond, Va.; was educated under the tutorage of Rev. John Ogilvie; studied law under the guidance of Judge Webb Taylor, was admitted to the bar in 1843, and began practice at Brentville, Prince William Co., Va.; was Col. of Militia in 1843, and Gen. commanding the brigade, 1847; served as Commonwealth Attorney from 1849 to 1861; was an elector on the Breckinridge ticket, in 1860; was of the Secession Convention, in 1861. After the passage of the ordinance he was placed on the Military Committee to recommend measures of defense, but feeling that his proper place was in the field, he resigned his commission in the State Militia, and as a result an application drawn up and signed by the members of the Convention, he was appointed Col. of the 8th Va. Reg., which he was ordered to organize and equip; his command served with distinction, and won imperishable renown upon every famous battlefield of the Army of Northern Virginia. He was promoted to Brigadier General, after the famous charge of Pickett's Division at Gettysburg, in which he was wounded and his horse killed under him, while leading his command in the charge against Cemetery Hill. His command took an active and prominent part in the battles of Manassas, Bull's Bluff, Richmond, Gaines Mill, Gettysburg, Cold Harbor, Sailor's Creek, and numerous others. It was at Gaines Mill where Pickett's Brigade made one of their brilliant assaults, and carried the three fortified lines of the enemy. Gen. Pickett was wounded early in the assault, and Col.



GEN. EPPA HUNTON, C. S. A.

Hunton, as next in command, carried on the successful action, which was never officially reported, owing to Pickett's severe wounds, and Col. Hunton's ill health, on account of which he was sent to Lynchburg by Gen. Longstreet. Gen. Hunton's brigade consisted of the 8th, 18th, 19th, 28th and 56th Regiments of Va. Inf. After the battle of Sailor's Creek, he was taken prison by Gen. Custer, and was imprisoned at Fort Warren, until late in June. His home at Brentsville was destroyed by the Federal troops. After the surrender he located at Warrenton, Fauquier Co., Va., and resumed the practice of law. He represented the 8th Va. District in Congress, from 1873 to 1881; and in May, 1892, he was appointed to the U. S. Senate from Virginia, by Gov. McKinney, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Senator Barbour; this appointment was confirmed by the Legislature, and he served until March 4, 1895. He filled both offices with distinction, rendering distinguished and valuable services on many important committees. As a lawyer, soldier and statesman, he was distinguished; he was a member of the Episcopal Church. He m. 1848, Lucy Caroline Weir, b. Feb. 20, 1825; d. Sept. 4, 1899; dau. of Hon. Robert and Clara Boothe (Smith) Weir, of Prince George Co., Va. Issue:

- 9—1. Elizabeth Boothe, b. June 20, 1853; d. Sept. 30, 1854.
- 9—2. EPPA, b. April 14, 1855; of whom later.

HON. EPPA HUNTON, JR., (9—2), of Richmond, Va., b. April 14, 1855; living 1909; a distinguished, influential citizen in affairs of Church and State; was in the Virginia Legislature, and rendered valuable services; and as a lawyer he is distinguished. He m. (first) Nov. 18, 1888, Erva Winston Payne, b. Feb. 20, 1861; d. Oct. 9, 1897; dau. of Gen. William H. and Mary Elizabeth (Payne) Payne, of Warrenton, Va.; (second) April 24, 1901, his sister-in-law, Virginia Semmes Payne, b. Feb. 23, 1867; living 1909; dau. of Gen. William H. and Mary Elizabeth (Payne) Payne. Issue:

- 10—1. Mary Winter Payne, b. July 5, 1902, and died the same day.
- 10—2. Eppa, IV., b. July 31, 1904; living 1909.

ARMS—*Gules*, a wyvern *Or*.

CREST—A wyvern's head between two wings expanded *Or*.

MOTTO—*Silentio et deligentia*.

## BURWELL FAMILY

The Burwell family of Virginia is one of the oldest as well as the most widely connected families of the Old Dominion; they are descended from the ancient family of Burwell, of Bedford and Northampton Counties, England, and through the maternal side of the house, trace their ancestry to John Bedell, of "Woolaston," Northampton Co., England, who died in the 15th century, and with whom the pedigree in "Camden's Visitation," starts.

Robert Walpole, Earl of Oxford, premier of England, and Horatio, Lord Nelson, were descendants of the Burwells through maternal lines. The antiquarian, Cole, says: "The family settled first in Colton Hall, in Buddington, Hoxton Hundred, by marriage with Dusebough, and afterwards moved to Rougham, Theodistoe Hundred and later to Harlington." The earliest mention of the Burwells in connection with the Colony of Virginia, is of Edward Burwell, who was one of the grantees under the charter of May 30, 1609, from James I. The name of Minion and William Burwell also appear in the list of adventurers for Virginia.

EDWARD BURWELL, with whom this lineage begins, was of "Harlington," Bedford Co., England. He m. Dorothy Bedell, dau. of William Bedell, of "Catsworth," Huntingdon Co., England; his wid. m. (second) Hon. Roger Wingate, of London, England, who came to Virginia early in the 17th century, and served as Treasurer of the Colony. Issue:

2—1. Edward, bap. at Haughton Conquest, April 14, 1616; bur. at Ampthill, March 4, 1620.

2—2. Dorothy, bap. at Ampthill, June 24, 1618; m. Mr. Woodington, probably John Woodington, who was located in Virginia in the early 17th century, and called Lewis Burwell brother, and had issue.

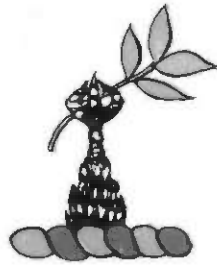
2—3. Elizabeth, bap. at Ampthill, Feb. 25, 1620; m. Robert Vaulx, of "Vaulse," London, England, and later of Virginia.

2—4. LEWIS, bap. at Ampthill, March 5, 1621; of whom later.

2—5. George, bap. at Ampthill, May 17, 1624.

2—6. Edward, bap. at Ampthill, Feb. 19, 1625; probably came to Virginia as one Edward Burwell; was living in York Co. in 1648.

MAJOR LEWIS BURWELL, (2—4), of "Fairfield," Gloucester Co., Va., bap. March 5, 1621, at Ampthill, Bedford Co., England; d. Nov. 19, 1653, in Virginia. He came to the Colony in 1640, and he is



Burwell

the progenitor of the family in Virginia; in 1647 he was a member of the deputation sent to invite Charles II. to come to Virginia; he served as Sergeant Major of Militia; m. Lucy Higginson, only dau. of Capt. Robert Higginson, who is spoken of as "One of the first valiant commanders who subdued the Colony of Virginia from the heathen." His wid. m. (second) Col. William Barnard, a member of the King's Council; and (third) Col. Philip Ludwell; she d. Nov. 16, 1675. Issue:

3—1. LEWIS; of whom later.

MAJOR LEWIS BURWELL, (3—1), of "King's Creek," York Co., Va., and "Fairfield," Gloucester Co., Va., d. Dec. 19, 1710. He was an earnest supporter of the Established Church—the Communion silver now used at Old Abingdon the parish of "Fairfield," was presented by Lewis Burwell, and has "L. B." engraved upon it. He was an influential member of the King's Council; "Fairfield," later known as "Carters Creek," was said to be the oldest house in Virginia bearing a date on its walls, the inscription "L. B. A., 1694," was cut on one of the group of diamond-shaped chimneys, which shows that "Fairfield," was built by Hon. Lewis Burwell and his wife. He m. (first) Abigail Smith, b. March 11, 1656; d. Nov. 12, 1692; dau. of Anthony and Martha (Bacon) Smith, of Colchester, England, and niece and heiress of Hon. Nathaniel Bacon, Sr., President of the King's Council, ect.; and cousin of Nathaniel Bacon, the "rebel." She was a descendant of eleven Kings, even to Alfred the Great, and Egbert, King of Wessex-Bretwalda, over England. Moreover, through the same source from the Kings of Navarre and Duke of Gascony, and earlier still from Chipleric, King of the Burgundians; (second) Martha (Lear) Cole, d. 1704; wid. of Hon. William Cole, b. 1638; d. 1694; of the King's Council, and Secretary of State; dau. of Hon. John Lear, of "Nansemond," who was of the King's Council. Issue by first marriage:

4—1. Jane, d. prior to 1692; unm.

4—2. Joanna, b. 1675; d. Oct. 7, 1727; m. Nov. 28, 1693, Hon. William Bassett, of "Eltham," New Kent Co., Va., b. 1670; d. Oct. 11, 1723; son of Capt. William and Bridgett (Cary) Bassett, and had issue. (See Bassett and Cary lineage.)

4—3. Elizabeth, b. 1677; d. 1734; m. Hon. Benjamin Harrison, of "Berkley," Charles City Co., Va., b. 1673; d. April 10, 1710; son of Col. Benjamin and Hannah (Churchill) Harrison, of Surry Co., Va., and had issue. (See Harrison lineage.)

4—4. NATHANIEL, b. 1680; of whom later.

4—5. Lewis, b. 1682; d. Sept. 16, 1696.

4—6. Lucy, b. Nov. 21, 1683; d. Dec. 16, 1716; m. Dec. 1, 1704, Col. Edmund Berkeley, of "Barn Elms," Middlesex Co., Va. He was an influential member of the King's Council, 1713; and County Lieut., 1715; he married (first) Mary Mann, dau. of Hon. John Mann, of "Timber Neck," Gloucester Co., Va.; and (second) the aforesaid Lucy, by whom he had issue.

4—7. Martha, b. Nov., 1685; m. Col. Henry Armistead, of "Hesse," Gloucester Co., Va., son of Col. John and Judith — Armistead, of Gloucester Co., Va., and had issue. (See Armistead lineage.)

4—8. Nathaniel Bacon, b. Feb. 22, 1687; d. prior to 1692.

4—9. James, of York Co., Va., b. Feb. 4, 1689; d. Oct. 6, 1718; was a Burgess, 1718; m. Mary Armistead, b. 1696; d. 1775; dau. of Hon. William and Anne (Lee) Armistead. His wid. m. (second) Hon. Philip Lightfoot, of Yorktown, Va. (See Armistead, Lee and Lightfoot lineage.)

4—10. Lucy, b. 1790; d. in youth.

Issue by second marriage:

4—11. Mary, b. 1698; d. 1704.

4—12. LEWIS; of whom later.

4—13. Jane; no record.

4—14. Martha; no record.

4—15. Armistead, of "Stoneland," Mecklenburg Co., Va., b. 1703; d. 1754; m. Christian Blair, dau. of Hon. James and Mary (Monro) Blair. Hon. James was President of the King's Council, and Acting Governor. Issue:

5—1. Lewis, Col., of "Stoneland," Mecklenburg Co., Va., b. 1745; d. 1800; served as Col. in the Revolutionary War; m. (first) Anne Spottswood, dau. of Hon. John and Mary (Dandridge) Spottswood; (second) Elizabeth Harrison, dau. of Henry and Polly (Cocke) Harrison. (See Harrison lineage.) Issue by first marriage:

6—1. Mary Armistead, m. Col. Samuel Goode, of "Whitley," Chesterfield Co., Va., and had issue.

6—2. Armistead, b. 1770; m. Lucy Crawle, and had issue.

6—3. Anne Spottswood, b. Feb. 14, 1773; m. Rt. Rev. John Starke Ravenscroft, the first Bishop of the Episcopacy in North Carolina.

6—4. Elizabeth Blair, b. June 19, 1774; m. Edward Tabb, and issue.

6—5. John Spottswood, b. May 5, 1776; m. Eliza Woods, and had issue.



6—6. Christian, m. William Hamlin, of Amelia Co., Va.

6—7. Lewis, b. Dec. 14, 1779; m. Sally Green, dau. of Col. Armistead Green, of Amelia Co., Va., and had issue.

6—8. Panthea, m. Col. Richard Boyd, of Mecklenburg Co., Va., and had issue.

6—9. Blair, b. May 29, 1783; d. Aug. 8, 1871; m. (first) Eliza Hatcher; (second) Delia Harris. Issue by first marriage:

7—1. William P., Col., C. S. A.

7—2. Blair, M. D., m. Virginia Pickett, dau. of Robert and Mary (Johnston) Pickett, and had issue: 1. Mary; 2. Robert. (See Pickett lineage.)

7—3. John R., m. Miss Hobson.

7—4. Helen Lee, m. Capt. R. G. Pegram, C. S. A.

7—5. Mary Louisa, m. Major P. C. Warwick, C. S. A.

7—6. Margaret Wilson, m. Charles S. Stringfellow, C. S. A.

6—10. Spottswood, b. Jan. 15, 1785; d. Jan. 1, 1835; m. Mary Green Marshall, b. Dec. 13, 1792; d. Feb. 12, 1856, and had issue.

6—11. Matilda; no record.

6—12. Harriet; no record.

Issue by second marriage:

6—13. Henry Harrison, of "Stoneland," Mecklenburg Co., Va., b. Dec. 23, 1790; d. Jan. 3, 1815; m. Catherine Buford, d. Jan. 2, 1815.

6—14. Peyton Randolph, b. July 29, 1792; m. Jane Ludwell.

6—15. Jane Blair, b. Feb. 22, 1794; m. William Eaton, of North Carolina.

6—16. Martha Christian, b. Oct. 5, 1795; m. Gradison Field.

5—2. John, of Dinwiddie Co., Va., b. Nov. 13, 1746; d. Feb. 26, 1788; m. Anne Powell. Issue:

— 6—1. Elizabeth, b. Feb. 18, 1771; d. 1804; m. Belfield Stark, of Greenville Co., Va.

6—2. Anne, b. Aug. 1, 1775; d. April 30, 1801; unm.

6—3. Armistead, b. Dec. 13, 1777; d. 1841; m. Mary Cole Turnbull, b. 1784; d. April 23, 1860; dau. of Capt. Robert and Mary (Cole) Turnbull, and had issue.

6—4. Frances Powell, b. Jan. 17, 1781; d. Oct. 7, 1806; m. Capt. Miles King, of Mathews Co., Va.

6—5. Hannah, b. Sept. 9, 1782; d. March, 1806; m. John B. Pellam, of Xima, O.

6—6. Annabella, b. March 13, 1785; d. March 16, 1855; m. (first) Mr. Dawson, of Georgia; (second) Douglas W. Porter, of Georgia; (third) Hon. Barclay Martin, of Tennessee; and had issue by first and second marriages.

HON. NATHANIEL BURWELL, (4—4), of "Fairfield," Gloucester Co., Va., bap. Oct. 14, 1680; d. 1721; was a member of the Established Church; an influential member of the King's Council, and a Burgess; m. Elizabeth Carter, b. 1680; dau. of Col. Robert and Judith (Armistead) Carter, of "Corotoman," Lancaster Co., Va.; his wid. m. (second) Dr. George Nicholas, of Williamsburg, Va. (See Carter and Armistead lineage.) Issue:

5—1. LEWIS, b. 1710; of whom later.

5—2. CARTER, b. 1712; of whom later.

5—3. Elizabeth, b. 1719; m. Hon. William Nelson, of Yorktown, Va., son of Hon. Thomas and Martha (Reade) Nelson, of Yorktown, Va., and had issue.

5—4. Robert Carter, Col., of Isle of Wight Co., Va., b. 1720; d. 1779; educated at William and Mary College; a supporter of the Established Church; a Burgess and of the King's Council; m. (first) 1742, Sarah Nelson, dau. of Hon. Thomas and Frances (Courtney-Tucker) Nelson, of Yorktown, Va.; (second) Mary Braxton, dau. of Hon. George and Mary (Carter) Braxton, of "Newington," King and Queen Co., Va., and had issue. (See Braxton and Carter lineage.)

HON. LEWIS BURWELL, (5—1), of "White Marsh," Gloucester Co., Va., b. 1710; d. 1752; the eldest son of Hon. Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Carter) Burwell; he was a graduate of Cains College, Cambridge, England, and was considered one of the most learned men of his time. He served as a Burgess, and was President of the King's Council, and Acting Governor of the Colony, 1750; m. 1736, Mary Willis, dau. of Col. Francis and Anne (Rich) Willis. (See Willis lineage.) Issue:

6—1. LEWIS, b. 1737; of whom later.

6—2. Dau., m. Peter Whiting.

6—3. Anne, b. 1742; m. (first) Armistead Lightfoot, d. 1771; son of Hon. Philip and Mary (Armistead-Burwell) Lightfoot, of Yorktown, Va.; (second) Hon. Charles Grymes, of Gloucester Co., Va., and had issue. (See Lightfoot and Armistead lineage.)

6—4. Rebecca, b. May 29, 1746; m. May 24, 1764, Jacquelin Ambler, of Jamestown, Va., b. Aug. 9, 1742; d. Feb. 10, 1798; son of Richard and Elizabeth (Jacquelin) Ambler, and had issue. (See Ambler lineage.)

6—5. Nathaniel, m. unknown, and had issue.

HON. LEWIS BURWELL, (6—1), of "White Marsh," Gloucester Co., Va., b. 1737; d. 1779; was educated at Balliol College, England; studied law in the Inner Temple; served as High Sheriff of Gloucester Co., Va., 1767; as a Burgess from 1769 to 1774; was of the Convention of 1775 and 1776; a supporter of the Episcopal Church; m. Judith Page, dau. of Hon. Mann and Alice (Grymes) Page. Issue:

7—1. Nathaniel, of "White Marsh," Gloucester Co., Va., m. Anne Rich Willis, dau. of Francis and Elizabeth (Carter) Willis, of "White Hall," Gloucester Co., Va. Issue:

8—1. Claudia Hamilton, m. Dec. 22, 1821, Hon. James Keith Marshall, of "Leeds," Fauquier Co., Va., son of Hon. John and Mary Willis (Ambler) Marshall, and had issue. (See Marshall and Ambler lineage.)

7—2. LEWIS, b. 1764; of whom later.

7—3. Judith Page, m. Mr. Miles.

7—4. Mann, m. Miss Hubbard, dau. of Dr. James Thruston and Susan (Wilcox) Hubbard, of Buckingham Co., Va., and had issue.

7—5. Alice Grymes, m. William C. Williams, and had issue.

LEWIS BURWELL, (7—2), of Richmond, Va., b. July 4, 1764; d. Aug. 24, 1834; m. Judith Kennon, of Charlotte, N. C., b. Feb. 24, 1770; d. July 20, 1849. Issue:

8—1. Lewis, of Richmond, Va., m. Mary Meade Grymes. Issue:

9—1. Lewis Whiting.

9—2. Mary Eliza.

9—3. Jane Grymes.

8—2. Fanny, m. Alexander Monroe.

8—3. Whitting.

8—4. Ann Eliza, m. Mr. Thomas.

8—5. William.

8—6. Mary, m. Hon. William Mason McCarthy, who served with distinction as Governor of Florida. Issue:

9—1. William Page, Capt., C. S. A.

HON. CARTER BURWELL, (5—2), of "The Grove," James City Co., Va., b. 1712; d. 1756; the second son of Hon. Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Carter) Burwell; was educated at William and Mary College, and identified with the Established Church; was a Burgess, 1745-53; m. Lucy Grymes, dau. of Hon. John and Lucy (Ludwell) Grymes, of "Brandon," Middlesex Co., Va. Issue:

6—1. NATHANIEL, b. April 15, 1750; of whom later.

6—2. Mary, m. Col. Edmund Berkeley, of "Barn Elms," Middlesex Co., Va., son of Col. Edmund and Mary (Nelson) Berkeley, of "Barn Elms," and had issue.

6—3. Carter, who was educated at William and Mary College; untraced.

COL. NATHANIEL BURWELL, (6—1), of "Carter Hall," Clark Co., Va., b. April 15, 1750; d. March 29, 1814; was educated at William and Mary College, and in 1772 won the Boutetourt medal for proficiency in mathematics, which was given by Lord Boutetourt, Governor of Virginia. He was a liberal supporter of the Episcopal Church, and gave the land upon which the old chapel of Cunningham Parish is built. He m. (first) Susanna Grymes, dau. of Hon. Philip and Mary (Randolph) Grymes, of "Brandon," Middlesex Co., Va.; (second) Lucy (Page) Baylor, wid. of Col. George W. Baylor, and dau. of Hon. Mann and Anne (Tayloe) Page, of "Rosewell," Gloucester Co., Va. (See Randolph and Tayloe lineage.) Issue:

7—1. Philip, m. (first) Elizabeth Page, dau. of Robert and Elizabeth (Carter) Page; (second) Elizabeth (Welford) Nelson. (See Carter lineage.)

7—2. Nathaniel, Col., of "Saratoga," b. 1779; d. 1849; served as a member of the Legislature; and was a consistent Churchman. He m. Elizabeth Nelson, dau. of Dr. Nathaniel and Jane (Page) Nelson, of Yorktown, Va.

7—3. Robert; untraced.

7—4. Carter; untraced.

7—5. Lucy, m. Archibald Randolph, son of Hon. Thomas Mann and Mary (Cary) Randolph, of "Tuckahoe," Goochland Co., Va. (See Cary lineage.)

7—6. LEWIS, b. 1783; of whom later.

7—7. John Tayloe; untraced.

7—8. Elizabeth, m. Dr. Day.

7—9. Mary, m. Mr. Whitting.

7—10. William, of Clark Co., Va., m. Mary Brooke, and had issue.

7—11. George Harrison, of "Carter Hall," Clark Co., Va., b. 1799; d. 1873; was a graduate of William and Mary College, and of Yale; he was a liberal Churchman, gave the land upon which Christ Church, Millwood, now stands; was one of the most generous contributors to the Emancipation Society for the Emigration of Freed Negroes to Liberia; m. (first) March 28, 1820, Isabella Smith Dixon, b. 1801; d. 1830; dau. of John Peyton and Isabella (Throckmorton) Dixon, of "Airville," Gloucester Co., Va.; (second) Aug. 4, 1831, Agnes Atkinson, of "Mansfield," Dinwiddie Co., Va., and had issue. (See Throckmorton lineage.)

DR. LEWIS BURWELL, (7—6), of "Prospect Hill," Clark Co., Va., b. 1783; d. 1826; graduated in Medicine in Philadelphia, then spent several years traveling and studying in Europe; was a much beloved physician, and a liberal supporter of the Episcopal Church. He m. 1808, Maria Mann Page, dau. of Hon. Mann and Mary (Tayloe) Page, of "Mansfield," Spottsylvania Co., Va. (See Tayloe lineage.) Issue:

8—1. Lewis, of "Prospect Hill," Clark Co., Va.; was killed in a runaway accident, in the 21st year of his age, at "Saratoga," the estate of Col. Nathaniel Burwell.

8—2. MARY MANN, b. 1819; of whom later.

MARY MANN BURWELL, (8—2), of "Prospect Hill," Clark Co., Va., b. 1819; d. 1898; m. 1838, Frances Burwell Meade, b. 1815, at "Mountain View;" d. 1886, at "Prospect Hill;" son of Rt. Rev. William and Mary (Nelson) Meade, and gr.-son of Col. Richard Kidder and Mary (Grymes) Meade, of "Lucky Hit," Clark Co., Va.; and of Hon. Philip and Sarah (Burwell) Nelson, of "Long Branch." (See Fitzhugh lineage.) Issue:

9—1. Francis Key, Prof., a distinguished educator; he m. Sarah Callaway, and had among other issue:

10—1. Francis Key, Lieut., U. S. A. He graduated at West Point, 1898; entered the Army, and served with distinction in the Spanish-American War; he was wounded at the Battle of Santiago. On his return to the States, he was ordered to the Philippines, where he commanded a company until his death in 1900.

9—2. Richard Kidder, M. D., and Lieut., C. S. A. He served with distinction in Co. F, 2nd Va., "Stonewall Brigade." He lost his right arm at the first battle of Manassas, July 21, 1861; on his recovery he was promoted to Gen. Jackson's Staff, where he rendered valuable services.

9—3. Frank; untraced.

9—4. Thomasia; untraced.

LEWIS BURWELL, (4—12), of "King's Mill," James City Co., Va.; he was educated at William and Mary College; was a prominent, influential citizen, a liberal Churchman; he m. unknown, and had among other issue:

5—1. LEWIS; of whom later.

HON. LEWIS BURWELL, (5—1), of "King's Mill," James Co., Va.; was a staunch supporter of the Episcopal Church, and a prominent citizen. He m. 1745, Frances (Thacker) Bray, wid. of James Bray; and dau. of Hon. Edwin Thacker. Issue:

6—1. Lewis, was educated in England; he m. Lucy Randolph, dau. of Hon. William and Ann (Harrison) Randolph, of "Wilton," Henrico Co., Va. (See Harrison lineage.)

6—2. NATHANIEL, b. 1750; of whom later.

6—3. THACKER, b. 1752; of whom later.

6—4. Armistead, b. 1754; untraced.

6—5. Elizabeth, b. 1746; d. 1811; she perished in the burning of the Richmond Theatre, Dec. 26, 1811; m. 1764, Hon. John Page, of Caroline Co., Va., son of Hon. John and Jane (Byrd) Page.

MAJOR NATHANIEL BURWELL, (6—2), of King William Co., Va., b. 1750; d. 1801; served with distinction in the Revolutionary War; he entered the army as Ensign, 1775; was Capt. of Continental Artillery, 1776; Major and Aide de Camp to Gen. Howe, 1779; and was retired, 1783. He was a member of the Cincinnati; m. Martha Digges, b. 1759; d. 1842; she belonged to sewing society founded by Martha Washington to make garments for the Continental Army; she was the dau. of Hon. Dudley and Martha (Armistead) Digges. (See Armistead lineage.) Issue:

7—1. Frances Thacker, m. Col. Lewis Harvey, of Roanoke City, Va., and had issue.

7—2. NATHANIEL; of whom later.

7—3. Dudley Digges; untraced.

7—4. Thomas N., m. Elizabeth Nicholson, of Virginia, and had issue.

7—5. Lucy, m. Capt. William Bowyer, of Roanoke Co., Va., and had issue.

7—6. Maria, m. Dr. Samuel Gainer Dawson, of Ohio, and had issue.

NATHANIEL BURWELL, (7—2), of Roanoke Co., Va. He took a prominent and active part in affairs of Church and State; m. Lucy Carter, dau. of Hon. Charles and Anne Butler (Moore) Carter. (See Carter lineage.) Issue:

8—1. Annie Carter, m. Hon. Frederick Johnston, of Roanoke Co., Va., son of Hon. Charles and Elizabeth P. (Step toe) Johnston, and had issue. (See Johnston and Step toe lineage.)

8—2. Martha Digges, m. James Logan, and had issue.

8—3. Nathaniel, m. Nancy Pendleton, and had issue.

8—4. Charles William, m. Mary Braxton, and had issue.

THACKER BURWELL, (6—3), of James City Co., Va., b. 1752; m. Mary Armistead, dau. of Col. Gill and Bettie (Allen) Armistead, of New Kent Co., Va., and gr.-dau. of Capt. John and Elizabeth (Gill) Armistead, of New Kent Co., Va. (See Armistead lineage.) Issue:

7—1. WILLIAM ARMISTEAD, b. March 15, 1780; of whom later.

7—2. Edwin Thacker, d. unm.

HON. WILLIAM ARMISTEAD BURWELL, (7—1), of Roanoke Co., Va., b. March 15, 1780; d. Feb. 21, 1821. He served as Private Secretary to President Thomas Jefferson, and represented the Lynchburg District in U. S. Congress; was a prominent supporter of the Episcopal Church; m. Letitia MacCrery, of Baltimore, Md. Issue:

8—1. WILLIAM M., d. 1885; of whom later.

WILLIAM M. BURWELL, (8—1), of New Orleans, La., d. 1885; m. Frances Calloway Step toe, dau. of Major James Calloway and Catherine (Mitchell) Step toe, of Bedford Co., Va. (See Step toe lineage.) Issue:

9—1. Letitia, an authoress of merit; d. unm.

9—2. Catherine Step toe, m. Dr. Thomas M. Bowyer, and had issue.

9—3. Frances Step toe, m. James Breckinridge.

9—4. Rosa, m. Dr. S. Todd, of Owensboro, Ky., and had issue.

ARMS—*Argent*, a saltire *sable*, between four griffins of the second.

CREST—A griffin's claw, with three talons, *sable*, grasping a twig with four leaves *vert*, all proper.

## THE BYRDS OF WESTOVER

WILLIAM BYRD, of "Westover," Charles City Co., Va., b. in London, Eng.; d. Dec. 4, 1704, at "Westover." He was the son of John Byrd or Bird, a goldsmith of London, England, and his wife, Grace Stegges; he came to the Colony in 1677, and possessed himself of the estate of his late uncle, Thomas Stagges; he resided first at "Belvidere," Hanover Co., Va., and later at "Westover," on the James. He took a prominent and active part in affairs of Church and State; he was an influential member of the King's Council; m. Mary Horsmanden, b. 1652; d. Nov. 9, 1699; dau. of Col. Warham Horsmanden, of Charles City Co., Va., who later returned to England, and resided at "Parleigh," in Essex Co.; a gr.-dau. of Rev. Daniel Horsmanden, who in 1643 was removed by Parliament as a Cavalier Minister. Issue:

- 3—1. WILLIAM, b. March 28, 1764; of whom later.
- 3—2. Susan, m. John Brayne, of London, England, and had issue.
- 3—3. Ursula, b. Nov. 9, 1681; d. Oct. 11, 1698; m. Robert Beverley, of James City Co., Va., son of Robert and Mary (Keeble) Beverley, and had issue.
- 3—4. Mary, d. young.
- 3—5. Warham, d. young.

COL. WILLIAM BYRD, (3—1), of "Westover," Charles City Co., Va., b. March 28, 1664; d. Aug. 26, 1744; was educated in England, and was for a time of the Middle Temple; he returned to Virginia, and took a prominent and active part in public affairs; served as Receiver General, and was thrice appointed public agent to the Court and Ministry of England, where he was an influential member of the King's Council, and its Presicent. He m. (first) Lucy Park, dau. of Col. Daniel Park, of Surrey Co., England; and (second) Maria Taylor, dau. of Thomas Taylor, of England. Issue by first marriage:

- 4—1. Evelyn, b. 1708; d. 1737; unkm.
- 4—2. Parke, d. in infancy.
- 4—3. Philips William, d. in infancy.
- 4—4. Wilhelmina, m. Thomas Chamberlayne, of King William Co., Va., son of William and Elizabeth (Littlepage) Chamberlayne, of New Kent Co., Va., and had issue.



Issue by second marriage:

4—5. Ann, m. 1742, Col. Charles Carter, of "Cleves," King George Co., Va., son of Col. Robert and Elizabeth (Landon-Willis) Carter, of "Corotoman," and had issue. (See Carter lineage.)

4—6. Maria, m. Col. Landon Carter, of "Sabine Hall," Richmond Co., Va., son of Col. Robert and Elizabeth (Landon-Willis) Carter, of "Corotoman," and had issue. (See Carter lineage.)

4—7. WILLIAM; of whom later.

4—8. Jane, m. 1746, Hon. John Page, of "North End," Gloucester Co., Va., son of Hon. Mann and Judith (Carter) Page, of "Rosewell," and had issue. (See Carter lineage.)

COL. WILLIAM BYRD, (4—7), of "Westover," Charles City Co., Va.; he played a prominent part in affairs of his day; m. (first) Elizabeth Hill Carter, b. 1731; d. 1760; dau. of Hon. John and Elizabeth (Hill) Carter, of "Corotoman"; (second) Mary Willing, of Philadelphia, Pa. (See Carter lineage.) Issue by first marriage:

5—1. William, of the British Army; killed at Caen, France; unm.

5—2. John Carter, m. Ann (Harrison) Randolph, wid. of William Randolph, of "Wilton," dau. of Hon. Benjamin and Ann (Carter) Harrison, of "Berkeley." No issue. (See Harrison and Carter lineage.)

5—3. THOMAS TAYLOR; of whom later.

5—4. Elizabeth Hill, m. (first) James Parke Farley, who came to Virginia in 1762; (second) Rev. John Dunbar; (third) Col. Henry Skipwith, and had issue.

5—5. Francis Otway, who was an Officer in the British Navy. At the beginning of the Revolutionary War, he resigned and offered his services to America, and served with distinction as Aid to Gen. Lincoln. He m. Anne Munford, of Mecklenburg Co., Va., and had issue. Issue by second marriage:

5—6. Maria Horsmanden, m. 1784, John Page, of "Pagebrook," Clark Co., Va., son of Robert and Sarah (Walker) Page, of "Broad Neck," and had issue.

5—7. Anne Willing, d. young.

5—8. Charles Willing, d. young.

5—9. Evelyn Taylor, m. Hon. Benjamine Harrison, of "Brandon," Surrey Co., Va., son of Nathaniel and Mary (Digges) Harrison, of "Brandon," and had issue. (See Harrison lineage.)

5—10. Abby, m. Judge William Nelson, of Yorktown, Va., son of Hon. William and Elizabeth (Burwell) Nelson, of Yorktown, and had issue. (See Burwell lineage.)

5—11. Dorothy, d. in infancy.

5—12. WILLIAM; of whom later.

5—13. Richard Willing, of Smithfield, Isle of Wight Co., Va.; served as a member of the House of Delegates; m. (first) Lucy Harrison, dau. of Nathaniel and Lucy (Carter-Fitzhugh) Harrison, of "Brandon;" (second) Emily Wilson, and had issue. (See Harrison, Carter and Fitzhugh lineage.)

5—14. Charles Willing; untraced.

5—15. Jane; untraced.

CAPT. THOMAS TAYLOR BYRD, (5—3), the third son of Col. William and Elizabeth Hill (Carter) Byrd, of "Westover;" served with distinction in the British Army, under Col. Fanning; m. Mary Anne Armistead. Issue:

6—1. William, d. without issue.

6—2. Thomas, d. without issue.

6—3. Francis Otway, of Clark Co., Va., and later of Baltimore, Md.; served with distinction in the War of 1812; m. Eliza Pleasants, and had issue.

6—4. Elizabeth, m. 1827, Gen. Elisha Boyd, a distinguished member of the State Senate.

6—5. Charles Carter, of Virginia, m. Jane Turner, and had issue.

6—6. Maria Carter, m. Hon. Philip Norborn Nicholas, b. 1775; d. 1849. He served for many years as Attorney-General of Virginia; member of the Convention of 1829-30, and as Judge of the General Court of Virginia; son of Hon. Robert Carter and Anne (Cary) Nicholas, of Williamsburg, Va., gr.-son of Dr. George and Elizabeth (Carter-Burwell) Nicholas, and of Col. Wilson and Sarah — Cary. (See Cary, Carter and Burwell lineage.)

6—7. RICHARD EVELYN; of whom later.

HON. RICHARD EVELYN BYRD, C. S. A., (6—7), of Frederick Co., Va.; was a distinguished lawyer, and gallant Confederate soldier; m. Anne Harrison, dau. of Hon. Benjamin and Evelyn Taylor (Byrd) Harrison, of "Brandon," Surrey Co., Va. (See Harrison lineage.) Issue:

7—1. GEORGE HARRISON; of whom later.

7—2. William, of Winchester, Va., m. Jennie Rivers. Issue:

8—1. Richard Evelyn, who is a distinguished lawyer; served as Speaker of the House of Delegates, and is the author of the "Byrd Law."

8—2. Otway.

8—3. Margaret.

GEORGE HARRISON BYRD, (7—1), of New York, N. Y., is a prominent, influential citizen, in affairs of Church and State, and has for years owned "Upper Brandon," on the James River, to which he has ancestral right, through his mother. He m. Lucy Wickham. Issue:

8—1. Anne.

8—2. Edward Wickham.

8—3. Alfred.

8—4. Mary Wyman.

8—5. George Harrison.

8—6. William.

8—7. Lucy Carter.

8—8. Francis Otway.

8—9. Samuel Wyman.

WILLIAM BYRD, (5—12), the sixth son of Col. William and Mary (Willing) Byrd, of "Westover;" m. Susan Lewis, dau. of Addison and Susan (Fleming) Lewis, of Gloucester Co., Va. (See Lewis lineage.) Issue:

6—1. Addison, of Gloucester Co., Va., m. Susan Coke; no issue.

6—2. Mary, m. Hon. Richard C. Coke, member of U. S. Congress.

6—3. Jane, m. G. W. McClandish.

6—4. SAMUEL POWELL; of whom later.

DR. SAMUEL POWELL BYRD, (6—4), of "Whitehall," Gloucester Co., Va., a prominent, influential citizen, and a much-beloved physician. He m. Catherine (Corbin-Carter) Fauntleroy, wid. of Dr. George Carter, of "Corotoman," and of Dr. William Waring Epaphroditus Lawson Fauntleroy, and dau. of Major Richard and Rebecca (Farley) Corbin, of "Farley Vale," King George Co., Va. (See Corbin and Carter lineage.) Issue:

7—1. Susan, m. Tazewell Thompson, of Norfolk, Va. Issue:

8—1. Mary.

8—2. Byrd.

8—3. Henry.

7—2. RICHARD CORBIN, b. Sept. 9, 1837; of whom later.

RICHARD CORBIN BYRD, (7—2), of "Whitehall," Gloucester Co., Va., b. Sept. 9, 1837; living 1909; m. Nov. 20, 1860, Ann Gordon Marshall, b. Jan. 21, 1842; dau. of Hon. John and Ann Eliza (Blackwell) Marshall, of "Oak Hill," Fauquier Co., Va. (See Marshall and Blackwell lineage.) Issue:

8—1. Samuel Powell, of Gloucester Co., Va., b. Jan. 23, 1861; deceased; m. Fannie Johnson, of Baltimore, Md. Issue:

9—I. Powell.

8—2. Richard Corbin, of Gloucester Co., Va., b. July 29, 1862; living 1909; m. Miss Walker, of Norfolk, Va.

8—3. Lewis W., of Gloucester Co., Va., b. March 11, 1866; living 1909; m. Sally Williams, of Orange Co., Va.

8—4. Mary Brooke, b. Jan. 22, 1868.

8—5. Fannie M., b. Oct. 15, 1869; m. Corbin Waller, of Norfolk, Va.

8—6. Ann Gordon, b. April 4, 1873; m. Montgomery Clark, of New York, N. Y.

ARMS—A cross flory between four mullets, canton with crescent.

CREST—A bird with wings expanded, proper.

## CARTERS OF COROTOMAN

COL. JOHN CARTER, of England and Virginia, was the son of Hon. William Carter, of "Casstown," Hereford Co., and the Middle Temple, England. Col. John Carter was b. 1620, in England; d. 1669, at "Corotoman," Lancaster Co., Va.; he came to the Colony in 1649, and located in lower Norfolk, which he represented as Burgess, 1649; he later removed to Lancaster Co., where he built the ancestral home of "Corotoman." He served as a Burgess from Lancaster, 1653-58, and was an influential member of the King's Council, 1658-59; Commander against the Rappahannock Indians, 1654; Col. of Lancaster, 1656; liberal supporter of the Established Church, he gave the first Church which stood on the land where Christ Church was later built, and was a Vestryman. He made will in 1669; m. (first) Jane Glyn, dau. of Morgan Glyn, of England; (second) Eleanor (Eltonhead) Brocas, wid. of Hon. William Brocas, and dau. of Richard and Ann (Sutton) Eltonhead, of England; (third) Anne Carter, dau. of Cleave Carter, of England; (fourth) Sarah Ludlow, dau. of Gabriel Ludlow, of "Dinton;" (fifth) Elizabeth Sherley, of Gloucester Co., Va. Issue by first marriage:

- 3—1. George, d. young.
- 3—2. Eleanor, d. young.
- 3—3. Elizabeth, m. Nathaniel Utie; untraced.

Issue by second marriage:

3—4. John, Col., of Lancaster Co., Va., d. young. He took a prominent part in affairs of Church and State, was a Vestryman of Christ Church; m. (first) Miss Lloyd, dau. of Col. William and Elizabeth — Lloyd, of Richmond Co., Va.; (second) Elizabeth Travers, dau. of Raleigh Travers; his wid. m. (second) Christopher Wormley, and had issue.

Issue by fourth marriage:

- 3—5. Sarah, d. young.
- 3—6. Charles, d. young.
- 3—7. ROBERT, b. 1663; of whom later.

COL. ROBERT CARTER, (3—7), of "Corotoman," Lancaster Co., Va., b. 1663; d. Aug. 4, 1732; he served as a Burgess, 1695-99, and as Speaker of the House; as Treasurer of the Colony, 1694-1732; an in-

fluent member of the King's Council, 1699-1732, and its President; acting Governor, 1726-27. On account of his great prominence and wealth, he was called "King Carter." His estate consisted of 300,000 acres of land, 1,000 slaves and 10,100 pounds Sterling; he was also a prominent and active member of the Established Church; served as Vestryman of Christ Church, Lancaster Co., and built the present Church, which is one of the prettiest and most interesting in Colonial Virginia; he is buried just outside of this old Church. He m. (first) Judith Armistead, d. 1699; dau. of Col. John and Judith (Bowles) Armistead, of "Hesse," Gloucester Co., Va.; (second) Elizabeth (Landon) Willis, dau. of Thomas Landon, of "Grednal," Hereford Co., England. (See Armistead lineage.) Issue by first marriage:

4—1. Elizabeth, b. 1680; d. 1721; m. (first) Hon. Nathaniel Burwell, of "Fairfield," son of Hon. Lewis and Abigail (Smith) Burwell, of "King's Creek," gr.-dau. of Major Lewis and Lucy (Higginson) Burwell, of "Fairfield," and of Anthony and Martha (Bacon) Smith, of Colchester, England; (second) Dr. George Nicholas, of Williamsburg, Va. He was a Surgeon in the British Navy, and came to Colony from Lancashire, England, about the beginning of the 18th century; was a Vestryman of Bruton Parish, and liberal supporter of the Established Church. (For issue by first marriage, see Burwell lineage.) Issue by second marriage:

5—1. Robert Carter, of Williamsburg, Va., b. 1723; Statesman, Jurist and Patriot; he served as a Burgess, a member of the King's Council, as Treasurer of the Colony, and as a Vestryman of Bruton Parish; m. 1752, Anne Cary, dau. of Col. Wilson and Sarah — Cary, of "Celey's," and had issue. (See Cary lineage.)

5—2. John, of "Seven Islands," Albemarle Co., Va., served as Clerk of Albemarle, 1749 to 1815; as Burgess, 1756 to 1768, and as a member of the Convention of Buckingham Co., 1774-5; m. Miss Fry, dau. of Col. Joshua Fry, of Williamsburg, Va., and had issue.

4—2. JOHN, b. 1690; of whom later.

4—3. Judith, b. 1693; m. 1718, Hon. Mann Page, of "Roswell," Gloucester Co., Va., son of Col. Matthew and Mary (Mann) Page, and had issue.

4—4. Ann, b. 1696; m. Hon. Benjamine Harrison, of "Berkeley," Charles City Co., Va., son of Hon. Benjamine and Elizabeth (Burwell) Harrison, and had issue. (See Harrison and Burwell lineage.)

Issue by second marriage:

4—5. ROBERT, b. 1705; of whom later.

- 4—6. CHARLES, b. 1707; of whom later.
- 4—7. George, of the Middle Temple, London, England, b. 1709; d. unm.
- 4—8. Sarah, b. 1711; d. unm.
- 4—9. Mary, b. 1712; d. 1736; m. 1732, Hon. George Braxton, of "Newington," King and Queen Co., Va., and had issue. (See Braxton lineage.)
- 4—10. LANDON, b. 1713; of whom later.
- 4—11. Ludlow, b. 1714; d. unm.
- 4—12. Lucy, m. (first) 1730, Col. Henry Fitzhugh, of "Eagle's Nest," King George Co., Va., son of Hon. William and Ann (Lee) Fitzhugh, of "Eagle's Nest;" (second) Hon. Nathaniel Harrison, of "Brandon," Surry Co., Va., son of Hon. Nathaniel and Mary (Cary) Harrison, of "Wakefield," and had issue. (See Fitzhugh, Lee, Harrison and Cary lineage.)

HON. JOHN CARTER, (4—2), of "Corotoman," Lancaster Co., Va., and "Shirley," Charles City Co., Va., b. 1690; d. 1742; the eldest son of Col. Robert and Judith (Armistead) Carter, of "Corotoman." He was an Attorney at Law, Middle Temple, London, England; returned to Virginia, and served as Secretary of the Colony, 1722; of the King's Council, 1724; m. Elizabeth Hill, dau. and heiress of Col. Edward and — (Williams) Hill, of "Shirley," Charles City Co., Va. Issue:

- 5—1. Edward, of "Blendheim," Albermarle Co., Va., b. about 1726; served as a member of the House of Delegates; m. Sarah Champe, dau. of John and Ann (Carter) Champe, of King George Co., Va., and had issue:
- 5—2. Elizabeth Hill, b. 1731; d. 1760; m. Col. William Byrd, of "Westover," Charles City Co., Va., son of Col. William and Maria (Taylor) Byrd, of "Westover," and had issue. (See Byrd lineage.)
- 5—3. CHARLES, b. 1733; of whom later.

HON. CHARLES CARTER, (5—3), of "Corotoman," Lancaster Co., Va., and of "Shirley," Charles City Co., Va., b. 1733; d. 1802; he served as a Burgess from Lancaster, 1758-75; of the Convention and first State Council, 1776; m. (first) Mary Carter, dau. of Col. Charles and Mary (Walker) Carter, of "Cleves," King George Co., Va.; (second) Anne Butler Moore, dau. of Hon. Bernard and Anne Catherine (Spottswood) Moore. Issue by first marriage:

- 6—1. John Hill, of Lancaster Co., Va., b. 1757; served as a member of the House of Delegates, 1780; d. unm.

6—2. Charles, b. 1759; d. young.

6—3. George, of "Corotoman," Lancaster Co., Va., b. 1761; m. Lelia Skipwith, dau. of Sir Peyton and Anne (Miller) Skipwith. Issue:

7—1. George, M. D., of "Corotoman," Lancaster Co., Va., m. Catherine Corbin, dau. of Major Richard and Rebecca (Farley) Corbin, of "Farley Vale." His wid. m. (second) Dr. William Waring Epaphroditus Lawson Fauntleroy; and (third) Dr. Samuel Powell Byrd, and had issue. (See Corbin and Byrd lineage.)

7—2. Mary, m. (first) Dr. Joseph C. Cabell; (second) Hon. St. George Tucker.

6—4. Mary, b. 1763; m. Hon. George Braxton, of "Chericoke," King William Co., Va., son of Hon. Carter and Elizabeth (Corbin) Braxton, of "Chericoke," and had issue. (See Braxton and Corbin lineage.)

6—5. Elizabeth, b. 1764; d. 1832; m. Col. Robert Randolph, of "Eastern View," Fauquier Co., Va., son of Hon. Peter and Lucy (Bolling) Randolph, of "Chatsworth," and had issue. (See Randolph and Bolling lineage.)

6—6. Charles, of "Mount Atlas," b. 1765; m. Nancy Carter, dau. of Landon and Judith (Fauntleroy) Carter, of Prince George Co., Va., and had issue.

6—7. Edward, of "Cloverland," Lancaster Co., Va., (twin), b. 1767; m. Jane Carter, dau. of Hon. John and Janet (Hamilton) Carter, of "Sudley," Prince William Co., Va., and had issue.

6—8. Landon, (twin), b. 1767; d. unm.  
Issue by second marriage:

6—9. Robert Hill, b. 1771; d. in youth.

6—10. Anne Hill, b. 1773; d. 1829; m. 1793, Gen. Henry Lee, of "Stratford," Westmoreland Co., Va., son of Col. Henry and Lucy (Grymes) Lee, of "Stratford," and had issue. (See Lee lineage.)

6—11. ROBERT, b. 1774; of whom later.

6—12. Bernard, b. 1776; d. young.

6—13. John, b. 1777; d. unm.

6—14. Kate Spottswood, b. 1779; m. Dr. Carter Beverley, of "Edgewood," son of Robert and Maria (Carter) Beverley, of "Blandfield," and had issue.

6—15. BERNARD MOORE, b. 1780; of whom later.

6—16. William, of Hanover Co., Va., b. 1782; m. Charlotte Foushee, dau. of Dr. William Foushee, of Richmond, Va.



- 6—17. Butler, b. 1784; d. unm.
- 6—18. Mildred, b. 1786; d. unm.
- 6—19. Lucy, b. 1789; m. Hon. Nathaniel Burwell, of Roanoke Co., Va., son of Major Nathaniel and Martha (Digges) Burwell, of King William Co., Va., and had issue. (See Burwell lineage.)
- 6—20. William Fitzhugh, b. 1791; d. 1852; unm.
- 6—21. Son, b. 1792; d. in infancy.
- 6—22. Dau., b. 1794; d. in infancy.
- 6—23. Calpurnia, b. 1796; d. unm.

DR. ROBERT CARTER, (6—11), of "Shirley," Charles City Co., Va., b. 1774, the eleventh born of Hon. Charles and Anne Butler (Moore) Carter, of "Corotoman;" he m. Lucy Nelson, dau. of Gen. Thomas and Lucy (Grymes) Nelson, of Yorktown, Va. Issue:

- 7—1. HILL, b. 1795; of whom later.
- 7—2. THOMAS NELSON; of whom later.
- 7—3. Anne, m. William F. Wickham, and was the mother of Gen. William Carter Wickham, C. S. A.
- 7—4. Lucy, m. Edward Wickham, and had issue.

HILL CARTER, (7—1), of "Shirley," Charles City Co., Va., b. 1795; the eldest son of Dr. Robert and Lucy (Nelson) Carter, of "Shirley." He was a gallant Officer in the War of 1812; m. Mary Braxton Randolph, dau. of Col. Robert and Elizabeth (Carter) Randolph. (See Randolph lineage.) Issue:

- 8—1. Lewis Warrington, C. S. A., m. 1867, Agnes Moncure Haxall, b. 1828; dau. of Richard Barton and Octavia (Robinson) Haxall, of Orange Co., Va., and had issue: 1. Shirley.
- 8—2. ROBERT RANDOLPH; of whom later.
- 8—3. Anne, m. Chapman J. Leigh.
- 8—4. Charles, C. S. A., m. Fannie Nelson, and had issue.
- 8—5. William Fitzhugh, C. S. A., of Charles City Co., Va., m. Elizabeth Pannell, and had issue.
- 8—6. Elizabeth Hill, m. John Wickham, and had issue.
- 8—7. Bernard Hill, Lieut., C. S. A.; served with distinction as Lieut. of Charles City Troops of Cavalry, and lost his life in battle.
- 8—8. Beverley Randolph, C. S. A., m. Mary Anderson, and had issue.

ROBERT RANDOLPH CARTER, (8—2), of "Shirley," Charles City Co., Va., d. 1886; was a gallant soldier, served with distinction in the U. S. N., and as Capt. in the C. S. N.; m. Louisa Humphreys. Issue:

9—1. Alice, who inherited the ancestral home of "Shirley," Charles City Co., Va.; m. H. W. Bransford.

9—2. Maria; untraced.

THOMAS NELSON CARTER, (7—2), of "Pampatike," King William Co., Va., the second son of Dr. Robert and Lucy (Nelson) Carter, of "Shirley;" was born about the beginning of the 19th century; m. (first) Juliette Gaines, dau. of Henry Gaines, of Gloucester Co., Va.; (second) Anne Willing Page, dau. of William Byrd and Evelyn Byrd (Nelson) Page, of "Pagebrooke." Issue by first marriage:

8—1. Robert, M. D., of King William Co., Va., m. Pauline Davis, and had issue.

8—2. Mary, m. Dr. Charles Buckner, of Baltimore, M. D., and had issue.

8—3. Julian, C. S. A.; killed in battle.

8—4. THOMAS H.; of whom later.

Issue by second marriage:

8—5. William P., Capt., C. S. A., m. Lucy Page, dau. of Dr. Robert Powell and Susan Grymes (Randolph) Page, of "The Briars," and had issue.

8—6. Charles Shirley, M. D., of Baltimore, Md., m. Mary Swann, and had issue.

8—7. Lucy, m. Robert Renshaw, and had issue.

COL. THOMAS H. CARTER, (8—4), of "Pampatike," King William Co., Va.; served with distinction as Col. of a Reg. of Artillery, C. S. A.; m. Susannah Roy. Issue:

9—1. Juliet, m. Capt. Robert Edward Lee, C. S. A., son of Gen. Robert Edward and Mary Ann Randolph (Custis) Lee, of "Arlington," and had issue. (See Lee lineage.)

9—2. Agnes Willings.

9—3. Spencer Leslie.

9—4. Thomas, of King William Co., Va., C. S. A., m. Agnes Mayo, and had issue.

BERNARD MOORE CARTER, (6—15), of Charles City Co., Va., the fifteenth born of Hon. Charles and Anne Butler (Moore) Carter, of "Corotoman;" was b. 1780; d. 1850; m. Lucy Grymes Lee, dau. of Gen. Henry and Matilda (Lee) Lee. (See Lee lineage.) Issue:

7—1. CHARLES HENRY, b. 1802; of whom later.

CHARLES HENRY CARTER, (7—1), of Baltimore, Md., b. 1802; d. 1892; m. Rosalie Eugenia Calvert, dau. of Hon. George and Rosalie Eugenia (d'Aertzlaer) Calvert. Issue:

8—1. BERNARD, b. 1834; of whom later.

HON. BERNARD CARTER, (8—1), of Baltimore, Md., b. 1834; living 1909; graduated at St. James' College, Washington, 1852; A. M., 1855; LL.B., Harvard Law School, 1855; LL.D., Trinity College, 1894; served as a member of first branch City Council, Baltimore, 1869-70; Maryland Constitutional Convention, 1867; Professor Law School, Maryland University, 1878; City Solicitor, Baltimore, 1883-9; Provost University of Maryland since 1895; m. 1858, Mary B. Ridgely, dau. of David Latimer and Louisa (Norman) Ridgely. (See Ridgely lineage.) Issue:

9—1. Charles Henry, b. 1859; living 1909; m. Sarah C. Daingerfield.

9—2. Mary Louise, b. 1860; living 1909; m. Alexander Robinson White.

9—3. Bernard Moore, b. 1861; living 1909; unm.

9—4. JOHN RIDGELY, b. 1864; of whom later.

9—5. Eugenia, b. 1866; living 1909; m. Ernest Law, of Philadelphia, Pa.

9—6. George Calvert, Rev., b. 1868; living 1909; m. Mary Benson.

9—7. Sherley, b. 1871; living 1909; m. Jessie S. Murchison.

9—8. Alice B., b. 1874; living 1909; m. Dr. A. L. Fisk.

9—9. Julian S., b. 1876; living 1909; m. Alice Bowdoin Rush.

HON. JOHN RIDGELY CARTER, (9—4), Councillor American Embassy, London, England, b. 1864; living 1909; m. 1887, Alice Morgan, dau. of David Percy Morgan, of New York, N. Y. Issue:

10—1. Caroline Mildred, b. 1888; living 1909.

10—2. Bernard Sherley, b. 1893; living 1909.

ROBERT CARTER, (4—5), of "Nomini Hall," Westmoreland Co., Va., b. 1705; d. 1732; the fifth born of Col. Robert and Elizabeth (Landon-Willis) Carter, of "Corotoman;" m. Priscilla Churchill, b. 1705; d. after 1757; dau. of William and Elizabeth (Armistead) Churchill, of Middlesex Co., Va. His wid. m. (second) Col. John Lewis, of "Warners Hall." (See Armistead lineage.) Issue:

5—1. ROBERT, b. about 1727; of whom later.

5—2. John, Capt., of Caroline Co., Va., b. 1729; m. (first) Miss Armistead; (second) Hannah Chew, dau. of John and Mary (Beverley) Chew, of Spottsylvania Co., Va., and had issue.

5—3. Elizabeth, b. 1742; m. Col. Francis Willis, of "White Hall."

HON. ROBERT CARTER, (5—1), of "Nomini Hall," Westmoreland Co., Va., b. about 1727; a distinguished member of the King's Council; was known as "Councillor Carter;" m. Frances Ann Tasker, dau. of Hon. Benjamine Tasker, of "Bell Air," Prince George Co., Md., and had among other issue:

6—1. George, of "Oatland," Loudoun Co., Va.

6—2. ELIZABETH LANDON; of whom later.

6—3. Sarah Fairfax, m. 1799, Dr. John Yates Chinn, of Richmond Co., Va., b. 1770; d. 1826; a graduate of St. George and St. Thomas Hospitals, London, England; served as Justice of Richmond Co., 1799; son of John and Sarah (Yates) Chinn, and had issue.

ELIZABETH LANDON CARTER, (6—2), m. 1790, Hon. Spencer Ball, of "Portici," Prince William Co., Va., b. 1762; d. 1832; served as Justice 1793 and 1801; son of Capt. Spencer Mottrom and Elizabeth (Waring) Ball, of "Coan," Northumberland Co., Va. (See Ball lineage.) Issue:

7—1. LUCY ELIZABETH, b. 1791; of whom later.

7—2. Spencer Mottrom, M. D., U. S. A., b. 1793; d. unm.

7—3. Francis Waring, b. 1795; d. 1838; unm.

7—4. Alfred, b. 1798; d. 1853; m. after 1831, Sarah Carter, dau. of Landon and Courtney (Norton-Lewis) Carter, of "Woodlands." (See Lewis lineage.)

7—5. Adeline, b. 1799; d. 1880; m. Jan. 29, 1833, Rev. Hezekiah Best, of Georgia, and had issue.

7—6. Fanny Tasker, m. prior to 1831, John Lewis, of Westmoreland Co., Va.

7-7. Louisa, m. after 1831, William Weir, of Prince William Co., Va.

LUCY ELIZABETH BALL, (7-1), b. Aug. 16, 1791; m. March 5, 1807, William Fitzhugh Carter, of "Mountain View," Fairfax Co., Va., d. Aug. 27, 1836; son of Hon. John and Jane (Hamilton) Carter, of "Sudley," Prince William Co., Va. Issue:

8-1. John Spencer, b. 1807; d. 1825.

8-2. Frances Ann, b. 1810; d. 1810.

8-3. Elizabeth Lucy, b. 1811; d. 1855; m. (first) 1829, John E. Frost; (second) 1853, Hon. James H. Birch, of Missouri, and had issue.

8-4. William Fitzhugh, b. 1813; d. 1841; unm.

8-5. Louisa, b. 1815; d. 1876; m. 1836, Dr. Benjamine F. Taliaferro, of "Epsom;" d. 1855.

8-6. Robert Mottrom, b. 1817; m. 1849, Elizabeth Macomb Balch, and had issue.

8-7. Ann Euphemia, b. Sept. 6, 1819; d. Aug. 20, 1822.

8-8. George Francis, b. 1821; m. 1850, Evelina Louisa Bronough, and had issue.

8-9. ALFRED BALL, b. Dec. 5, 1823; of whom later.

8-10. Cassius, b. 1825; d. 1856; m. 1856, Jane A. Taliaferro.

8-11. Benjamine Churchill, b. 1828; d. 1830.

8-12. Mary Adeline, b. 1831; d. 1876; m. 1853, William H. Thornton, and had issue.

CAPT. ALFRED BALL CARTER, (8-9), of Fairfax Co., Va., b. Dec. 5, 1823; served with distinction in the C. S. A., as 1st Lieut. Co. F, 6th Va. Cav., and was promoted to the Captaincy in 1863; was wounded at Spottsylvania Court House and Winchester; m. Nov. 25, 1851, Betty Randolph, dau. of Capt. Charles Carter and Mary (Mortimer) Randolph, of Fauquier Co., Va. Issue:

9-1. Alfred Ball, b. Jan. 15, 1853.

9-2. Lavinia, b. July 9, 1854.

COL. CHARLES CARTER, (4-6), of "Cleves," King George Co., Va., b. 1707; d. 1764; the sixth born of Col. Robert and Elizabeth (Landon-Willis) Carter, of "Corotoman." He served as a Burgess, 1736-48-64; as Col. of King George Co. Militia; m. (first) 1728, Mary Walker, dau. of Joseph Walker; (second) 1742, Ann Byrd, dau. of Col. William and Maria (Taylor) Byrd, of "Westover;" (third) 1763, Lucy

Taliaferro, dau. of Capt. William and Ann (Walker) Taliaferro. (See Byrd lineage.) Issue by first marriage:

5—1. Charles, of "Ludlowe," King George Co., Va., was educated in England, and was a staunch and liberal Churchman; m. Elizabeth Chiswell, dau. of Col. John Chiswell, and had issue.

5—2. Mary, m. Hon. Charles Carter, of "Corotoman," and "Shirley," son of Hon. John and Elizabeth (Hill) Carter, of "Corotoman," and "Shirley," and had issue.

5—3. Elizabeth, m. William Churchill, of Virginia, son of Col. Armistead and Hannah (Harrison) Churchill, of "Bushby Park," and had issue. (See Harrison lineage.)

5—4. Judith, m. 1763, Hon. William Burnett Brown, son of William and Mary (Burnett) Brown, and gr.-son of Gov. William Burnett, of New York, and had issue.

Issue by second marriage:

5—5. Ann, m. (first) Col. John Champe, of King George Co., Va.; (second) Col. Lewis Willis, of "Willis Hill," Spottsylvania Co., Va., son of Col. Henry and Mildred (Washington-Gregory) Willis, of "Willis Hill," and had issue. (See Washington lineage.)

5—6. John, of King George Co., Va., m. Philadelphia Caliborne, and had issue.

5—7. Maria, m. William Armistead, and had issue.

5—8. Sarah, m. William Thompson, and had issue.

5—9. LANDON; of whom later.

5—10. Jane Byrd.

5—11. Carolanna, m. Dr. Elisha Hall.

Issue by third marriage:

5—12. Ann Walker, b. 1764; m. 1780, Hon. John Catlett, of "Timberneck," Gloucester Co., Va., a distinguished lawyer; son of John and Mary (Eggleston) Catlett, of King William Co., Va. Issue:

6—1. Lucy Taliaferro, m. Capt. James Baytop, of "Springfield," b. 1792; d. 1860; he served with distinction in War of 1812; son of Capt. Thomas and Sarah (Booth) Baytop, of Ware Parish, Gloucester Co., Va. (Capt. Thomas Baytop served with distinction in the Revolutionary War.) Had issue.

6—2. Matilda, m. Christopher Morris, and had issue.

6—3. Henrietta, m. Benjamine Waller, and had issue.

6—4. Martha, m. (first) William Banks; (second) Charles Thruston.

- 6—5. Sarah, m. Bartholomew Yates, and had issue.
- 6—6. Mary, m. Col. Robert Thruston, and had issue.
- 6—7. Ann, m. John Field, and had issue.
- 6—8. John Walker Carter, of "Timberneck," Gloucester Co., Va., b. 1803; d. 1883; he was a distinguished lawyer, and served as State Senator; m. (first) Agnes Thruston; (second) Fannie Burwell, and had issue.

LANDON CARTER, (5—9), of "Cleves," King George Co., Va.; he was educated in England, and was a liberal supporter of the Episcopal Church; m. (first) Mildred Willis, dau. of Col. Lewis and Mary (Champe) Willis, of "Willis Hill," Spottsylvania Co., Va.; (second) Mrs. Eliza C. Thornton. Issue by first marriage:

6—1. Mildred Ann Byrd, m. (first) 1792, Robert Mercer, b. 1764; d. 1800; son of John and Ann (Roy) Mercer, of "Marlborough," Stafford Co., Va.; (second) John Lewis, of Kentucky, b. 1747; d. 1825; son of Col. Fielding and Catherine (Washington) Lewis, of "Kinmore," Fredericksburg, Va., and had issue. (See Washington lineage.)

6—2. St. Leger, of "Cleves," King George Co., Va., m. Elizabeth Lee.

- 6—3. Thomas; untraced.
- 6—4. Edward Cleve; untraced.
- 6—5. Frances, m. Josiah Tidball.
- 6—6. Ann Maria; untraced.
- 6—7. Robert Charles, m. Miss Beale.
- 6—8. LUCY LANDON; of whom later.
- 6—9. Eliza T., m. William McFarland.

LUCY LANDON CARTER, (6—8), m. Gen. John Minor, of "Hazell Hill," Fredericksburg, Va., b. 1761; a prominent, influential citizen of affairs of Church and State; son of Major John and Elizabeth (Cosby) Minor, of "Topping Castle," Caroline Co., Va. Major John Minor served with distinction in the Revolution, and was present at the surrender of Lord Cornwallis in 1781. Issue:

- 7—1. John, of Fredericksburg, Va., d. 1862; unm.
- 7—2. Overton Cosby.
- 7—3. Lewis Willis, M. D., U. S. N., and later C. S. N.
- 7—4. Landon Carter.
- 7—5. MARY BERKELEY, b. Dec., 1802; of whom later.

MARY BERKELEY MINOR, (7—5), b. Dec., 1802; d. Nov. 13, 1895; m. William M. Blackford, son of Benjamin Blackford, of Page Co., Va. Issue:

- 8—1. William.
- 8—2. Charles Minor.
- 8—3. Launcelot Minor.
- 8—4. Eugene.
- 8—5. Lewis.
- 8—6. Mary, m. Mr. Davis.

COL. LANDON CARTER, (4—10), of "Sabine Hall," Richmond Co., Va., b. 1713; the tenth born of Col. Robert and Elizabeth (Landon-Willis) Carter, of "Corotoman;" served as a Burgess, 1748-64; and was a supporter of the Established Church; m. (first) Elizabeth Wormley, b. 1714; d. 1749; dau. of Hon. John and Elizabeth — Wormley, of "Rosegill," Middlesex Co., Va.; (second) Maria Byrd, dau. of Col. William and Maria (Taylor) Byrd, of "Westover," Charles City Co., Va.; (third) Elizabeth Beale, dau. of Thomas and Elizabeth (Tavener) Beale, of "Chestnut Hill," on the Rappahannock. (See Byrd lineage.) Issue by first marriage:

5—1. Robert Wormley, of "Sabine Hall," Richmond Co., Va., m. Winifred Tavener Beale, dau. of Capt. William Beale, of Richmond Co., Va., and had among other issue:

6—1. Landon, of Richmond Co., Va., b. 1757; d. 1820; m. (first) 1780, Catherine Griffin Tayloe, b. 1761; d. 1798; dau. of Hon. John and Rebecca (Plater) Tayloe, of "Mount Airy;" (second) Mary B. Armistead, and had issue. (See Tayloe lineage.)

5—2. Elizabeth Wormley, a Revolutionary heroine. She saved the Communion Silver of the Parish Church from capture by Tarleton and his men; m. 1756, Hon. Nelson Berkeley, of "Airwell," Hanover Co., Va., son of Col. Edmund and Mary (Nelson) Berkeley, of "Barn Elms," and had issue.

5—3. Landon, of Prince William Co., Va., m. Judith Fauntleroy, dau. of Hon. Moore and Margaret (Micou) Fauntleroy, of "Crandall," Richmond Co., Va., and had issue.

5—4. JOHN; of whom later.

Issue by second marriage:

5—5. Maria, m. Robert Beverley, of "Blandfield," son of William and Elizabeth (Bland) Beverley, of "Blandfield," and had issue.



Issue by third marriage:

- 5—6. Judith; untraced.
- 5—7. Beale; untraced.
- 5—8. Lucy, m. Reuben Beale.
- 5—9. Fannie; untraced.

HON. JOHN CARTER, (5—4), of "Sudley," Prince William Co., Va.; he took a prominent and active part in affairs of Church and State; m. Janet Hamilton. Issue:

6—1. Jane, m. Edward Carter, of "Cloverland," Lancaster Co., Va., son of Hon. Charles and Mary (Carter) Carter, of "Corotoman," and had issue.

6—2. Landon, of "Woodlands," Loudoun Co., Va., m. Courtney (Norton) Lewis, wid. of Warner Lewis, and dau. of John Hartley and Ann (Nicholas) Norton. Issue:

7—1. Sarah, m. 1831, Alfred Ball, b. 1798; d. 1853; son of Hon. Spencer and Elizabeth Landon (Carter) Ball, of "Portici," and had issue. (See Ball lineage.)

7—2. Edmonia, m. Benjamin Tasker Chinn, of Prince William Co., Va., b. 1807; d. 1886; son of Dr. John Yates and Sarah Fairfax (Carter) Chinn, of Richmond Co., Va., and had issue.

7—3. Ann Cary, m. Robert Lewis, son of John and Fanny Tasker (Ball) Lewis, of Westmoreland Co., Va., and had issue. (See Lewis and Ball lineage.)

7—4. George Hartley, m. Emma Steinrod, of Wheeling, Va., and had issue.

7—5. Edward Landon, of Loudoun Co., Va., m. (first) Mary Arnest, of Westmoreland Co., Va.; (second) Charlotte Catherine Ball, dau. of Henry Waring and Sarah Skelton (Jones) Ball, of Northumberland Co., Va., gr.-dau. of Capt. Spencer Mottrom and Elizabeth (Waring) Ball, and of Major Catsby and Letitia Corbin (Turberville) Jones. (See Ball and Turberville lineage.) Issue by first marriage:

8—1. George Hartley, b. 1865.

8—2. Mary, b. 1868.

6—3. William Fitzhugh, of "Mountain View," Fairfax Co., Va., d. 1836; m. 1807, Lucy Elizabeth Ball, b. 1791; dau. of Hon. Spencer and Elizabeth Landon (Carter) Ball, of "Portici," and had issue as previously given. (See Ball lineage.)

6—4. EDWARD, b. 1784; of whom later.

HON. EDWARD CARTER, (6—4), of Fauquier Co., Va., b. 1784; took a prominent and active part in affairs of Church and State; m. 1813, Frances Toy Scott, dau. of Hon. Alexander and Frances (Whiting) Scott, of "Seven Islands." (See Scott lineage.) Issue:

- 7—1. William Fitzhugh, d. unm.
- 7—2. RICHARD HENRY; of whom later.
- 7—3. Josiah Toy, C. S. A., a distinguished soldier; he m. Isabella Wilson, and had issue.
- 7—4. Winston L., C. S. A., d. May 5, 1862; served as 2nd Lieut. Co. F, Prince William Rifles, 17th Va. Inf., and was killed at the Battle of Williamsburg; m. Maria Louisa Nelson, dau. of Dr. — and Signiora (Brown) Nelson, and had issue.
- 7—5. Mary Landonia, m. Robert Lawlor, of Virginia, and had issue.
- 7—6. Virginia; untraced.
- 7—7. Eliza; untraced.
- 7—8. Christian, d. young.
- 7—9. Robert, d. young.

CAPT. RICHARD HENRY CARTER, (7—2), of "Glen Welby," Fauquier Co., Va.; served with distinction as Capt. 8th Va. Reg. and Major Quartermaster Department, C. S. A.; was a prominent, influential citizen in affairs of Church and State; m. Mary Welby DeButts, dau. of John and Sophia (Forrest) DeButts. Issue:

8—1. Frances Scott, b. 1838; living 1909; m. 1858, Major Robert Taylor Scott, C. S. A., son of Hon. Robert Eden and Elizabeth (Taylor) Scott, of Warrenton, Va., and had issue. (See Scott lineage.)

8—2. Sophia DeButts, m. 1865, her cousin, Lieut. Col. Richard Welby Carter, C. S. A. He commanded the 1st Va. Cavalry. Issue:

- 9—1. Mary M.
- 9—2. Frances.
- 9—3. Sophia.
- 8—3. EDWARD; of whom later.
- 8—4. Richard Henry; untraced.
- 8—5. Selina Dulany, m. John Henry Washington, b. 1822; son of John Perrin and Hannah (Fairfax) Washington.
- 8—6. J. Alexander, m. Mary Henley, of King William Co., Va.
- 8—7. Richardetta, m. Robert Beverley.
- 8—8. Ann, m. Edward C. Turner, Jr.

8—9. Mary Welby, m. William Beverley.

8—10. DeButts; untraced.

CAPT. EDWARD CARTER, (8—3), of Fauquier Co., Va.; he served with distinction as Capt. 8th Va. Inf., C. S. A., and was a prominent, influential citizen. He m. Jane Turner. Issue:

9—1. Rebecca Welby.

9—2. Sarah.

9—3. Mary DeButts.

9—4. Selina.

ARMS—A cheveron, between three cart wheels.

CREST—A talbot serjant, sustaining a shield charged with a cart wheel.

## CARTERS OF HANOVER

The Carters, of Hanover Co., Va., are of English origin, and the first authentic record we have of this family is of "the traditional three brothers," who came to the Colonies in the 18th century, just prior to the Revolution, their English home was situated near the border of Wales. One of these brothers located on the Eastern Shore of Virginia, while another in the Southern part of the State, and the third, which was JOHN CARTER, located at Brandywine, King William Co., Va. He took a prominent and active interest in affairs of his time; he served with distinction in the Revolutionary War, and was present at Yorktown, at the surrender of Lord Cornwallis. His sword is still preserved in the family with sacred care. He m. Mary St. John. Issue:

- 2—1. CURTIS; of whom later.
- 2—2. Thomas; untraced.
- 2—3. John; untraced.
- 2—4. Chanie; untraced.
- 2—5. William; untraced.

CURTIS CARTER, (2—1), of Brandywine, King William Co., Va., b. Oct. 11, 1778; d. Aug. 2, 1850; he was a large and influential planter, and took an active part in public and religious affairs; m. (first) May 26, 1801, Lucy Pointer, who d. young; (second) Jan. 10, 1805, Elizabeth Baker; (third) Oct. 11, 1815, Letitia — La Tellier; (fourth) March 21, 1848, Fanny Taliaferro. Issue by first marriage:

- 3—1. Celisce B., b. Aug. 1, 1802; d. May 13, 1804.

Issue by second marriage:

- 3—2. Eliza Ann, b. Oct. 5, 1805; d. Sept. 10, 1842; m. Thomas J. White; untraced.
- 3—3. Edwin Harvey, b. July 8, 1807; line untraced.
- 3—4. Ann Rebecca, b. April 22, 1809; line untraced.
- 3—5. WILLIAM MARTIN, b. July 20, 1811; of whom later.
- 3—6. Susan Elizabeth, b. May 18, 1814; line untraced.

Issue by third marriage:

- 3—7. Curtis, b. Sept. 22, 1816; line untraced.
- 3—8. Joseph, b. Oct. 4, 1818; line untraced.

- 3—9. Harriet Woodward, b. Nov. 5, 1820; line untraced.
- 3—10. James Milton, b. Nov. 5, 1820; line untraced.
- 3—11. Jesse Woodward, b. June 13, 1825; line untraced.
- 3—12. John Henry, b. Dec. 25, 1827; d. July 22, 1832.
- 3—13. Samuel Parsons, b. July 4, 1830; d. young.
- 3—14. John Henry, b. May 10, 1833; d. July 10, 1833.
- 3—15. Virginia Louise, b. Feb. 24, 1836; living 1909; m. Joseph J. White, of Richmond, Va., and has issue; line untraced.

WILLIAM MARTIN CARTER, (3—5), of Richmond, and Henrico Co., Va., b. July 20, 1811; d. Jan. 19, 1849. He was a large planter, and took an active interest in the affairs of his State; served for many years as Elder of Old Sycamore Church; m. Feb. 2, 1833, Jane Winn Snead, b. 1811; d. 1859; dau. of Robert and Sophia (Harris) Snead. Issue:

4—1. Elizabeth Winn, b. Dec. 22, 1833; living 1909, at Dover, Mo.; m. James Davis Harwood, of Dover, Mo., a merchant, son of Gassoway and Annie Braidon (Davis) Harwood, of Belleville, W. Va. He died at Vibbard, Mo.

4—2. Alpheus Barton, b. Oct. 3, 1835; d. in infancy.

4—3. Robert Curtis, M. D., and C. S. A., of Higginsville, Mo., b. Jan. 12, 1838; d. July 5, 1909; served with distinction in the C. S. A. as a member of Shelby's Brigade; was a distinguished and much beloved physician; m. Lenoir Church Campbell, dau. of James F. and Mary (Fishback) Campbell.

4—4. Laurabelle, b. Jan. 8, 1840; d. in infancy.

4—5. William Henry, of Lafayette Co., Mo., b. Jan. 30, 1842; d. April 20, 1895; served as a member of the Missouri Legislature; removed to Coldwater, Kansas, and was the Democratic nominee for Congress from his District; he returned to Lafayette Co., Mo., and resided there until his death. He m. Ada Byron Campbell, dau. of Robert Glass and Caltha Cotton (Vivian) Campbell.

4—6. Sophia Helen, b. April 10, 1844; d. Oct., 1850.

4—7. ANN REBECCA, b. Jan. 27, 1846; of whom later.

4—8. Edwin Harvey, b. Oct. 20, 1847; d. in infancy.

4—9. Edwin Albert, b. Nov. 17, 1848; d. in infancy.

ANN REBECCA CARTER, (4—7), b. Jan. 27, 1846; living 1909, in Lexington, Mo.; m. Aug. 27, 1874, John William Meng, of Lexing-

ton, Mo.; living 1909; served with distinction in the C. S. A., as a member of Shelby's Brigade; son of Dr. Samuel Thornton and Elmira (Harrison) Meng, of Virginia. Issue:

5—1. Warren Douglas, of Kansas City, Mo.; living 1909; unm.

5—2. Jean Campbell, of Lexington, Mo.; living 1909; unm.

ARMS—A cheveron, between three cart wheels.

CREST—A talbot serjant, sustaining a shield charged with a cart wheel.

## CARY FAMILY

The ancient and Knightly tribe of Cary, derive their surname from the manor of Cary, of Karl, as it is called in the Domesday Book, lying in the parish of St. Giles, in the heath, near Lauceston.

It is recorded of Sir Robert Cary, as proof of his great valor in Arms, that in the reign of Henry V. a certain Knight errant of Arragon, having passed through divers countries and performed many feats of arm to his high commendation, arrived in England, and challenged any man of rank and quality to "Make tryal of his valor and skill in arms." This challenge Sir Robert Cary accepted. Between them a crude encounter and a long and doubtful combat was waged in Smithfield, London. "But at length this noble champion vanquished the presumptuous Arrogonis, for which King Henry V. restored unto him a good part of his father's estate, of which for his loyalty to King Richard II. he had been deprived by King Henry IV., and authorized him to bear arms of the Knight of Arragon, which the noble posterity of this valorous Knight continue to bear until this day." At Torre Abbey is preserved the valuable pedigree, drawn up by the Heralds College, at the order of Queen Anne Boleyn.

The lineage of the Virginia Cary's has been derived from a pedigree registered in 1699 in Heralds College, London, by John Cary, of Bristol, England, gentleman, and Richard Cary, Alderman, of London, grandson of an elder brother of said John. With the pedigree are filed copies of wills, etc., proving it. A confirmation of arms was duly granted in 1699, setting forth that the Bristol branch of the "House of Cary," has for years borne the same arms as the Carys of Devonshire.

Hon. William Cary, of Bristol, England, b. 1550; d. 1633; served as High Sheriff and also as Mayor of Bristol; m. Jan. 14, 1572, Alice Goodall, and had

HON. JOHN CARY, of Bristol, England, b. April 10, 1583; d. later than 1660; served as Lord Mayor of Bristol; m. 1618, Alice Hobson, dau. of Hon. Henry and Alice (Dans) Hobson, of Bristol, England. Issue:

3—1. MILES, b. 1620; of whom later.

3—2. James, b. 1623, came to the Colonies in 1640, and located in New England.

3—3. Mary, m. Hon. Nathaniel Harrison, of "Wakefield," Surry Co., Va., son of Hon. Benjamine and Hannah (Churchill) Harrison, and had issue. (See Harrison lineage.)

COL. MILES CARY, (3—1), of "Magpie Swamp," Warwick Co., Va., b. 1620, in Bristol, England; d. 1667, in Virginia; came to the Colony in 1640; served as Justice, 1652; Mayor, 1654; Lieut. Col. of Warwick, 1657; Col. and County Lieut., 1659-67; a Burgess, 1659-63; Escheator-General of Virginia, 1665; Collector of the Lower James River, and member of the King's Council, 1663-67; died from wounds received in the attack by the Dutch fleet upon Old Point Comfort; his tomb is at "Cary's Quarter," and the inscription thereon, gives the names of his father, mother and maternal grandfather, and his coat of arms. He m. about 1645, Anne Taylor, dau. of Capt. Thomas Taylor. Issue:

4—1. Thomas, Major, of "Magpie Swamp," Warwick Co., b. 1646; d. 1708; m. Francis Milner, of Nansemond Co., Va., and had issue.

4—2. Anne, b. 1648; no record.

4—3. HENRY, b. 1650; of whom later.

4—4. Bridgett, b. 1651; m. 1670, Capt. William Bassett, of "Eltham," New Kent Co., Va., son of Hon. William and Ann (Dickenson) Bassett, and had issue. (See Bassett lineage.)

4—5. Elizabeth, b. 1653; m. Emanuel Willis.

4—6. MILES, b. 1655; of whom later.

4—7. William, Capt., of "Mulberry Island," Warwick Co., Va., b. 1657; d. 1733; Justice, 1727; High Sheriff, 1732; m. Martha Scarbrook, dau. of Hon. Henry Scarbrook, and had issue: 1. William, m. Judith Jones; 2. Major Miles; 3. Martha, m. Edward Jacquelin.

HON. HENRY CARY, (4—3), of "The Forest," Warwick Co., Va., b. 1650; was appointed Superintendent of the building of the Capitol at Williamsburg, and later of the rebuilding of the College, which had been burned; m. unknown. Issue:

5—1. HENRY, b. 1675; of whom later.

5—2. Miles, of Warwick Co., Va., b. 1677; d. 1724; Burgess, 1702-4-6; m. 1695, Elizabeth Cocke, dau. of Hon. Richard Cocke, of "Bremo," and had issue: 1. Miles, of "Pear Tree Hall," m. (first) Hannah Armistead; (second) Anne — Howard, and had issue; 2. Thomas, of "The Lodge," m. Dorothy Philipson; 3. Nathaniel; 4.



Bridgett; 5. Dorothy; 6. Martha; 7. Anne, m. Benjamine Watkins;  
8. Elizabeth.

5—3. Anne, b. 1679; m. Mr. Starkey.

5—4. Elizabeth, b. 1680; m. — Scarbrook.

5—5. Judith, b. 1682; m. — Barber.

HON. HENRY CARY, (5—1), of "Amphill," Chesterfield Co., Va., b. 1675; d. 1750; served as Justice of Warwick, 1727; he then resided in Williamsburg, and was a vestryman of Bruton Parish; in 1729 he moved to Henrico Co., and was High Sheriff, 1733; he later settled at "Amphill," on the south side of the James River, and was a vestryman of Dale Parish, 1728; m. Elizabeth —. Issue:

6—1. Archibald, Col., of "Amphill," Chesterfield Co., Va., b. 1720; d. 1787; Burgess for Goochland, 1748; Justice for Chesterfield, 1750; Burgess, 1758-74; of Committee of Safety, 1774-76; of Colonial Committee of Correspondence of all the Revolutionary Conventions and Speaker of the State Senate from 1776 until his death; was a supporter of Established Church; m. Mary Randolph, dau. of Col. Richard and Jane (Bolling) Randolph, of "Curles." Issue:

7—1. Ann, m. Major Carter Page, of "Willis Forks," son of Hon. John and Jane (Byrd) Page, and had issue. (See Byrd lineage.)

7—2. Sarah, m. Archibald Bolling, of "Mount Athos," son of Major John and Elizabeth (Blair) Bolling, and had issue. (See Bolling lineage.)

7—3. Mary, m. Thomas Mann Randolph, of "Tuckahoe," son of Hon. William and Maria Judith (Page) Randolph, and issue.

7—4. Jane, m. Thomas Isham Randolph, of "Dungeness," son of Gen. Isham and Jane (Rogers) Randolph, and had issue.

7—5. Elizabeth, m. 1787, Joseph Kincaid, of Manchester, Va.

COL. MILES CARY, (4—6), of "Rich Neck," Warwick Co., Va., b. 1655; d. 1708; the sixth born of Col. Miles and Anne (Taylor) Cary. He was educated in England; was Clerk of the General Court, 1691; a Burgess, 1692-93-98-99, 1701-05; Register of the Court of Admiralty, 1697; Naval Officer of the York River, 1698-1709; Capt., 1691; Lieut. Col., 1701; Col. and County Lieut., 1704; Charter Trustee for William and Mary College, 1693-6; Rector of the College; Surveyor Gen. of Virginia, 1692 to 1708; a distinguished supporter of

the Established Church; m. (first) Mary Milner, dau. of Thomas Milner, of Nansemond Co., Va.; (second) Mary (Wilson) Boscow, wid. of Col. William Boscow; and dau. of Col. William and Jane — Wilson, of Elizabeth City Co., Va. Issue by second marriage:

- 5—1. WILSON, b. 1703; of whom later.
- 5—2. Mary, b. 1704; d. 1775; m. Joseph Selden, son of John Selden.
- 5—3. Anne, b. 1707; d. 1775; m. Col. Whiting, of Gloucester Co., Va.
- 5—4. Miles, b. 1708; d. 1756; unm.

COL. WILSON CARY, (5—1), of "Rich Neck," Warwick Co., Va., and "Ceelys," Elizabeth City Co., Va., b. 1703; d. 1772; educated at William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va., and Trinity College, Cambridge, England; Naval Officer and Collector of the Lower James River, 1726; Presiding Magistrate and County Lieut. of Elizabeth City Co., 1740-51; Col. 1751; m. 1731, Sarah Pate —, b. 1708; d. 1783. Issue:

- 6—1. WILSON MILES, b. 1734; of whom later.
- 6—2. Sarah, b. 1735; m. George William Fairfax, of "Belvoir."
- 6—3. Anne, b. 1736; m. 1752, Hon. Robert Carter Nicholas, son of Dr. George and Elizabeth (Carter-Burwell) Nicholas, and had issue. (See Carter and Burwell lineage.)
- 6—4. Elizabeth, b. 1737; m. Brian Fairfax, eighth Lord Fairfax.
- 6—5. Mary, b. 1738; m. 1754, Edward Ambler, of Jamestown, Va., son of Richard and Elizabeth (Jacquelin) Ambler, and had issue. (See Ambler lineage.)

COL. WILSON MILES CARY, (6—1), of "Rich Neck," Warwick Co., Va., and "Ceelys," and "Cary's Brooks," Elizabeth City Co., Va., b. 1734; d. 1817; graduate of William and Mary College; a Burgess, 1758-59; 1762-74; Justice, 1770; Lieut. Col., 1758; Col. and County Lieut., 1762; Naval Officer of the Lower James River, 1760-76; of Convention, 1776; and member of the House of Delegates; a staunch and liberal supporter of the Episcopal Church; he m. 1759, Sarah Blair, dau. of Hon. John and Mary (Monro) Blair. Issue:

- 7—1. WILSON, b. 1760; of whom later.
- 7—2. Sarah, b. 1762; m. Capt. Thomas Nelson, of Yorktown, Va., son of Hon. Thomas and Lucy (Armistead) Nelson, and had issue. (See Armistead lineage.)

7—3. Mary Monro, b. 1763; m. William Peachy.

7—4. Elizabeth Blair, b. 1765; m. Ferdinand Fairfax.

HON. WILSON CARY, (7—1), of "Cary's Brook," Elizabeth City Co., Va., b. 1760; d. 1793; educated at William and Mary College; member of the House of Delegates, 1786; he m. 1782, Jean Barber Carr, dau. of Dabney and Martha (Jefferson) Carr, and a niece of Hon. Thomas Jefferson, President of the United States. Issue:

8—1. WILSON JEFFERSON, b. 1784; of whom later.

8—2. Sarah, b. 1786; m. William Newson.

8—3. Miles, Col., of "Oak Hill," Fluvanna Co., Va., b. 1789; d. 1827; m. 1810, Elizabeth S. Curle, dau. of Col. W. R. Curle, of "Pasteurs," Elizabeth City Co., Va., and had issue.

HON. WILSON JEFFERSON CARY, (8—1), of "Cary's Brook," Elizabeth City Co., Va., b. 1784; d. 1823; graduate of William and Mary College; Justice of James City, 1806, and of Fluvanna, 1810; member of House of Delegates from 1822 to 1823; a liberal Churchman; m. Aug. 28, 1805, Virginia Randolph, dau. of Hon. Thomas Mann and Mary (Cary) Randolph, of "Tuckahoe." Issue:

9—1. WILSON MILES, b. 1806; of whom later.

9—2. Archibald, of Cumberland Co., Va., b. 1808; m. Monimier Fairfax, dau. of Thomas Fairfax, ninth Lord Fairfax.

9—3. Jane Blair, b. 1809; m. Rev. E. D. Smith, of New York, N. Y.

9—4. Mary Randolph, b. 1811; m. Dr. Olando Fairfax, of Richmond, Va.

9—5. Martha Jefferson, b. 1813; m. Hon. George Morris, of New York.

COL. WILSON MILES CARY, (9—1), of Baltimore, Md., b. Sept. 2, 1806; d. Jan. 9, 1877; educated at Hampdon-Sidney, and William and Mary Colleges and the University of Virginia; in 1833 he removed from Virginia to Baltimore Co., Md., and was of the State Senate from 1846 to 1852; m. Sept. 16, 1830, Jane Margaret Carr, b. 1809; d. 1903; dau. of Peter and Hetty (Smith) Carr. Issue:

10—1. Sarah Nicholas, m. James Howard McHenry, of "Sudbrook," Baltimore Co., Md. Issue:

11—1. Juliet, d. young.

11—2. Wilson Cary, m. Miss Dove.

- 11—3. Eleanor, m. J. Brent Keyser, of Baltimore, Md.
- 11—4. John, m. Eleanor Stewart, dau. of C. Morton Stewart.
- 11—5. Sophia, m. John Stewart, son of C. Morton Stewart.
- 10—2. Virginia, d. in infancy.
- 10—3. Hetty, m. (first) Maj.-Gen. John Pegram, C. S. A.; (second) Prof. Henry N. Martin, of Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, Md.
- 10—4. Virginia Randolph, d. young.
- 10—5. Wilson Miles, of Baltimore, Md.
- 10—6. John Brune, of Baltimore Co., Md., m. Fannie E. Daniel, dau. of William S. Daniel, of Jefferson Co., W. Va. Issue:
  - 11—1. Hetty, m. Fairfax Harrison, of New York, N. Y.
  - 11—2. Frances, m. J. C. Ulman, of Baltimore, Md.
  - 11—3. Wilson Miles, m. Miss Lanahan.
- 10—7. Jennie.
- 10—8. Sidney Carr.

ARMS—Arg., on a bend *sa.*, three roses of the field, barbed and seed, ppr.

CREST—A swan, wings elevated, ppr.

MOTTO—“*Comme je trouve,*” “*Sine Deo Careo,*” and “*Virtute exceptae.*” (As I find, etc.)

## CHILTON FAMILY

John Chilton, of Kent Co., England, emigrated early in life to America, and settled in Westmoreland Co., Va.; in 1660 he purchased from John Gerard a tract of land on Curryoman Bay, and called his estate "Currioman." The village of Chiltons, once on his estate, is named for him. He made will Nov. 15, 1706, and names his children Sarah; Mary, wife of John Sharp, of Lancaster Co.; Thomas; William and his son John; John and his son John.

JOHN CHILTON, II., of "Currioman," Westmoreland Co., Va., made his will July 7, 1726, and names his two sons, John and Thomas. A tomb, still to be seen on the "Currioman" estate, marks his grave; it bears this inscription: "John Chilton Departed this life the 11th day of July, Anno Domini, 1726, In the hope of a joyous reserection." Issue:

- 3—1. John, of "Bellevue, on the Potomac," m. a Mrs. Ball.
- 3—2. THOMAS, b. 1699; of whom later.

THOMAS CHILTON, (3—2), of Cople Parish, Westmoreland Co., Va., b. 1699; d. 1775; in 1733 he purchased a large tract of land in Prince William Co. from John Chilton, son of Mark Chilton, who is supposed to have been a brother of the first John Chilton; deed recorded in Prince William Co.: "John Chilton, planter, to Thomas Chilton, of Westmoreland Co., Va., a tract of land on south side of Powell's Run in this county." Later Thomas gave out of this land, estates to his two sons, viz: "Rock Spring," to John, and "Hereford," to Charles. He made his will Sept. 4, 1765; and names his issue Mary Ransdell and her son Chilton Ransdell, Hannah Sturman and her daughter Jemima Sturman, and his sons Thomas, William, John, Charles and Stephen Chilton. He m. 1723, Jemima Cooke, b. about 1707; dau. of Hon. Mordecai and Elizabeth (Buckner) Cooke, of Gloucester Co., Va. (See Cooke lineage.) Issue:

- 4—1. Mary, b. 1724; m. William Ransdell, of Westmoreland Co., Va., and had issue: 1. Thomas; 2. William; 3. Wharton; 4. Chilton; 5. Stephen; 6. Mary; 7. Ursula.
- 4—2. Hannah, b. 1726; m. — Sturman, and had issue: 1. Jemima, m. — Muse; 2. Mary, m. William H. Parker; 3. Elliott, m. unknown. (See Parker lineage.)

4—3. Thomas, of "Currioman," Westmoreland Co., Va., b. 1728; was a signer of the Westmoreland Protest of 1765; m. Miss Pierce; his wid. married (second) a Templeman; no issue. The estate reverted to his brother, William Chilton.

4—4. WILLIAM, b. 1730; of whom later.

4—5. JOHN, b. 1739; of whom later.

4—6. CHARLES, b. 1741; of whom later.

WILLIAM CHILTON, (4—4), of "Maidstone," Westmoreland Co., Va., b. 1730; d. 1775. In 1765 some of the leading men of the Northern Neck of Virginia met at Leeds to form the first public association in the land for resistance to the Stamp Act. The address and resolutions were written and signed in the Old Church. William Chilton was a signer of this daring and spirited protest. He m. 1764, Sarah Orrick, b. 1741; dau. of John and Susannah (Hammond) Orrick, of Anne Arundel Co., Md. His wid. married (second) William Douglass. (See Orrick and Hammond lineage.) Issue:

5—1. Orrick, of "Currioman," Westmoreland Co., Va., b. 1766; d. 1797; m. 1788, Felitia Corbin, b. 1770; d. 1800; dau. of Hon. Gawin and Joanna (Tucker) Corbin, of "Buckingham House," Middlesex Co., Va. His wid. married (second) John Chilton, son of Col. Charles and Elizabeth (Blackwell) Chilton, of "Hereford," Prince William Co., Va. (See Corbin, Blackwell lineage.) Issue:

6—1. Sarah Orrick, b. Oct. 2, 1793; d. Feb. 19, 1865; m. Jan. 10, 1811, Steptoe Pickett, of Fauquier Co., Va., and later of Limestone Co., Ala., b. June 22, 1790; d. Dec. 16, 1843; son of Col. Martin and Ann (Blackwell) Pickett, of "Paradise," Fauquier Co., Va., and had issue. (See Pickett and Blackwell lineage.)

6—2. Felitia Ann, b. 1795; m. 1814, Thomas Marshall Smith, of Fauquier Co., Va., and later of Palmyra, Mo., son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Adams) Smith, of Westmoreland Co., Va., and had issue. (See Smith lineage.)

5—2. Susan, h. 1768; m. her cousin, Chilton Ransdell, son of William and Mary (Chilton) Ransdell, of Westmoreland Co., Va., and had issue: 1. Horace; 2. Agnes; 3. Murray.

5—3. WILLIAM, b. 1769; of whom later.

WILLIAM CHILTON, (5—3), of "Maidstone," Westmoreland Co., Va., b. 1769; m. Sarah Powell, dau. of Col. Levin and Sarah (Harrison) Powell, of Loudoun Co., Va. Issue:



MRS. STEPTOE PICKETT, of Limestone Co., Ala.,  
nee Sarah Orrick Chilton,  
1793—1865

6—1. Elizabeth Ann, b. 1808; d. 1872; m. 1823, Hon. Archibald Atkinson, of Smithfield, Va., b. 1792; d. 1872; served with distinction as a member of U. S. Congress; he was the son of James Atkinson.  
Issue:

7—1. Salina Powell, b. 1829; d. in infancy.

7—2. Archibald, b. 1831; d. 1903; served as Surgeon Major of Pegram's Division, C. S. A.; m. Mary Ann Thomas, and had issue: 1. Louis; 2. Mary Chilton, m. John Larus, and had issue: (1) John Russ.

7—3. Ella Selina, b. 1835; m. James Boughan, son of Lieut. Boughan, U. S. N.; and had issue: 1. James; 2. Louisa; 3. Nellie.

7—4. Marietta, b. 1837; d. 1894; m. 1859, Capt. George D. Wise, C. S. A., who was killed in battle in 1864; son of John C. Wise, and had issue: 1. Marietta.

7—5. Anna Harrison, b. 1839; m. Dr. Charles Briggs.

7—6. Robert Chilton, M. D., of St. Louis, Mo., b. 1841; living 1909; served with distinction in the C. S. A.; m. Mary Landy Bull, dau. of John C. and Eliza (Payne) Bull; and had issue: 1. Chilton, an Attorney, of St. Louis, Mo.; 2. Mary.

7—7. Susan M. T., b. 1843; d. 1850.

6—2. Mary Catherine Simms, b. 1810; m. 1827, Rev. William Fitzhugh Lee, of Alexandria, Va., b. 1804; d. 1837; son of Edmund Jennings and Sarah (Lee) Lee, and had issue. (See Lee lineage.)

6—3. Phebe, b. 1811; d. 1841; m. William H. Day, son of Davis Day, and had issue: 1. William Chilton, b. 1841; m. 1871, Mary Dove, and had issue.

6—4. Levin Powell, b. 1812; drowned in North Carolina; unm.

6—5. William Orrick, b. 1813; m. (first) Harriet W. Carter, dau. of Charles Carter, of Loudoun Co., Va.; (second) Ellen S. Bicknell. Issue by first marriage:

7—1. Douglas, m. Miss Bledsoe, and had issue.

7—2. Harriet E., m. Charles Calvert Stuart, son of Charles Calvert and Cornelia Lee (Turberville) Stuart, of "Chantilly," Fairfax Co., Va., and had issue. (See Stuart and Turberville lineage.)

Issue by second marriage:

7—3. William; untraced.

7—4. Nellie; untraced.

7—5. Matthew Watson; untraced.



7—6. Alfred Harrison; untraced.

7—7. Carrie, m. J. C. Montgomery, of Denver, Col., and had issue: 1. Maud.

6—6. JOHN MARSHALL, b. 1815; of whom later.

6—7. Robert Hall, Gen., b. 1816; entered West Point in 1833; served as Capt. 2nd Dragoons; Major, under Gen. Taylor in the Mexican War; he with others carried the "Flag of Truce" to Santa Anna, which was fired on; he served as Brig. Gen. on Staff of Gen. Robert E. Lee, Army of Northern Virginia, C. S. A.; m. 1845, Laura Thompson Mason, dau. of John Thomas Mason, of Loudoun Co., Va., and sister of the 1st Gov. of Michigan. (See Mason lineage.) Issue:

7—1. Laura Mason, m. 1869, Gen. Payton Wise, C. S. A., of Richmond, Va.

7—2. Emily Virginia, m. 1873, William H. Maverick, of San Antonio, Texas, and had issue: 1. Robert; 2. William; 3. Gustav; 4. Laura.

7—3. Robert Lee, m. 1882, his cousin, Sidney Norton Chilton, dau. of Hon. John Marshall and Sarah (Norton) Chilton, and had issue: 1. Dr. Robert Hall, of New Orleans, La.

6—8. Ellen, b. 1818; m. Dr. Adolphus C. Smith, and had issue: 1. Ellen Douglas; 2. Robert Chilton, m. Joseph Weaver; 3. Channing M., m. Lucy Smith.

HON. JOHN MARSHALL CHILTON, LL.D., (6—6), of Vicksburg, Miss., b. 1815; he was a prominent, influential citizen in affairs of Church and State, a distinguished lawyer; m. Sarah Norton, b. 1822; d. 1905; dau. of Charles Mynn and Mary Poyner (Terrell) Norton, of Virginia. Issue:

7—1. Charles Norton, of Canton, Miss., was murdered by negroes in 1870; he m. Ella Stokes, dau. of Dr. Stokes, of Hinds Co., Miss., and had issue: 1. Poyner Morton; 2. Maud; 3. Charles Norton.

7—2. Sarah Powell, m. John G. Devereux, and had issue: 1. Chilton.

7—3. John Marshall, m. Alice Poyndexter, and had issue: 1. Courtney Frere; 2. St. John Poyndexter.

7—4. Leven Lake; untraced.

7—5. Orrick William, of New Orleans, La., d. 1904; unm.

7—6. Robert Hall, d. 1850.



JOSEPH CHILTON, of Fauquier County, Virginia

1774-1841

7—7. Harrison Randolph, m. (first) Effie Thomas; (second) Margaret Wood, and had issue: 1. Charles Marshall; 2. Howard Sidney; 3. Florence.

7—8. Norton, Major, U. S. A., d. 1860; unm.

7—9. Courtenaye Norton Ellen, m. Eugene Frederick Parham, and had issue: 1. Davidson Hill; 2. Eugene Chilton; 3. Courtenaye Mynn; 4. Sydney Norton.

7—10. Louisa Norton, d. 1867; unm.

7—11. Sydney Norton, m. 1882, Robert Lee Chilton, son of Gen. Robert Hall and Laura Thomson (Mason) Chilton, and had issue: 1. Robert Hall, M. D.

CAPT. JOHN CHILTON, (4—5), of "Rock Spring," Prince William Co., Va., the third son of Thomas and Jemima (Cooke) Chilton; was b. 1739; d. Sept. 11, 1777; served with distinction as Capt. of 3rd Va. Reg., commanded by Col. Thomas Marshall, from April 2, 1775, to Sept. 11, 1777; he was killed at the Battle of Brandywine, where the 3rd Va. was nearly annihilated, after saving the American Army. A diary kept by him during the greater part of his military campaign, recording principal events of the war, is now owned by his great-granddaughter, Mrs. Eugene MacDonnell, of Baltimore, Md.; another great-granddaughter, Mrs. Charles Burrill Ryan, of Norfolk, Va., has a valuable letter written by him to his father-in-law, Col. Joseph Blackwell, describing the comparative strength of the British and American forces outside of New York; accompanying it is a drawing executed by himself of the relative position of each army; he m. April 10, 1768, Letitia Blackwell, b. Oct. 3, 1750; dau. of Col. Joseph and Lucy (Steptoe) Blackwell, of Fauquier Co., Va. (See Blackwell and Steptoe lineage.) Issue:

5—1. Thomas, of Charleston, W. Va., b. 1769; m. Jane Corbin, b. 1779; d. 1842; dau. of Hon. Gawin and Joanna (Tucker) Corbin, of "Buckingham House;" no issue. (See Corbin lineage.)

5—2. George, b. 1770; d. 1852; m. Mary Ellen Ball, b. 1771; d. 1855.

5—3. Nancy, b. 1771; m. Augustine Smith.

5—4. Lucy, b. 1773; m. John Ransdell.

5—5. JOSEPH, b. 1774; of whom later.

JOSEPH CHILTON, (5—5), of Fauquier Co., Va., b. 1774; d. 1841; m. 1795, Ann Smith, b. 1775; d. 1820; dau. of Capt. Thomas and Elizabeth (Adams) Smith. (See Smith lineage.) Issue:

6—1. Elizabeth, b. 1797; m. Conway Spilman, of Fauquier Co., Va.

6—2. Thomas, b. 1798; d. 1799.

6—3. Judith, b. 1800; d. 1887; m. 1822, Isham Keith, of Fauquier Co., Va., son of Capt. Thomas and Judith (Blackwell) Keith, and had issue. (See Keith and Blackwell lineage.)

6—4. Mark Anthony, b. 1803; d. 1816.

6—5. Jane Letitia, b. 1806; d. 1831; unm.

6—6. Joseph Orrick, b. 1808; d. 1879; unm.

6—7. Ann Smith, b. 1810; d. 1893; m. 1830, Edward Johnston, son of Hon. Charles and Letitia (Pickett) Johnston, of Richmond, Va., and had issue. (See Johnston and Pickett lineage.)

6—8. Lucy Steptoe, b. 1811; d. 1904; unm.

6—9. JOHN AUGUSTINE, b. 1812; of whom later.

DR. JOHN AUGUSTINE CHILTON, (6—9), of Warrenton, Fauquier Co., Va., b. 1812; d. 1886; graduated with distinction from the Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia, Pa., in the class of 1841; practiced medicine 45 years in Fauquier Co.; was widely known and much beloved throughout Virginia. The people of Fauquier Co., in token of their esteem, erected in 1887, a monument to his memory. He was a liberal supporter of the Roman Catholic Church; he m. (first) 1849, Mary Chapman Wilson, dau. of Joseph Wilson, of Baltimore, Md.; (second) 1858, Catherine Massie, b. 1828; d. 1885; dau. of John Whitney and Mary Stuart (Foote) Massie, gr.-dau. of Hon. William and Sarah (Alexander) Foote. (See Stuart lineage.) Issue by first marriage:

7—1. Joseph Chapman.

Issue by second marriage:

7—2. John Patrick, b. 1859; d. 1868.

7—3. Ann Smith, b. 1860; living 1909; m. 1883, Eugene MacDonnell, of Baltimore, Md., b. 1836; d. 1902; son of John and Mary (MacCarthy) MacDonnell, of Ireland. Issue:

8—1. Francis Regis, b. 1884; living 1909.

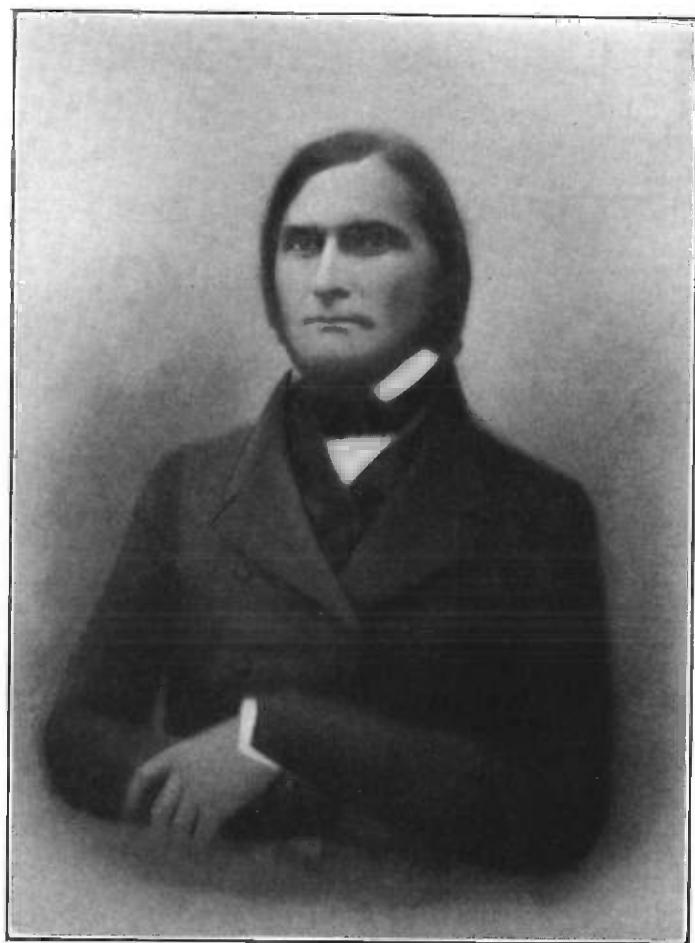
8—2. Chilton Eugene, b. 1885; d. 1885.

8—3. Mary Catherine Alexander, b. 1886; living 1909.

8—4. John Chilton, b. 1887; living 1909.

8—5. Austin MacCarthy, b. 1888; living 1909.

8—6. Edward Orrick, b. 1891; living 1909.



JOHN AUGUSTINE CHILTON, M. D., of Warrenton, Va.,

1812—1886

7-4. Mary Stuart, b. 1861; d. 1862.

7-5. Lucy Steptoe, b. 1863; living 1909; m. 1884, Andrew Lewis Ellett, of Norwood, Ohio, son of Andrew and Rosalie (Tazwell) Ellett. Issue:

8-1. Chilton, b. 1884; living 1909.

8-2. Andrew Lewis, b. 1885; living 1909.

8-3. Nancy Tazwell, b. 1887; living 1909.

8-4. Orrick Chilton, b. 1888; d. 1888.

8-5. Littleton Tazwell, b. 1889; living 1909.

8-6. Massie, b. 1891; living 1909.

8-7. Cannon Fleming, b. 1892; d. 1893.

7-6. Orrick Mark, M. D., of Baltimore, Md., b. 1866; living 1909; unm.

7-7. Sally Alexander, b. 1867; living 1909; m. 1885, Charles Burrell Ryan, of Norfolk, Va., son of Michael and Maria Louisa (Richeson) Ryan. Issue:

8-1. Catherine Massie, b. 1886; living 1909; m. 1908, James Barron.

8-2. Maria Louisa, b. 1888; living 1909.

8-3. Sally Chilton, b. 1890; living 1909.

8-4. Charles Burrill, b. 1892; living 1909.

8-5. John Chilton, b. 1894; d. 1895.

8-6. Mildred Ragsdale, b. 1896; living 1909.

7-8. John Ignatius Massie, b. 1871; d. 1872.

COL. CHARLES CHILTON, (4-6), of "Hereford," Prince William Co., Va., b. 1741; the fourth son of Thomas and Jemima (Cooke) Chilton; was a Signer of the Westmoreland Protest of 1765; m. Elizabeth Blackwell, b. 1742; dau. of Col. Joseph and Lucy (Step-toe) Blackwell. (See Blackwell and Steptoe lineage.) Issue:

5-1. John, of Fauquier Co., Va., m. 1799; Felitia (Corbin) Chilton, wid. of Orrick Chilton, of "Currioman," dau. of Hon. Gawin and Joanna (Tucker) Corbin, of "Buckingham House;" no issue. (See Corbin lineage.)

5-2. Samuel, M. D., of Fauquier Co., Va., m. Lucinda Blackwell, and had issue: 1. Eliza; 2. Emma; 3. Ann; 4. Letitia; 5. Frances; 6. Charles, m. Miss Rixey.

5—3. Stephen, of Fauquier Co., Va., m. Susan Turner, dau. of Capt. Hezekiah Turner. Issue:

6—1. Henrietta, d. unm.

6—2. Samuel, Warrenton, Va., d. 1867; a distinguished Lawyer; he served in U. S. Congress, from the 8th District, prior to 1861; m. 1833, Isabella Roberts Brooke, dau. of William Brooke, of "Falmouth." Issue:

7—1. William Brooke, b. 1837; d. 1863; unm.

7—2. Alexander Marshall Brooke, b. 1837; d. 1861; unm.

7—3. Jane Brooke, living 1909; m. William Hurxthal, of Warrenton, Va. No issue.

7—4. James Vass Brooke, b. 1841; d. 1905; unm.

7—5. Samuel Thomas Brooke, d. age 5 years.

7—6. Charles Brooke, b. 1848; d. 1862.

6—3. Thomas; untraced.

6—4. Hezekiah; untraced.

6—5. Henry, d. in infancy.

6—6. Henry, d. young.

6—7. Maria, m. William Selmon.

6—8. Joseph Warren, m. unknown.

6—9. Charles, m. Mary Chilton, dau. of Mark Anthony and Eloise (Blackwell) Chilton. (See Blackwell lineage.)

5—4. Elizabeth, d. unm.

5—5. Mark Anthony, of Missouri, m. Eloise Blackwell, dau. of Gen. John and Agatha Ann (Conway-Eustace) Blackwell. (See Blackwell lineage.) Issue:

6—1. John James; untraced.

6—2. Edward, M. D.; untraced.

6—3. Van Tromp; untraced.

6—4. Francis William; untraced.

6—5. Mary Emma, m. Charles Chilton, son of Stephen and Susan (Turner) Chilton.

6—6. David; untraced.

5—6. BLACKWELL; of whom later.

BLACKWELL CHILTON, (5—6), of Fauquier Co., Va., m. about 1820, Sarah Beale (Eustace) Gibson. Issue:

6—1. Joseph, b. 1822; d. 1900; m. Martha Wilson, and had issue: 1. Sallie; 2. Edward; 3. Emma; 4. John Steptoe.

6—2. WILLIAM EDWARD; of whom later.

6—3. George Steptoe, b. 1833; m. Hannah Katherine Wilson.

6—4. Eliza, b. 1836; m. Alexander Wilson, and had issue: 1. Katherine; 2. Blackwell; 3. John R.; 4. Frances; 5. Alexander; 6. Joseph; 7. Edward.

WILLIAM EDWARD CHILTON, (6—2), of Charleston, W. Va., b. 1828; d. 1881; m. 1852, Mary Elizabeth Wilson. Issue:

7—1. Samuel Blackwell, M. D., of Charleston, W. Va., b. 1853; d. 1886; graduated at Johns Hopkins University; m. 1884, Nannie Woodard and had issue: 1. Samuel Blackwell, b. 1885; living 1909.

7—2. Joseph Eustace, of Charleston, W. Va., b. 1855; living 1909; served with honor as Judge Advocate General and State's Attorney for Lincoln and Bowie Counties.

7—3. William Edwin, of Charleston, W. Va., b. 1858; living 1909; served with distinction as Secretary of State of West Virginia; m. 1892, Mary Louise Tarr, b. 1866; and had issue: 1. William Edwin Kenna, b. 1893, living 1909; 2. Joseph Eustace, b. 1895, living 1909; 3. Eleanor Carroll, b. 1898, living 1909; 4. Elizabeth Leigh, b. 1901, living 1909.

7—4. George Oliver, of Charleston, W. Va., b. 1861; living 1909; m. 1893, Minnie Venable Noyes, b. 1869; living 1909; and had issue: 1. Joseph Ernest, b. 1893, living 1909; 2. Agnes Elizabeth, b. 1897, living 1909; 3. Pearl Lewis, b. 1901, living 1909; 4. Bettie, b. 1904, living 1909.

7—5. John Savan, of Charleston, W. Va., b. 1867, living 1909.

Coat of Arms as used by the immigrant forefathers, and retained in the family with sacred care.

ARMS—Ar. a chevron *gu.* within a bordure, gobonated *or.* and *az.*

CREST—A griffin passant *sa.* bazantee.

MOTTO—*Terra et mare.*



## CLARKSON FAMILY

The first of the Clarkson family of which we have authentic record in Virginia, is HENRY CLARKSON, of Fauquier Co., Va. He m. Dorcus, of what family is unknown. Issue:

- 2—1. WILLIAM, b. April 3, 1773; of whom later.
- 2—2. Henry, of Fauquier Co., Va., b. Jan. 20, 1775; m. unknown and had issue.
- 2—3. Martha Ann, b. Dec. 20, 1778.

WILLIAM CLARKSON, (2—1), of Fauquier Co., Va., b. April 3, 1773; d. Feb. 22, 1818; a liberal supporter of the Episcopal Church; m. Jan. 9, 1794, Mildred Pickett, b. Oct. 30, 1777; d. March 22, 1805; dau. of Col. Martin and Ann (Blackwell) Pickett, of "Paradise," Fauquier Co., Va. (See Pickett and Blackwell lineage.) Issue:

3—1. Ann Blackwell, b. Oct. 1, 1794; m. Hon. Daniel Morgan, of Kentucky, who was a distinguished member of the U. S. Senate, for a number of years; son of Gen. Simon Morgan, of Revolutionary fame, and his wife Elizabeth Pickett. (See Pickett lineage.) Issue:

4—1. William, of Kentucky.

4—2. Elizabeth, m. John Wilson, of Kentucky, and had issue: 1. Anna, m. (first) John Botts; (second) Thomas Cox, and had issue; 2. John, m. unknown, and had issue; 3. Daniel, m. Mary Harberson, dau. of Benjamin and Mary (Paxton) Harberson, and had issue; 4. George, m. unknown, and had issue; 5. Ida, m. John Rand, and had issue.

4—3. Simon, of Kentucky.

4—4. Mildred, m. Daniel White, of Kentucky, and had issue: 1. Daniel; 2. Henry; 3. Kate; 4. John; 5. Hugh.

4—5. Caroline, m. James Anderson, of Kentucky; no issue.

4—6. Anna, b. Feb. 27, 1829; d. March 29, 1900; m. May 16, 1849, Benjamin Whiteman Wood, of Louisville, Ky., b. Sep. 30, 1818; d. March 13, 1904; son of Andrew and Matilda A. (Fox) Wood, and gr.-son of George and Elizabeth (Whiteman) Wood, and of Arthur and — (Tony) Fox; and had issue: 1. Anna, m. S. B. Richardson, of Kentucky, and had issue; 2. Daniel Morgan, of Louisville, Ky.; 3. Henry Morgan, of Anchorage, Ky., m. Isabela Harwood, and had issue; 4. Lettie; 5. Caroline, of Louisville, Ky.; 6. Andrew.

4—7. Eliza, m. John McMullen, of California, and had issue: 1. Anna, m. John Hays, and had issue; 2. Lila, m. Dr. Perrin, and had issue; 3. Rebecca, m. (first) W. W. Belvin; (second) Hon. F. J. Heney, of San Francisco, Cal.; 4. Elizabeth, m. Mr. Waller, and had issue; 5. John, m. Bellis Hays, and had issue; 6. Beuregard; 7. Morgan; 8. Henrietta; 9. Susan, m. (first) Thomas Williams; (second) Mr. Vant.

4—8. Henry, of Kentucky, m. Julia Wood, and had issue: 1. Anna, m. Mr. Hunter, and had issue: (1) J. Montgomery; 2. Daniel, m. Lucy Bell Smith, and had issue; 3. Mattie; 4. Andrew, m. Lizzie Ranson, and had issue: (1) Bessie; (2) Edith; (3) Julia; 5. Mary, m. J. Lewis Patton, and had issue: (1) Morgan; (2) Julia; 6. Elizabeth, m. Frank Mannen, and had issue: (1) Marjorie.

3—2. Henry Martin, of Fauquier Co., Va., b. March 18, 1796; prominent in affairs of both Church and State; m. Marian Payne.  
Issue:

4—1. Mildred Pickett, m. her cousin, William Clarkson Stribling, of "Mt. View," Fauquier Co., Va., son of Dr. Robert Mackey and Caroline Matilda (Clarkson) Stribling, and had issue.

4—2. Marian, m. William S. Scott, and had issue; lines untraced.

4—3. Henry; line untraced.

4—4. John; line untraced.

4—5. Margaret, m. John Lionburger, of St. Louis, Mo., and had issue; line untraced.

4—6. Elizabeth, m. Daniel Lionburger, of St. Louis, Mo., and had issue; line untraced.

4—7. Ann, m. Hugh Scott, of St. Louis, Mo., and had issue; line untraced.

4—8. Caroline, m. Mr. Carpenter, of St. Louis, Mo., and had issue; line untraced.

4—9. William; line untraced.

3—3. Elizabeth L. S., b. Jan. 1, 1798; d. July 2, 1868; m. Jan. 1, 1819, Dr. Jacquelin Ambler Marshall, of "Prospect Hill," Fauquier Co., Va., son of Hon. John and Mary Willis (Ambler) Marshall, and had issue. (See Marshall and Ambler lineage.)

3—4. CAROLINE MATILDA, b. Feb. 8, 1800; of whom later.

3—5. Judith Mildred, b. 1802; m. William Westwood Wallace, of Prince William Co., Va., son of Dr. James and Elizabeth — Wal-

lace, and gr.-son of Rev. James and Martha (Westwood) Wallace, of Erroll, Scotland, and Elizabeth City Co., Va. Issue:

- 4—1. Mildred Pickett, m. Ashby Chancellor, and had issue: line untraced.
- 4—2. Henry Clarkson, m. unknown, and had issue; line untraced.
- 4—3. Robert, m. unknown, and had issue; line untraced.
- 3—6. Mary Lucinda, b. 1804; m. Dr. Merideth, and had issue; line untraced.

CAROLINE MATILDA CLARKSON, (3—4), b. Feb. 8, 1800; d. May 2, 1887; m. Jan. 1, 1818, Dr. Robert Mackey Stribling, of "Mt. View," Fauquier Co., Va., b. Feb. 14, 1793; d. Aug. 24, 1862; he graduated with honor at the Philadelphia Medical College, and practiced his profession in Fauquier Co., where he was much beloved; son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Snickers) Stribling. Issue:

- 4—1. WILLIAM CLARKSON, b. June 22, 1819; of whom later.
- 4—2. Elizabeth Snickers, b. March 20, 1821; d. June, 1846; unm.
- 4—3. Mildred Pickett, b. Feb. 22, 1823; d. Dec. 1, 1898; m. Sept. 17, 1861, Hon. John Marshall, of "Glendale," Fauquier Co., Va., b. Oct. 9, 1822; d. Feb. 1, 1877; a graduate of Princeton, studied law and practiced at Alexandria, Va., until the close of the Civil War, when he removed to "Glendale;" he was the son of James Keith and Claudia Hamilton (Burwell) Marshall, and had issue. (See Marshall and Burwell lineage.)
- 4—4. Thomas, b. Oct. 24, 1825; d. June, 1846; unm.
- 4—5. Lucy Marshall, b. Oct. 17, 1827; d. Jan., 1828.
- 4—6. Robert Mackey, b. March 19, 1830; d. in infancy; (twin).
- 4—7. Caroline, b. March 19, 1830; d. in infancy; (twin).
- 4—8. Anne Eliza, b. Jan. 14, 1832; d. 1900; m. Feb. 28, 1855, Withers Waller, of "Clifton," Stafford Co., Va., b. April 18, 1825; d. Jan. 14, 1900; son of Withers and Katherine (Conway) Waller. Issue:
  - 5—1. Katherine Harwood, b. Jan. 24, 1857; living 1909; m. Aug. 19, 1876, Rev. Robert South Barrett, D. D., of the Episcopal Church, b. June 9, 1851; d. Sept. 12, 1896. Issue:
    - 6—1. Robert South, of Mexico City, Mexico, b. March 30, 1877.
    - 6—2. Withers Waller, b. July 2, 1878; d. Aug. 30, 1879.

- 6—3. John Baker, b. Aug. 30, 1879.
- 6—4. Lila Waller, b. May 10, 1881.
- 6—5. Rebecca Harvey, b. Oct. 7, 1883.
- 6—6. Charles Dodson, b. Aug. 30, 1885.
- 6—7. Katherine Street, b. Sept. 5, 1888.
  
- 5—2. Caroline Stribling, b. Oct. 6, 1858; d. Aug., 1859.
- 5—3. William Clarkson, b. July 3, 1860; d. March, 1862.
- 5—4. Nannie Withers, b. Feb. 28, 1862; d. —; m. Dec. 7, 1887, Richard Cassius Lee Moncure, of Stafford Co., Va., b. Jan. 16, 1855. Issue:
  - 6—1. Withers Waller, b. Sept. 25, 1888; d. July 16, 1891.
  - 6—2. Richard Cassius Lee, b. May 20, 1892.
  - 6—3. Louis Avery, b. Feb. 12, 1894.
  - 6—4. Caroline Clarkson, b. Sept. 1, 1895.
  - 6—5. Virginia Andrews, b. March 12, 1899.
  
- 5—5. Agnes, b. Jan. 25, 1864; living 1909; m. Dec. 7, 1887, Robert Ambler Moncure, of Stafford Co., Va., b. July 12, 1864. Issue:
  - 6—1. Henry, b. March 21, 1889.
  - 6—2. Julia Warwick, b. May 31, 1892.
  - 6—3. Ann Eliza Stribling, b. Feb. 4, 1895.
  - 6—4. Elizabeth Ellen Adie, b. Nov. 1, 1897.
  - 6—5. Roberta Ambler, b. May 31, 1899.
  - 6—6. Agness.
  
- 5—6. Mildred Pickett, of "Clifton," Stafford Co., Va., b. Jan. 5, 1866.
- 5—7. Caroline Stribling, b. Aug. 30, 1867; m. April 27, 1887, John North Caldwell, of Lewisburg, W. Va., b. July 17, 1858. Issue:
  - 6—1. Ann Eliza Waller, b. Jan. 18, 1888.
  - 6—2. Isabel Eakle, b. March 13, 1889.
  - 6—3. Jane Robertson, b. July 3, 1892.
  - 6—4. Robert Dennis, b. Feb. 7, 1894.
  - 6—5. Caroline Waller, b. April 1, 1897.
  - 6—6. John North, b. Feb. 24, 1899.
  - 6—7. Martha, b. Sept. 21, 1900.

5—8. Mary Cary, b. July 30, 1869; living 1909; m. April 27, 1893, Alfred Joseph Pike, of "Red Top," Widewater, Va., b. Aug. 23, 1865, at Preston, England. Issue:

6—1. Hannah Cary, b. Oct. 23, 1895.

6—2. Anne Stribling, b. Oct. 15, 1897.

6—3. Mary Cary, b. Aug. 13, 1901; d. in childhood.

6—4. Mary Cary, the second of the name, b. 1904.

5—9. Marion Stribling, b. Sept. 27, 1871; m. 1908, unknown.

5—10. Nellie Lee, b. Feb. 27, 1876; m. 1908, unknown.

4—9. Robert Mackey, M. D., of "Mt. View," Fauquier Co., Va., b. Dec. 3, 1833; living 1909; educated at the University of Virginia, and the Medical College of Philadelphia, Pa.; served as Col. of Artillery, in C. S. A., and as a member of the Legislature; m. (first) Aug. 19, 1857, Mary Cary Ambler, b. Sept. 9, 1835; d. Feb. 9, 1858; dau. of Thomas Marshall and Lucy (Johnston) Ambler; (second) July 28, 1870, Agnes Harwood Douthat, b. Dec. 28, 1849; living 1909; dau. of Robert and Mary Ambler (Marshall) Douthat. (See Ambler, Johnson and Marshall lineage.) Issue by first marriage:

5—1. Letitia Ambler, b. May 22, 1861; d. Oct. 4, 1861.

5—2. Caroline, b. June 17, 1863; living 1909.

5—3. Thomas Ambler, b. Feb., 1866; d. Feb. 8, 1866.

5—4. Robert Cary, of Newport News, Va., b. Oct. 5, 1867; d. April 4, 1901; he was a distinguished attorney; unm.  
Issue by second marriage:

5—5. Mary Douthat, b. Aug. 22, 1871; living 1909; m. June 24, 1897, Prof. George Howard Ford. Issue:

6—1. Agnes Harwood, b. Jan. 1, 1899; living 1909.

5—6. Agnes Harwood, b. Nov. 10, 1878; d. April, 1884.

5—7. William Clarkson, of St. Louis, Mo., b. April 18, 1885.

4—10. Henry Clarkson, of "Clermont," Fauquier Co., Va., b. Oct. 4, 1836; served with distinction in C. S. A., as Lieut. in 38th Battalion Va. Artillery, and was assigned to Pickett's Division; m. June 16, 1869, Rebecca Peyton Marshall, b. Nov. 5, 1847; d. Dec. 26, 1898; dau. of James Keith and Claudia Hamilton (Burwell) Marshall. (See Marshall and Burwell lineage.) Issue:

5—1. Claudia Burwell, b. June 11, 1870.

5—2. Robert Mackey, b. Jan. 1, 1872; d. Sept. 2, 1897; unm.

5—3. Henry Clarkson, of St. Louis, Mo., b. March 20, 1877; m. June 28, 1900, Susan Amelia Lawton.

- 5—4. James Keith, of St. Louis, Mo., b. March 20, 1877.
- 5—5. Gray Carroll, of St. Louis, Mo., b. May 20, 1879.
- 5—6. Eliza Jacquelin, b. Jan. 1, 1882.

WILLIAM CLARKSON STRIBLING, (4—1), of "Mt. View," Fauquier Co., Va., b. June 22, 1819, at "Hartland," Fauquier Co., Va.; d. Jan., 1868; m. 1847, in Columbia, Mo., Mildred Pickett Clarkson, d. Sept. 2, 1890; dau. of Henry Martin and Marian (Payne) Clarkson. Issue:

- 5—1. Henry Clarkson, b. 1848; d. 1851.
- 5—2. Robert Mackey, b. 1850; d. 1883.
- 5—3. Marian Morson, b. Jan. 15, 1852; m. Dr. Walter Bruce, of Fredericksburg, Va., and had issue.
- 5—4. WILLIAM CLARKSON, b. Oct. 13, 1853; of whom later.
- 5—5. Elizabeth, b. Feb. 14, 1855; m. June 22, 1881, John Hunton Foster, of "Marshall," Fauquier Co., Va., b. June 18, 1848; d. Jan. 31, 1898. Issue:
  - 6—1. Thomas Redman, b. Sept. 7, 1882.
  - 6—2. Mildred Clarkson, b. Oct. 11, 1886.
- 5—6. Thomas Edward, of Jacksonville, Fla., b. July 13, 1857; m. 1879, Mary Hart. Issue:
  - 6—1. Mildred Clarkson, b. Aug., 1880; d. May, 1881.
  - 6—2. William Clarkson, b. 1881; d. June 19, 1882.
- 5—7. John Scott, b. 1860; d. Feb. 27, 1862.
- 5—8. Caroline Matilda, b. Feb. 27, 1862.
- 5—9. Anne Scott, b. 1864; d. 1887; unm.

WILLIAM CLARKSON STRIBLING, (5—4), of St. Louis, Mo., b. Oct. 13, 1853, at "Hartland," Fauquier Co., Va.; living 1909; a prominent, influential citizen of affairs; m. (first) Nov. 6, 1889, Martha McKittrick, b. 1866; d. 1892; dau. of Hugh and Mary — McKittrick, of St. Louis, Mo.; (second) Florence (Plimpton) Thornbrogh. Issue by first marriage:

- 6—1. Mildred Clarkson, b. Aug. 23, 1890.
- 6—2. William Clarkson, b. Jan. 1, 1892.

(The Clarksons and Striblings, and their descendants, are all consistent and liberal supporters of the Episcopal Church, several of them have Chapels on their estates, which they maintain.)

## COLLIER FAMILY

The Colliers of King and Queen Co., Va., are of Saxon origin. The first of the family to emigrate to the Colonies was William Collier, "citizen and weaver of London," who became a citizen of York Co., Va., in 1670. He later removed to New Kent Co., and resided there. In 1675 he was Lieutenant Colonel of New Kent. The name of his wife is unknown, as are the names of their children; they were probably the parents of

CHARLES COLLIER, of King and Queen Co., Va., b. 1660, in England; d. 1735, in Virginia; came to the Colonies in the 17th century, probably with his parents; he took an active interest in public affairs and was a liberal supporter of the Established Church; he m. Mary —, of what family is unknown, and had among other issue—

JOHN COLLIER, of "Porto Bello," King and Queen Co., Va., b. 1685, in Virginia; d. 1765, in Virginia. His estate was situated on the York River not far above Yorktown, and was called "Porto Bello," in honor of that famous fortress on the Spanish Main. (His two eldest sons served as officers in a Virginia Regiment, under Admiral Vernon in the Carthagean expedition in 1740-42.) He was a liberal Churchman; served as a Vestryman of the Lower Parish. He took a prominent part in affairs of State; m. (first) Elizabeth Ballard, dau. of Capt. Thomas Ballard, who served as a Burgess from James City Co., Va., 1666; and as High Sheriff of York Co., 1675, and his wife, Anna Thomas, dau. of Hon. William Thomas, of York Co., Va., an influential member of the King's Council, 1675, and Speaker of the House of Burgesses, 1680; no issue; m. (second) Miss Gains, and had issue one son, who was perhaps one of the sons who served in the Carthagean expedition; (third) Nancy or Ann Eppes, dau. of Col. Francis Eppes, a distinguished Burgess, etc., and had issue.

Issue by second marriage:

4—1. JOHN, b. 1707; of whom later.

Issue by third marriage:

4—2. THOMAS, b. about 1714; of whom later.

4—3. CORNEILUS, b. 1720; of whom later.

4—4. William, of Surry Co., Va., m. Miss Carter, a niece of Col. Robert Carter, of "Corotoman," and had issue: 1. Carter; and four daughters, Mrs. Townley, Mrs. Mann, Mrs. Miller and Mrs. Welby.

4—5. James, of The Peninsular; m. unknown, and had among other issue:

5—1. James, Jr., of The Peninsular; he m. unknown, and had issue: 1. Col. James, III., of Xenia, O.; 2. Moses, of Green Co., O.; 3. Agnes, m. Mr. Parker, of Garrett Co., Ky.

5—2. Thomas, of The Peninsular; line untraced.

5—3. John, of The Peninsular; m. Margaret Kendle, and had among other issue:

6—1. Kendle, of The Peninsular, m. Sarah Byrd, and had issue:

7—1. Mary, m. Isaac Marshall, son of Daniel and Phillys (Lang) Marshall, and had issue. (See Marshall lineage.)

7—2. George, of St. Louis, Mo., m. unknown, and had issue: 1. Mary, m. Hon. Henry Hitchcock, of St. Louis, Mo.; 2. Margaret, m. Hon. Ethan Allen Hitchcock, of St. Louis, Mo.

7—3. Margaret; line untraced.

4—6. Benjamin, of The Peninsular, m. Miss Cox, and had issue: 1. Thomas; 2. Elizabeth, m. Mr. Ironmonger; 3. Dau., m. Jacob McGuten.

4—7. Mary, m. Robert Carter, a nephew of Col. Robert Carter, of "Corotoman," and had issue: 1. John; 2. James; 3. William; and three daughters; 4. Mrs. Merredy or Meredith; 5. Mrs. White; and 6. Mrs. Phillips, of New Castle, Va.

4—8. Frances, m. Capt. James Scott, and had issue: 1. Thomas; 2. Joseph; 3. Gen. John; 4. Nancy, m. Micagah McGuten; 5. Polly; 6. Milly; 7. Lucy; 8. Frances.

4—9. Judith, m. Capt. James Hicks, of Brunswick Co., Va., son of Capt. Robert Hicks, and had issue: 1. Capt. Charles; 2. Capt. Isaac; 3. George; 4. John; 5. Vines; 6. Sarah, m. Robery Hardeway; 7. Anna Vines, m. Dr. William G. Walker; 8. Joseph.

CAPT. JOHN COLLIER, (4—1), of "Porto Bello," King and Queen Co., and later of Hanover Co., Va.; b. 1707; made will Sept. 26, 1749, in which he names his sons, Thomas, John, and Joseph, daughters Elizabeth Ironmonger Collier, Frances and Sally; and in which he leaves "to my mother-in-law, Ann Collier, of King and Queen County, the part of that tract that was given me by my



grandfather, Charles Collier, of King and Queen." He also names his sister-in-law, Martha Gaines, and appoints George Morriss and David Crawford, executors. He served as an officer in a Virginia Regiment under Admiral Vernon in the Carthagean expedition, 1740-42; he inherited "Porto Bello," and owned large estates in Isle of Wight and Surry Co.'s. He m. Elizabeth Meredith or Elizabeth Ironmonger, and had issue:

5—1. THOMAS, b. about 1740; of whom later.

5—2. JOHN, b. about 1742; of whom later.

5—3. Joseph, of South Carolina; served with distinction in the Revolutionary War; he m. perhaps a Miss Hiliary, and had issue, among others: 1. Meredith, of Georgia; 2. Merrell, of Georgia; 3. Hiliary, of Georgia.

5—4. Sally, m. Robert Goode, of Prince Edward Co., Va., son of Samuel Goode, and his wife Miss Burwell, and had issue.

5—5. Elizabeth Ironmonger; untraced. See note below.

5—6. Frances; untraced. See note below.

5—7. Mary, b. 1756 (after date of will); d. 1804; m. 1770, Hon. Samuel Goode, of Charlotte Co., Va., b. 1749; son of Samuel Goode, and his wife Miss Burwell, and had issue.

(Three of Capt. John Collier's daughters married respectively, Mr. Hutchinson, of Mecklenburg Co., Va., a Mr. Ingram and a Mr. Turner.)

CAPT. THOMAS COLLIER, (5—1), of Charlotte Co., Va., b. about 1740; in 1763; he received a grant of 282 acres in Brunswick Co.; served with distinction in Braddock's Campaign, and in the Revolutionary War; was granted by Gov. Patrick Henry, for military services, as Capt. in the Revolution, 3,000 acres in Mason Co., Ky., on a part of which some of his descendants are yet living; m. Mary Dabney, of Hanover Co., Va., and had issue:

6—1. Benjamin, of Early Co., Ga., m. unknown, and had issue.

6—2. Martha, m. Daniel Osborne, of Mason Co., Ky., and had issue.

6—3. Anne, m. Frank Gaines, of Charlotte Co., Va., and had issue.

6—4. Elizabeth, m. John Ingram, of Nottoway Co., Va., and had issue.

6—5. DABNEY, b. 1770; of whom later.

6—6. Frances, m. D. D. Morgan, of Charlotte Co., Va., and had issue.

CAPT. DABNEY COLLIER, (6—5), of Mecklenburg Co., Va., and later of Haywood Co., Tenn., b. 1770, in Virginia; d. 1844, in Tennessee; served with distinction in the War of 1812; m. (first) March 24, 1796, Patsy Pulliam; (second) June 10, 1802, Sarah Barksdale, d. Jan. 23, 1823; dau. of Major Thomas Claiborne and Sarah (Goode) Barksdale, of Charlotte Co., Va.; (third) June 3, 1824, Phebe P. Elam, and had issue by first marriage:

7—1. Amelia, m. Mr. Jackson, of Charlotte Co., Va.

Issue by second marriage:

7—2. THOMAS BARKESDALE, b. 1803; of whom later.

7—3. Dabney Claiborne, of Haywood Co., Tenn., b. 1807, in Virginia; d. 1843, in Williamson Co., Tenn.; m. 1836, Isabella White, dau. of William and Eleanor — White, and had issue.

7—4. Agnes Howard, b. 1809; d. 1843; m. 1831, William Thompson Collier, of Fayette Co., Tenn., and had issue.

THOMAS BARKESDALE COLLIER, (7—2), of "Oak Hill," Haywood Co., Tenn., b. March 21, 1803, in Virginia; d. July 9, 1854, at "Oak Hill;" m. 1825, Catherine Page Nelson, b. 1805; d. Oct. 6, 1863, dau. of Norborne Thomas and Lucy (Nelson) Nelson, of "Oak Hill," Mecklenburg Co., Va., and had issue:

8—1. Lucy Nelson, b. 1828; m. John Carter Nelson, of Haywood Co., Tenn., son of Dr. Hugh and Polly (Hunt) Nelson, of Columbus, Ky.; no issue.

8—2. Sarah Catherine, b. 1830; d. 1857; m. 1856, Americus Hatchett, of Memphis, Tenn., and had issue: 1. Thomas Brooke, b. 1857.

8—3. Mary Agnes, b. 1832.

8—4. Calvin Tate, b. 1834; d. 1839.

8—5. Virginia, b. 1836; d. 1852.

8—6. Norborne Thomas, b. 1838; d. 1856.

8—7. Dabney Charles, C. S. A., of Shelby Co., Tenn., b. 1840; served with distinction in the C. S. A., in Co. D, 10th Ark. Inf.; m. 1856, Catherine Eppes, and had issue.

8—8. WILLIAM ARMISTEAD, b. 1846; of whom later.

8—9. Rosa Evelyn, b. 1848; m. (first) Dr. John Nelson Swayne; (second) Samuel W. Truss, and had issue by second marriage.

8—10. Henry Barksdale, of Shelby Co., Tenn., b. 1849; m. 1877, Sallie Hine, of Athens, Ala., and had issue.

HON. WILLIAM ARMISTEAD COLLIER, C. S. A., (8—8), of Memphis, Tenn., b. Feb. 12, 1846; served with distinction in the C. S. A., in Co. B, 7th Tennessee Cav. He is a Lawyer and Editor of note; m. Nov. 13, 1872, Alice Trezevant, dau. of Nathaniel Macon Trezevant, of Memphis, Tenn., and had issue:

- 9—1. William Armistead, b. 1874; living 1909.
- 9—2. Alice Catherine, b. 1876; living 1909.
- 9—3. Thomas Barksdale, b. 1877; living 1909.

MAJOR JOHN COLLIER, (5—2), of Madison Co., Ky., b. about 1742, the second son of Capt. John Collier, of "Porto Bello," and his wife Elizabeth —. He served with distinction in the Revolutionary War; m. Miss Cary, and had issue:

- 6—1. James, of Madison Co., Ky.; m. unknown, and had issue.
- 6—2. John, of Indiana, m. unknown, and had issue.
- 6—3. Lucy, m. Joseph Henderson, of Missouri, and had issue.
- 6—4. NATHANIEL, b. about 1790; of whom later.

CAPT. NATHANIEL COLLIER, (6—4), of Dinwiddie Co., Va., b. about 1790; d. 1814; served with distinction in the War of 1812, died in service; he m. 180-, Sallie Williamson, of South Carolina, and had issue:

- 7—1. ROBERT RUFFIN, b. 1804; of whom later.
- 7—2. Nathaniel; untraced.

ROBERT RUFFIN COLLIER, (7—1), of Petersburg, Va., b. Oct. 16, 1804; d. March 3, 1870; m. 1826, Mary Ann Davis, b. 1808; d. Sept. 8, 1892; dau. of Samuel and Frances (Tinsley) Davis, and had issue:

- 8—1. Charles Fenton, b. 1827; d. 1899; served with distinction as a member of the C. S. Congress.
- 8—2. Robert Macon, b. 1830; d. 1832.
- 8—3. James E., b. 1832; living 1904.
- 8—4. Roberta, b. 1834; d. 1835.
- 8—5. Sarah D., b. 1836; d. 1838.
- 8—6. Mary E., b. 1838; d. 1841.
- 8—7. Nathaniel Macon, b. 1841; d. 1870.
- 8—8. ROBERT WILLIAMSON, b. 1845; of whom later.
- 8—9. Frances, b. 1847; living 1904.
- 8—10. Sterling Kennon, b. 1849; living 1904.

ROBERT WILLIAMSON COLLIER, (8—8), of Petersburg, Va., b. Feb. 4, 1845; d. April 24, 1904; m. Mary Little Fisher, dau. of Christopher Fry and Sarah (Hill) Fisher, and had issue:

- 9—1. Mary Alice; living 1904.
- 9—2. Robert Ruffin; living 1904.
- 9—3. Sarah Hill Williamson; living 1904; m. Samuel Gillian Williams.
- 9—4. Christopher Fisher; living 1904.
- 9—5. Martha Russell; living 1904.
- 9—6. Margaret King, (twin); living 1904.
- 9—7. Lilly de Lagnel, (twin); living 1904.
- 9—8. Charles Fenton; living 1904.
- 9—9. Estell de Lagnel; living 1904.
- 9—10. Russell Wallace; living 1904.

THOMAS COLLIER, (4—2), of "Wyanoke," Charles City Co., Va., b. about 1714; the son of John Collier, of "Porto Bello," by his third wife, Nancy Eppes. He was a liberal supporter of the Established Church; June 16, 1738, he took up a tract of land in Charles City Co.; m. Rebecca —, believed to have been a daughter of George Hunt, of Charles City Co., Va., and had issue:

- 5—1. REBECCA, b. about 1734; of whom later.
- 5—2. Elizabeth, m. Robert Harrison, of Charles City Co., Va., son of Hon. Benjamin and Ann (Carter) Harrison, of "Berkley," and had issue. (See Harrison and Carter lineage.)
- 5—3. Ann, who is believed to have been the first wife of William Christian, of Charles City Co., Va., and had issue.

REBECCA COLLIER, (5—1), b. about 1734; the eldest daughter and administrator of Thomas Collier, of Charles City Co., Va. She m. (first) Mr. Jones, of Charles City Co., Va.; (second) about 1752, John Minge, of "Weynoke," Charles City Co., Va., who served as Justice of Charles City Co., as early as 1737; son of Robert Minge, of "Weynoke," who purchased this ancestral home in 1765; and gr.-son of Hon. James Minge, of James City Co., who served as Clerk, etc., and his wife, Amanda Harrison; and gt.-gr.-son of Hon. James Minge, of Martin Brandon Parish, Charles City Co. (now Prince George Co.), Va., who came to the Colony in the 17th century from Wales. He owned the estate of "Brandon," on the James River, and made the graveyard there; he served as Clerk of

the General Assembly in 1673; as a Burgess in 1676; and was a staunch friend of Nathaniel Bacon, "The Rebel;" also gt.-gr.-son of Robert Harrison, of York Co., Va.; and had issue:

- 6—1. DAVID, b. about 1753; of whom later.
- 6—2. John; untraced.

DAVID MINGE, (6—1), of "Weynoke," Charles City Co., Va., b. about 1753; made will May 16, 1779; probated Nov. 7, 1781; he was a man of large estate, and prominent in affairs of Church and State; he m. Christiana Shields, b. Dec. 23, 1745; dau. of Col. James Shields, of York Co., Va., who was appointed Surveyor, 1744; and his wife, Anne (Marot) Inglis, wid. of James Inglis, and dau. of Jean Marot, who came to Virginia in the Huguenot emigration in 1700, and gr.-dau. of James Shields, of Williamsburg, Va., and his wife Hannah —. Christiana (Shields) Minge; m. (second) Collier Harrison, son of Robert and Elizabeth (Collier) Harrison. (See Harrison and Shields lineage.) Issue:

- 7—1. JOHN; of whom later.

7—2. George Hunt, of "The Row," Charles City Co., Va., to whom his father left by his will "The Row" and all his North Carolina land and stocks of every kind thereon, with 50 negro slaves; made will in 1808; m. Frances Dandridge, dau. of Hon. Bartholomew and Mary (Burbidge) Dandridge, of New Kent Co., Va., and gr.-dau. of Col. John and Frances (Jones) Dandridge, of New Kent Co., and of Julius King Burbidge and had issue:

- 8—1. Martha Dandridge, m. Dr. Nathaniel Harrison, of "Paddock," Prince George Co., Va., son of Benjamin and — (Turnbull) Harrison, and had issue. (See Harrison lineage.)
- 8—2. Mary; untraced.
- 8—3. David; untraced.
- 8—4. George Hunt; untraced.

7—3. Rebecca Jones, m. John Dandridge, of New Kent Co., Va., b. 176-; d. 1799; son of Hon. Bartholomew and Mary (Burbridge) Dandridge, of New Kent Co., Va., and had issue.

7—4. Ann Shields, d. unm.; will probated 1800, in Charles City Co.

7—5. Judith Bray, b. between 1779 and 1781; m. Major Edmund Christian, of "Craigton," Henrico Co., Va., son of Hon. William Christian, of "Cherry Bottom," Charles City Co., Va., and his first wife, Elizabeth Collier, and had issue.

JOHN MINGE, (7—1), of "Weynoke," Charles City Co., Va., b. about 1771; was a minor in 1779; he inherited by his father's will all his lands in Weynoke Parish, including Killiwan, Harvey's Mile's, Collier's and other lands adjoining, with slaves, chariot, horses, etc. He was a prominent citizen in affairs of Church and State; m. (first) June 6, 1795, Sarah Harrison, dau. of Hon. Benjamin and Elizabeth (Bassett) Harrison, of "Berkley;" (second) Aug. 12, 1812, Sarah Short (Stewart) Lightfoot, wid. of William Lightfoot, of "Cabin Point," Charles City Co., and dau. of Hon. — Stewart, and his wife, Elizabeth Cocke, dau. of William and Sarah (Short) Cocke. (See Harrison, Bassett and Lightfoot lineage.) Issue by first marriage:

8—1. John, M. D., of Mobile, Ala., b. Sept. 10, 1796, in Virginia; removed to Alabama in 1836; m. Mary Adams, dau. of Dr. John and Margaret (Winston) Adams, of Richmond, Va. (See Adams lineage.)

8—2. William Henry, b. Dec. 3, 1797.

8—3. COLLIER HARRISON, b. Nov. 17, 1799; of whom later.

8—4. Benjamin Carter, b. Aug. 20, 1801; m. Jane Atkinson.

8—5. Christiana, b. Feb. 1, 1803.

8—6. Elizabeth Collier Harrison, b. April 7, 1804.

8—7. George Hunt, of "Weynoke," Marengo Co., Ala., (twin), b. Nov. 19, 1805, in Virginia; removed to Alabama in 1836; m. Mary Harrison, dau. of Benjamin Carter and Elizabeth Collier (Harrison) Harrison, of Charles City Co., Va. (See Harrison lineage.) Issue:

9—1. Elizabeth Collier Harrison, m. Joseph Selden, of "Westover," Charles City Co., Va.

8—8. Anna Mercer, (twin), b. Nov. 19, 1805; d. young.

8—9. James, b. May 7, 1807.

8—10. Anna Mercer, b. Jan. 19, 1809; m. David Dunlop, of Petersburg, Va.

8—11. David, of Marengo Co., Ala., b. Dec. 15, 1811, in Virginia; removed in 1836 to Alabama; m. Elvira Adams, dau. of Dr. John and Margaret (Winston) Adams, of Richmond, Va. (See Adams lineage.)

Issue by second marriage:

8—12. Sarah Melville, b. Sept. 10, 1813; m. 1831, Robert Buckner Bolling, of Petersburg, Va., son of Robert and Mary Burton

(Bolling) Bolling, of "Center Hill," and had issue. (See Bolling lineage.)

8—13. Ann Eliza, b. April 10, 1817; m. Hugh Nelson, of Petersburg, Va.

8—14. Mary Christiana, b. May 6, 1819.

COLLIER HARRISON MINGE, (8—3), of Mobile, Ala., b. Nov. 17, 1799, at "Weynoke," Charles City Co., Va.; removed to Alabama in 1836, and soon became one of the prominent, influential citizens of that state, as his forefathers had been in the Old Dominion. He m. 1827 in Charles City Co., Va., Anna Maria Ladd, of "Montpelier," Charles City Co., Va., and had issue:

9—1. Jane Oliver, m. Aug. 17, 1828.

9—2. William Henry Harrison, b. Oct. 26, 1830.

9—3. Sally Harrison, b. March 28, 1833; d. young; m. Gen. George E. Pickett, U. S. A. and C. S. A., son of Col. Robert and Mary (Johnston) Pickett, of Richmond, Va.; no issue. (See Pickett lineage.)

9—4. Sybilla Morris, b. Nov. 17, 1835.

9—5. Anna Maria, b. Sept. 22, 1838.

9—6. COLLIER HARRISON, b. Jan. 19, 1845; of whom later.

COLLIER HARRISON MINGE, (9—6), of Mobile, Ala., and "Weyanoke," Mississippi City, Miss., b. Jan. 19, 1845; living 1909; m. Jan. 9, 1878, Eva Ingersoll, dau. of Col. Andrew Jackson Ingersoll, of Mobile, Ala., and had issue:

10—1. Collier Harrison, Jr., of Shreveport, La., living 1909; m. (first) Theo Vance, of Shreveport, La.; (second) Madie Diggett, of Chicago, Ill., and had issue:

11—1. Collier Harrison, III., b. 1903; living 1909.

10—2. Ethel Ingersoll, living 1909; m. Richard Montague Walford, of Liverpool, England, now residing in Mobile, Ala., and had issue:

11—1. Richard Montague, Jr., living 1909.

10—3. Mary Ingersoll, living 1909.

10—4. Jennie Dixie, living 1909.

COL. CORNELIUS COLLIER, (4—3), of Virginia and South Carolina, b. 1720, at "Porto Bello," King and Queen Co., Va.; d. 1810, in Abbeville District, S. C.; in 1750 he located in Lunenburg Co., Va. (that portion of the county that was created into Charlotte);

took an active part in public affairs; was a liberal supporter of the Episcopal Church, and a zealous patriot, defending the rights of the Colonies. Tarleton, during his raid of 1776, occupied the Collier home. In 1802 he removed to Abbeville District, S. C.; was a large land holder, owning estates in Virginia, South Carolina, Georgia and Alabama; m. 1754, Elizabeth Wyatt, dau. of Capt. John and Elizabeth — Wyatt, of Gloucester Co., Va. (See Wyatt lineage.) Issue:

5—1. John, of Columbus, Ga., who served with distinction in the Revolution; and was a consistent Churchman; m. (first) Peggy Tyler; (second) Lucinda Glover, and had issue: 1. Dr. William, m. Sarah German; 2. Edward Wyatt, of Augusta, Ga., m. Lucy Ley; lines untraced.

5—2. JAMES, b. Oct. 13, 1757; of whom later.

5—3. Wyatt, who served with distinction in the Revolution, and was killed at the Battle of Eutaw Springs; unm.

5—4. William, who served with distinction in the Revolution; untraced.

5—5. Edward, of Augusta, Ga.; untraced.

5—6. Nancy Wyatt, m. Joshua Hill, of Virginia, and who was the mother of Hon. Y. Hill, of La Grange, Ga., a distinguished lawyer; and the grandmother of Hon. Joshua Hill, of Madison, who represented his state in the U. S. Congress and Senate; lines untraced.

COL. JAMES COLLIER, (5—2), of Madison Co., Ala., b. Oct. 13, 1757, in Lunenburg Co., Va.; d. 1832, in Madison Co., Ala.; served with distinction in the Revolutionary War, as Sergeant of Cavalry, in Capt. Philip Taliferro's Co., 2nd Va. Reg. He received a saber cut across his cheek, which disfigured him through life. He was a supporter of the Episcopal Church; a large land holder, owning estates in Georgia and Alabama, and a man of great wealth and prominence. He m. July 3, 1788, Elizabeth Bouldin, b. Dec. 9, 1762; d. 1840; dau. of Hon. James and Sally (Watkins) Bouldin, of Charlotte Co., Va. (See Bouldin lineage.) Issue:

6—1. Bouldin, of Morgan Co., Ala., b. 1789; m. Sarah Slaughter, dau. of — and Elizabeth (Blackwell) Slaughter. (See Slaughter lineage.) Issue:

7—1. Sally, living 1909; m. (first) Heywood Jones; (second) Mr. Maury, and has issue living in Texas; untraced.

7—2. Elizabeth, m. George Wilkerson, of Texas, son of Judge — and Alice (Blackwell) Wilkerson. (See Blackwell lineage.)



6—2. Wyatt, of Florence, Ala., b. Aug. 19, 1791; d. Oct. 6, 1856; took an active interest in affairs of State, and was a staunch supporter of the Presbyterian Church; m. April 2, 1828, Janet Walker, dau. of James Walker, of Scotland. (Their descendants are staunch Presbyterians.) Issue:

7—1. James William, b. March 29, 1829; d. 1833.

7—2. Clara Adeline, b. Nov. 13, 1834; living 1909, in Nashville, Tenn.; m. Nov. 2, 1858, William Simpson, C. S. A., of Florence, Ala., deceased; and had issue: 1. William, of Nashville, Tenn.; living 1909; unm.; 2. Robert Tenant, of Florence, Ala., d. 1906; unm.

7—3. Mary Elizabeth, b. July 14, 1837; living 1909, in Nashville, Tenn.; m. (first) Oct. 2, 1855, Nelson Kavanaugh Maguire, of Maury Co., Tenn., deceased; (second) 1888, Col. Arthur S. Colyar, of Nashville, Tenn., b. June 23, 1818; d. Dec. 13, 1907; he served as a member of the Confederate Congress, and was a distinguished lawyer, editor and writer; his "Life and Times of Gen. Jackson," was published in his 85th year, just five years before his death; he m. (first) Agnes Erskine Estill. He was the son of Alexander and Kate (Sherrill) Colyar; no issue.

7—4. Martha Jane, b. Aug. 1, 1841; d. May 22, 1908; m. Sept. 2, 1861, Hon. Robert Tenant Simpson, C. S. A., of Florence, Ala., living 1909, the present Justice of the Supreme Court of Alabama; and had issue: 1. Robert Tenant, Jr., of Florence, Ala., living 1909, m. unknown, and had issue: 2. Mary, living 1909, m. Fred Johnston, of Florence, Ala., living 1909, and had issue; 3. Janet, living in 1909; unm.

7—5. Janet Walker, b. June 15, 1842; living 1909, in Jersey City, N. J.; m. Feb. 19, 1868, Z. Newton Estes, C. S. A., of Memphis, Tenn., d. 1904; he was for many years a prominent commission merchant. Issue:

8—1. Wyatt Collier, of Shreveport, La., living 1909; a graduate of Yale; m. 1892, Evelyn Peters, dau. of Hon. George M. Peters, of Memphis, Tenn., and has issue: 1. Katherine, living 1909.

8—2. Janet Walker, living 1909; m. 1899, Hon. Charles Hendrickson, Jr., of Jersey City, N. J., living 1909; and has issue: 1. Charles, living 1909; 2. Janet, living 1909.

8—3. Z. Newton, Jr., of Memphis, Tenn., living 1909; a graduate of the University of Virginia, a distinguished lawyer, and at present Attorney General; unm.



MRS. WILLIAM HENRY PICKETT, of Batesville, Ark.,  
nee Amy Raines Collier  
1830-1885

8—4. Evelyn, living 1909; m. 1909, Richard Henderson, of Brooklyn, N. Y., living 1909.

8—5. Edith, living 1909, in Jersey City, N. J.; unm.

7—6. Alice Walker, b. Aug. 5, 1845; d. Oct., 1904; unm.

7—7. Kate, b. Feb., 1850; d. May, 1853.

6—3. Martha, b. Aug. 29, 1793; m. William A. Slaughter, and had issue; untraced.

6—4. James Bouldin, M. D., of Morgan Co., Ala., b. June 16, 1795; m. unknown. His wid. m. (second) Mr. Davis. Issue:

7—1. John, d. unm.

7—2. Edward, m. unknown, and had issue.

7—3. Anne, m. Wyatt Blackwell, of Morgan Co., Ala., son of William Henry and Eliza (Collier) Blackwell, and had issue. (See Blackwell lineage.)

7—4. Martha, m. Mr. Troope, of Morgan Co., Ala., and had issue; untraced.

7—5. Elizabeth, m. Charles Johnston, of Morgan Co., Ala., and had issue: 1. Emma, m. Dr. Benjamin Cross, of Decatur, Ala., and had issue; 2. Thomas, m. unknown, and had issue; 3. Charles L., who for many years was Treasurer of the M. & C. R. R.; he m. Kate Hanson, and had issue; line untraced.

6—5. Eliza Wyatt, b. May 25, 1797; m. William Henry Blackwell, of Morgan Co., Ala., son of Capt. Samuel and Elizabeth (Tyler) Blackwell, and had issue. (See Blackwell lineage.)

6—6. William Edward, of Madison Co., Ala., b. Aug. 10, 1799; d. 1833; he took an active interest in public affairs; was a liberal supporter of the Episcopal Church; and was a large land and slave holder, a man of great wealth and prominence; he m. (first) 1825, Emily Stewart, b. June 10, 1807; d. 1826; dau. of Robert and Amy Goodwyn (Raines) Stewart, of Virginia, Georgia and Alabama; (second) 1829, his sister-in-law, Ophelia Jane (Stewart) Slaughter, b. Feb. 14, 1803; d. Jan., 1832; wid. of Lawrence Smith Slaughter, of "Elyton," Jefferson Co., Ala. (See Stewart, Raines and Slaughter lineage.) Issue by first marriage:

7—1. Emily, b. 1826; d. prior to 1829.

Issue by second marriage:

7—2. Amy Raines, b. Oct. 8, 1830; d. July 1, 1885; m. March 13, 1850, Dr. William Henry Pickett, of Alabama, Tennessee and Arkansas, b. Dec. 22, 1826; d. Feb. 6, 1890; son of Steptoe and

Sarah Orrick (Chilton) Pickett, of Virginia and Alabama, and had issue. (See Pickett and Chilton lineage.)

6—7. Henry Watkins, Gov., of Tuscaloosa, Ala., b. Jan. 16, 1801; educated in North Carolina and Tennessee, admitted to the Bar, 1823; member of Legislature, 1827; Judge of Circuit Court, 1828; Associate Justice of the Supreme Court, 1836; and Chief Justice in 1837, which office he served until 1849, when he was elected Governor, serving two terms. He was distinguished as a lawyer and jurist, and it has been said that he did much to give the Supreme Court of Alabama the high standing it has since maintained; he was a prominent Churchman; he m. Mary Williams Battle. Issue:

7—1. Mary Williams, m. Prof. G. W. Benugh, of the University of Alabama, and had issue: 1. Henry, of Nashville, Tenn., living 1909; m. unknown, and has issue; 2. Lizzie, living 1909; unm.

7—2. Evelyn H., m. Capt. W. T. King, C. S. A., who was killed at the Battle of Manassas.

7—3. Sally B., m. Battle Foot, of Columbus, Miss.; untraced.

6—8. Thomas, of Morgan Co., Ala., b. Jan. 8, 1803; m. Mary Dent. Issue:

7—1. Eleanor, m. Augustus Blackwell, of Morgan Co., Ala., son of Samuel and Sarah (Dent) Blackwell, and had issue. (See Blackwell lineage.)

7—2. Mollie, m. Mr. Baker, of Morgan Co., Ala.; no issue.

7—3. Charles, C. S. A., killed by deserters from the Union Army.

6—9. CHARLES, b. Jan. 10, 1805; of whom later.

6—10. Alford A., b. Aug. 5, 1807; d. in infancy.

CHARLES COLLIER, (6—9), of Madison Co., Ala., b. Jan. 10, 1805; d. March 7, 1888; a prominent, influential citizen in affairs of Church and State, and a staunch Southern Patriot. He m. June 19, 1828, Elizabeth Stewart, b. Dec. 16, 1812; d. May 21, 1878; dau. of Robert and Amy Goodwyn (Raines) Stewart, of Virginia, Georgia and Alabama. (See Stewart and Raines lineage.) Issue:

7—1. Emily Goodwyn, b. Aug. 29, 1829; living 1909; m. Dec. 16, 1851, Dr. Samuel Jordan Withers, C. S. A., of Moresville, Ala., b. Feb. 22, 1828; d. Feb. 28, 1906; a distinguished physician; son of John Wright and Palmyra Scott (Jordan) Withers, of Petersburg,



MRS. CHARLES COLLIER,  
nee Elizabeth Stewart  
1812-1878

Va., and gr.-son of John and Mary Hurbert (Jones) Withers, of Petersburg, Va., and of Samuel and Jane (Scott) Jordan, of Botetoure Co., Va. Issue:

8—1. Elizabeth Stewart, b. Feb. 4, 1854; living 1909; m. March 31, 1881, John Henry Peebles, of Moersville, Ala., b. Jan. 6, 1851; living 1909. Issue:

9—1. Mary Lee, b. April 12, 1882; d. Nov. 21, 1883.

9—2. John Henry, Jr., b. May 9, 1884; living 1909.

9—3. Anne Turner, b. Feb. 24, 1886; living 1909; m. Oct. 9, 1907, Frank Tompkins Richardson, and had issue: 1. Elizabeth Stewart, b. July 4, 1908; living 1909.

9—4. Withers Goodwyn, b. Feb. 7, 1888; living 1909.

9—5. Emily Collier, b. Aug. 8, 1891; living 1909.

9—6. Elizabeth Stewart, b. Feb. 1, 1897; d. July 17, 1901.

8—2. John Wright, M. D., of Pine Bluff, Ark. (twin), b. Oct. 30, 1855; living 1909; a much beloved and distinguished physician; he m. April 23, 1891, Julia Scull, b. Nov. 14, 1869; living 1909. Issue:

9—1. Josephine, b. Oct. 13, 1892; living 1909; m. 1909, Henry Spears, of Pine Bluff, Ark.; living 1909.

9—2. Mildred Maurett, b. March 25, 1902; living 1909.

8—3. Charles Collier (twin), b. Oct. 30, 1855; d. Feb. 18, 1907; unm.

8—4. Edwin Bouldin, b. Dec. 12, 1857; d. Oct. 22, 1862.

8—5. Eliza Jane, b. July 17, 1859; d. Oct. 24, 1863.

8—6. Emily Collier, b. Sept. 11, 1861; d. July 24, 1863.

8—7. Ella Lee, b. Dec. 8, 1863; living 1909; m. June 2, 1891, Rev. David Lardner Trimble, of Jefferson Co., Ark., b. Oct. 9, 1850; living 1909; a planter and retired minister of the Episcopal Church. Issue:

9—1. Samuel Withers, b. Nov. 25, 1892; living 1909.

8—8. Clement Clay, b. May 29, 1866; d. Jan. 29, 1890; unm.

8—9. Emily Bouldin, b. Feb. 11, 1868; living 1909; m. Nov. 22, 1888, Stephen Elliot Howell, of Chattanooga, Tenn., b. Dec. 9, 1851; living 1909. Issue:

9—1. Emily Collier, b. April 3, 1890; living 1909.

9—2. Samuel Withers, b. Nov. 28, 1893; living 1909.

8—10. Martha Collier, b. Dec. 6, 1870; d. Aug. 28, 1885.

- 7—2. Elizabeth Bouldin, b. April 8, 1831; d. May 14, 1855; unm.
- 7—3. Jane Ellen, b. June 23, 1832; d. July 17, 1833.
- 7—4. James Robert, C. S. A., of Madison Co., Ala., b. Nov. 14, 1833; d. Dec. 17, 1873; unm.
- 7—5. Martha Wyatt, b. June 22, 1835; d. Dec. 2, 1900; unm. She reared the children of her sister, Rosalie Stewart (Collier) Elliot.
- 7—6. THOMAS HENRY, b. April 21, 1837; of whom later.
- 7—7. Florence Stewart, b. Jan. 13, 1829; d. April 2, 1841.
- 7—8. Sarah Eliza Spencer, b. Sept. 25, 1840; living 1909; m. April 7, 1875, William Snyder White, C. S. A., of Bellemina, Ala., b. March 29, 1836; living 1909; served with distinction in C. S. A.; entered the service in April, 1861; served in Capt. E. D. Tracy's Co., 4th Ala. Inf., commanded by Col. Egbert Jones; was taken prisoner at the Battle of Gettysburg, and remained a prisoner of war until the surrender. Issue:
- 8—1. Emily Collier, b. May 15, 1876; living 1909; m. Dec. 17, 1901, Dr. Eugene Carl Lindsey, of Florence, Ala., b. March 25, 1874; living 1909; and had issue: 1. William Cary, b. Jan. 2, 1903; living 1909.
- 8—2. Elizabeth Stewart, b. July 4, 1878; living 1909; m. Feb. 7, 1906, Henry Walter Neville, of Trinity, Ala., b. Oct. 8, 1878; living 1909.
- 7—9. Charles Ephraim, C. S. A., of Madison, Ala., b. July 23, 1842; living 1909; he owns the Old Collier homestead, of "Myrtle Grove;" he m. 189-, Mary Robertson, of Huntsville, Ala.; living 1909. Issue:
- 8—1. Charles Ephraim, Jr., b. July 7, 1900; living 1909.
- 7—10. William Edward, C. S. A., of Madison Co., Ala., b. Jan. 3, 1844; d. Nov. 21, 1901; unm.
- 7—11. Rosalie Stewart, b. Aug. 7, 1846; d. Oct. 1, 1884; m. Rudolph Elliott, of Jefferson Co., Ark.; living 1909. Issue:
- 8—1. Eliza Collier, b. 1882; living 1909; m. June 21, 1904, Frank Roland Ragland, of Pine Bluff, Ark.; living 1909; and had issue: 1. Charles Wailes; 2. John Elliott.
- 8—2. Charles Ephraim, b. 1884; living 1909; untraced.

CAPT. THOMAS HENRY COLLIER, (7—6), of Jefferson Co., Ark., b. April 21, 1837; living 1909; served with distinction in the C. S. A., and is a prominent, influential citizen of Arkansas, and a liberal supporter of the Episcopal Church; he m. April 1, 1868, Edna

Jordan Jones; living 1909; dau. of Samuel Jordan and Virginia Adelaide (Jones) Jones, of Jefferson Co., Ark. (See Fitzgerald lineage.) Issue:

8—1. Edna Stewart, b. Jan. 24, 1869; d. in childhood.

8—2. THOMAS JORDAN, b. July 4, 1870; of whom later.

8—3. Rosalie, b. Dec. 17, 1871; living 1909; m. Dec. 28, 1892, Robert E. Lee, of Pine Bluff, Ark.; living 1909; a brother of William A. Lee. Issue:

9—1. Thomas Collier, b. Oct. 29, 1893; living 1909.

8—4. Samuel Jones, b. Jan. 4, 1874; d. in childhood.

8—5. Charles Ephraim, b. Feb. 21, 1875; d. in childhood.

8—6. Nelle May, b. May 21, 1877; living 1909; m. Oct. 2, 1899, William A. Lee, of Pine Bluff, Ark.; living 1909; a brother of Robert E. Lee. Issue:

9—1. William Edward, b. Oct. 7, 1900; living 1909.

9—2. Edna Collier, b. June 29, 1902; living 1909.

9—3. Robert E., b. Jan. 12, 1904; living 1909.

9—4. Virginia, b. April 11, 1909; living 1909.

8—7. William Edward, of Pine Bluff, Ark., b. April 4, 1880; living 1909; m. June 26, 1901, Ruby Alexander; living 1909; no issue.

8—8. Elizabeth Stewart, b. June 28, 1884; living 1909; m. March 19, 1905, Richard S. Barnett, of Pine Bluff, Ark.; living 1909. Issue:

9—1. Richard Stewart, b. March 4, 1906; living 1909.

9—2. Virginia Jones, b. June 21, 1908; living 1909.

8—9. Henry Watkins, of Pine Bluff, Ark., b. Nov. 10, 1886; living 1909; unm.

THOMAS JORDAN COLLIER, (8—2), of Jefferson Co., Ark., b. July 18, 1870; living 1909; a prominent, influential citizen of Arkansas, and a liberal supporter of the Episcopal Church; he m. Feb. 3, 1891, Kathleen King; living 1909. Issue:

9—1. Thomas Henry, b. Dec. 12, 1891; living 1909.

9—2. Kathleen, b. April 28, 1899; living 1909.

ARMS—*Or.* a cross fitché, *gules*, on a canton *azure*, a castle proper, with a break in the middle thereof, *argent*.

CREST—On a mural crown *or.* with the word St. Sebastean on the circle, a cross fitché of the first, between two wings displayed, *pean*.



## COOKE FAMILY

One of the earliest settlers of Gloucester Co., Va., was Mordecai Cooke, of "Mordecai's Mount." He patented land in Gloucester in 1652. He and his descendants have always been large land holders in Gloucester Co., "Wareham," "Beechy," "Woodlawn," "Cedars," "Chalk Level," and "Mordecai's Mount" (later known as "Church Hill"), were some of their possessions. "Cedars" and "Woodlawn" are still owned by the family.

It is not positively known if Mordecai Cooke was the immigrant, or the son of the immigrant. There are many interesting and romantic traditions as to the early history of the family.

Among the original patents taken from the land books at Richmond, we find the following: 1,174 acres on Mock-Jack Bay, patented Oct. 2, 1650, by Mordecai Cooke, Sir William Berkeley, Gov., and this estate was called "Mordecai's Mount," and became his family seat. On Sept. 7, 1654, he patented 300 acres lying on Ware river, for the transportation of six persons into the Colony. In 1680 he received a grant of 1,600 acres, for the transportation of twenty persons; at this time Sir Henry Chicheley was Gov.; April 24, 1703, he patented 1,200 acres in Gloucester Co., late belonging to Alexander Murray, deceased, and escheated to her Majesty, Francis Nicholson, Gov.; in 1713 Thomas Cooke patented 300 acres on the Island of New Point Comfort, escheated lands; in 1714, 156 acres on Cappahosick Creek; and in Sept., 1728, 1,000 acres on the north fork of the North Anna; and in 1728, John Cooke, of King and Queen Co., patented 1,000 acres at the same place.

MORDECAI COOKE, of "Mordecai's Mount," Gloucester Co., Va., was a staunch loyalist and devoted to his king and to the House of Stuart; a staunch and liberal supporter of the Established Church; the name of his wife is unknown, but generally believed to have been of the Giles family, as that name is used in every branch of the family, His known issue:

2—1. MORDECAI, b. about 1664; of whom later.

2—2. Thomas, of "Warham," Gloucester Co., Va. He was appointed Surveyor of Gloucester and Middlesex, in 1707, by Col. Miles Cary, Surveyor General for William and Mary College. In his contract he agrees to give one-sixth of his receipts to said College. In 1717 he was reappointed to the same position by Peter Beverly, the

successor of Miles Cary; he m. Mary, of what family is unknown, and had issue.

2—3. Giles, who was the Tobacco Agent in 1714. Tradition says that he was a member of the expedition under Gov. Spottswood, which first crossed the mountain and descended to the banks of the Shenandoah. Since this expedition took place in 1716, it is possible that he may have been one of the "Knights of the Golden Horse Shoe," and was so charmed with the country that he remained in the valley. At all events, the Cookes and Cooks of Jefferson Co., W. Va., are descendants of the Cookes of Gloucester Co., and since we can find no descendants of Giles living in Gloucester later than 1714, it is safe to say that the Tobacco Agent was either the father or grandfather of this line of Cookes and Cooks, for some of the family have dropped the "E." The said Giles m. unknown, and had issue.

2—4. John, of "Beechley," Gloucester Co., Va., m. (first) Ann Todd, b. 1682; d. 1720; dau. of Capt. Thomas and Elizabeth — Todd, of "Toddsbury;" (second) Mary Smith, d. 1724; dau. of John and Elizabeth — Smith, of Ware Parish, Gloucester Co., Va., and had issue.

2—5. Mary, d. 1723; m. Thomas Booth, of Gloucester Co., Va., b. 1663, in Lancashire, England; d. 1736, in Virginia. He was the progenitor of the family in America; he was the son of St. John Booth, of Barton, Lancashire, England, and had issue.

2—6. Frances, m. 1690, Hon. Gabriel Throckmorton, of Ware Parish, Gloucester Co., Va., son of John and Frances (Mason) Throckmorton, and had issue.

2—7. Susannah, m. Henry Fitzhugh, of King George Co., Va., son of Hon. William and Sarah (Tucker) Fitzhugh, of "Bedford," and had issue. (See Fitzhugh lineage.)

HON. MORDECAI COOKE, (2—1), of Gloucester Co., Va., b. about 1664; served as High Sheriff of Gloucester, 1698; Justice of the Peace and a Burgess, 1702 to 1714. He m. Elizabeth Buckner. And had among other issue:

3—1. Jemima, b. 1707; m. 1723, Thomas Chilton, of Cople Parish, Westmoreland Co., Va., son of John Chilton, of "Currioman," and had issue. (See Chilton lineage.)

3—2. Elizabeth, b. 1712; m. 1728, William Pickett, of Hamilton Parish, Fauquier Co., Va., son of George and Ida (Martin) Pickett, of Westmoreland Co., Va., and had issue. (See Pickett lineage.)

3—3. MORDECAI, b. about 1718; of whom later.

MORDECAI COOKE, (3—3), of Gloucester Co., Va., b. about 1718; he was educated at William and Mary College; he was a prominent, influential citizen in affairs of Church and State. He m. his cousin, Mary Booth, dau. of Thomas and Mary (Cooke) Booth, of Gloucester Co., Va. Issue:

- 4—1. MORDECAI, b. about 1755; of whom later.
- 4—2. Giles, of Gloucester Co., Va., m. Miss Lawson, and had issue.
- 4—3. Thomas Booth, M. D., m. Christina Helen Meredith; his wid. m. (second) Mr. Morris.
- 4—4. Elizabeth, m. Thomas Buckner, son of Baldwin M. Buckner, and had issue.

COL. MORDECAI COOKE, (4—1), of "The Cedars," Gloucester Co., Va., b. about 1755, a prominent, influential citizen in affairs of Church and State; a staunch and liberal supporter of the Established Church; and a Burgess. He m. (first) 1781, Elizabeth Scrosby, d. 1795; (second) Sarah Smith Cooke, dau. of Francis Whiting and Mary (Baytop) Cooke. Issue by first marriage:

- 5—1. John, b. 1782; d. 1798.
- 5—2. MORDECAI; of whom later.
- 5—3. Thomas, b. 1786; emigrated to Kentucky; no further record.
- 5—4. Giles Buckner, Col., of Norfolk, Va., b. 1788; d. 1855; distinguished lawyer; represented Norfolk in the General Assembly. He m. (first) Sarah Talbot, of Norfolk, Va.; (second) Lucy Brooke, of Essex Co., Va., and had issue by first marriage.
- 5—5. Elizabeth Throckmorton, b. 1790; d. 1792.
- 5—6. Ann Matthews, b. 1791; d. 1796.
- 5—7. Elizabeth Scrosby, b. 1794; d. 1865; m. D'Arcy Paul, of Petersburg, Va., and had issue: 1. Capt. D'Arcy Wentworth, C. S. A.; 2. Col. Samuel Buckner, C. S. A.; 3. Thomas Cooke, C. S. A.

Issue by second marriage:

- 5—8. Francis Whiting, b. 1802; d. 1888; m. (first) Fannie Thruston Kevan; (second) Catherine Chapman; and had issue: 1. Mary Frances; 2. Alfred C.; 3. James Baytop, C. S. A.; 4. Mordecai Throckmorton; 5. Fannie Thruston; 6. Giles Buckner, C. S. A.; 7. Thomas Paul; 8. Sallie Smith; 9. Robert; 10. Frank Whiting.

5—9. Sarah Smith, b. 1805; d. 1892; m. Isaac Rose, of Portsmouth, Va.

5—10. Lucy Todd, b. 1807.

COL. MORDECAI COOKE, (5—2), of Portsmouth, Va., b. 1784; d. 1845. He was a most prominent and influential citizen of the commonwealth; a distinguished member of the Legislature; Grand Master of Masons; his portrait now adorns the walls of the Grand Lodge of Richmond, Va. He was a staunch and liberal supporter of the Episcopal Church. He m. Margaret Kearns. Issue:

6—1. John Kearns, of Portsmouth, Va. He served with distinction in the Mexican War, where he won the rank of Major. He later served in the C. S. A. He m. 1837, Fannie Bracken New, of Gloucester Co., Va. Issue:

7—1. Giles Buckner, Rev., b. 1838; graduated at V. M. I., 1859; he then read law until 1861, when he entered the C. S. A. as a private. He was rapidly promoted Lieut., Capt. and Major. He served as Assistant Adjutant and Inspector General on the Staff of several Generals, from Nov., 1864, until the surrender; he was on the Staff of Gen. Robert E. Lee. He was ordained Deacon in the Episcopacy, Diocese of Virginia, 1872, and Priest, 1874; and was for years Rector of North Elk Parish, North East, Md. He m. 1898, Sarah Katherine Grosh, of Cecil Co., Md., and had issue: 1. Katherine Grosh; 2. Giles Buckner.

7—2. Margaret Ann, m. Littleton H. White, of Norfolk, Va., and had issue: 1. John Kearns, Rev., m. Carrie Belle Travis, of Frederick, Md., and had issue: (1) Travis; 2. Fannie Thurston; 3. Ella Mason; 4. Nina.

7—3. Ella Mason, m. John W. Chandler, of Richmond, Va.

7—4. Bettie Paul, m. John W. Palmer, of Brunswick Co., Va., and had issue: 1. Giles Buckner; 2. Carrie Mason; 3. Margaret Cooke; 4. Paul.

6—2. Armistead Thompson Mason, of New Orleans, La.; m. Marie Louise Todd, of Norfolk, Va. Issue:

7—1. Marritt Todd, m. Mary Dickson, of Norfolk, Va., and had issue: 1. Richard Dickson; 2. Marie Louise; 3. Marritt Todd; 4. Catherine; 5. Elizabeth.

7—2. Julia White, m. Henry Ashton Ramsey, C. S. N., and had issue: 1. Henry Ashton; 2. Mary Louise; 3. Armistead Mason; 4. Martha Parker; 5. Charles Rufus; 6. Margaret Key.

7—3. Margaret Kearns, m. R. A. Dobie, of Norfolk, Va., and had issue: 1. Marie Louise; 2. Alexander Carson; 3. Armistead Mason; 4. Richard Latimer; 5. Henry Ashton.

7—4. Armistead Mason, m. Eloise De Winter, of Mobile, Ala.

7—5. Mary Louise, m. Dr. D. S. Burwell, of Norfolk, Va.

7—6. Martha Parker, d. unm.

7—7. William Mordecai, m. Eloise (De Winter) Cooke, wid. of Armistead Mason Cooke, and had issue: 1. James Currie; 2. Armistead Mason.

7—8. Fannie, m. Frank L. Grandy, of Norfolk, Va., and had issue: 1. Fannie Cooke; 2. Frank Louis; 3. Margaret Kearns.

6—3. Patrick Henry, m. Olivia Sophie Bilisoly. Issue:

7—1. Antonio Mordecai.

7—2. William Gaston.

7—3. Virginia.

7—4. Thomas Paul.

7—5. John Carroll.

7—6. Maria Elise.

6—4. Robert, of Portsmouth, Va., m. Virginia Russell, of York Co., Va. Issue:

7—1. Thomas Russell.

7—2. Sallie Bob.

6—5. Thomas Jefferson, M. D., of Portsmouth, Va., m. Emily Stockton, of Albemarle Co., Va. Issue:

7—1. Margaret Kearns.

7—2. Mordecai Newton.

7—3. Lulu.

6—6. WILLIAM MORDECAI, b. Dec. 11, 1823; of whom later.

6—7. Augustus Buckner, of Portsmouth, Va., m. Sallie Langley, of Norfolk, Va. Issue:

7—1. Mordecai.

7—2. Augustus Buckner.

7—3. Stockton.

7—4. Sallie Rose.

7—5. Robert Bruce.

7—6. Carrie.

7—7. Virginia Madeline.

6—8. Virginia Clinton, d. unm.

JUDGE WILLIAM MORDECAI COOKE, (6—6), of St. Louis, Mo., b. Dec. 11, 1823, in Portsmouth, Va.; d. April 14, 1863, in Petersburg, Va. He graduated at the University of Virginia, 1843; soon after he moved to St. Louis, Mo., and engaged in the practice of law; in 1846 he moved to Hannibal, Mo., where he practiced his profession; he remained there but a short time, returning to St. Louis; he was Judge of the Court of Common Pleas; as a lawyer he was distinguished, and as a Judge he was noted for his justness. At the beginning of the Civil War, he was sent by Gov. Jackson, as Commissioner to the President of the Confederacy; after discharging the duties of this Commission, he entered the C. S. A., serving as Aid to Gov. Jackson, of Missouri; was in the Battles of Booneville and Carthage; he was later Aid to Gen. Sterling Price, and at the Battles of Oak Hill; after which he was again sent as Commissioner to Richmond, Va., in conjunction with Gen. John B. Clark, and upon his return to the Army was elected to the Confederate Congress, and served until his death. He was a staunch and liberal supporter of the Roman Catholic Church. He m. Nov. 17, 1846, Elise Von Phul, b. Nov. 23, 1824; living 1909; dau. of Henry and Rosalie Genevieve (Saugrain) Von Phul, of St. Louis, Mo. Issue:

7—1. Margaret Kearns, b. 1847; living 1909; m. 1869, Nolan Stewart Williams, of St. Louis, Mo., b. 1848; d. 1900; son of A. A. and Catherine Nolan (Stewart) Williams, of St. Louis, Mo. Issue:

8—1. Elise, b. 1870; living 1909; m. 1897, William Raynand Favort, of St. Louis, Mo., son of Henry M. and Clementine (Dubroca) Favort. Issue:

9—1. William Raynand, b. 1899; living 1909.

9—2. Margaret, b. 1907; living 1909.

8—2. Nolan Stewart, b. 1872; living 1909.

8—3. Lucy Ethel, b. 1874; d. 1892.

8—4. James McCalop, b. 1875; d. 1875.

8—5. Duncan Cage, of St. Louis, Mo., b. 1877; living 1909; m. 1902, Caroline Bisland Cage. Issue:

9—1. Jennie Bisland, b. 1902; living 1909.

9—2. Nolan Stewart, b. 1903; living 1909.

9—3. Lennora Cage, b. 1906; living 1909.

8—6. Genevieve Edmondson, b. 1878; living 1909; m. 1898, Robert Edwin McBride, of St. Louis, Mo., son of Robert and Ada (Thibadean) McBride. Issue:

9—1. Robert Edwin, b. 1903; living 1909.

9—2. James Monroe, b. 1907; living 1909.

8—7. Olive Huntington, b. 1880; living 1909.

8—8. Harry Cooke, b. 1882; living 1909.

7—2. Rosalie Genevieve, b. 1850; living 1909; m. 1873, Charles Loundes Edmondson, of St. Louis, Mo., b. 1838; living 1909; son of Horace and Bessie (Loundes) Edmondson.

7—3. Henry Von Phul, of St. Louis, Mo., b. 1852; living 1909.

7—4. William Mordecai, of St. Louis, Mo., b. 1854; living 1909; m. 1894, Lily Gildehaus, b. 1868; living 1909; dau. of Henry and Matilda (Wulfig) Gildehaus. Issue:

8—1. Matilda Rosalie, b. 1895; living 1909.

8—2. William Mordecai, b. 1898; living 1909.

7—5. John Rutherford, of St. Louis, Mo., b. 1856; living 1909; m. 1884, Margaret Larkin, dau. of James R. and Mary (Chambers) Larkin.

7—6. Sophie, b. 1858; living 1909; m. 1885, Benjamin F. Thomas, of St. Louis, Mo., son of Benjamin F. and Jane (Chambers) Thomas. Issue:

8—1. William Cooke, b. 1886; d. 1891.

8—2. Julia Jane, b. 1888; living 1909.

8—3. Benjamin F., b. 1890; living 1909.

8—4. Henry Von Phul, b. 1892; living 1909.

8—5. John Richardson, b. 1895; living 1909.

8—6. Elise M., b. 1897; living 1909.

8—7. Sophie Barat, b. 1901; living 1909.

7—7. D'Arcy Paul, b. 1861; living 1909.

ARMS—*Or.* a fesse between two lions passant, *gules*.

CREST—A wolf's head, *argent*, ducally gorged, *gules*.

## CORBIN FAMILY

The name of Corbin has been associated with the history of Virginia since the Colonial days, when they contributed services to their country as early as 1657. The immigrant forefather, Hon. Henry Corbin, came to the Colony in 1650. He was a descendant of Robert Corbion or Corbin, whose son Robert gave lands to the Abbey of Talesworth, 1154-1161, in the reign of Henry II. of England.

1—1. ROBERT CORBION, or CORBIN, of England, his son and heir,

2—1. ROBERT CORBION, or CORBIN, gave lands to the Abbey of Talesworth, 1154-1161; his son and heir,

3—1. RICHARD CORBIN, of England, his son and heir,

4—1. ROBERT CORBIN, of England, his son and heir,

5—1. WILLIAM CORBIN, of England, his son and heir,

6—1. HARMON CORBIN, of England, his son and heir,

7—1. WILLIAM CORBIN, of England, his son and heir,

8—1. THOMAS CORBIN, of England, his son and heir,

9—1. WILLIAM CORBIN, of "Birmingham," Warwick Co., England, lived in the early 14th century; his son and heir,

10—1. WILLIAM CORBIN, of "King's Gwinford," Stafford Co., England, lived in the reign of Edward III. in the year of 1332; his son and heir,

11—1. HENRY CORBIN, of England, lived in the reign of Richard II. in the year of 1384; his son and heir,

12—1. JOHN CORBIN, of England, his son and heir,

13—1. NICHOLAS CORBIN, was seized of "Hall End," and other lands in Warwick Co., England, in the reign of Richard III. and Henry VIII. and from this time on "Hall End," became the home of the Corbins; his son and heir,

14—1. RICHARD CORBIN, of "Hall End," Warwick Co., England; his son and heir,

15—1. THOMAS CORBIN, of "Hall End," Warwick Co., England; his son and heir,



16—1. GEORGE CORBIN, of "Hall End," Warwick Co., England; his son and heir,

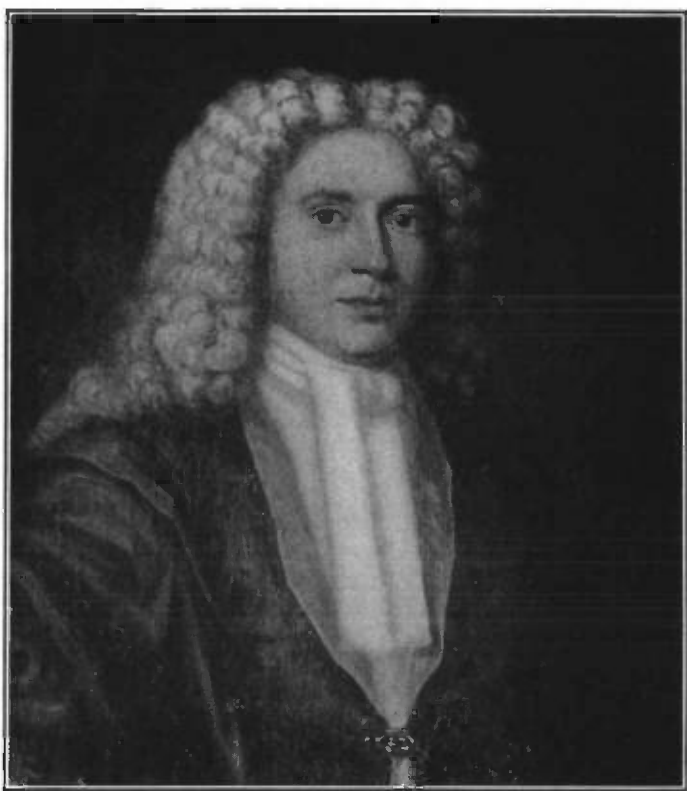
17—1. THOMAS CORBIN, of "Hall End," Warwick Co., England; b. May 24, 1594, at "Hall End;" d. June, 1637, at "Hall End;" m. 1620, Winifred Grosvenor, dau. of Gawin Grosvenor, of "Sutton Colfield," Warwick Co., England. (The Grosvenors are descended from Sir Gilbert Grosvenor, who came into England with the Conqueror; the present representative of the family in England is Sir Hugh Richard Arthur Grosvenor, Duke of Westminster.)

18—3. HENRY CORBIN, the third son of Thomas and Winifred (Grosvenor) Corbin, of "Hall End," was the progenitor of the Corbins in Virginia.

HON. HENRY CORBIN, (18—3), of "Buckingham House," Middlesex Co., Va., b. 1629, at "Hall End," Warwick Co., England; d. Jan. 2, 1676, at "Buckingham House," Middlesex Co., Va. He came to the Colony in 1650, resided first in the parish of Stratton Major, King and Queen Co. (this parish was named by the Corbins after their old home in the town of Stratton, Cornwall Co., England), resided after at "Buckingham House," and it is here that the ruins of an old Chapel, said to have been attached to his residence, are still visible; Bishop Meade speaks of him as being the first registrar of the parish in Middlesex Co., in 1663 (these old vestry books show that the Hon. Henry Corbin was registrar from 1663 to 1667, and that he gave back records to 1657, and that the Corbins gave largely of land and plate to the Established Church); he was one of the Vestry appointed to write to England for a minister for the parish; he was an influential member of the King's Council, a Burgess from Lancaster Co., 1657, '59, '60 (Lancaster Co. embraced for about twenty years the territory that was formed into Middlesex, so prior to its formation, Hon. Henry Corbin was of the former Co.); his portrait, by an eminent artist, in his robes of Office as Councilor of State of the Commonwealth of England, is still preserved in the family, at "Mount Airy," Richmond Co., Va., the home of the Tayloes. He made will July 25, 1675, and left large estates in England and Virginia. He m. July 25, 1645, in England, Alice Eltonhead, dau. of Richard and Ann (Sutton) Eltonhead, of "Eltonhead," Lancaster Co., England. Issue:

19—1. Henry, b. 1646, in England; d. in infancy.

19—2. Thomas, of London, England, b. 1648, in England; d. unm.



HON. HENRY CORBIN, of "Buckingham House"

1629—1676

19—3. GAWIN, b. 1650; of whom later.

19—4. Frances, b. 1653; m. Hon. Edmund Jennings, of "Ripon Hall," York Co., Va., son of Sir Edward and Maragret (Burkham) Jennings, of Ripon, York Co., England, and had issue. (See Jennings lineage.)

19—5. Letitia, b. 1657; d. Oct. 6, 1706; m. Col. Richard Lee, of "Mount Pleasant," Westmoreland Co., Va., the progenitor of the "Stratford" Lees, son of Col. Richard and Ann — Lee. (See Lee lineage.)

19—6. Alice, b. Feb. 14, 1660; m. Sept. 28, 1679, Hon. Philip Lightfoot, of Gloucester Co., Va., the progenitor of the "Tedington," Lightfoots, son of Hon. John and Elizabeth (Philips) Lightfoot, of "Grays Inn," Middlesex Co., England. (See Lightfoot lineage.)

19—7. Winifred, b. Nov. 3, 1662; d. 1709; m. Col. LeRoy Griffin, of Northumberland Co., Va.; he was in the Colnoy as early as 1675; he served as Justice of the Rappahannock, 1680-95; and had issue.

19—8. Ann, b. Feb. 9, 1664; d. 1694; m. 1685, Hon. William Taylor, of Lancaster and Richmond Co.'s, Va., the progenitor of the "Mount Airy," Tayloes. (See Tayloe lineage.)

COL. GAWIN CORBIN, (19—3), of "Peckaton," Westmoreland Co., and "Lanesville," King and Queen Co., Va., b. 1650; d. 1744; he was educated in England, was a firm and liberal supporter of the Established Church; Naval Officer of the Rappahannock; a Burgess; and an influential member of the King's Council, and its President; he made will Nov. 1, 1739, which was probated Feb. 12, 1744; he left large estates in Virginia, "Peckatone," in Westmoreland, "Buckingham House," in Middlesex, "Lanesville," in King and Queen, and many acres in other counties; he m. (first) Catherine Wormley, dau. of Hon. Ralph and Catherine (Lunsford-Jennings) Wormley, of "Rosegill," Middlesex Co., Va.; (second) Jane (Lane) Wilson, wid. of Hon. Willis Wilson, and dau. and heiress of Hon. John Lane, of "Lanesville," King and Queen Co., Va.; (third) Martha Bassett, dau. of Hon. William and Joanna (Burwell) Bassett, of "Eltham," New Kent Co., Va. (See Bassett and Burwell lineage.) Issue by second marriage:

20—1. RICHARD, b. 1708; of whom later.

20—2. JOHN, b. 1710; of whom later.

20—3. Jane Lane, b. 1712; m. Col. John Bushrod, of "Bushfield," Westmoreland Co., Va., who served as a Burgess, 1748-55; son of Hon. John and Anne (Bushrod) Bushrod, gr.-dau. of Hon. John and Hannah (Keene) Bushrod, of Gloucester Co., Va., and of Hon. Thomas Bushrod. Issue:

21—1. Hannah, m. John Augustine Washington, of Westmoreland Co., Va., son of Augustine and Mary (Ball) Washington, of "Bridges Creek," and had issue. (See Washington and Ball lineage.)

21—2. Elizabeth; untraced.

Issue by third marriage:

20—4. Joanna, b. 1720; d. after 1779; m. 1739, Col. Robert Tucker, of Norfolk Co., Va.; his will was probated in 1780; he was the son of Hon. Robert and Frances (Courtney) Tucker, of Norfolk Co., Va.; this Robert Tucker's will was probated in 1722, and he was the son of John Tucker, of Barbadoes. Issue:

21—1. Robert, of Norfolk Co., Va., will dated July 9, 1779, to which he added a codicil Sept. 19, 1779; he names his mother Joanna (Corbin) Tucker, and his brother and sisters, etc.; d. unm.

21—2. Gawin Corbin; untraced.

21—3. Ann, unm., in 1779.

21—4. Joanna, m. Nov. 17, 1762, her cousin Hon. Gawin Corbin, of "Buckingham House," Middlesex Co., Va., son of Col. Richard and Elizabeth (Tayloe) Corbin, of "Lanesville," King and Queen Co., Va., and had issue. (See issue of Hon. Gawin Corbin.)

21—5. Sarah, m. James Taylor, and had among other issue: 1. James; 2. Sarah.

21—6. Martha, m. Thomas Newton, and had issue: 1. Thomas; 2. Sarah; 3. Amy; and perhaps others.

21—7. Courtney, m. Joseph Hutchins, and had issue: 1. Elizabeth; and perhaps others.

21—8. Caroline Henrietta, unm. 1779.

21—9. Frances, m. Mr. Harvey; untraced.

20—5. Alice, b. 1722; m. Hon. Benjamin Needles, and had issue.

20—6. Ann, b. 1724; m. (first) Isaac Allerton, of "The Narrows," Westmoreland Co., Va., son of Willoughby Allerton, and gt.-gr.-son of Isaac Allerton, the "Mayflower Immigrant," and his wife Fear Brewster, dau. of Elder William Brewster, of Massachusetts;



MRS. RICHARD CORBIN, of "Lanesville"  
nee Elizabeth Tayloe

(second) Rev. David Currie, of Lancaster Co., Va.; he was rector of Christ Church for over half a century; he died, 1791-2; he m. (second) Miss Carter, and had issue.

20—7. Gawin, of "Peckatone," Westmoreland Co., Va., b. 1725; educated in England; took a prominent and active part in affairs of Church and State; was a Vestryman of Stratton Major Parish; he m. his cousin Hannah Lee, dau. of Hon. Thomas and Hannah (Ludwell) Lee, of "Stratford," Westmoreland Co., Va. (See Lee lineage.) Issue:

21—I. Martha, m. 1769, Hon. George Turberville, of Westmoreland Co., Va., son of Col. George and Martha (Lee) Turberville, of "Hickory Hill," and had issue. (See Turberville and Lee lineage.)

20—8. Felicia, b. 1727; no further record.

COL. RICHARD CORBIN, (20—I), of "Lanesville," King and Queen Co., Va., the eldest son of Col. Gawin and Jane (Lane-Wilson) Corbin, of "Peckaton," and "Lanesville." He was b. 1708; d. 1787; educated in England; was a most liberal and firm supporter of the Episcopal Church; he and his brothers, John and Gawin, were Vestrymen of Old Stratton Major Parish. Bishop Meade says of him: "He is the first instance I have ever met with who furnished the bread and wine for the Communion gratuitously. He also presented a marble fount to one of the churches, and gave the land on which the new one was built." It is also said of him that he always boarded the unmarried ministers of the parish free of expense. He was a Burgess from Middlesex Co., in 1749; of the King's Council, and its President, in 1750; and Receiver-General of the Colony from 1754 to 1776. He left large estates in Virginia, "Lanesville," in King and Queen, "Buckingham House," in Middlesex, "Moss Neck," in Spottsylvania, and other estates in Virginia; he m. July, 1737, his cousin Elizabeth Tayloe, b. May 28, 1721; dau. of Hon. John and Elizabeth (Gwynn-Lyde) Tayloe, of "The Old House," Richmond Co., Va. (See Tayloe and Gwynn lineage.) Issue:

21—I. GAWIN, b. Dec. 29, 1738; of whom later.

21—2. JOHN TAYLOE, b. 1739; of whom later.

21—3. Richard, date of b. unknown; d. unm.

21—4. FRANCIS, b. 1760; of whom later.

21—5. Thomas, date of b. unknown; d. unm.

21—6. Elizabeth, m. Hon. Carter Braxton, of "Chericoke," King William Co., Va., son of Col. George and Mary (Carter) Braxton, of

"Newington," King and Queen Co., Va., and had issue. (See Braxton and Carter lineage.)

21—7. Alicia; no further record.

21—8. Letitia; no further record.

HON. GAWIN CORBIN, (21—1), of "Buckingham House," Middlesex Co., Va., the eldest son of Col. Richard and Elizabeth (Tayloe) Corbin, of "Lanesville," b. Dec. 29, 1738, at "Corbin Hall," Middlesex Co., Va.; d. July 10, 1779, at "Buckingham House." He was educated in England, and was a staunch and liberal supporter of the Episcopal Church, and a Vestryman. He was a Burgess from 1766 to 1769; and an influential member of the King's Council; he m. Nov. 17, 1762, his cousin, Joanna Tucker, dau. of Col. Robert and Joanna (Corbin) Tucker, of Norfolk Co., Va., and gr.-dau. of Hon. Robert and Frances (Courtney) Tucker, of Norfolk Co., Va., and of Col. Gawin and Martha (Bassett) Corbin, of "Peckaton," and "Lanesville." Issue:

22—1. Elizabeth Tayloe, b. March 28, 1764; m. Jan. 4, 1782, her cousin, Major George Lee Turberville, of "Eppings Forest," Richmond Co., Va., son of Col. John and Martha (Corbin) Turberville, of "Hickory Hill," Westmoreland Co., Va., and had issue. (See Turberville lineage.)

22—2. Ann, b. Dec. 17, 1767; m. (first) William Currie Beale, son of Col. Thomas and Jane (Currie) Beale, of "Chestnut Hill," Richmond Co., Va., and gr.-son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Tavener) Beale, of Chestnut Hill, and of Rev. David and Ann (Corbin) Currie, of Lancaster Co., Va.; (second) Capt. George Christopher, and had issue; untraced.

22—3. Felitia, b. Feb. 3, 1770; d. 1800; m. (first) 1788, Orrick Chilton, of "Currioman," Westmoreland Co., Va., son of William and Sarah (Orrick) Chilton, of "Maidstone," Westmoreland Co., Va.; (second) in 1799, John Chilton, son of Col. Charles and Elizabeth (Blackwell) Chilton, of "Herford," and had issue by first marriage only. (See Chilton, Orrick and Blackwell lineage.)

22—4. Jane Lane, b. Oct. 3, 1772; d. in infancy.

22—5. Richard Henry, of Westmoreland Co., Va., only son and heir, b. Aug. 4, 1775; d. 1799. He was educated in England, and was a prominent, influential citizen in affairs of Church and State; he served as a member of the House of Delegates, 1797; d. unm.

22—6. Jane, b. Sept. 6, 1779; d. 1843; m. Thomas Chilton, of Charleston, W. Va., son of Capt. John and Letitia (Blackwell) Chil-

ton, of "Rock Spring;" no issue. (See Chilton and Blackwell lineage.)

COL. JOHN TAYLOE CORBIN, (21—2), of "Lanesville," King and Queen Co., Va., the second son of Col. Richard and Elizabeth (Tayloe) Corbin, of "Lanesville," b. 1739; educated in England; took a prominent and active part in affairs of Church and State; was a Burgess, 1769, 1772, 1773 and 1774. He m. Maria Waller, dau. of Judge Benjamin and Martha (Hall) Waller, of Williamsburg, Va. Issue:

22—1. John Tayloe, of "Gayle's," Middlesex Co., Va., d. about 1802. He left his estate to his brother Richard, on condition that he pay 3,000 pounds sterling to his infant daughter, Juliet Tayloe Corbin. He m. 1799, Juliette Muse, dau. of Col. Hudson Muse, of Middlesex Co., Va. Issue:

23—1. Juliet Tayloe, m. Walter Healy, of "Woodstock," Middlesex Co., Va. He m. (second) Maria Muse, dau. of Col. Elliott and Elizabeth (Corbin) Muse. Issue:

24—1. Sarah, m. Rev. Thomas Evans, a zealous and eloquent minister of the Baptist Church, and had issue.

24—2. Juliette, m. Thomas Waring Fauntleroy, of "Olenham," Middlesex Co., Va., son of Thomas and Isabella (Lorimer) Fauntleroy, and had issue.

22—2. RICHARD; of whom later.

22—3. Gawin, of Middlesex Co., Va., m. Maria (Beverley) Randolph, and had among other issue:

23—1. Richard Randolph, m. Catherine Moore Fauntleroy, and had issue.

22—4. Elizabeth, m. (first) her cousin, Richard Henry Corbin; (second) Col. Elliott Muse, son of Col. Hudson Muse, of Middlesex Co., Va., and had among other issue by second marriage:

23—1. Maria, m. Walter Healy, of "Woodstock," Middlesex Co., Va., and had issue.

MAJOR RICHARD CORBIN, (22—2), of "Farley Vale," King George Co., Va. He took a prominent and active part in affairs of Church and State; he raised and commanded a Co. of Artillery in the War of 1812; he owned large estates in Virginia, among others, "Lanesville," in King and Queen Co.; "Moss Neck," in Spottsylvania Co.; "Farley Vale," in King George Co., and others in Virginia.



"Farley Vale" was named by him in honor of his wife. He m. Rebecca Farley, dau. of Hon. James Park and Elizabeth Hill (Byrd) Farley. (See Byrd lineage.) Issue:

23—1. Rebecca Park Farley, m. (first) Dr. John Fauntleroy, son of Thomas and Isabella (Lorimer) Fauntleroy; (second) William N. Wellford, and had issue.

23—2. Catherine, m. (first) Dr. George Carter, of "Corotoman," Lancaster Co., Va., son of George and Lelia (Skipwith) Carter; (second) Dr. William Waring Epaphroditus Lawson Fauntleroy, son of Thomas and Isabelle (Lorimer) Fauntleroy; (third) Dr. Samuel Powell Byrd, of "White Hall," Gloucester Co., Va., son of William and Susan (Lewis) Byrd, and had issue. (See Carter, Byrd and Lewis lineage.)

23—3. James Farley, of "Moss Neck," Spottsylvania Co., Va., who took a prominent and active part in affairs of Church and State; he inherited "Lanesville," in King and Queen Co.; "Farley Vale," in King George Co., and "Moss Neck," in Spottsylvania Co. He built the present mansion of "Moss Neck." He m. unknown. Issue:

24—1. Fannie, who inherited a part of the "Moss Neck" estate, and resides on the same. She m. Mr. Dickenson.

24—2. Richard, of "Moss Neck," Spottsylvania Co., Va., who served with distinction in the C. S. A., and who died from wounds received in defending his Southland. He m. unknown, and had issue.

HON. FRANCIS CORBIN, (21—4), of "The Reeds," Caroline Co., Va., the fourth son of Col. Richard and Elizabeth (Tayloe) Corbin, of "Lanesville," b. 1760; d. 1820. He was educated in England at the Canterbury School, Cambridge, and the Temple, London; he returned to Virginia in 1783, and became one of the most distinguished men of his day; served as a member of the House of Delegates from Middlesex, 1787 to 1793, and at other times, and was of the Convention of 1788, which accepted the Constitution of 1787, under which the Union now is governed. He m. Anna Munford Beverley, dau. of Col. Robert Beverley, of "Blandfield," Essex Co., Va., the historian, and his wife Maria Carter. (See Carter lineage.) Issue:

22—1. Robert Beverley, of "The Reeds," Caroline Co., Va.; he m. (first) Rebecca Sims, of Philadelphia, Pa.; (second) Mary Mills, dau. of Nicholas Mills, of Richmond, Va., and his wife Miss Rolland. Issue by first marriage:



—MRS. REUBEN CHAPMAN—  
nee Felitia Pickett,  
1819-1874

23—1. A son, christian name unknown, of Philadelphia, Pa., who assumed his mother's maiden name, Sims; line untraced.

Issue by second marriage:

23—2. Nicholas Mills, M. D., of "The Reeds," Caroline Co., Va., living 1909; unnm.

23—3. Charles Mills, d. 1909; unnm.

23—4. Sally, deceased; m. Charles B. Vaden, of Ashland, Va., living in 1909; and had issue: 1. Anna Beverley, living 1909.

23—5. Anna, deceased; m. William Brander, of Richmond, Va., and had issue; untraced.

22—2. Richard, d. young, while a student at College.

22—3. Francis Porteus, of Paris, France, b. 1801, in Virginia; m. Isabella Hamilton, of St. Simon's Island, Ga. Issue:

23—1. Richard, C. S. A., of Paris, France. In 1861 when Virginia seceded, he returned to Virginia and served with distinction throughout the Civil War, as Volunteer Aid on the Staff of Gen. Field. After the surrender he returned to Paris. He m. Bessie Rhodes, of Providence, R. I., and had issue: 1. Hon. Richard Beverley, of New York, N. Y., who is a distinguished lawyer; 2. James Lee, of Paris, France; both living 1909.

23—2. Isabella, deceased; m. the Marquis de Montmort, and had issue, which reside in France; line untraced.

23—3. Elizabeth, deceased, m. the Viscount de Dampierre, and had issue, which reside in France; line untraced.

22—4. William Lygon, d. 1884; unnm.; buried at Hollywood, Richmond, Va.

22—5. John Sawbridge, of Virginia, m. Mary Blackwell, of Hanover Co., Va. Issue:

23—1. John Grosvenor, C. S. A., b. 1843; d. 1873, in Alabama; served with distinction in the Civil War, as a member of the Hanover Grays.

23—2. William Lygon, C. S. A., of Philadelphia, Pa., living 1909; he served as clerk in the C. S. Treasury Department, and in Col. McEmerney's Battalion; m. 1904, in Boston, Mass., Claudia Montgomery, of New Orleans, La., an art student.

23—3. Frank, of Galveston, Texas, living 1909; unnm.

23—4. Virginia, living 1909; m. (first) Henry Stoner; (second) Richard Chapman, of Sherman, Texas, and had issue; untraced.

23—5. Frances Blackwell, living 1909; m. William McB. Smith, of St. Louis, Mo., and had issue; untraced.

23—6. Mary, living 1909; m. George F. Lindsay, of Oklahoma City, Okla., and had issue; untraced.

23—7. Anna, d. in infancy.

22—6. Washington Shirley, d. 1877; unm.

22—7. Thomas Grosvenor, U. S. N., of Philadelphia, Pa., d. 1901; in 1861 he entered the U. S. N., and served with distinction throughout the Civil War, and through the 60s, and early 70s, when he retired. He is buried at Hollywood, Richmond, Va.

22—8. Anna Page, m. Benjamin Franklin Randolph, and had issue, which reside in Alabama; untraced.

22—9. Virginia, b. 1815; d. 1904; in her 90th year; unm.

HON. JOHN CORBIN, (20—2), of "Port Tobago," Caroline Co., Va., the second son of Hon. Gawin and Jane (Lane-Wilson) Corbin, of "Peckatone," and "Lanesville," b. 1710. He was educated in England, and took a prominent part in affairs of Church and State; was a Vestryman of Old Stratton Major Parish, and a Burgess; his portrait, by an eminent artist, is still preserved in the family. He m. his cousin Letitia Lee, dau. of Hon. Richard and Martha (Silk) Lee, of London, England. (See Lee lineage.) Issue:

21—1. Martha, m. Col. John Turberville, of "Hickory Hill," Westmoreland Co., Va., son of Col. George and Martha (Lee) Turberville, of "Hickory Hill," and had issue. (See Turberville and Lee lineage.)

21—2. Jane; line untraced.

21—3. GAWIN; of whom later.

HON. GAWIN CORBIN, (21—3), of "Port Tobago," Caroline Co., Va. He took a prominent and active interest in affairs of Church and State; he m. Elizabeth Jones, dau. of Col. Thomas Jones, of "Mount Zion," Northumberland Co., Va. Issue:

22—1. GEORGE LEE; of whom later.

22—2. Lancelot; untraced.

22—3. Gawin; untraced.

22—4. John; untraced.

22—5. Dau., name unknown; untraced.

22—6. Dau., name unknown; untraced.

GEORGE LEE CORBIN, (22—1), of "Port Tobago," Caroline Co., Va., who was one of the prominent, influential citizens of his day; he m. Julia Anne Hurst. Issue:

23—1. A. G. W.; of whom later.

23—2. Julia Anne, m. Robert Hurst; untraced.

A. G. W. CORBIN, (23—1), of Northumberland Co., Va., who served with gallantry in the C. S. A.; and was a staunch and liberal Churchman; he m. Elizabeth Hudnall. Issue:

24—1. Julia, living 1909.

24—2. Daisy, living 1909.

24—3. Mary, living 1909; she owns the portrait of Hon. John Corbin, of "Port Tobago;" she m. T. W. Christopher, of Northumberland Co., Va.

The Corbin Arms, as here given, were brought over by Hon. Henry Corbin, of "Buckingham House," and have been retained in the family with sacred care. They present, however, one of the few sets of Arms which bear no Crest, yet the Motto, "Honesty is true honor," fully illustrates the high character of the family.

ARMS—*Sable*, on a chief *or.* three ravens of the first, all proper.

MOTTO—*Probitas vertus honos.*

## CREEL FAMILY

No branch of the Anglo-Saxon race has had more influence for good, more reputation for daring bravery, or more of those enduring traits of character which go to make up a great nation than the sons and daughters of Scotland. The Scots have always been a people of great religious fervor and of ardent loyalty to the King, their own Chieftain and Clan.

Many of the noble sons of Scotland came to America about the first of the 18th century, and settled largely in the Middle and Southern Colonies, and their descendants have played important parts in the history of our country. Among these distinguished sons of Scotland, we find David Creel, who settled firstly in Westmoreland Co., Va., and later removed to Prince William Co., Va. He was residing in the latter county in 1745. He was a zealous and liberal supporter of the Established Church; he m. Mary, of what family is unknown, and had,

DAVID CREEL, II., of "Bacon Hall," Wood Co., Va., b. 1745, in Prince William Co., Va.; d. 1824, in Wood Co., W. Va.; he was a prominent, influential citizen in affairs of Church and State, and staunch and liberal supporter of the Episcopal Church; he m. 1770, Mary Anthy. Issue:

3—1. Eleanor, b. May 20, 1771, in Prince William Co., Va.; d. 1787; unm.

3—2. Mary, b. Sept. 7, 1773, in Prince William Co., Va.; d. 1859, in Wood Co., W. Va.; m. 1793, Major Robert Kincheloe, of Wood Co., W. Va., son of John Kincheloe, the Royalist; and had issue.

3—3. John, b. Aug. 14, 1776, in Prince William Co., Va.; d. 1794; unm.

3—4. George, of Wood Co., W. Va., b. Dec. 21, 1778, in Prince William Co., Va.; d. 1807, in Wood Co., W. Va.; he took a prominent and active part in affairs of Church and State. He m. 1798, Clara Buckner, d. March 9, 1857; dau. of Anthony Buckner, of Wood Co., W. Va.; his wid. m. (second) Hon. Jephtha Kincheloe, and had issue.

3—5. Thomas, of "Bacon Hall," Wood Co., W. Va., b. May 20, 1780, in Prince William Co., Va.; d. May 10, 1872, at "Bacon Hall." He took a prominent and active part in affairs of Church and State.

He m. Oct. 14, 1804, Priscilla Phelps, b. July 17, 1789, in Pennsylvania; d. Nov. 25, 1855, at "Bacon Hall," and had issue.

3—6. Sarah Ann, b. Oct. 16, 1783, in Prince William Co., Va., d. April 19, 1873, in Parkersburg, W. Va.; m. Dec. 7, 1800, Capt. Timrod Saunders, of Parkersburg, W. Va. He served with distinction in the War of 1812, with rank of Captain, and had issue.

3—7. David, M. D., of Parkersburg, W. Va., b. June 20, 1786, in Prince William Co., Va. He was a prominent, influential citizen in affairs of Church and State; was a Vestryman in 1843; line untraced.

3—8. ALEXANDER HERBERT, b. Oct. 19, 1788; of whom later.

3—9. James, b. Feb. 18, 1791, in Prince William Co., Va.; no further record.

3—10. Frances, b. 1793, in Prince William Co., Va.; m. Dr. James Riggs, of Wood Co., W. Va.; line untraced.

ALEXANDER HERBERT CREEL, (3—8), of Parkersburg, W. Va., b. Oct. 19, 1788, in Prince William Co., Va.; d. Jan. 12, 1872; he was a prominent, influential citizen; a staunch and liberal supporter of the Roman Catholic Church. He m. Oct. 4, 1818, Lucy Neale, b. Dec. 14, 1795, in Loudoun Co., Va.; d. Aug. 2, 1872; dau. of George and Sarah (Lewis) Neale, of Loudoun Co., Va. (See Neale lineage.) Issue:

4—1. George La Fayette, of Parkersburg, W. Va., b. Nov. 29, 1824; d. Aug. 13, 1847, was killed at Siege of Vera Cruz; he rendered distinguished services in the Mexican War; d. unkm.

4—2. HENRY CLAY, b. Jan. 17, 1829; of whom later.

4—3. Sarah Elizabeth, b. Nov. 25, 1831; m. Sept., 1847, Hon. William L. Jackson, of Parkersburg, W. Va.; a distinguished lawyer, he served as State Auditor, and Lieut.-Gov., 1858-9, under Gov. Henry A. Wise, of Virginia. Issue:

5—1. Lucy B., b. Nov. 18, 1850; living 1909, in Chicago, Ill.; m. L. J. Holton, of Chicago, Ill. Issue:

6—1. Georgia, living 1909.

5—2. Alexander Herbert, of Louisville, Ky., b. July 18, 1852; living 1909; a distinguished lawyer.

5—3. William L., of Baton Rouge, La., b. Aug. 12, 1854; d. Dec. 29, 1895; m. Effie B. Brown, and had issue; untraced.

4—4. Lucy Alexander, b. Oct. 26, 1835; d. 1867, in La Fayette, Ind.; m. April, 1862, L. L. Laughlin. Issue:

5—I. Mary, b. Feb. 21, 1864; living 1909, in Chicago, Ill.; m. Mr. West; line untraced.

HON. HENRY CLAY CREEL, (4—2), of West Virginia and Missouri, b. Jan. 17, 1829, in Parkersburg, W. Va.; d. Jan. 14, 1907, in Kansas City, Mo.; he took a prominent and active part in affairs of his State, serving as a member of the Virginia House of Delegates, 1858-9; in 1862 he entered the C. S. A. and served with distinction until the surrender at Appomattox. He m. (first) April 11, 1860, Eliza J. Brouse, of Grope Island, Pleasants Co., W. Va., who d. in Sept., 1862; (second) June 7, 1868, Virginia Fackler, living 1909; the eldest dau. of Dr. John Morris and Amanda Parks (Austin) Fackler, of Saline Co., Mo., and gr.-dau. of Jacob and Caroline Matilda (Morris) Fackler, of Augusta Co., Va., and of Morris and Letitia Washington (McClanahan) Austin, of Augusta Co., Va. Mrs. Creel and her sons are staunch supporters of the Episcopal Church. Issue by first marriage:

5—I. Herbert Brown, of Spokane, Washington, b. 1861; living 1909. He is a zealous and influential Minister of the Methodist Church; line untraced.

Issue by second marriage:

5—2. Wylie Fackler, of St. Louis, Mo., b. Nov. 20, 1870, in La Fayette Co., Mo.; living 1909. Connected with the Roberts, Johnston & Rand Shoe Co., of St. Louis, Mo.; unnm.

5—3. George Edward, of Denver, Colo., b. Dec. 1, 1875, in La Fayette Co., Mo.; living 1909. He is an Editor and Author of note; unnm.

5—4. Richard Henry, M. D., P. A. Surgeon, in Public Health and Marine Hospital Service; now stationed in Evansville, Ind. He has recently returned from four years' service in Manila and Iloilo, Philippine Islands. He was b. July 20, 1878, in La Fayette Co., Mo.; living 1909; unnm.

It is to be remembered that West Virginia was not created until 1861, and prior to that date the Creels were of Virginia.



## THE DOWNINGS OF NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY, VIRGINIA

The Downings of Northumberland Co., Va., have had their seat there since the early 17th century; the name of the immigrant is not known, or is it known from whence he came. However, the family is of Irish origin. The name is a prominent one, and those bearing it have ever taken a prominent place in affairs of both Church and State.

The first of the family of which we have authentic record is Hon. John Downing, of Northumberland Co., Va., who was born about 1645; was a staunch and liberal supporter of the Established Church; and a member of the House of Burgess in 1693. He m. unknown, and had among other issue:

- 2—1. WILLIAM, b. about 1668; of whom later.
- 2—2. Thomas; no record.
- 2—3. Margery; no record.
- 2—4. Elizabeth; no record.
- 2—5. Samuel; no record.
- 2—6. Catherine; no record.

WILLIAM DOWNING, (2—1), of Northumberland Co., Va., b. about 1668; was prominent in affairs of Church and State, a Vestryman. He m. Elizabeth, surname unknown, and had among other issue:

3—1. Margery, b. 1690; m. (first) 1706, a Mr. Hudnall; (second) 1709, Hon. Samuel Blackwell, of "Walnut Lodge," Northumberland Co., Va., son of Hon. Joseph Blackwell, and had issue. (See Blackwell lineage.)

- 3—2. Elizabeth; no record.
- 3—3. Thomas; no record.
- 3—4. SAMUEL, b. 1695; of whom later.
- 3—5. William; no record.

SAMUEL DOWNING, (3—4), of Northumberland Co., Va., b. 1695; d. in the early 18th century. He m. unknown, and had among other issue:

- 4—1. THOMAS, b. 1740; of whom later.
- 4—2. Catherine; no record.
- 4—3. Margaret; no record.
- 4—4. Charles; no record.
- 4—5. Edward; no record.
- 4—6. Sallie; no record.
- 4—7. Samuel; no record.

CAPT. THOMAS DOWNING, (4—1), of "The Folly," Northumberland Co., Va., b. 1740; d. Nov. 14, 1799; was an influential citizen in affairs of both Church and State; a Vestryman; and member of Militia; he m. (first) Miss Dameron; (second) Miss Rogers; (third) a wid., whose name is not known. Issue by second marriage:

5—1. Thomas, of Northumberland Co., Va., m. Miss Cox, of Westmoreland Co. Issue:

- 6—1. George, d. unm.
- 6—2. Septimus, d. unm.
- 6—3. Richard, d. unm.
- 6—4. Betsy, m. John Harding; no issue.
- 6—5. Sallie, m. (first) Henry Cundiff; (second) Elin Paterson; (third) Thomas Sydnor. Issue by first marriage:

7—1. Henry Fleet, Rev., a prominent and influential minister of the Baptist Church; he m. unknown. Issue:

- 8—1. William P., unm.
- 8—2. Ogle, unm.
- 8—3. Minnie, m. Thomas Gaskins, and had issue: 1. Roy; 2. Fleet.
- 8—4. Sallie, m. Aretus Morrison.

Issue by third marriage:

7—2. A. J., Capt., who served with distinction in the C. S. A.

7—3. Richard B., Lieut., served with distinction in the C. S. A., was a graduate of the Virginia Military Academy; was killed in the battle of Richmond, in 1862.

7—4. Eudora, m. Cary Hall, and had issue.

5—2. Edward, m. a Miss Ball, dau. of Dr. Ball, of Lancaster Co., Va. Issue:

- 6—1. Maria, m. Mr. Hendley; no issue.

6—2. Hannah, m. Mr. Robinson.

6—3. Betsy, m. William Fauntleroy, of Shorers Hill," Middlesex Co. Issue:

7—1. Bruce, M. D., of New Kent Co., Va., m. a Miss Flowers, and had issue.

7—2. Virginuis, m. a Miss Fauntleroy, of King and Queen Co. and had issue.

6—4. Jane, m. John Lee, of Gloucester Co., Va. Issue:

7—1. John, who served with distinction in the C. S. A., and was killed in battle.

7—2. Lizzie, m. Rev. William Starr, D. D., and had issue: 1. Fannie; 2. Maggie; 3. Ernest.

5—3. Samuel, Capt., of "Leveldfield," Northumberland Co., Va., b. Jan. 1, 1778; d. March 12, 1839; m. Oct. 16, 1800, Mary Edwards, d. Nov. 27, 1838; dau. of Robert Edwards, of "Fleet Point." Issue:

6—1. Sarah Ann, b. Aug. 13, 1801; d. Jan. 23, 1850; m. Dec. 11, 1827, Giles Eubank, of Lancaster Co., Va. Issue:

7—1. Samuel G., m. Clementine Parker, and had issue: 1. Augustus, m. Helen Chase, of Lancaster Co., Va.; 2. William; 3. Elizabeth, m. L. Kent, of Northumberland Co., Va.; 4. Clara, m. Joseph Cralle, of Northumberland Co., Va.; 5. Sallie, m. Mr. Treacle; 6. Ferdinand, unm.

6—2. Mary, b. June 5, 1803; d. Sept. 18, 1849; m. Sept. 19, 1839, Henry Hall; no issue.

6—3. Thomas (twin), b. March 5, 1805; d. March 27, 1823; unm.

6—4. Robert (twin), b. March 5, 1805; d. Sept. 10, 1850, at sea; m. Nov. 26, 1831, Eliza Bell, of Westmoreland Co., Va., and had issue: 1. Euerod; 2. Samuel; 3. Robert; 4. Lucy.

6—5. Samuel, Judge, of "Edgley," b. May 15, 1808; m. (first) March 30, 1836, Catherine Payne; (second) Annie D. Rice. Issue by first marriage:

7—1. Mary Mariah, m. Giles F. Eubank, and had issue: 1. Hunter, d. young; 2. Stuart, m. Kate Hessemer; 3. Frank, m. Rose Hessemer.

7—2. John Beverly, of Baltimore, Md., d. unm.; he served with distinction in the 9th Va. Calv., C. S. A.

7—3. Samuel, Capt., graduate of the Virginia Military Academy; served with distinction as Capt. of Co. L, 55th Va.

Reg., C. S. A.; he m. Emma Virginia Betts, and had issue: 1. John Beverly, d. young.

7-4. Sarah Helen, drowned in childhood.

7-5. Richard Payne, drowned in childhood.

7-6. Robert James, emigrated West; he m. Gertie Gray, and had issue: 1. Ida Kate; 2. Gertie; 3. Robert; 4. Samuel.

7-7. Ida Kate, m. Roswell B. Brown, and had issue: 1. Mary Ethel; 2. Clarence Beverly; 3. Harriet Catherine; 4. Edwin Downing; 5. Emma Virginia; 6. Evelyn Payne; 7. Roswell Bascom.

7-8. Alma Elizabeth, d. young.

Issue by second marriage:

7-9. F. Virginuis; no record.

7-10. Thomas J., m. Estelle Chilton, of "Norwood," Lancaster Co.

7-11. Hannah V.; no record.

7-12. Lillian Armstrong; no record.

6-6. Ann, b. March 1, 1810; d. Feb. 1, 1813.

6-7. Elizabeth, b. April 3, 1812; m. Dec. 14, 1831, Col. Thomas D. Eubank, of Lancaster Co., Va. Issue:

7-1. Robert W., m. Julia Haynie, and had issue: 1. Lula Kate.

7-2. Thomas D., M. D., m. Virginia Dunaway, and had issue: 1. Eudora; 2. R. Faller; 3. T. Jackson; 4. Eva; 5. Elden; 6. Mary; 7. Julia; 8. J. Genevieve.

7-3. Giles F., m. (first) Mary Maria Downing; (second) Florence Garland; (third) a Miss Neal; and had issue by second marriage: 1. F. Giles; 2. Vincent; 3. Julian.

7-4. Mary Catherine, m. Samuel B. Downing, son of Major Joseph and Caroline A. (Blackwell) Downing, and had issue. (See descendants of Samuel B. Downing.)

7-5. Elizabeth, m. Dr. E. D. Booker, and had issue: 1. Eugene.

7-6. Frederick, m. Emma McCarty, of Richmond Co., Va.

7-7. Sallie Ann, m. Erasmus Booker, and had issue: 1. Carrington; 2. Judson; 3. Robert; 4. Mary Bettie; 5. Ada Fannie.

7-8. Fannie, m. Joseph Beauchamp, and had issue: 1. Sallie Booker.

7-9. James J., m. unknown; no further record.

6—8. Frederick, b. March 26, 1814; d. Jan., 1866; m. (first) Dec. 22, 1841, Evelyn Burgess, b. 1818; d. Nov. 22, 1853; dau. of Benedict Burgess, of Northumberland Co., Va.; (second) Aug. 8, 1857, Mary Ann Kirk, dau. of Rev. William Kirk. Issue by first marriage:

7—1. Lucy M., b. May 29, 1843; d. Oct. 12, 1843.

7—2. Thomas Jerome, b. Oct. 29, 1845; m. Jennie Eichelberger, and had issue: 1. Mary Evelina; 2. Lulu Gertrude; 3. Frederick E.; 4. G. Jerome.

7—3. Frederick, b. Dec. 1, 1847; m. Henrietta Blundon, and had issue: 1. Margaret; 2. Frederick; 3. Leslie.

Issue by second marriage:

7—4. Kirk, d. unm.

7—5. Eva, m. Benedict Burgess, and had issue: 1. Ethelburt.

7—6. Lottie, m. Henry Blundon, and had issue: 1. Claude, d. young; 2. Maire; 3. Charlotte.

7—7. Robert, m. Edna Fallin, and had issue: 1. Henley; 2. Elizabeth; 3. Homer Lee.

6—9. Beverly, b. Aug. 27, 1816; d. July 10, 1838; unm.

6—10. Joseph, Major, b. Sept. 28, 1819; d. Aug. 13, 1862; served with distinction as Major 9th Va. Cav., C. S. A.; died in defence of his country; m. March 30, 1843, Caroline A. Blackwell, dau. of Col. Samuel and Ann (Blackwell) Blackwell, of "Walnut Lodge," and had issue. (See descendants of Caroline Blackwell.)

5—4. CATHERINE, b. 1780; of whom later.

5—5. Elizabeth, m. Fleet William Cox, of Westmoreland Co., Va. Issue:

6—1. Downing, m. a Miss Sisson, and had issue: 1. James Henry, d. unm.; 2. Fleet William, Col. in the C. S. A.; m. unknown, and had issue: (1) Fleet William, unm.; (2) Lillian, m. Benjamin Atwell; (3) James, d. unm.; (4) S. Downing, unm.; (5) Dabney, unm.

6—2. Betsy, m. Daniel Payne, of Baltimore, Md.

6—3. Mary, m. Capt. James Haynie, of Heathsville, Va.

5—6. Sallie, m. (first) Peter Cox, of Westmoreland Co., Va.; (second) Col. Beverly Robinson, of King William Co., Va. Issue by first marriage:

6—1. John, of "Milton Hall," Richmond Co., Va., m. a Miss Hipkins, and had issue: 1. Sallie C., m. Dr. Benjamin Middleton, of "Chestnut Level," and had issue: (1) Arthur.

Issue by second marriage:

6—2. Samuel, m. Mary Holmes, of Orange Co., Va., and had issue: 1. Thomas B., m. Fannie Hull, and had issue: (1) Fannie; (2) Mary; (3) Beverly; 2. Eugene, m. unknown, no issue; 3. Fannie Page, unm.

6—3. Beverly, no record.

6—4. Porter, m. Mary Wright, of Westmoreland Co., Va., and had issue: 1. Joseph.

CATHERINE DOWNING, (5—4), b. 1780; m. (first) Capt. William Blackwell, of Northumberland Co., Va.; (second) Capt. Ebbin Nelms, of "Travelers' Rest," Northumberland Co., Va. Issue by first marriage:

6—1. Ann, m. Col. Samuel Blackwell, of "Walnut Lodge," Northumberland Co., Va. Issue:

7—1. Alexander, m. Mary Bayse, and had issue: 1. Josephine, m. William Flynt, no issue; 2. Joseph, unm.; 3. Sallie, unm.

7—2. Oscar, served with distinction in C. S. A., as an officer in the 40th Va. Regt.; he died in the service; m. Nealy Miller Lansdale.

7—3. Ferdinand, Col., served with distinction in C. S. A.; he m. Juliet Anderson, of "Cherry Point," and had issue, all of which died unm.

7—4. Rufus, d. unm.

7—5. Caroline A., m. Major Joseph Downing, of "Waterloo," Northumberland Co., Va., b. Sept. 28, 1819; d. Aug. 13, 1862; served with distinction as Major of 9th Va. Cav., C. S. A.; he died in defence of his country; son of Capt. Samuel and Mary (Edwards) Downing. Issue:

8—1. Samuel B., served in the 9th Va. Cav., C. S. A.; m. Mary C. Eubank, and had issue: 1. Thomas; 2. Linda; 3. Bessie; 4. Samuel J.

8—2. Sallie Ann, m. Robert Blundon, and had issue: 1. S. Caroline; 2. Jackson; 3. Lula; 4. Gertrude; 5. Montague.

8—3. Joseph Ferdinand, m. Ella Robertson, and had issue: 1. Herbert; 2. Edith; 3. Ferdinand; 4. Henry.

8—4. Julian Eugene, m. (first) Marion Strangham; (second) Miss Ganett, and had issue by first marriage: 1. Heldead; 2. Straughan; 3. Bart.

7—6. Laura Eugene, m. Major Cyrus Harding, of "Bower Hill," Richmond Co., Va.; served with distinction in C. S. A. Issue:

8—1. Gertrude, m. William Chilton, of Lancaster Co., Va., and had issue.

8—2. Oscar, d. without issue.

8—3. William, d. without issue.

8—4. Cyrus, d. without issue.

7—7. Julia Gertrude, m. her brother-in-law, Major Cyrus Harding.

Issue by second marriage.

6—2. Eliza, m. Thomas S. Sydner, of "Hill Valley," Northumberland Co., Va.; no issue.

6—3. EDWIN; of whom later.

6—4. Thomas, d. unm.

6—5. Presley, M. D., m. Margaret Lackey. Issue:

7—1. Andibron, m. unknown.

7—2. Edwin, m. Miss Brown.

7—3. Kate, m. Robert Blundon, of "Fairfields," Northumberland Co., Va., and had issue: 1. Leila; 2. Howell; 3. Margaret; 4. Henrietta.

6—6. Catherine, m. Capt. John Betts, of C. S. A. Issue:

7—1. Edwin, d. unm.

7—2. Luther, d. unm.

7—3. Gustavus, m. Mary Miller (Laurdale) Blackwell, wid. of Oscar Blackwell, and had issue: 1. Cammiel; 2. Oscar; 3. Estelle.

7—4. Ann Eliza, m. Ogle Brent, of "Gallons Oaks," Northumberland Co., Va., and had issue: 1. John, m. Annie Barber, and had issue: (1) Lillian; (2) Raymond; (3) Grace.

7—5. Charles N., Rev., m. Miss Lewis.

7—6. John E., Lieut., C. S. A., m. Mrs. E. V. Downing; no issue.

7—7. Estelle, m. Lloyd Smith, of Loudoun Co., Va., and had issue: 1. Hugh; 2. Eliza; 3. Genevive; 4. Estelle; 5. Margaret.

6—7. Hannah, m. Hiram Rice, of "Mountain View," Northumberland Co., Va. Issue:

7—1. Mary, unm.

7—2. Annie, m. Judge Samuel Downing, of "Edgley," Northumberland Co., Va., son of Capt. Samuel and Mary (Edwards) Downing, and had issue. (See descendants of Judge Samuel Downing.)

COL. EDWIN NELMS, (6—3), of Northumberland Co., Va., served with distinction in the C. S. A.; he m. Dianah Omohundro, of Westmoreland Co., Va. Issue:

7—1. Lucian; line untraced.

7—2. Byard; line untraced.

7—3. EDWINA; of whom later.

7—4. Elizabeth; line untraced.

7—5. Evirod; line untraced.

7—6. Kate; line untraced.

7—7. Mary; line untraced.

EDWINA NELMS, (7—3), m. 1852, Hon. John H. Reagan, of Palestine, Texas; b. 1818, in Sevier Co., Tenn.; d. 190-; as a lawyer, soldier and statesman he was distinguished; he served in the Cherokee campaign, 1839; during the Indian troubles, in 1841, he served as a private in Col. Smith's Reg.; was elected Capt. of a company of militia, and also Justice of the Peace, 1842; he began the study of law, 1844, and was licensed to practice in the District and Interior Court, 1846; was elected to the Texas Legislature, 1847, in which House he distinguished himself; was licensed to practice in the Supreme Court of the State, 1848; and in the Supreme and Inferior Courts of the U. S., 1857; Baylor University of Texas conferred on him the honorary degree of Doctor of Law, in April, 1893; and Tulane University of Louisiana conferred a similar honor, June 19, 1896. He served with distinction as District Judge, and as member of U. S. Congress from the First District of Texas. He resigned his seat in Congress, in Jan., 1861; elected to the C. S. Congress; served as Postmaster-General of the C. S. After the surrender he was taken prisoner and confined for several months at



Fort Warren, in Boston Harbor. In 1887 he was appointed by the Legislature of Texas as U. S. Senator, and during the time he served the House he was Chairman of the Committee on Commerce; he resigned his seat in the Senate in June, 1891; was chairman of the Railroad Commission for eleven and a half years, when he retired to private life. He m. (first) 1842 Mrs. Martha Music, who died in 1844, and (second) the aforesaid Edwina, and had issue:

- 8—1. John E., of Elkhart, Texas.
- 8—2. Bettie M., m. Mr. Ferguson, of Palestine, Texas.
- 8—3. A daughter, m. W. E. Donley, of Jacksonville, Texas.
- 8—4. Molly, m. Mr. Mobley, of Palestine, Texas.
- 8—5. Jefferson Davis, of Dallas, Texas.
- 8—6. Taylor Miles, Lieut., 15th Cav., U. S. A., stationed at Fort Sheridan, near Chicago, Ill.
- 8—7. A daughter, m. Mr. Fowler, of Palestine, Texas.

ARMS—Barry of 10, *argent* and *vert*, over all a griffin sergeant, *or*.

CREST—An arm embowed in armor, tied around the wrist with a bow *vert*, holding in hand proper, a broad arrow *or*, feathered and headed of the first.

## DUKE FAMILY

The Dukes of America are descended from an old Devonshire family and Duke of Lake is presumed to be the head of the American branch of the family.

RICHARD DUKE came to Maryland with Father White's party in the *Ark* in 1634, and settled in St. Mary's Parish. In 1641 he was residing on Kent Island. He was an influential member of the King's Council from 1637 to 1653. In 1653 he returned to England, taking with him his wife and two of their children. The name of his wife is unknown. Issue:

- 2—1. Richard, of England.
- 2—2. Thomas, of England.
- 2—3. Andrew, of Maryland.
- 2—4. JAMES; of whom later.
- 2—5. William, of Maryland.

CAPT. JAMES DUKE, (2—4), of "Brooke Place Manor," Calvert Co., Md., date of birth unknown; d. after 1693. He was a prominent man of affairs of the Colony, was one of Michael Taney's advisers in the controversy between the Sheriff and Coade, for which he suffered arrest and imprisonment; he acquired large landed estates in Maryland. He m. Mary Dawkins, dau. of Joseph and Mary — Dawkins, of Calvert Co., Md. Issue:

- 3—1. Andrew.
- 3—2. Basil.
- 3—3. John.
- 3—4. Joseph.
- 3—5. JAMES; of whom later.

JAMES DUKE, (3—5), of "Brooke Place Manor," Calvert Co., Md., date of birth unknown; d. prior to 1731. He inherited the major part of his father's estate, and added largely to his landed possessions. He m. Martha Mackall, dau. of Benjamin and Barbara (Smith) Mackall. Issue:

- 4—1. JAMES; of whom later.
- 4—2. Martha, m. William Gray.

- 4—3. Catherine, m. Mr. Beale.
- 4—4. Elizabeth, m. Mr. Rowland.

HON. JAMES DUKE, (4—1), of "Brooke Place Manor," Calvert Co., Md., b. about 1690; d. 1754; he was a prominent man of affairs, was Justice, 1731-54; of the Quorum from 1736 to 1754; and is said to have been the first Protestant member of the family. He was a vestryman of Christ Church, and a staunch and liberal supporter of the same. He m. (first) Martha —; (second) Esther — Par-ran. Issue by first marriage:

- 5—1. JAMES, b. 1728; of whom later.
- 5—2. Benjamine, b. 1730.
- 5—3. Leonard, b. 1732; d. 1763.
- 5—4. John, b. 1734.
- 5—5. Basil, b. 1735.

Issue by second marriage:

- 5—6. Andrew, of Harpers Ferry, Va,
- 5—7. Mary, m. Mr. Hellen.
- 5—8. Martha, m. John Mackall, son of James and Ann (Brooke) Mackall.

JAMES DUKE, (5—1), of "Brooke Place Manor," Calvert Co., Va., b. 1728; d. 1769. He was a very active man in affairs of Church and State. He m. 1764, Mary (Brome) Wilson, b. 1729; d. 1809; wid. of Nathaniel Wilson; and dau. of Col. John and Anne (Gantt) Brome; and gr.-dau. of Hon. John and Ann (Hooper) Brome, and Thomas and Priscilla (Brooke) Gantt. Issue:

- 6—1. JAMES, b. 1765; of whom late.
- 6—2. BASIL, b. 1767; of whom later.
- 6—3. Anne, b. 1769; m. Basil Brooke.

JAMES DUKE, (6—1), of Calvert Co., Md., b. July 15, 1765; d. Aug., 1825; m. June 25, 1786, Rebecca Somerville, b. March 28, 1765; d. 1837; dau. of Col. Alexander and Rebecca (Dawkins) Somerville, of Calvert Co., Md. Issue:

- 7—1. Sarah Howe, b. 1787; m. Dr. Thomas Bond.
- 7—2. Alexander, M. D., of Kentucky, b. 1788; m. Mary Mackall Brome, dau. of Col. John and Betty Heigh (Gantt) Brome.
- 7—3. BASIL, b. 1790; of whom later.

- 7—4. Juliet, b. 1791; m. John James Brooke.
- 7—5. Mary, b. 1795; m. Rev. John P. Bausman.
- 7—6. James, b. 1797; d. 1846; m. 1820, Anna Maria Laville.
- 7—7. Nathaniel, b. 1799; d. 1886; m. 1821, Mary Ann Brome, b. 1802; dau. of Alexander and Sarah — Brome.

BASIL DUKE, (7—3), of Calvert Co., Md., b. Jan. 30, 1790; d. April 12, 1830; m. July 27, 1824, Mary Taylor Mackenzie, b. Jan. 29, 1804; dau. of Como and Sarah (Mackall) Mackenzie, and gr.-dau. of Hon. Thomas and Ann (Johns) Mackenzie, and Benjamin and Mary (Taylor) Mackall. Issue:

- 8—1. Sarah Mackall, b. 1826; d. 1827.
- 8—2. JAMES, b. 1828; of whom later.

LIEUT. JAMES DUKE, (8—2), of Port Republic, Calvert Co., Md., b. Sept. 22, 1828; d. Oct. 15, 1901; graduated at Dickinson College, Pa. In 1853 he removed to Alabama, and engaged in the practice of law until the Civil War, in the spring of 1862 he enlisted in the C. S. A., serving during the entire war, first under Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston, and later as 2nd Lieut. in the Army of Miss., on the staff of Gen. Braxton Bragg. In 1872 he returned to Maryland. He m. June 6, 1854, Mary Adeline Davis, b. Oct. 16, 1834; d. Oct. 28, 1866; dau. of Samuel and Mary (Hollingsworth) Davis, of Alabama. Issue:

- 9—1. Mary Mackenzie, b. 1855.
- 9—2. William Davis, b. 1857.
- 9—3. Everard Parker, b. 1859; d. 1897.
- 9—4. Lucy Matthewa, b. 1861; d. 1863.
- 9—5. Adeline Davis, b. 1863; d. 1866.
- 9—6. Eliza Bond, b. 1865.
- 9—7. Rebecca Taylor, b. 1868; m. 1886, Dr. Philip Briscoe, son of Col. James Thompson and Maria (Parran) Briscoe, of Calvert Co., Md.
- 9—8. John Parker, b. 1872.

DR. BASIL DUKE, (6—2), of Washington, Ky., b. 1767, in Calvert Co., Md.; d. 1828, in Ky.; he was the second son of James and Mary (Brome-Wilson) Duke, of "Brooke Place Manor," Calvert Co., Md. He was an eminent physician, and a prominent, influential citizen of affairs. He m. (first) 1794, Charlotte Marshall,

b. 1777; d. 1817; dau. of Col. Thomas and Mary Randolph (Keith) Marshall, of "Oak Hill," Fauquier Co., Va.; (second) Margaret Chinn, dau. of Raleigh Chinn. (See Marshall and Keith lineage.) Issue by first marriage:

7—1. Thomas M., Jughe, of Rufugio, Texas, b. 1795; d. 1866; he was a distinguished lawyer and Judge. He m. (first) Bettie Taylor, of Newport, Ky.; (second) 1827, Nancy Ashby, of Lexington, Ky.; (third) Miss McCormack, of Texas. Issue by first marriage:

8—1. Elizabeth, m. 1851, Thomas Todd, and had issue.

Issue by second marriage:

8—2. Mary F., m. Mr. Tucker.

8—3. Charlotte, m. Mr. Sharp.

8—4. John Marshall, C. S. A.

8—5. Stephen, C. S. A.

8—6. Alice.

Issue by third marriage:

8—7 to 13. Six children, names unknown.

7—2. Mary Wilson, b. 1797; d. 1823; m. 1818, Dr. John F. Henry, of Perry Co., Mo., b. 1793; d. 1883; he served as a member of Congress; and m. (second) Miss Ridgley; no living issue.

7—3. James K., of Georgetown, Ky., b. 1799; d. 1863; a graduate of Yale, and a prominent citizen. He was a strong Union man; he m. 1822, Mary Buford, b. 1805; dau. of Abraham and Martha (McDowell) Buford. Issue:

8—1. Abraham Buford, M. D., of Covington, Ky., b. 1822; d. 1873; a graduate in medicine of the University of Pennsylvania. He m. (first) Charlotte Payne, dau. of Romulus Payne; (second) Miss Armstrong, dau. of John Armstrong, and had issue by first marriage: 1. James K., of Orlando, Fla., m. Mrs. Mary Fernandes; 2. Kate, m. Henry P. Chenoweth, of Mason Co., Ky., and had issue: (1) Buford.

8—2. Basil, of St. Louis, Mo., b. 1824; d. 1885; a graduate of Yale, 1845; and Law Department of Transylvania, 1847; as a lawyer he was distinguished, and held many positions of honor and trust. He m. 1851 Adelaide Anderson, dau. of James and Mary (Anderson) Anderson, of Louisville, Ky., and had issue: 1. Henry B., of Kansas City, Mo., m. Susie Waddell, and had issue: (1) William W.; 2. James Clay, of St. Louis, Mo., m. Millie Morgan Farrar, and had issue: (1) Sallie F.

8—3. William, of Danville, Ky., b. 1825; m. (first) 1848, Carrie P. Hickman, b. 1829; d. 1866; dau. of Hon. John L. Hickman, of Bourbon Co., Ky.; (second) 1868, Ella Duerson, b. 1842; dau. of Col. William and Nancy (Tate) Deurson, of Louisville, Ky., and had issue by first marriage: 1. Mary; 2. Lottie, m. G. L. Chrisman, of Independence, Mo.; 3. Carrie, m. William M. Kenny, of Kentucky; 4. James K., of Kentucky; 5. Margaret, m. Edwin C. Roberts, of El Paso, Texas; 6. William, of Kentucky; 7. Mattie; 8. Lucy S.

8—4. Charlotte, b. 1826; d. 1876; m. Rev. F. G. Strahan, an eloquent minister of the Presbyterian Church, and had issue.

8—5. Mary B., b. 1828; d. 1878; unm.

8—6. Pattie, b. 1830; m. (first) Gen. John Buford, U. S. A., b. 1828; d. 1863; he was a graduate of West Point, and served with distinction through the Civil War; son of Col. John and Ann B. (Watson) Buford; (second) 1873, Rev. Burr H. McCown, D. D., b. 1806; d. 1881; for twenty-five years he taught and preached, without receiving compensation for the latter; he was first a Methodist and then a Presbyterian minister; no living issue.

8—7. Henrietta, b. 1835; m. 1856, Edgar Kennon, of Newport, Ky., b. 1833; d. 1882; and had issue.

8—8. Caroline, b. 1838; m. 1856, Gen. Green Clay Smith, b. 1830; he served with distinction in the Mexican War, and in the U. S. A. during the Civil War. He was a distinguished lawyer, a graduate of Transylvania; served in Legislature; in U. S. Congress; appointed Gov. of Montana; and was the candidate for President on the Prohibition ticket; and later became a great evangelist of the Baptist Church; son of Hon. John Speed and — (Clay) Smith, and had issue.

8—9. James K., of Georgetown, Ky., b. 1839; he resided in Montana, from 1866 to 1868, and was Clerk of the Territory House; he m. Pauline Bruce, and had issue.

8—10. Lucy, b. 1842; d. 1872; m. Dr. John A. Steele, of Woodford Co., Ky.; he served with distinction as an officer in the C. S. A.; son of Theophilus Steele, of Woodford Co., Ky.; and had issue.

7—4. NATHANIEL WILSON, b. 1806; of whom later.

7—5. John Marshall, M. D., of Maysville, Ky., b. 1811; d. 1882; educated at Transylvania, and the Medical College of Ohio, grad-

uating at the latter in 1832; he was a distinguished physician; he m. Hannah Morton, d. 1864; dau. of John M. and Lucy (Baylor) Morton. Issue:

- 8—1. John, m. Sarah Dewees.
- 8—2. Harrison T., m. Nellie Taft.
- 8—3. Charles B., m. Nannie Lewis.
- 8—4. Louis Marshall.
- 8—5. Basil, m. Sarah P. Phister.
- 8—6. Mary C.

7—6. Lucy Ann, b. 1814; m. 1835, Charles Buford, of Rock Island, Ill., b. 1797; d. 1866; a graduate of Yale, and a prominent, influential citizen. He married (first) Henrietta Adair, dau. of Gov. John Adair. He was the son of Abraham and Martha (McDowell) Buford. His descendants are prominent and representative citizens of their localities.

7—7. Charlotte Jane, b. 1817; m. 1840, Harrison Taylor, of Maysville, Ky., b. 1810; d. 1876; a distinguished lawyer; of State Senate, 1857-61; and the House, 1836, 61, 65-67; and the last two sessions he was Speaker of the House, and had issue.

CAPT. NATHANIEL WILSON DUKE, (7—4), of Lexington, Ky., b. 1806; d. 1850; was educated at the U. S. Naval Academy. He was a gallant officer, and a prominent, influential man of affairs. He m. 1833, Mary Ann Pickett Currie, b. 1813; d. 1847; dau. of James and Caroline Rives (Pickett) Currie. (See Pickett lineage.) Issue:

- 8—1. BASIL, b. May 28, 1837; of whom later.

GEN. BASIL DUKE, (8—1), of Louisville, Ky., b. May 28, 1837, in Scott Co., Ky.; living 1909. He served with distinction in the C. S. A., entered at the beginning of the war in 1861, as 1st Lieut. in Capt. John H. Morgan's Co. of "Morgan's Squadron;" in 1862 he was made Lieut.-Col.; and in December of the same year, Col.; and in 1864 was commissioned Brigadier General; he took a prominent and active part in many battles, was wounded at Shiloh and Rolling Fork; and at the battle of Bluffington, July 19, 1863, he was captured and taken to Johnson's Island, and thence to the Ohio Penitentiary; in February, 1864, he was removed to Camp Chase and transferred to Ft. Delaware, and later taken to Charleston and exchanged. He is a lawyer of prominence, and has ever been an

influential citizen of affairs; he m. June 18, 1861, Henrietta Hunt Morgan, b. April 2, 1838; d. 1909; dau. of Calvin C. and Henrietta (Hunt) Morgan, of Lexington, Ky. Issue:

- 9—1. Basil, b. March 30, 1862; living 1909; unm.
- 9—2. Thomas Morgan, b. Aug. 18, 1863; living 1909; m. Miss Ballow, of Honolulu, and had issue: 1. Daughter.
- 9—3. Mary Currie, b. July 29, 1866; living 1909, m. Mr. Matthews, and had issue: 1. Currie (a daughter); 2. Edward.
- 9—4. Calvin Morgan, b. Jan. 22, 1869; living 1909; m. Miss Speed, and had issue: 1. Basil, d. young; 2. Ewing.
- 9—5. Henry Hunt, b. Jan. 16, 1871; living 1909; unm.
- 9—6. Julia Blackburn, b. July 23, 1875; living 1909; m. Mr. Flemming, of Louisville, Ky., and had issue: 1. Henrietta; 2. Julia; 3. James.
- 9—7. Frances Key, b. Oct. 9, 1881; living 1909; unm.

ARMS—Per fesse *argent* and *azure*, three chaplets countercharged.

CREST—A demi griffin *or.*, holding a chaplet *azure*.

MOTTO—Always faithful.



## DUVALL FAMILY

The founder of the Duvall family in Maryland, was MAREEN DUVALL, of "Middle Plantation," Anne Arundel Co., Md., b. about 1630-5; d. 1694. He was a Huguenot refugee, who came to the Province about the year of 1655, and located on the south side of the South River, upon a tract of land, which was granted to him by Lord Baltimore, by the name of "Laval;" he was a merchant and planter. He contributed to the public cost of an expedition against the Nanticoke Indians in 1678; appointed by the General Assembly of Maryland, in 1683, a Commissioner to purchase sites and lay out towns, etc., and was a prominent, influential citizen of Anne Arundel Co., Md.; at his death he left a will whereby he bequeathed to his wife and children, several thousand acres of land, silver plate, etc. He m. (first) unknown; (second) Susanna —, d 1692; (third) Mary Stanton. His wid. married (second) Col. Henry Ridgely; (third) Rev. Jacob Henderson, Rector of Queen Ann's Parish, Prince George Co., Md. Issue by first marriage:

2—1. Mareen, b. 1662-3; m. 1685-6, Frances Stockett, dau. of Capt. Thomas and Mary (Wells) Stockett, of Anne Arundel Co., Md. They were the ancestors of the late William Pearce Duvall, of Virginia.

2—2. John, Capt., m. Elizabeth Jones, dau. of William Jones, Sr. They were the ancestors of the late Gov. William P. Duvall, of Florida and Texas.

2—3. Eleanor, m. John Roberts, of Virginia.

2—4. Samuel, m. 1687, Elizabeth Clark. They were the ancestors of the late Maj. Gen. Isaac Harding Duvall.

2—5. Susannah, m. Robert Tyler, of Prince George Co., Md. They were the ancestors of the late Gen. Bradley Tyler Johnson, C. S. A.

2—6. Lewis, m. 1699, Martha Ridgely, dau. of Hon. Robert and Martha — Ridgely, of St. Inigoes, St. Mary's Co., Md. (See Ridgely lineage.)

Issue by second marriage:

2—7. MAREEN, (the younger), b. about 1680; of whom later.

2—8. Katherine, d. 1703; m. Oct. 22, 1700, William Orrick, of Anne Arundel Co., Md., b. 1680; d. 1720; son of James and Mary — Orrick, and had issue. (See Orrick lineage.)

2—9. Mary, m. Feb. 5, 1701, Rev. Henry Hall, Rector of St. James' Parish, Anne Arundel Co., Md.

2—10. Elizabeth, d. unm.

2—11. Johanna, m. Aug. 12, 1703, Richard Poole, of Maryland.

2—12. Benjamin, m. 1713, Sophia Griffith, dau. of William Griffith. They were the ancestors of the late Justice Gabriel Duvall, of the Supreme Court of the United States.

MAREEN DUVALL, (the younger), (2—7), of "Pleasant Grove," Queen Anne's Parish, Prince George Co., Md., b. about 1680, at "Middle Plantation," Anne Arundel Co., Md.; d. June, 1741. He took a prominent and active interest in the affairs of the Province. He m. Oct. 21, 1701, Elizabeth Jacob, d. Feb., 1752; dau. of Capt. John Jacob. Issue:

3—1. Mareen, b. Nov. 14, 1702; m. Nov. 25, 1725, Ruth Howard.

3—2. Susannah, b. Sep. 12, 1704; m. (first) Mr. Fowler; (second) Mark Brown.

3—3. Elizabeth, b. July 20, 1706; m. Dr. William Denune.

3—4. SAMUEL, b. Nov. 27, 1707; of whom later.

3—5. Anne, b. May 8, 1709; record untraced.

3—6. Benjamin, b. April 4, 1711, m. Mary Wells.

3—7. JOHN, b. Feb. 20, 1712; of whom later.

3—8. Jacob, b. April 19, 1715; m. Miss Bourne, of Calvert Co., Md.

3—9. Mary, b. March 22, 1717; record untraced.

3—10. Lewis, b. Dec. 3, 1721; m. Miss Hardesty.

3—11. Gabriel, b. Sep. 13, 1724; d. unm.

SAMUEL DUVALL, (3—4), of "The Grove," Prince George Co., Md., b. Nov. 27, 1707; d. Nov., 1775; was a prominent, influential citizen of affairs of the Province. He m. May 16, 1732, Elizabeth Mulliken, b. Sep. 25, 1711; d. after Nov. 20, 1775; dau. of James and Charity (Belt) Mulliken. Issue:

4—1. James, b. Mar. 31, 1733; m. his cousin, Sarah Duvall, dau. of Mareen and Ruth (Howard) Duvall.

4—2. Charity, b. May 6, 1734; m. Mr. McDougal.

4—3. Elisha, b. Jan. 8, 1737; m. unknown.

4—4. Elizabeth, b. May 15, 1738; m. Mr. Gover.

4—5. SAMUEL, b. July 7, 1740; of whom later.

- 4-6. Margaret, b. Jan. 30, 1742; m. Mr. Denune.
- 4-7. Jacob, b. May 13, 1744; record untraced.
- 4-8. Jeremiah, b. Aug. 24, 1745; record untraced.
- 4-9. Jess, b. April 4, 1748; m. twice, names of wives unknown; lines untraced.
- 4-10. Gabriel, b. Oct. 20, 1751; record untraced.

SAMUEL DUVALL, (4-5), of Prince George Co., Md., b. July 7, 1740; d. Sept., 1804; a planter; and he served with distinction in the Revolutionary War; m. Mary Higgins, b. about 1760; d. prior to July 26, 1800; dau. of Mrs. Sarah Higgins. Issue:

- 5-1. Richard Higgins, d. 1832; unm.
- 5-2. Elender, m. William Williams.
- 5-3. Tobias, d. 1835; m. Feb. 5, 1795, Sarah Willett.
- 5-4. Walter, record untraced.
- 5-5. Rachel, m. Mr. Hall.
- 5-6. Colmore, m. Feb. 5, 1791, Elizabeth Peach.
- 5-7. Samuel, d. 1838; m. unknown, and had issue.
- 5-8. BARTON, b. 1776; of whom later.
- 5-9. Ann, record untraced.
- 5-10. Beale, of Baltimore, Md., a merchant; m. (first) April 1, 1800, Margery Belt; (second) April 11, 1806, Elizabeth Williams. He was the ancestor of Ridgely Duvall, and Howard Duvall, of Baltimore, Md.; Elbridge G. Duvall, of New York, N. Y.; and of John D. Howard, of Baltimore, Md.
- 5-11. Levi, record untraced.
- 5-12. Elisha, m. unknown.
- 5-13. Sarah, m. Samuel Peach.

BARTON DUVALL, (5-8), of Prince George Co., Md., b. 1776; d. Oct. 15, 1831; a planter; and prominent citizen of affairs of his county. He m. Nov. 26, 1811, Hannah Isaac, b. 1788; d. March 10, 1826; dau. of Joseph and Anne (Williams) Isaac, of Prince George Co., Md. Issue:

- 6-1. Mareen, b. 1812; d. Aug. 28, 1831; unm.
- 6-2. RICHARD ISAAC, b. Sept. 4, 1814; of whom later.
- 6-3. Philip Barton, M. D., of Anne Arundel Co., Md., b. July 17, 1816; d. 1851; educated at Franklin School, and the University of Maryland, graduating in Medicine, from the latter; he moved to

Mississippi, where he practiced his profession for a short time, then returning to his native State, locating near Annapolis, and practiced there until his death. He m. Mary E. Hopkins, and had issue.

6—4. Samuel Higgins, of Washington, D. C., b. May 30, 1818; d. 1890; educated at Franklin School; located in Washington, when a young man; and engaged in merchandising until the beginning of the Civil War, when he retired, and subsequently became Cashier, and then Assistant Treasurer of the Washington and Georgetown Street Railway Company. He m. Christina Crowley, dau. of John Crowley, and had issue.

6—5. Joseph Isaac, M. D., of Anne Arundel Co., Md., b. May 16, 1821; d. 1883; educated at Franklin School and the University of Maryland, graduating from the latter in medicine. He practiced in Prince George and Anne Arundel Co.'s; he was a member of the Maryland Legislature, and held other offices of honor and trust. He m. Mary A. Mitchell, dau. of John Mitchell, of Prince George Co., Md. Issue:

7—1. Ida, m. Octavius Harris, of Calvert Co., Md.

7—2. John M., M. D., of Springfield, Prince George Co., Md., a graduate in medicine from the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Baltimore, Md. He m. Mamie Anthony, and had issue.

6—6. Mary Ann, b. Oct. 28, 1822; m. Barton Duvall, her cousin, son of Tobias and Sarah (Willett) Duvall.

6—7. Henrietta, b. 1823; d. Oct. 17, 1826.

RICHARD ISAAC DUVALL, (6—2), of Anne Arundel Co., Md., b. Sept. 4, 1814; d. Jan. 23, 1870; educated at Franklin School; served as Justice of the Peace of Anne Arundel Co.; as School Commissioner, and Commissioner of the Levy Court; Register of Wills from 1861 to 1867; he was an ardent Southerner, and was arrested and imprisoned by the Union troops, because of his work in behalf of the Southern cause. He was one of the originators and founders of Anne Arundel Academy, of which he was a stockholder and trustee. He m. (first) Oct. 2, 1833, Sarah Ann Duvall, b. Aug. 1, 1817; d. Jan. 2, 1854; dau. of Tobias and Sarah (Willett) Duvall; (second) Rachel Maria Warring, b. Mar. 21, 1828; d. May 2, 1865; dau. of Francis and Elizabeth (Turner) Warring; (third) June 12, 1867, Mary Amanda Mitchell, b. 1837; d. Feb. 22, 1903; dau. of Henry and Lavinia (Duvall) Mitchell. Issue by first marriage:

7—1. James Monroe, b. June 25, 1834; d. Feb. 9, 1901; m. (first) Jan. 6, 1858, Martha A. Basford, b. 1833; d. Nov. 20, 1879; dau. of John and Sarah (Isaac) Basford; (second) Nov. 24, 1881, Rosa Neal, b. Oct. 3, 1844; d. May 16, 1900; dau. of Robert Ellett and Susan Garland (Gilman) Neal, of Hanover Co., Va. Issue by first marriage:

8—1. Richard Marcellus, b. March 8, 1859; d. Oct. 5, 1881; unm.

8—2. John Basford, b. Nov. 18, 1860; d. Jan. 24, 1891; m. Feb. 4, 1890, Maria Alice Gregory, of King William Co., Va., no issue.

Issue by second marriage:

8—3. Richard Ellett, of Richmond, Va., b. Nov. 21, 1883; unm.

8—4. Katherine Crenshaw, unm.

7—2. Philip Barton, b. Nov. 19, 1836; d. April, 1863; a graduate of Anne Arundel Academy, and the University of Maryland; of the latter in medicine; he entered the C. S. A. at the beginning of the Civil War; and was killed on the day of his promotion, to Assistant Surgeon of Capt. Dement's Co., on the battlefield at Chancellorsville, Va.; unm.

7—3. Samuel Fulton, b. Oct. 20, 1838; educated at Anne Arundel Academy; served with distinction in the C. S. A., throughout the War; record untraced.

7—4. Joseph Comstock, b. Oct. 21, 1840; d. Nov. 5, 1840.

7—5. Richard Joseph, b. Dec. 19, 1841; d. Sept., 1851.

7—6. Richard Marcellus, b. Mar. 20, 1844; d. Jan. 27, 1857.

7—7. Daniel Clayton, b. May 15, 1845; d. April 20, 1901; educated at Anne Arundel Academy; m. Feb. 13, 1866, Mary Elizabeth Rose Gantt, dau. of Thomas and Mary — Gantt, of Anne Arundel Co., Md. Issue:

8—1. Rosa, d. in infancy.

8—2. Ida, living in Virginia; unm.

8—3. Annie, m. Mr. Whitaker, of Virginia; no issue.

8—4. Fannie L., m. Mr. Farthing, of Smithfield, Va.

8—5. Irving, d. young.

8—6. Walter.

8—7. Helen Estell, living in Virginia; unm.

7—8. Mary Emma, b. Jan. 18, 1848; d. young.

7—9. Henry Willett, b. July 3, 1850; d. Sept. 12, 1851.

7—10. Mary Virginia, b. May 9, 1851; d. July 29, 1853.

7—11. Sallie, resides in Baltimore, Md.; unm.

Issue by second marriage:

7—12. Richard Marcen, of Baltimore, Md., b. (twin), Nov. 1, 1856; living 1909; educated at Anne Arundel Academy and the State Normal School at Baltimore, Md.; studied law, and was admitted to the bar at Annapolis, in Jan., 1883; as a lawyer he is distinguished. He m. Oct. 30, 1895, Julianna Webster Goldsborough, dau. of Dr. John Schley and Julianna Webster (Strider) Goldsbrough, of Frederick, Md.; no issue.

7—13. Marius Turner, of Hanover Co., Va., b. (twin), Nov. 1, 1856; d. Sept. 20, 1901; educated at Anne Arundel Academy; was a planter. He m. Mary Elizabeth Sled, dau. of John and Mary (Burnetson) Sled, of Hanover Co., Va. Issue:

8—1. Richard Earl, of Va., b. May 14, 1884; living 1909.

8—2. Julia Warfield.

8—3. Eva Kimbrough.

7—14. Everett, of Virginia, b. Aug. 3, 1858; living 1909; educated at Anne Arundel Academy; a planter. He m. Nov. 27, 1895, Libbie Mersereau. Issue.

8—1. Everett Norvell, b. Oct. 21, 1896; living 1909.

8—2. Mary Rachal, b. Jan. 17, 1899; living 1909.

8—3. Richard Mareen, b. Sept. 19, 1904; living 1909.

7—15. Herbert, b. April 1, 1861; d. Mar. 30, 1901; unm.

7—16. Barton Lee, of Hanover Co., Va., b. 1863; d. June 8, 1903; unm.

7—17. Rachel Frances, b. Jan. 1, 1865; d. in infancy.

Issue by third marriage:

7—18. Hannah Lavinia, of Washington, D. C.; unm.

JOHN DUVALL, (3—7), of Prince George Co., Md., (the seventh child of Mareen and Elizabeth (Jacob) Duvall of "Pleasant Grove"), b. Feb. 20, 1712; d. 1791; was a planter; he was appointed Jan. 16, 1775, at a meeting at Upper Marlboro, of the principal freeholders of Prince George Co., upon the Committee of Observation for said Co., he held many other positions of honor and trust. He m. 1737, Anne Fowler. Issue:

4—1. Elizabeth, b. Aug. 25, 1739; m. Dec. 4, 1759, John Macgill, son of Rev. James Macgill, of Queen Caroline Parish.

4—2. MARSH MAREEN, b. April 17, 1741; of whom later.

4—3. Susannah, b. Mar. 19, 1743; m. Samuel Tyler, son of Edward and Elizabeth (Duvall) Tyler, and had issue.

4—4. John, b. Feb. 22, 1745; m. Sarah Pratt, and had issue.

4—5. Anne, b. Jan., 1747; d. unm.

4—6. Jacob, record untraced.

4—7. Mary, b. Jan. 9, 1750; d. Jan. 27, 1842; m. Mareen Duvall, son of Mareen Howard Duvall, and had issue.

MARSH MAREEN DUVALL, (4—2), of Prince George Co., Md., b. April 17, 1741; a planter; member of the Association of Freemen of Maryland, and took an active part in public affairs during the Revolutionary War; of Committee of Observation for Prince George Co., Nov., 1774; commissioned Capt. of 25th Reg. Prince George Co. Militia, Sept. 5, 1777. He m. (first) Sarah Hall, dau. of Benjamin and Sophia (Welsh) Hall; (second) — (Watkins) Ijams, a widow. Issue by first marriage:

5—1. JOHN, b. June 28, 1763; of whom later.

And among other issue:

5—2. Anne, d. unm.

5—3. Mary, record untraced.

5—4. Susannah, m. Howard Duvall, son of Mareen Howard Duvall.

JOHN DUVALL, (5—1), of Anne Arundel Co., Md., b. June 28, 1763; d. July 23, 1826; a planter, and a prominent, influential citizen of affairs. He m. (first) Mary Beall; (second) Nov. 28, 1798, Rebecca Rawlings, dau. of Aaron and Mary (Somers) Rawlings, of Anne Arundel Co., Md. Issue by second marriage:

6—1. Mary Beall, unm.

6—2. Ann Sophia, unm.

6—3. Edward, m. Adeline Duvall.

6—4. Richard, m. Lydia Hawkins.

6—5. George W., m. Louisa Woods.

6—6. James, unm.

6—7. JOHN RAWLINGS, of whom later.

JOHN RAWLINGS DUVALL, (6—7), of Baltimore, Md., d. 1849; was a prominent and successful merchant. He m. Elizabeth Warfield Rieman, d. 1903; dau. of Henry and Mary (Jones) Rieman, of Delaware, the said Henry Rieman, served in the War of 1812; was in the battle of North Point, 1814; he was the son of Daniel and Katherine (Peters) Rieman, of Shepardstown, Va. Issue:

7—1. M. Rebecca, of Baltimore, Md., unm.

7—2. Henry Rieman, of New York, N. Y., b. Oct. 17, 1843; living 1909; educated at St. Timothy's Hall; served with distinction in the C. S. A., was prisoner of war from June, 1864, at Johnson's Island, until the surrender; has held many prominent positions, in railroad circles from the close of the Civil War until the present time; he is a director in the Atchison, Topeka and Santa Fe Railway; the Santa Fe and Pacific; the Sonora; the Seaboard Air Line; and the Kansas City Railroad Co.; the National Surety Co., of New York; the American Foundry Co.; the American Beet Sugar Co., of which he is Chairman of the Board; and President and Director of the Auto-Car Co.; and Trustee of the Mutual Life Insurance Co. He is a staunch and liberal supporter of the Episcopal Church, a vestryman of St. Mark's, of Islip, Long Island. He m. Feb. 19, 1878, Nannie Gordon Thomas, dau. of Dr. John Hanson and Annie Campbell (Gordon) Thomas, of Baltimore, Md. Issue:

8—1. Hanson Rawlings.

8—2. Rieman Gordon.

8—3. Nannie Campbell Gordon.

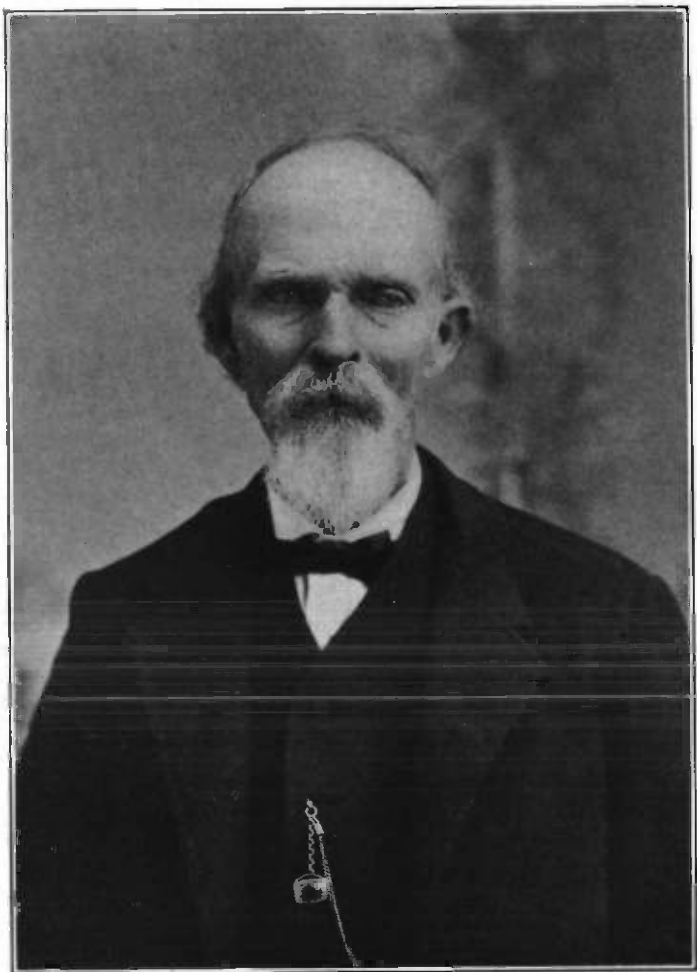
7—3. John Rawlings, b. 1836, in Baltimore, Md.; d. 1903, in St. Augustine, Fla., unm.

ARMS—*Gules*, a cheveron *argent*, in chief two mullets pierced of the second; in base, a battle axe of second.

CREST—A lion sejant per pale *argent* and *gules*, sustaining a shield as on the arms.

MOTTO—*Pro Patria* (For our country).





JAMES WASHINGTON FERRILL, of Batesville, Ark.

1814-1895



Collier

## FERRILL FAMILY

The Ferril, Ferrel, Ferrill, Ferrell, Ferrille or Ferrelle family of the Carolinas, are of ancient and honorable Welsh origin. At what period the family came to the Colonies is unknown, but one John Ferrill (or Ferrell, as his and his families names are variously spelled in the early records), was residing in Orange Co. (that portion of said county that was later created into Alamance Co.), N. C., prior to the Revolutionary War; he married unknown, and had issue one son and three daughters, the said son:

JOHN FERRILL, of Alamance Co., N. C., b. 1755; d. after 18—. He took a prominent and active part in affairs of Church and State, was a staunch and liberal supporter of the Baptist Church; was a planter, and served with distinction in the Revolutionary War, as Dragoon in the 2d Troop of Light Dragoons, in General Count Pulaski's Legion, which troop was commanded by Captain Le Brun De Bellecour; he enlisted June 15, 1779, for sixteen months. He m. 1811, Barbara Efland, whose forefathers came from the Netherlands. Issue:

3—1. Jane, b. 1812; m. in North Carolina, William Montgomery, of North Carolina. In 185- they emigrated to Arkansas, and located in Independence Co., and reared a large family; untraced.

3—2. JAMES WASHINGTON, b. Oct. 23, 1814; of whom later.

JAMES WASHINGTON FERRILL, (3—2), of Alamance Co., N. C., and later of Batesville, Ark., b. Oct. 23, 1814, in Alamance Co., N. C.; d. May 26, 1895, in Batesville, Ark. He served as a member of the Militia of N. C.; in 1858 he emigrated to Arkansas, and located in Independence Co.; he was a planter, and staunch and liberal supporter of the Presbyterian Church. He m. in Alamance Co., N. C., on Dec. 27, 1849, Edna Graham Fonville, b. Dec. 27, 1828, in Alamance Co., N. C.; d. March 5, 1905, in Batesville, Ark.; dau. of Capt. William Fonville, of Alamance Co., N. C., who served as a member of the Militia, and his wife Rachel Blanchard. Issue.

4—1. JOHN WILLIAM, b. Sept. 25, 1850, of whom later.

4—2. Oscar Wingfield, of Batesville, Ark., b. July 20, 1852; d. May 20, 1883; untraced.

4—3. James Graham, of Batesville, Ark., b. Oct. 10, 1854; living 1909. He is a planter, and a staunch and liberal supporter of the Presbyterian Church, and an Elder. He m. April 18, 1908, Irean Meeks Fletcher, dau. of Capt. Lorenzo D. and Nancy (Meeks) Fletcher, of Kosciusko, Miss. Issue:

5—1. Mary Caroline, b. (twin) Dec. 15, 1908; d. in infancy.

5—2. James Fletcher, b. (twin) Dec. 15, 1908; living 1909.

4—4. Margaret Caldonia, b. March 24, 1857; living 1909; m. 1909, James Travis Hall, of Newport, Ark., a merchant, and zealous supporter of the Presbyterian Church, son of Moses and Mary Ellen (Robberson) Hall, of Kentucky.

4—5. Albert Preston, of Grayson Co., Texas, b. April 9, 1862; living 1909; a planter, and zealous supporter of the Presbyterian Church. He m. Oct. 30, 1895, Mammie Rutherford, dau. of Capt. George and Florence (Neill) Rutherford, of Independence Co., Ark.; Capt. Rutherford, served with distinction in the C. S. A., as Captain. Issue:

5—1. George Rutherford, b. Aug. 4, 1896; living 1909.

5—2. James Preston, b. Aug. 13, 1899; living 1909.

5—3. Charles Neill, b. Sept. 23, 1901; living 1909.

5—4. Nina Louise, b. Dec. 30, 1907; living 1909.

4—6. Mary Leonora, b. Jan. 2, 1864; living 1909; unkm.

4—7. Charles Newton, of Batesville, Ark., b. Jan. 25, 1868; living 1909; a planter, and zealous supporter of the Episcopal Church; m. Sept. 25, 1895, Maud Reed, dau. of Isaac Newton and Emily (Weaver) Reed, of Batesville, Ark. Issue.

5—1. Charles Clayton, b. July 9, 1896; living 1909.

5—2. John Winifred, b. June 14, 1900; d. June 21, 1902.

5—3. Emily Edna, b. May 19, 1904; d. Dec. 10, 1905.

5—4. Edward Graham, b. April 11, 1907; living 1909.

5—5. Reed Willis, b. Sept. 18, 1908; living 1909.

JOHN WILLIAM FERRILL, (4—1), of Batesville, Ark., and Jackson Co., Ark., b. Sept. 25, 1850, in Alamance Co., N. C.; living 1909; a prominent, influential citizen, in affairs of Church and State, a staunch and liberal supporter of the Episcopal Church, and a vestryman of St. Paul's Parish; a planter, owns estates in Jackson and Independence Counties, Ark. He m. Dec. 21, 1881, Ida Glenair Pickett, b. Dec. 14, 1854, in Madison County, Ala.; living in 1909;



MRS. JAMES WASHINGTON FERRILL, of Batesville, Ark.,  
nee Edna Graham Fonvill.  
1828—1905

dau. of Dr. William Henry and Amy Raines (Collier) Pickett, of Batesville, Ark. (See Pickett and Collier lineage.) Issue:

- 5—1. John William, b. Nov. 10, 1882; d. Feb. 17, 1884.
- 5—2. Alma, b. Feb. 23, 1885; d. May 12, 1889.
- 5—3. Amy Collier, b. June 21, 1887; living 1909; unm.
- 5—4. Ida Pickett, b. Sept. 15, 1889; living 1909; m. Aug. 30, 1909, Dr. Benjamin C. Hamilton, Jr., of Jefferson, Iowa, b. Sept. 16, 1887; living 1909; son of Dr. Benjamin C. Hamilton, of Jefferson, Iowa.
- 5—5. John Pickett, b. Nov. 6, 1895; living 1909.

## FISHBACK FAMILY

The Fishback (or Fishbach as it was originally spelled) family is an ancient one of German descent. The first of the family in America was JOHN FISHBACK, of Prince William Co., Va., date of birth unknown; he died in 1734-5; came to the Colonies in 1714. He took up 640 acres of land, which he divided between his sons, Jacob, Philip and Josiah. His will is recorded at Manassas, Prince William Co.; the executor of his estate was John Kemper. He m. (first) Agnes Hager, dau. of Rev. John Henry and Anna Katherine (Frendenhager) Hager; (second) Mary Doterty. Issue by first marriage:

- 2—1. John Frederick.
- 2—2. Anna Katherine.
- 2—3. Elizabeth, m. Peter Kemper.
- 2—4. John Henry.

Issue by second marriage:

- 2—5. John Hermann.
- 2—6. John Jacob.
- 2—7. JOHN PHILIP, of whom later.
- 2—8. John Josiah, of Farmington, Va.

DR. JOHN PHILIP FISHBACK, (2—7), of Fauquier Co., Va., dates of birth, death and marriage unknown, as is also the name of his wife. Issue.

- 3—1. JOHN, of whom later.
- 3—2. James, left no issue.
- 3—3. Philip, m. unknown, and had issue: 1. Elmira, m. Mr. Green; 2. Ann, m. Mr. Tracy; 3. Amanda, m. Mr. Seaton; 4. Mary, m. Mr. Hays; 5. unknown, m. Mr. Blacky, of Kentucky; 6. Margaret, and others.

JUDGE JOHN FISHBACK, (3—1), of Bracken Co., Ky., d. Jan. 22, 1810; was a noted lawyer and judge; served in Revolutionary War, under Capt. James Winn, Va. Reg., commanded by Col. William Washington and Gen. Daniel Morgan; was present at the battle of Cowpens, when the Tarleton Dragoons were captured. He m. 1785, Martha Pickett, b. July 15, 1760; dau. of Capt. William



HOME OF JUDGE OWEN T. FISHBACK, BATAVIA, OHIO



Sanford and Martha (Metcalf) Pickett, of Fauquier Co., Va. (See Pickett and Metcalfe lineage.) Issue:

- 4—1. Martin, b. Sept., 1786.
- 4—2. Alexander, b. July, 1789.
- 4—3.—OWEN THOMAS, b. Aug. 29, 1791; of whom later.
- 4—4. Thomas, of Batavia, O., b. 1796; d. 1881, unm.

JUDGE OWEN THOMAS FISHBACK, (4—3), of Batavia, O., b. Aug. 29, 1791, in Fauquier Co., Va.; d. March 23, 1865, at Batavia, O. In 1796 his parents emigrated to Kentucky, located at Lee's station, in Mason Co., in 1798 they removed to Bracken Co. Owen Thomas Fishback, studied law at Augusta, under his distinguished kinsman Martin Marshall, and was admitted to the bar in 1814. In 1815 he moved to Williamsburg, then the County seat of Clermont Co., O.; in 1825 he removed to Batavia. His first public service was as Prosecuting Attorney of Clermont Co.; elected to the State Senate in Oct., 1823, served two sessions; to the House of Representatives in Oct., 1826, served one term; Circuit Judge of the 10th Judicial District Jan. 9, 1841, served seven years. As a legislator, his voice was always heard on the side of virtue and morality; and as a Judge, he was distinguished for clearness and firmness, his ideas of right and justice were clearly defined. It was through his efforts that the time of holding court was changed, from Monday to Tuesday, so that judges, jurors, lawyers and others might not be compelled to travel on Sunday, in order to be at court on Monday. When he was Judge it was the province of that office to grant or refuse license to sell liquor; and during his seven years as Judge, he never granted a license, no not one, so let it be recorded that he was the first Judge of Ohio who refused licenses to sell liquor. By his friends, he was called "The old Roman." He m. (first) 1817, Caroline Huber, b. 1800, in Pennsylvania; d. Oct. 1, 1854, in Ohio; dau. of Jacob and Phoebe Ann Maria (Boerstler) Huber, of Williamsburg, O.; and gr.-dau. of Col. John Huber, b. in Lancaster Co., Pa., in 1751; served as Captain of a company in the 18th Battalion of Lancaster Co., commanded by Col. Peter Grubb, ordered for defense of Philadelphia, June 24, 1776; was made Col. of the 9th Battalion of Lancaster Co. Militia in 1777-8, War of the Revolution; and his wife Christeina Bramkle; m. (second) May 9, 1855, Mrs. Louisa Evans, living 1909, at Cairo, Ill. Issue by first marriage:

- 5—1. Monorah, b. 1818; d. 1889; m. 1837, Col. John W. Lowe, studied law under Judge Owen Thomas Fishback, and as a lawyer

he was distinguished; served as Capt. in 2d Ohio in the Mexican War, and as Col. of the 12th Ohio from its organization in April, 1861, to Sept. 10, 1861, when he was killed in battle, at Carnifex Ferry, W. Va.; it was through his influence with Jesse R. Grant and Gen. Hamer that Ulysses Simpson Grant was sent to West Point. Issue:

6—1. Thomas Owen, of Tompkinsville, S. I., N. Y., b. 1838; living 1909; m. Martha Harshman, and had issue: 1. John William, of Chicago, Ill.; 2. Monorah, m. Ralph McKee, of Tompkinsville, S. I., N. Y., and had issue: (1) Lowe.

6—2. William, m. Addie Kinney, of Cincinnati, O., and had issue.

6—3. Katherine, m. William Still, of Xenia, O.

5—2. Martha Pickett, b. 1820; d. 1870; m. (first) James Hawkins; (second) Lyman Holt; (third) Henry Talley. Issue by third marriage:

6—1. Sarah, m. Zachariah Hook, of Xenia, O., no living issue.

6—2. Frank, of New Richmond, O., living 1909; m. Dirie McMurchy, and had issue: 1. Martha; 2. Harriet.

5—3. Mary Hafer, b. 1822; d. 1894; m. 1844, Judge Philip B. Swing, of Batavia, O., b. Oct. 14, 1820; d. Oct. 30, 1882; was admitted to the bar in 1842 at Dayton, O.; served as Prosecuting Attorney, 1847; was appointed U. S. District Judge for the Southern District of Ohio, March 31, 1871, by President Grant, and so served until his death; as a lawyer and a judge, he was distinguished. He was a staunch and liberal supporter of the Methodist Church; he was the son of Michael and Ruth (Gatch) Swing. Issue:

6—1. Peter F., Capt. and Judge, of Cincinnati, O., a distinguished lawyer and judge of the Circuit Court; m. Louisa Couklin, of Milford, O., and had issue: 1. Florence, m. Dr. T. V. Fitzpatrick, of Cincinnati, O., and had issue: (1) Thomas; 2. Philip, of Cincinnati, O., m. Elizabeth Cowen; 3. Richard, of Cincinnati, O., m. unknown; 4. Elizabeth, m. Asa Ascham, of Cincinnati, O.; 5. Fred, m. unknown; 6. Louise; 7. George Fishback, of Cincinnati.

6—2. Caroline M., b. 1846; living 1909; m. 1880, Judge James B. Swing, of Cincinnati, O., a distinguished lawyer and judge, of the Clermont Probate Court.

6—3. Philip, d. in infancy.

6—4. Elizabeth, b. 1859; living 1909; m. Campbell Johnston, of Cincinnati, O., and had issue: I. Campbell, a student at Oxford University, O.

5—4. John, of Indianapolis, Ind., b. 1825; d. 1884; a distinguished lawyer; m. 1849, Sarah A. Riddle. Issue:

- 6—1. Charles, of Bedford, Mass.
- 6—2. William O., of Terre Haute, Ind.
- 6—3. Edward, of Indianapolis, Ind.
- 6—4. Frank K., of Indianapolis, Ind.

5—5. George Washington, of Milford, O., b. 1828; living 1909; formerly proprietor of the *St. Louis Democrat*, a distinguished citizen; m. 1855, Virginia Welton, of St. Louis, Mo. Issue:

- 6—1. Louis.
- 6—2. George.

5—6. William Pinkney, of Indianapolis, Ind., b. 1831; d. —; a distinguished lawyer; m. 1855, Mary McManes. Issue:

- 6—1. Caroline, m. Mr. Milligan, and had issue.
- 6—2. Nancy, m. William Kappes, and had issue.
- 6—3. Robert, of Indianapolis, Ind.

5—7. PHOEBE ANN MARIA, b. 1834; of whom later.

5—8. Elizabeth Boerstler, b. 1838; living 1909, in Denver, Colo.; m. 1860, Richard Holme, of Denver, Colo., b. 1832; d. 1903. Issue:

- 6—1. Richard, of Denver, Colo., m. twice, names of wives unknown.
- 6—2. Caroline, m. Mr. Walker, and had issue.
- 6—3. Josephine, d. unm.
- 6—4. Nettie, living 1909.
- 6—5. Hagner, of Denver, Colo., living 1909.

5—9. Owen Thomas, of St. Louis, Mo., b. 1840; d. 1870; unm.

PHOEBE ANN MARIA FISHBACK, (5—7), b. 1834, at Batavia, O.; living 1909, at Hutchinson, Kan.; m. 1854, Capt. John Grant, of Batavia, O., b. 1825, at Batavia, O.; d. 1905, at Brownwood, Texas; he served with distinction in the Mexican War, from 1847 to 1852, in Capt. John W. Lowe's Co., 2d Reg. O. V. I.; and in the Union Army during the Civil War; he raised the first company in Clermont Co., called the Anderson Cadets, he was commissioned

Capt. by Gov. Dennison. He was a contractor on Government works to the time "One hundred days men" were called. He joined Capt. Dem's Co., 153 O. V. I., and served until the close of the war. He was the son of Joseph and Rebecca (Moore) Grant, of Batavia, O., and gr.-son of John and Mary (Harmon) Grant, of Kennebunk, Me., and a gt.-gr.-son of Capt. John Grant, of the Revolution, and his wife Sarah Wise. Issue:

6—1. Mary Swing, of Hutchinson, Kan., b. 1854; living 1909.

6—2. Joseph Harmon, of Brownsville, Texas, b. 1856; living 1909; a lumber merchant; m. 1889, Myrtle Seltzer, of Turou, Kan. Issue:

7—1. Khadijah, b. 1891.

7—2. Louise, b. 1892.

7—3. Maria, b. 1894.

7—4. Joseph, b. 1895.

7—5. Harold, b. 1900.

6—3. Khadijah Mohomet Rebecca Moore, of Hutchinson, Kan., b. 1858; living 1909.

6—4. Monorah, b. 1860; d. 1864, at Batavia, O.

6—5. William Lowe, of Vanderbilt, Texas, b. 1862; living 1909; unm.

6—6. Harriet West, b. 1863; living 1909; m. 1888, Walter H. Bragg, of La Junta, Colo. Issue:

7—1. Mary Beth, b. 1890.

7—2. Philip Grant, b. 1894.

7—3. Frank Grant, b. 1897.

7—4. Walter Grant, b. 1900.

6—7. John Fishback, of Galveston, Texas, b. 1865; living 1909; a lumber merchant; unm.

## FITZGERALD FAMILY

The name Fitzgerald, is of Norman origin. St. Gerald was a very common and favorite name in the 11th century, being applied by the higher Norman families, and "Fitz" was early applied to Gerald, as "Fitz-Gerald," which has passed down the ages unchanged; so we find it in the early writs of Parliament, 1302 to 1316, the name of "Gerald Fitz-Gerald," and Thomas Fitz-Gerald. This ancient family descend from Gerald Fitz-Gerald, surnamed McCarell, from whom also sprang the extinct house of Fitzgerald, Earls of Desmond. Sir Edmund Fitzgerald, Knight of Clengish, was created a Baronet of Ireland, Feb. 8, 1644. He m. his cousin, Honora Fitzgerald, dau. of James Fitzgerald, a gr.-son of John Fitzgerald, 11th Earl of Desmond. Sir Edmund Fitzgerald, during the Revolution, burned his castle at Claglish to prevent its falling into the hands of the rebels, and raised and maintained a regiment of horse at his own expense for the Royal cause. After the restoration of Charles II., he presented a petition, praying for reinstatement of his property, of which Cromwell had deprived him; but it was in vain. He then removed to Cork Co., where he owned large estates as well as in Kerry and Tipperary Co.'s.

The Virginia family is descended from this branch of the distinguished house of Fitzgerald, though there were other offshoots from the main stem, some of which were early represented in the Colonies.

WILLIAM FITZGERALD, of "Leinster," Amelia Co., Va., dates of birth and death unknown; he received a grant from King George II. for 1,700 or more acres of land in Amelia Co., in the year of 1742; he m. Elizabeth Irby, and had,

MAJOR WILLIAM FITZGERALD, of "Leinster," Amelia Co., Va., eldest son and heir, b. 1749; who inherited the ancestral home "Leinster," which was named after their old home in Ireland. He was a gallant officer in the Revolutionary War, serving as Major of a Virginia Regiment, 1776 to 1783. He m. (first) Sarah Eppes, dau. of Col. Francis Eppes, of "Eppington," who was a distinguished member of the House of Burgesses, etc.; and gr.-dau. of Lieut.-Col. Francis Eppes, who also served as Justice and Burgess, and his wife Elizabeth Littlebury; (second) Katherine (Crawley) Jones, wid. of Hon. Peter Jones, the founder of Petersburg, Va., and had issue by first marriage ten children, of which,

ELIZABETH FITZGERALD, m. her step-brother Col. Littlebury Jones, of Dinwiddie Co., Va., who was a prominent, influential citizen, and a staunch and liberal supporter of the Episcopal Church; son of Hon. Peter and Katherine (Crawley) Jones, of Dinwiddie Co., Va. Hon. Peter Jones was the founder of Petersburg, Va., and took a prominent part in affairs of Church and State. They had among other issue,

DR. STITH FRANCIS JONES, the distinguished physician, who during the yellow-fever epidemic at Key West, was commissioned by the U. S. Government, to ascertain if possible the cause of the plague, to check its progress, and if possible to stamp it out; he m. Feb. 19, 1829, in Baltimore, Md., Julia Ann Hoffman, b. Feb. 21, 1812; d. June 19, 1870; dau. of Daniel Hoffman, of Baltimore, Md., and had among other issue,

VIRGINIA ADELAID JONES, of Pine Bluff, Ark., living 1909; she m. her first cousin, Samuel Jordan Jones, of Jefferson Co., Ark., deceased; a large land holder, and planter. They were zealous and liberal supporters of the Episcopal Church. He was the son of Hardyman and Jane (Scott) Jones, and gr.-son of Col. Littlebury and Elizabeth (Fitzgerald) Jones, and had,

EDNA JONES, only daughter and heiress, living 1909, in Jefferson Co., Ark.; m. April 1, 1868, Capt. Thomas Henry Collier, C. S. A., of Jefferson Co., Ark., living 1909; son of Charles and Elizabeth (Stewart) Collier, of Madison Co., Ala., and had issue. (See Collier and Stewart lineage.)

ARMS—*Ermine*, a saltier *gules*.

CREST—A knight in complete armour, his sword drawn and beaver up, all proper, mounted on a horse courant, *argent*.

MOTTO—*Shannet a boo*. (Shannet to victory.)



MRS. STITH FRANCIS JONES.

nee Julia Ann Hoffman

1812-1870

## FITZHUGH FAMILY

The Fitzhughs of Virginia, are of ancient lineage, tracing their descent from Baron Bardolph, Lord of Ravensworth, Richmond Co., in the reign of William the Conqueror. Knox in "Washington's Birth From Odin," gives the following:

"Torpin, the Dane; Earl of the Orkney Isles, also called Torkill, of Richmondshire, England, Baron and Lord of Tanfield.

His son was Bardolph, founder of Fitzhugh and Washington families of England.

### FITZ-HUGH, BARONS BY TENURE.

First Baron, Bardolph, Lord of Ravensworth, in Richmondshire, in time of William the Conqueror.

Second Baron, Akaris Fitz-Bardolph, Lord of Ravensworth, in Richmondshire, in the time of Stephen II., died 1161.

Third Baron, Hervey Fitz-Akaris, Lord of Ravensworth, in Richmondshire, in the time of Henry II., died 1182.

Fourth Baron, Henry Fitz-Hervey, Lord of Ravensworth, in Richmondshire, in the time of Henry II., died 1201.

Fifth Baronet, Randolph Fitz-Henry, Lord of Ravensworth, in Richmondshire, in the time of John V., died 1262.

Sixth Baron, Henry Fitz-Randolph, in the time of Henry III.

Seventh Baron, Randolph Fitz-Henry, in the time of Edward I., sine prole.

Eighth Baron, Hugh Fitz-Henry, brother and heir, in the time of Edward I., died 1304, Baron by Writ; hereafter known as FitzHughs.

Ninth, 1321, Henry FitzHugh, died 1356.

Tenth, 1356, Henry FitzHugh, grandson and heir, died 1386.

Eleventh, 1386, Henry Fitzhugh, died 1424.

Twelfth, 1424, William FitzHugh, died 1452.

Thirteenth, 1452, Henry FitzHugh, died 1472.

Fourteenth, 1472, Richard FitzHugh, died 1508.

Fifteenth, 1508, George FitzHugh, died 1572, without issue, but his aunt Alice, wife of Tiens (Knight), father of Thomas, Lord Dacre, eldest daughter of Henry FitzHugh, Thirteenth Baron, and



Sir Thomas Parr (Knight), son of Elizabeth, another daughter of said Henry, Thirteenth Baron, Lord FitzHugh, were found his next heirs, between whose descendants and representatives, the Barony of FitzHugh is in abeyance."

The first connected record of the Virginia Fitzhughs, begins with Hon. William Fitzhugh, of Bedford Co., England, b. June 15, 1570; who was descended from Baron Bardolph, Lord of Ravensworth. He m. unknown, and had,

HON. HENRY FITZHUGH, of Bedford Co., England, b. 1614; he was sent to the Colonies in the 17th century, as Council for the King of England. He m. unknown, and had among other issue:

3—1. Henry, Capt., who was a distinguished Officer in the British Army.

3—2. WILLIAM, b. 1650; of whom later.

COL. WILLIAM FITZHUGH, (3—2), of "Bedford," King George Co., Va., b. 1650; baptized Jan. 10, 1651; d. Oct., 1701; he came to the Colony in 1670; he was an eminent lawyer, and successful tobacco planter; served as a Burgess for nine years; as Lieut. Col. of Stafford Co. Militia; a supporter of the Established Church; m. May 1, 1674, Sarah Tucker, b. Aug. 2, 1663; dau. of John and Rose — Tucker, of Westmoreland Co., Va., of the Bermuda Tuckers. Issue:

4—1. WILLIAM; of whom later.

4—2. HENRY, b. 1686; of whom later.

4—3. Thomas, of Stafford Co., b. 1688; d. 1715; served as Clerk of Stafford Co., 1715; was a liberal Churchman; m. Ann (Mason) Darrall, wid. of William Darrall, and dau. of Col. George and Elizabeth (Vaugh) Mason, of Stafford Co., Va. (See Mason lineage.)

4—4. George, of Stafford Co., Va., served as a Burgess; and was a staunch Churchman; he m. Mary Mason, dau. of Col. George and Mary (Fowke) Mason. (See Mason lineage.) Issue:

5—1. William, Col., of Virginia and Maryland, b. 1721; d. 1798; served with distinction in Vernon's Cartageana Expedition, 1740; as Capt. in Cook's American Reg.; after the campaign he retained his commission; served against the French, 1754; resigned at the beginning of the Revolution, and joined the Continental Army. He was a Burgess from Stafford, 1748-51; Lieut. Col., 1752; and of the King's Council in Maryland;

"Rousby Hall" was burned by the British, and Col. Fitzhugh taken prisoner. He m. (first) March 28, 1740, Martha (Lee) Turberville, wid. of Col. George Turberville, of "Hickory Hill," and dau. of Hon. Richard and Martha (Silk) Lee; (second) Jan. 7, 1752, Ann (Frisby) Rousby, wid. of John Rousby, of "Rousby Hall," Calvert Co., Md., dau. of Peregrine Fresby, of Ceicle Co., Co., Md., and had issue. (See Lee and Turberville lineage.)

5—2. George, d. unm.

4—5. John, Major, of "Marmion," Stafford Co., Va., d. 1733; he was a staunch and liberal Churchman; he m. Ann Barbra McCarty, dau. of Hon. Daniel McCarty, of Westmoreland Co., Va. Issue:

5—1. Daniel McCarty, no record.

5—2. Sarah, no record.

5—3. John, Major, of Stafford Co., Va., d. Oct. 10, 1772; m. Jan. 31, 1760, Elizabeth Harrison, dau. of Hon. Nathaniel and Mary (Digges) Harrison, of "Brandon," and had issue. (See Harrison lineage.)

5—4. William, Col., of "Marmion," Stafford Co., Va., b. April 13, 1725; d. 1791; made will, 1789, probated in 1791. He m. (first) Ursula Beverley, dau. of Col. William and Elizabeth (Bland) Beverley, of "Blandsfield," Essex Co., Va.; (second) Hannah —, and had issue.

5—5. Elizabeth, no record.

5—6. Barbra, m. 1738, Rev. William McKay, of Hanover Parish, Prince George Co., Va.

4—6. Rosamond, m. Col. Oberton, of Westmoreland Co., Va.; no issue.

HON. WILLIAM FITZHUGH, (4—1), of "Eagle Nest," King George Co., Va., d. 1714; eldest son of Col. William and Sarah (Tucker) Fitzhugh, of "Bedford," was identified with the Established Church, and a Vestryman; served as Justice of Stafford Co., as High Sheriff, 1707; and Burgess in 1712. He m. Ann Lee, b. 1693; d. 1732; dau. of Col. Richard and Latitia (Corbin) Lee, of "Mount Pleasant;" his wid. m. (second) Capt. Daniel McCarty, of Westmoreland Co., Va. (See Lee and Corbin lineage.) Issue:

5—1. HENRY; of whom later.

5—2. Letitia, b. July 15, 1707; d. 1732; m. March 16, 1727, Col. George Turberville, of "Hickory Hill," Westmoreland Co., Va., son of Hon. John Turberville. (See Turberville lineage.)

5—3. Sarah, m. 1736, Hon. Edward Barradall, Attorney General and Judge Admiralty Court of Virginia; they are buried at Bruton Church, Williamsburg, Va.

HENRY FITZHUGH, (5—1), of "Eagles Nest," King George Co., Va., d. 1742; m. 1730, Lucy Carter, dau. of Col. Robert and Elizabeth (Landon-Willis) Carter, of "Corotoman." (See Carter lineage.) Issue:

6—1. ELIZABETH, b. April 20, 1731; of whom later.

6—2. William, of "Chatham," Stafford Co., Va., b. Aug. 24, 1741; d. after the Revolution; served as a Burgess, 1772-75; and of the Convention, of 1775-76; of Committee of Safety, 1779-80; House of Delegates, 1780-87. He m. Anne Randolph, dau. of Col. Peter and Mary (Bolling) Randolph, and had issue. (See Bolling lineage.)

ELIZABETH FITZHUGH, (6—1), b. April 20, 1731; m. Feb. 12, 1747, Hon. Benjamin Grymes, of Spottsylvania Co., Va., son of Hon. John and Lucy — Grymes. Issue:

7—1. Benjamin, Capt., of King George Co., Va.

7—2. MARY, of whom later.

MARY GRYMES, (7—2), m. after the Revolution, Gen. Richard Kidder Meade, of "Lucky Hit," Clark Co., Va., b. 1746; d. 1805; educated in England; a distinguished officer of the Revolutionary War, served under Gen. Woodford, and later as Aide-de-Camp to Gen. Washington; m. (first) Elizabeth Randolph, dau. of Col. Richard and Jane (Bolling) Randolph, of "Curles Neck;" no issue. He was the son of David and Susanna (Everard) Meade, gr.-son of Col. Andrew and Miss (Latham) Meade, and of Sir Richard and Susannah (Kidder) Everard. (See Randolph and Bolling lineage.) Issue:

8—1. Ann Randolph, b. 1781; d. 1838; m. Matthew Page, of "Amfield," Clark Co., Va., son of Robert and Sarah (Walker) Page.

8—2. RICHARD KIDDER, b. 1784; of whom later.

8—3. Susan, b. 1788; untraced.

8—4. WILLIAM, b. 1789; of whom later.

8—5. David, of "Benvenue," b. 1793; m. Mary Catherine Nelson, and had issue.

8—6. Mary, b. 1794; untraced.

8—7. Lucy Fitzhugh, b. 1796; untraced.

LIEUT. RICHARD KIDDER MEADE, U. S. N., (8—2), eldest son of Gen. Richard Kidder and Mary (Grymes) Meade, of "Lucky Hit," b. 1784; d. 1833; m. 1815, Rebecca Spooner Green, dau. of Timothy and Eliza (Spooner) Green, of Fredericksburg, Va. Issue:

9—1. Ann Randolph, m. Hugh Hite, of "Bellegrove," son of Major Isaac Hite.

9—2. Susan, m. Irvine Hite, son of Major Isaac Hite.

9—3. Harriet, m. James Madison Hite, son of Major Isaac Hite.

9—4. WILLIAM WASHINGTON; of whom later.

9—5. Drayton, G., of "The Plains," Fauquier Co., Va., served with distinction as Capt. in the C. S. A.; m. 1855, Anne Bolton Sands, of Brooklyn, N. Y., and had issue.

CAPT. WILLIAM WASHINGTON MEADE, (9—4), of "Edgewood," Clark Co., Va., a distinguished officer in the C. S. A.; m. 1849, his cousin, Virginia Washington Meade, dau. of David and Mary Catherine (Nelson) Meade, of "Benvenue." Issue:

10—1. Anastasius, m. 1892, Anna Mohnn, of Washington, D. C. Issue:

11—1. Virginia.

11—2. Richard Mohnn.

10—2. William Kidder, of Arizona, served as U. S. Marshal of Arizona during both administrations of President Grover Cleveland, also as member of the House and the Senate of Arizona.

10—3. David Randolph, m. (first) 1882, his cousin Bessie Randolph Meade, dau. of Capt. Drayton G. and Anne Bolton (Sands) Meade, of "The Plains;" (second) Bettie Crown, of Clark Co., Va. Issue by first marriage:

11—1. Josephine.

11—2. Anne Bolton.

11—3. Richard Kidder.

11—4. Bessie, R.

11—5. Catherine.

11—6. Virginia Washington.

Issue by second marriage:

11—7. Sadie.

11—8. Cary.

11—9. Louisa Nelson.

11—10. Fairfax.

11—11. Mary Lee.

10—4. Lucinda Washington, of Washington, D. C., unm.

10—5. Virginia Clay, m. 1879, Prof. Marcus Blakey Allmond, A. M., LL. D., the distinguished author and educator. Issue:

11—1. Marcus Blakey, of Baltimore.

11—2. James Boyce, of Washington.

11—3. Allen Everard.

11—4. Lady Evelyn.

11—5. Cary Meade.

11—6. William Kidder Meade.

10—6. William, of Waco, Texas, m. Lucy Bolton Meade, dau. of Capt. Drayton G. and Anne Bolton (Sands) Meade, of "The Plains." Issue:

11—1. William Nelson.

11—2. Catherine Sands.

10—7. William Washington, m. Sallie Knight Calloway. Issue:

11—1. Ann Randolph.

11—2. Bessie Green.

11—3. Harriet Hairston.

11—4. Mary Lee.

11—5. Robert Ambler.

RT. REV. WILLIAM MEADE, (8—4), third Bishop of Virginia, and the twenty-second in succession in the American Episcopate, the second son of Gen. Richard Kidder and Mary (Grymes) Meade, of "Lucky Hit;" b. Nov. 11, 1789, at "Lucky Hit," Clark Co., Va.; d. March 14, 1862, in Richmond, Va. He was a graduate of the College of New Jersey (now Princeton) with the degree of B. A. 1808, and M. A. 1811; he was assistant Rector of Millwood Parish; Rector of Christ Church, Alexandria, 1811-21; of Millwood, 1821-29; he was elected Assistant Bishop in 1829, and Bishop in 1841; he was also made President of the Theological Seminary, and was one of the founders of the Evangelical Knowledge Society. The degree of D. D. was conferred upon him by William and Mary College. He was the author of several valuable and well-known works, "Old Churches and Families of Virginia," "Reasons for Loving the Episcopal Church," etc. He m. (first) 1810, Mary Nelson,

dau. of Philip and Sarah (Burwell) Nelson, of "Long Branch;" (second) 1820, Tomasia Nelson, dau. of Gen. Thomas and Frances (Page) Nelson, of Hanover Co., Va. (See Burwell lineage.) Issue by first marriage:

9—1. Richard Kidder, Rev., who was Rector of the Episcopal Church at Charlottesville, Va., for many years. He m. ——. Issue:

10—1. William, Rev.

10—2. Frank, Rev.

10—3. Mary.

10—4. Robert.

10—5. Philip.

10—6. Hallie.

10—7. Minnie.

9—2. Philip Nelson, of "Mountain View," Clark Co., Va., b. Jan. 19, 1811; d. Nov. 8, 1873; m. 1838, Fanny Page, of Hanover Co., Va. Issue:

10—1. Everard, Rev., Diocesan Secretary of the Episcopal Church of Virginia.

10—2. William.

10—3. Nelson, Rev.

10—4. Harry Vernon.

10—5. Susan, m. Theodore Brown, of Jefferson Co., Ky.

Issue:

11—1. Dora.

11—2. William.

11—3. James.

11—4. Philip.

11—5. Nelson.

11—6. Levin Shreve.

11—7. Urith.

11—8. Fannie.

11—9. Susan Everard.

11—10. Noel.

11—11. Theodore.

11—12. George.

10—6. Mary Nelson.

10—7. Francis Burwell.

9—3. FRANCIS BURWELL; of whom later.

FRANCIS BURWELL MEADE, (9—3), of "Prospect Hill," Clark Co., Va., b. 1815, at "Mountain View," Clark Co., Va.; d. Sept. 5, 1886, at "Prospect Hill;" m. Sept. 19, 1838, Mary Mann Burwell, of "Prospect Hill," Clark Co., Va., b. 1819; d. 1898; dau. of Dr. Lewis and Maria Mann (Page) Burwell, of "Prospect Hill." (For issue and lineage see Burwell lineage.)

HON. HENRY FITZHUGH, (4—2), of "Bedford," King George Co., Va., the second son of Col. William and Sarah (Tucker) Fitzhugh, of "Bedford," b. Jan. 15, 1686; d. Dec. 12, 1755. He owned 17,598 acres of land in Stafford Co., and he served as High Sheriff, 1715; as Burgess, 1736; liberal supporter of the Established Church, and a Vestryman; m. Feb. 24, 1718, Susannah Cooke, b. Dec. 7, 1693; d. Nov. 21, 1749; dau. of Hon. Mordecai Cooke, of "Mordecai's Mount," Gloucester Co., Va. (See Cooke lineage.) Issue:

- 5—1. William, b. Dec. 12, 1719; d. young.
- 5—2. Annie, b. March 8, 1721; d. April 18, 1789; m. Nov. 6, 1740, Rev. Robert Rose, of "Kilravock," Scotland.
- 5—3. HENRY, b. 1723; of whom later.
- 5—4. THOMAS, b. 1725; of whom later.
- 5—5. JOHN, b. 1727; of whom later.
- 5—6. Sarah (twin), b. 1729.
- 5—7. William (twin), b. 1729.
- 5—8. Elizabeth.

HENRY FITZHUGH, (5—3), of "Bedford," King George Co., Va., the third born of Hon. Henry and Susannah (Cooke) Fitzhugh, of "Bedford," b. Sept. 10, 1723; d. Feb. 7, 1783; m. Oct. 23, 1746, Sarah Battaile, of "Flintshire," Caroline Co., Va., b. Aug. 23, 1731. Issue:

- 6—1. Sarah, b. Aug. 2, 1748; m. Theodoric Bland, and had issue.
- 6—2. HENRY, b. 1750; of whom later.
- 6—3. John Battaile, b. 1752; d. unm.
- 6—4. WILLIAM, b. 1754; of whom later.
- 6—5. Susannah, b. Dec. 25, 1757; m. Col. Townshend Dade, of "Albion," King George Co., Va., d. 1808; son of Baldwin and Verlinda — Dade, of King George Co., Va. Issue:
- 7—1. Elizabeth, m. George Green.

7—2. Ann, m. Buckner Stith.

7—3. Sarah Battaile, b. Nov. 25, 1787; d. Dec. 30, 1862; m. May 3, 1805, George Fitzhugh, of "Milton," Culpeper Co., Va., son of George and Mary (Digges) Fitzhugh, and had issue.

7—4. John Battaile, Col. of King George Co., Va., m. Eliza French Slaughter, dau. of Capt. Philip and Peggy French (Strother) Slaughter, of Culpeper Co., Va., and had issue.

7—5. Townshend, m. Parthenia Alexander, dau. of Robert Alexander, and had issue.

7—6. Baldwin, m. Catherine West, dau. of John and Catherine — West, and had issue.

7—7. Lucian, of Hopkinsville, Ky., d. Aug. 3, 1854; m. unknown, and had issue.

6—6. Mary, b. April 13, 1760; m. (first) Dr. Gibbons Stuart; (second) George Fitzhugh, and had issue.

6—7. Thomas, b. March 29, 1762; d. unm.

6—8. GEORGE, b. 1756; of whom later.

6—9. Nicholas, of Alexandria, Va., b. May 5, 1764; d. Dec. 31, 1814; he was a distinguished lawyer and judge. He m. Sarah Washington Ashton, dau. of Col. Burdett and Anne (Washington) Ashton, and had issue.

6—10. Richard, b. Sept. 13, 1766; m. Susan Meade, and had issue.

6—11. Mordecai Cooke, b. March 15, 1767; m. Fanny Fitzhugh, of Prince William Co., Va., and had issue.

6—12. Battaile, b. March 15, 1771; m. Elizabeth Taliaferro, and had issue.

6—13. Giles, b. June 11, 1773; d. unm.

6—14. Taliaferro, b. April 3, 1774.

HENRY FITZHUGH, (6—2), of "Bedford," King George Co., Va., the eldest son of Henry and Sarah (Battaile) Fitzhugh, of "Bedford," b. May 7, 1750; m. Elizabeth Stith. Issue:

7—1. HENRY, b. Feb. 14, 1773; of whom later.

7—2. Henrietta, m. Henry Fitzhugh, of "Bunker Hill," son of George and Mary (Digges) Fitzhugh, of "Bunker Hill," and had issue.

HENRY FITZHUGH, (7—1), of "Bedford," King George Co., Va., b. Feb. 14, 1773; m. May 3, 1791, Elizabeth Conway, dau. of



Capt. Catlett and Susannah (Fitzhugh) Conway, of "Hawfield," Orange Co., Va; Capt. Conway, was for many years Justice of Orange Co., and he served as Capt. of Cavalry in the Revolution. Issue:

8—1. Elizabeth Catlett, b. 1793; d. 1821; m. Col. John G. Stuart, of King George Co., Va.

8—2. Henry Stith, b. 1796; untraced.

8—3. Louisa Conway, b. 1798; m. 1828, Abram Barnes Hooe, of "Barnesfield," King George Co., Va., son of Gerard and Sarah (Barnes) Hooe.

8—4. Catlett Conway, b. 1800; d. 1827.

8—5. FRANCIS CONWAY; of whom later.

8—6. Drury Stith, b. 1803.

8—7. Susannah, b. 1805; d. 1805.

8—8. Susan Conway, b. 1806.

8—9. James Madison, b. 1808.

8—10. Sarah Battail, b. 1811; m. 1830, James Barbour Newman, of Orange Co.

8—11. Drury Bolling, b. 1813.

8—12. Anne Wray, b. 1816; m. 1830, Albert G. Dade, Jr.

DR. FRANCIS CONWAY FITZHUGH, (8—5), of "Bedford," King George Co., Va., b. 1801; d. 1858; m. Feb. 5, 1843, Rosa Spense, d. 1849. Issue:

9—1. William Carter, b. 1845; d. 1861.

9—2. FRANCIS CONWAY; of whom later.

FRANCIS CONWAY FITZHUGH, (9—2), of "Bedford," King George Co., Va., b. Oct. 6, 1847; m. Dec. 22, 1869, Lola Rugles Ashton, dau. of Dr. Henry D. Ashton, of King George Co., Va.

WILLIAM FITZHUGH, (6—4), of Fauquier Co., Va., b. April 23, 1754; d. 1817; was the fourth born of Henry and Sarah (Battaile) Fitzhugh, of "Bedford." He m. (first) Elizabeth Dednam, of Maryland; (second) Sarah Digges, dau. of Col. Edward and Anne (Harrison) Digges, of "Bellfield," York Co., Va. (See Harrison lineage.) Issue by first marriage:

7—1. William Dednam, untraced.

Issue by second marriage:

7-2. Anne Harrison, m. Thomas Griffin Thornton, of "Ormesby," Caroline Co., Va., b. 1775; he served as Justice and High Sheriff of Caroline Co.; son of Hon. Anthony and Sarah (Taliaferro) Thornton, of "Ormesby." Issue:

- 8-1. Susan.
- 8-2. William.
- 8-3. Sarah, m. Lewis Battaile.
- 8-4. Gordon.
- 8-5. Thomas Griffin.
- 8-6. Harriet, m. Chas. Jesse.
- 8-7. Mary Digges, m. Charles Jesse.
- 8-8. Ellen, m. Mr. Catlett.

7-3. Elizabeth Cole, m. Samuel Gordon, who served with distinction in the War of 1812; son of John and Lucy (Churchill) Gordon. Issue:

- 8-1. Thomas Griffin.
- 8-2. Sarah Dudley.
- 8-3. William Fitzhugh.
- 8-4. Samuel Digges.
- 8-5. John.
- 8-6. Lucy Ann.
- 8-7. Maria, m. Judge Edward H. Fitzhugh, of Richmond, Va., son of Edward and Maria (Thornton) Fitzhugh.
- 8-8. Elizabeth Cole, m. Ferdinand Bartenstein.

7-4. Sarah Battaile, b. Aug. 2, 1784; m. 1807, Elias Edmund.

7-5. EDWARD; of whom later.

7-6. Battaile, d. unm.

7-7. Cole, m. Katherine Presley Thornton, dau. of Capt. Charles and Sarah (Fitzhugh) Thornton, of "North Garden," Caroline Co., Va. Issue:

8-1. Ann, m. Richard F. Taylor, of "Windsor," Henry Co., Mo.

7-8. Dudley, m. Lucy B. Digges, dau. of Thomas Digges, of Fauquier Co., Va.

7-9. Thomas Ludwell, m. (first) Miss Powell, of Loudoun Co., Va.; (second) Miss Millicen, of Washington, D. C.

7-10. Maria, m. Thomas Catlett.

EDWARD FITZHUGH, (7—5), of Fauquier Co., Va., m. Maria Thornton, dau. of Dr. Henry F. and Ann Rose (Fitzhugh) Thornton.  
Issue:

8—I. EDWARD H.; of whom later.

HON. EDWARD H. FITZHUGH, (8—I), of Richmond, Va., a distinguished lawyer and Judge of the Chancery Court. He m. his cousin Maria Gordon, dau. of Samuel and Elizabeth Cole (Fitzhugh) Gordon.

GEORGE FITZHUGH, (6—8), of "Bunker Hill," Fauquier Co., Va., b. Jan. 15, 1756; d. April 20, 1823; the 8th born of Henry and Sarah (Battaile) Fitzhugh, of "Bedford." He m. Mary Digges, b. Dec. 25, 1748; d. Feb. 7, 1814; dau. of Col. Edward and Anne (Harrison) Digges, of "Bellfield," York Co., Va. (See Harrison lineage.)  
Issue:

7—I. Henry, of "Bunker Hill," Fauquier Co., Va., m. Henrietta Fitzhugh, dau. of Henry and Elizabeth (Stith) Fitzhugh, of "Bedford," King George Co., Va., and had issue.

7—2. GEORGE, b. 1784; of whom later.

7—3. Anne, m. Mr. Baylor.

7—4. Mary, m. Mr. Henshaw.

7—5. Sarah, m. George Thornton.

GEORGE FITZHUGH, (7—2), of "Milton," Culpeper Co., Va., b. Nov. 30, 1784; d. Feb. 8, 1831; m. May 3, 1805, Sarah Battaile Dade, b. Nov. 25, 1787; d. Dec. 30, 1862; dau. of Col. Townshend and Susannah (Fitzhugh) Dade, of "Albion," King George Co., Va.  
Issue:

8—I. Ellen, untraced.

8—2. Susan, untraced.

8—3. Laura, untraced.

8—4. George, untraced.

8—5. Anne M., untraced.

8—6. Rosalie, untraced.

8—7. HENRY, b. 1818; of whom later.

8—8. Thomas, untraced.

8—9. Elizabeth, untraced.

HENRY FITZHUGH, (8—7), of "Sherwood Forest," Stafford Co., Va., b. June 17, 1818; d. Nov. 22, 1883; m. March 30, 1837, Jane Elizabeth Downman, b. May 23, 1817; d. April 21, 1881; dau. of Joseph and Priscilla (Downman) Downman, of "Belle Isle," Lancaster Co., Va., and gr.-dau. of Hon. Raleigh and Frances (Ball) Downman, and of Raleigh Williams and Priscilla (Chinn) Downman. (See Ball lineage.) Issue:

9—1. Joseph, b. Sept. 6, 1838; d. Dec. 6, 1838.

9—2. Henry Battaile, b. Sept. 13, 1839; m. (first) Mary B. Lewis; (second) Julia Martin.

9—3. GEORGE DOWNMAN, b. Feb. 14, 1841; of whom later.

9—4. Ella Wilmont, b. Feb. 14, 1843; m. C. P. Curtis.

9—5. Samuel Channing, b. May 18, 1845; m. Eliza Attawa Johnston.

9—6. Jane Elizabeth, b. April 4, 1846; m. John Tayloe, of "Chatterton," King George Co., Va., b. 1746; d. 189-; son of John and Mary (Lewis) Tayloe, of "Chatterton." (See Tayloe lineage.)

9—7. Roberta Yates, b. Mar. 10, 1848; m. Nov. 29, 1877, Horace Luckett Ball, b. Oct. 11, 1847; son of James Flexmer and Maria Louisa (Luckett) Ball. (See Ball lineage.)

9—8. Joseph Downman, b. March 26, 1849; m. Lena A. Miller.

9—9. Lola Harrison, b. Oct. 6, 1852; m. Lambart C. Mitchell.

9—10. Lucy Stuart, b. May 10, 1854; m. Douglas Payne Edmunds.

9—11. Virginia Meade, b. Dec. 1, 1856; m. Greenhow Daniel.

9—11. Francis Revenscroft, b. March 14, 1859, m. Sallie Welch.

COL. GEORGE DOWNMAN FITZHUGH, (9—3), of "Glenwood," Blount Springs, Ala., b. Feb. 14, 1841; at "Sherwood Forest," Stafford Co., Va.; d. Feb. 2, 1906, at "Glenwood." He m. April 16, 1873, Minnie Livingston, b. Feb. 4, 1850; dau. of James F. and Martha (Long) Livingston, of Blount Co., Ala., and gr.-dau. of John Livingston, one of the early pioneers of Blount Co. Issue:

10—1. Elizabeth Yates, b. Nov. 17, 1874; living 1909; m. Nov. 18, 1896, William Massie Byrd, Jr., of Birmingham, Ala., son of William Massie and Elizabeth Ella (Billingsley) Byrd, of Selma, Ala. Issue:

11—I. William Fitzhugh.

10—2. Frances Long, b. Nov. 25, 1877; living 1909; m. Dec. 14, 1904, Louis A. Hobart, of Decatur, Ala., son of Thomas Horton and Hattie Jennie (Dills) Hobart, of Decatur, Ala., and gr.-son of Louis and Mary Susan (Wells) Hobart, of Boston, Mass. (The Dills family were of Indiana, and the Wells of Virginia.) Issue:

11—I. Thomas Fitzhugh.

10—3. Grace Lee, b. Oct. 17, 1883; living 1909; m. Jan. 6, 1909, Arthur Morris Pitts, of Selma, Ala., son of Judge P. H. and — (McLean) Pitts, of Selma, Ala.

THOMAS FITZHUGH, (5—4), of "Boscobel," King George Co., Va., b. July 16, 1725; d. Dec. 1, 1768; the 4th born of Hon. Henry and Susannah (Cooke) Fitzhugh, of "Bedford." He m. (first) Oct. 18, 1746, Catherine Booth, d. 1748; (second) 1753, Sarah Stuart, dau. of Rev. David and Jane (Gibbons) Stuart, of St. Paul's Parish, King George Co., Va. (See Stuart lineage.) Issue by second marriage:

6—I. Susannah, b. 1757; d. 1823; m. 1763, William Knox, of "Windsor Lodge," Culpeper Co., Va.

6—2. THOMAS, b. 1760; of whom later.

THOMAS FITZHUGH, (6—2), of "Boscobel," King George Co., Va., b. 1760; m. Ann Rose, dau. of Col. John Rose, of Amhurst Co., Va. Issue:

7—I. William Henry, of King George Co., Va., m. unknown. Issue:

8—I. Ann Eliza, m. Joseph Burwell Ficklin, of Fredericksburg, Va. Issue:

9—I. Ann Eliza, m. Capt. Daniel Murray Lee, C. S. A., of Fredericksburg, Va., son of Lieut. Sidney Smith and Anna (Mason) Lee, of "Richland." (See Lee and Mason lineage.)

JOHN FITZHUGH, (5—5), of "Bell Air," Stafford Co., Va., b. June 30, 1727; d. May 11, 1809; the 5th born of Hon. Henry and Susannah (Cooke) Fitzhugh, of "Bedford." He m. Oct. 30, 1746, Alice Thornton, b. Aug. 21, 1729; d. March 5, 1790; dau. of Hon. Rowland and Elizabeth (Catlett) Thornton, of "Crowes," King George Co., Va.; gr.-dau. of Francis and Alice (Savage) Thornton, of Stafford Co., Va., and of Col. John and Elizabeth (Gaines) Catlett, of Essex Co., Va., and had among other issue:

6—1. Henry, of "Bell Air," Stafford Co., Va., b. Feb. 9, 1749; d. Jan. 15, 1815; m. Oct. 23, 1777, Elizabeth (Stith) Fitzhugh, b. 1754; d. 1786; wid. of Henry Fitzhugh, of "Fitzhughsburg," (b. May, 1750; d. June, 1777; m. Oct. 28, 1770, and had issue: 1. Henry, b. July, 1773.) Elizabeth was the dau. of Col. Drury Stith, and had issue.

6—2. Ann Rosa, m. Dr. Henry F. Thornton, of Caroline Co., Va., b. July 14, 1765; son of Anthony Thornton, and had issue.

6—3. Sarah, m. Capt. Charles Thornton, of "North Garden," Caroline Co., Va., and later of Oldham Co., Ky., son of Anthony Thornton. Issue:

7—1. Fitzhugh, of Henry Co., Mo., d. 1864; m. Caroline Fitzhugh.

7—2. Alice, d. unm.

7—3. Henry, m. Miss Curry.

7—4. Henrietta, m. Frank Taliaferro, of Orange Co., Va.

7—5. Katherine Prisley, m. Cole Fitzhugh, son of William and Sarah (Digges) Fitzhugh, of Fauquier Co., Va.

7—6. Elizabeth, m. Richard Meriwether, of Shelby Co., Ky.

7—7. Charles, M. D., m. Mary Taliaferro.

7—8. John Henry Fitzhugh, M. D., m. (first) Mary Symmes Harrison, dau. of Gen. William Henry and Anna (Symmes) Harrison, of North Bend, O.; (second) Sarah Fitzhugh (see Harrison lineage), and had issue.

7—9. Daniel McCarty, U. S. N., m. (first) Susan Taliaferro, dau. of Hay Taliaferro; (second) Mary Dade, dau. of Gen. Lawrence Taliaferro and Anne (Mayo) Dade, of "Bell Forest;" Gen. Dade served as Capt. 2d Va. Reg. of Artillery, War of 1812; and had issue.

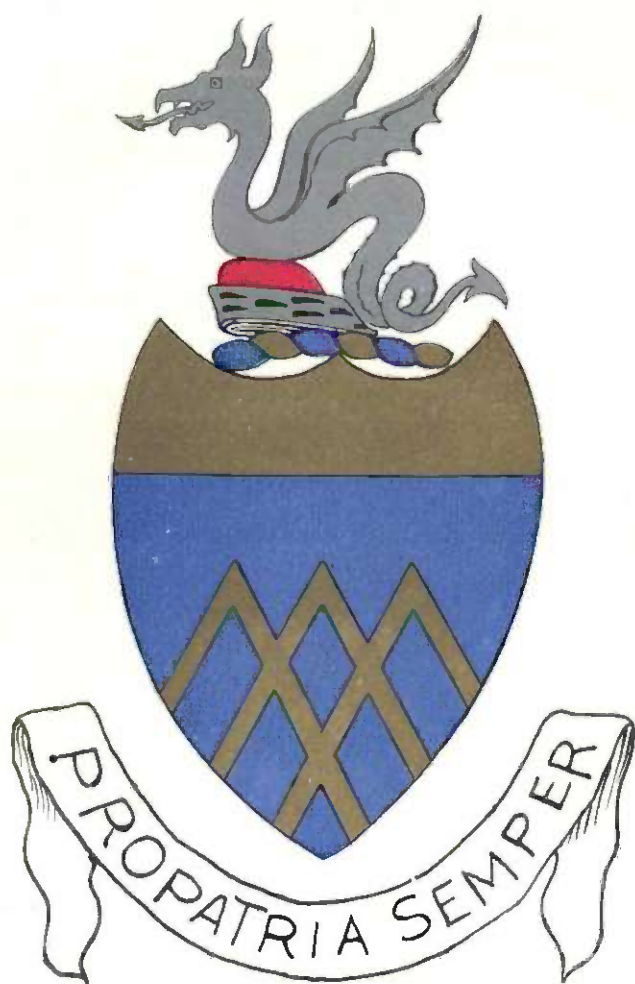
7—10. Francis, of Morgan Co., Ill., m. Ann Rose Thornton.

7—11. William Tucker, M. D., of Oldham Co., Ky., b. May 1, 1808; d. 1874; m. 1833, Caroline Jefferson Taylor, dau. of Major William Taylor, who served with distinction in the Revolutionary War; and had issue.

6—4. Elizabeth, b. Oct. 10, 1754; d. Feb. 25, 1825; m. (first) March 20, 1770, Capt. Francis Conway, of "Port Conway," King George Co., Va., b. March 7, 1748; d. Feb. 13, 1794; member of Committee of Safety, 1774-6; and served three years in the Continental Line, 1775-78; son of Francis and Sarah (Taliaferro) Conway; (second) James Taylor, of Orange Co., Va., son of Col.

James and Alice (Thornton) Taylor. (See Taylor lineage.) Issue by first marriage:

- 7-1. Francis Fitzhugh, b. Dec. 10, 1772; d. Dec. 27, 1803; unm.
- 7-2. Alice, b. Aug. 11, 1775; d. Oct. 24, 1776.
- 7-3. John Fitzhugh, b. Aug. 28, 1777; d. April 4, 1784.
- 7-4. Catlett, b. Feb. 7, 1780; d. June 17, 1781.
- 7-5. Sarah Taliaferro, b. Oct. 1, 1781; m. 1800, Hon. Philip Thornton, of Spottsylvania Co., Va., b. April 28, 177-; d. May 29, 1829; served as a member of the House of Delegates, 1823; son of Col. Anthony Thornton, of "Ormesby," Caroline Co., Va., and had issue.
- 7-6. Elizabeth, b. July 11, 1783; d. June 20, 1832; m. 1802, Lawrence Catlett, of "North Garden," Caroline Co., Va., b. April 1, 1776; d. Sept. 30, 1843; son of John Catlett; and had issue.
- 7-7. Edwin, of Owensborough, Ky., b. March 11, 1785; d. April 13, 1844; m. May 20, 1806, Mary Jackson Dade, b. Dec. 15, 1789; d. Sept. 18, 1865; dau. of Capt. Francis and Sarah (Taliaferro) Dade; and had issue.
- 7-8. John, of "Mt. Scion," Caroline Co., Va., b. March 21, 1787; d. March 22, 1865; m. Harriet Thornton, dau. of Dr. Henry F. and Ann Rosa (Fitzhugh) Thornton, of Caroline Co., Va., and had issue.
- 7-9. George, Capt., who served in the War of 1812; b. Sept. 27, 1789; d. Dec. 11, 1827; m. 1811, Sarah N. Howard, b. 1791.
- 7-10. Thomas, b. Nov. 29, 1791; d. July 11, 1826; m. Mary Hawes Buckner, b. Aug. 3, 1794; dau. of Richard Henry and Charlotte (Hawes) Buckner, and had issue,
- 6-5. Susannah, b. Feb. 5, 1756; d. March 15, 1819; m. 1775. Capt. Catlett Conway, of "Hawfield," Orange Co., Va., b. Dec. 25, 1751; d. Sept. 14, 1827. He served as Capt. of Cavalry in the Revolutionary War, and as Justice of Orange Co.; son of Francis and Sarah (Taliaferro) Conway, of King George Co., Va. Issue:
  - 7-1. Francis, M. D., m. Polly Slaughter, dau. of Capt. Philip and Peggy French (Strother) Slaughter, of Culpeper Co., Va., and had issue.
  - 7-2. Catlett, b. 1786; d. 1839; m. (first) Virlanda Taliaferro, dau. of Col. Lawrence and Sarah (Dade) Taliaferro, of



**Fitzhugh**



"Rose Hill;" (second) Harriet S. Taylor, dau. of Dr. Charles and Sarah (Conway) Taylor (see Taylor lineage), and had issue.

7—3. Reuben, b. 1788; d. 1838; m. Lucie H. Macon, b. 1795; d. 1871; dau. of Thomas and Sarah (Madison) Macon. (See Taylor lineage.)

7—4. John, m. Mary Stuart, dau. of Dr. William Gibbons Stuart, of King George Co., Va., and had issue.

7—5. Susannah, m. 1797, Hay Taliaferro, son of Col. Lawrence and Sarah (Dade) Taliaferro.

7—6. Elizabeth, m. 1791, Henry Fitzhugh, of "Bedford," King George Co., Va., son of Henry and Elizabeth (Stith) Fitzhugh, of "Bedford."

7—7. Henry, d. young.

6—6. GEORGE, b. 1770; of whom later.

DR. GEORGE FITZHUGH, (6—6), of King George Co., Va., b. 1770; m. 1804, Lucy Stuart, b. 1786; d. 1862; dau. of Dr. Gibbons and Mary (Fitzhugh) Stuart. Issue:

7—1. George, of King George Co., Va., b. 1806; d. 1881; m. 1829, Mary Metcalf Brockenbrough. Issue:

8—1. Champ Brockenbrough, m. Charles Thornton.

8—2. Maryella, m. Mr. Foster.

8—3. Augusta, m. unknown.

8—4. Emma, m. Mr. Quesenberry.

8—5. George, m. unknown.

8—6. Robert Hunter, m. Agnes Macon Dade.

7—2. Stuart, d. young.

7—3. William Henry, d. young.

7—4. RUFUS KING, b. 1816; of whom later.

7—5. Lucy Stuart, m. unknown.

7—6. Gibbons, of King George Co., Va., m. Miss Perrin. Issue:

8—1. William Henry, d. unm.

8—2. Grace, m. unknown.

7—7. Mary Frances, m. (first) John Seibe; (second) James Newman, whose first wife was Sallie Fitzhugh.

COL. RUFUS KING FITZHUGH, (7—4), of "Fitzhugh," Woodruff Co., Ark., b. May 29, 1816, in King George Co., Va.; d.

March 22, 1888, at "Fitzhugh." He was a staunch and liberal supporter of the Episcopal Church; and a zealous Confederate Patriot. He m. Aug. 13, 1850, at "Springfield," Gloucester Co., Va., Hettie Ellen Baytop, b. Feb. 5, 1829, in Gloucester Co., Va.; d. March 19, 1902, at "Fitzhugh;" dau. of Rev. James and Lucy (Catlett) Baytop. Rev. James, served with distinction as Capt. in the War of 1812; gr.-dau. of Capt. Thomas and Sarah (Booth) Baytop; Capt. Thomas, served as Capt. of a Co. of Va. Artillery throughout the Revolutionary War; and of Hon. John and Ann Walker (Carter) Catlett, of "Timberneck." (See Carter lineage.) Issue:

8—1. Lucy Stuart, living 1909; m. Jan. 21, 1874, Stephen Allen Hail, C. S. A., of Batesville, Ark., living 1909; son of William P. A. and Sarah W. (Underwood) Hail, and gr.-son of Hon. Thomas and Lucy (Cocke) Underwood. Issue:

9—1. Hettie Fitzhugh, d. in infancy.

9—2. Stephan Allen, Jr., of Tampico, Mexico, living 1909; m. Mabel Rouse.

9—3. Fitzhugh Norman, of Batesville, Ark., living 1909; unm.

9—4. Lula Underwood, d. in childhood.

9—5. James Conway, of Batesville, Ark., living 1909; unm.

9—6. Fairfax Stuart, of Batesville, Ark., living 1909; unm.

9—7. Rufus King (twin), d. in infancy.

9—8. Leenell Virginia, of Batesville, Ark. (twin), living 1909; unm.

8—2. Rufus King, Jr., of Augusta, Ark., living 1909; m. Sept. 6, 1904, Laura Davis, living 1909. Issue:

9—1. Rufus Davis, living 1909.

9—2. Thomas Baytop, living 1909.

8—3. Alfred, d. in childhood.

8—4. Norment, d. in childhood.

8—5. James Baytop, of Batesville, Ark., living 1909; m. April 9, 1890, Jessie Coffin, living 1909; dau. of James P. and Lucy (Lyons) Coffin. Issue:

9—1. Lucy Coffin, of Batesville, Ark., living 1909; unm.

9—2. Son, d. in infancy.

9—3. Margaret, d. in infancy.

9—4. Virginia Stuart, of Batesville, Ark., living 1909.

8—6. Eugene Carter, of "Fitzhugh," Woodruff Co., Ark., living 1909; unm.

8—7. John Conway, of Batesville, Ark., living 1909; m. Jan. 14, 1888, Mary Maxfield, living 1909; dau. of Uriah and Leah (Wise) Maxfield. Issue:

9—1. John Conway, Jr., of Batesville, Ark., living 1909.

9—2. Fred, living 1909.

9—3. Mary, living 1909.

8—8. Hettie Ellen, living 1909; m. Dec. 11, 1906, William Wilson Byers, of Batesville, Ark., living 1909; son of John and Ester Byers.

8—9. Alexander Stuart, of Fitzhugh, Ark., living 1909; m. Dec. 14, 1890, Allie Yarnell, living 1909. Issue:

9—1. Alexander Stuart, Jr., living 1909.

9—2. Rufus King, living 1909.

8—10. Mary Lee, living 1909; m. Aug. 1893, Fred Booth Jones, of Gloucester Co., Va., living 1909. Issue:

9—1. Fitzhugh Baytop, living 1909.

9—2. Hettie Carter, living 1909.

9—3. Frederick Walker, living 1909.

9—4. Mary Lee, living 1909.

8—11. Henry Lay, of Fort Smith, Ark., living 1909; a distinguished lawyer; m. Jan. 14, 1904, Lelia Allen, living 1909. Issue:

9—1. Lucy Lee, living 1909.

8—12. Charles Carter, of Batesville, Ark., living 1909; m. Jan. 10, 1907, Mollie Duffey, living 1909; dau. of Nicholas E. and Egaltine (Gainor) Duffey.

The descendants of Rufus King and Hettie Ellen (Baytop) Fitzhugh, of "Fitzhugh," are staunch and liberal supporters of the Episcopal Church.

ARMS—*Az.* three chevrons braced in base, *or.* a chief of the second.

CREST—On a chapeau, *gu.* turned up *remin.* a wivern with wings expanded, without legs.

MOTTO—

## GREEN FAMILY

The Greens of Virginia, are of an ancient English family, tracing their lineage back to the early 14th century. Sir Henry Green, of "Green's Norton," Northampton Co., England, was Lord Chief Justice of England, in the reign of Edward III., and was succeeded by his son Sir Thomas Green, whose daughter, Matilda, married Sir Thomas Parr, and their daughter, Katherine was the sixth wife of Henry VIII.

WILLIAM GREEN, of "Green's Norton," Northampton Co., England, was an officer in the body guard of William Prince of Orange, he was a cadet of the family of "Green's Norton." He m. Eleanor Duff, who was of the noble Scotch Clan of Macduff, and had,

ROBERT GREEN, the first of the family in Virginia; d. 1795; came to the Colony in 1712, located first in King George Co., and later in Orange, that portion of the county which was later created into Culpeper. In 1731 he was a Vestryman of St. Mark's Parish, and in 1736 a Burgess from Orange. He owned large estates in Virginia, he inherited 120,000 acres in the Valley from his uncle Sir William Duff. He m. Eleanor Dunn. Issue:

3—1. William, of Culpeper Co., Va., served in Va. Troops in French and Indian War, from 1755 to 1763; m. Miss Coleman, of Caroline Co., Va., and had issue.

3—2. Robert, of Culpeper Co., Va., m. Pattie Ball, dau. of Samuel and Ann (Tayloe) Ball, of Northumberland and later of Culpeper Co., Va., and had issue. (See Ball lineage.)

3—3. DUFF; of whom later.

3—4. JOHN; of whom later.

3—5. Nicholas, of Fauquier Co., Va., served as Justice of Richmond Co., 1792; he later moved to Fauquier Co. He m. Elizabeth Price, dau. of Capt. Ayalon and Joyce (Barber) Price, and had issue.

3—6. James, of Culpeper Co., served in Va. Troops French and Indian War. He m. Elizabeth Jones, dau. of Hon. Gabriel Jones. Issue:

4—1. Gabriel, of Green River, Ky., served as Ensign in the 6th Va., and later as 1st Lieut. in the Revolutionary War. He m. Sarah Grant, and had issue.

4—2. James, served as Ensign of 6th Va. Reg., Revolutionary War; m. Miss Jones, and had issue.

4—3. Robert, of Fauquier Co., Va., m. Lucy Edmunds, dau. of Capt. William and Elizabeth (Blackwell) Edmunds, of Fauquier Co., Va., and had issue. (See Blackwell lineage.)

4—4. Duff, d. unm.

4—5. Jones, m. Miss Neville.

4—6. John, m. Miss Catlett.

4—7. Dolly, m. Nimrod Turner.

4—8. Elizabeth, m. Wm. Peacock.

4—9. Lucy, m. Mr. Glasscock.

4—10. Polly, m. Mr. Catlett.

4—11. Austin, m. Miss Ball.

3—7. Moses, of Fauquier Co., Va., m. Lucy Blackwell, dau. of William and Elizabeth (Crump) Blackwell, of Fauquier Co., Va.; his wid. m. (second) William Pickett, of Fauquier Co., Va. (See Blackwell and Pickett lineage.) Issue:

4—1. Sally, d. without issue.

4—2. Eleanor, m. Gen. James Williams, who served with distinction as Capt., 1775 to 1784, Revolutionary War; and as Maj.-Gen. Va. Troops, War of 1812; son of William Williams. Issue:

5—1. James, d. unm.

5—2. William, m. Miss Stubblefield.

5—3. Sarah, m. Hon. George Strother, of Culpeper Co., Va., who served in U. S. Congress.

DUFF GREEN, (3—3), of Fauquier Co., Va., d. before 1776; m. (first) Miss Barbour; (second) Ann Waller, dau. of Col. Benjamin Waller, of Williamsburg, Va.; (third) Ann Willis, dau. of Col. Henry and Mildred (Washington-Gregory) Willis, of "Willis Hill." (See Washington lineage.) Issue by first marriage:

4—1. John, served with distinction as 1st Lieut. of 1st Va. Reg., Revolutionary War, d. unm.

4—2. Elizabeth, m. William Green, of Culpeper Co., son of William and — (Coleman) Green, of Culpeper Co., Va., and had issue.

Issue by third marriage:

4—3. WILLIS; of whom later.

4—4. Henry, of Kentucky, untraced.

4—5. William, of Wane Co., Ky., served with distinction in the Revolutionary War; m. Miss Marshall, dau. of Markham and Ann (Bailey) Marshall, of Fauquier Co., Va., and later of Lincoln Co., Ky. (See Marshall lineage.) Issue:

5—1. William (twin), m. Miss Stone.

5—2. Henry, Rev. (twin).

5—3. Elizabeth, m. Mr. Huling.

5—4. Willis.

5—5. Ellen, m. Gen. James Semple.

5—6. Nancy.

5—7. Sarah, m. Rev. Mr. Neal.

5—8. Jane.

5—9. Duff, Gen., of New York, N. Y., served with distinction in the War of 1812; moved to Mo., 1816; was Col. of Militia, and member of State Senate; during the administration of John Quincy Adams he resided in Washington, D. C., purchased and edited the *Washington Telegraph*, and at once became famous for his fearlessness in assault upon the Adams' Administration. He served as a member of Jackson's Cabinet; and during Tyler's Administration, he was sent by the President to Europe on a Diplomatic mission; after his return to the States, he resided in New York, N. Y., and edited *The Republic*. He m. Lucretia Edwards, dau. of Hon. Minian Edwards, Gov. of Illinois. Issue:

6—1. Laura, m. John Shelby Reed.

6—2. Jessie.

6—3. Elizabeth, m. Dr. Bivings.

6—4. Florence.

6—5. Benjamin, m. Elizabeth Waters.

6—6. Duff, m. Miss Pickens.

6—7. Mary, m. Mr. Maynard.

6—8. Constance.

6—9. Margaret, m. Andrew Calhoun, son of Hon. John C. Calhoun.

HON. WILLIS GREEN, (4—3), of Lincoln Co., Va., served as Lieut. in Grayson's Reg., Revolutionary War; he resigned in 1778

and went to Kentucky; he represented Jefferson Co., in the Virginia Assembly, 1783; appointed Clerk of Lincoln Co. (which at that time embraced one-third of all Kentucky), 1783, and held the office until 1792, when Kentucky became a State, and afterwards until 1814. Served as Deputy Registrar of Virginia Land Office for Kentucky from 1783 to 1792; and as member of the first Convention held in Kentucky, which formed the first and second Constitutions of Kentucky, 1785 and 1788. He m. Sarah Reed, dau. of Col. John Reed. Issue:

5—1. Duff, Major, U. S. A., b. 1784; served as Lieut. in U. S. A., and as Surgeon with rank of Major in the War of 1812; he m. Mrs. Crecy, nee Kenton, a niece of Hon. Simon Kenton. Issue:

6—1. Willis Duff, M. D., of Mount Vernon, Ill.

6—2. William H., Judge, of Cairo, Ill., m. two sisters, Misses Hughes.

6—3. Dau., m. Mr. Gray, of Bloomington, Ill.

6—4. Dau., m. Mr. Havelly, of Bloomington, Ill.

5—2. JOHN, b. 1786; of whom later.

5—3. Sarah, m. Mr. Sneed; no issue.

5—4. Letitia, m. Major James Barbour, of Kentucky. Issue:

6—1. Col. James, of Maysville, Ky.

6—2. Dau., m. Mr. Hobson.

6—3. Lewis G., Prof., of Central University.

5—5. Elizabeth, m. Dr. Benjamin Edwards, son of Hon Minina Edwards, Governor of Illinois. Issue:

6—1. Sarah, m. Col. Lewis Parsons.

6—2. Willis G., M. D.

6—3. Letitia, m. Mr. Whitaker.

6—4. Benjamin.

6—5. Presley, m. Miss Tunstall.

6—6. Frank.

6—7. Martha, m. Robert Todd.

6—8. Peggy.

6—9. Julia, m. Col. Lewis Parsons.

6—10. Cyrus.

5—6. Martha Eleanor, m. Dr. William Craig, of Kentucky. Issue:

6—1. John J., m. Amanda Goodloe, dau. of Judge William Goodloe.

6—2. Willis G., D.D., LL. D., moderator of the Presbyterian Assembly at Washington, in 1893. He m. Amelia Owsley.

6—3. Lettie, m. Dr. George Cowan.

6—4. Eliza.

6—5. Martha Ellen, m. Col. Thomas Marshall Green, of Danville, Ky., son of Judge John and Mary Keith (Marshall-Paxton) Green, of "Waveland." (See Marshall lineage.)

6—6. Lewis G.

5—7. Lewis Warner, D. D., LL. D., and M. D., b. 1806; d. 1862; he was educated in Kentucky and Berlin, Germany, graduating at the latter in Medicine; was a professor at Center College and the Theological Seminaries of New Albany and Allegheny City, and President of Hampden-Sidney, Transylvania University and Center College; he was an accomplished scholar and eloquent pulpit orator; was one of the leading Presbyterian's of Kentucky. He m. (first) Eliza Montgomery, dau. of Judge William Montgomery; (second) Mary (Fry) Lawrence, dau. of Thomas W. and Elizabeth (Smith) Fry. Issue:

6—1. Julia, living 1909; President General N. S. D. A. R.; m. Matthew T. Scott, of Bloomington, Ill., and had issue.

6—2. Letitia, m. Hon. Adlai Ewing Stevenson, of Bloomington, Ill., ex-Vice-President of the U. S., and had issue.

JUDGE JOHN GREEN, (5—2), of "Waveland," Boyle Co., Ky., b. Jan. 4, 1786, in Va.; d. Sept. 30, 1838, at "Waveland," served as Brigade Major on the Staff of Gen. Calmes, and distinguished himself at the Battle of the Thames; served as Representative from Lincoln, 1818; State Senator from 1826 to 1832; Judge of the Circuit Court, 1834-38; as a Lawyer and Judge he was distinguished. He m. (first) Sarah A. Fry, dau. of Joshua and Peachy (Walker) Fry; (second) Mary Keith (Marshall) Paxton, wid. of James A. Paxton, and dau. of Thomas and Frances (Kennan) Marshall. (See Marshall lineage.) Issue by first marriage:

6—1. Willis, a missionary.

6—2. Peachy, m. Mr. Johnstone.

6—3. Susan, m. Mr. Weir.

6—4. Sally, m. Mr. Barclay.



6—5. Joshua Fry, Rev., a distinguished Presbyterian minister.

6—6. William L., Rev., a distinguished Presbyterian minister;  
m. Miss Weir.

Issue by second marriage:

6—7. THOMAS MARSHALL, b. March 12, 1837; of whom later.

6—8. John Duff, of St. Louis, Mo., b. March 12, 1839; educated at Center College, Ky., a distinguished Lawyer; m. 1862, Illa Triplett, d. 1862; dau. of Hon. Philip and — (Hopkins) Triplett, of Kentucky.

COL. THOMAS MARSHALL GREEN, (6—7), of "Anchorage," Maysville, Ky., b. March 12, 1837, at "Waveland," Boyle Co., Ky.; educated at Center College, edited the Frankfort *Commonwealth*, 1857-60, and later the Maysville *Eagle*. He was a candidate for Congress, 1866; and in 1868 was elector for Seymour. He was a decided Union man. He m. (first) April 27, 1860, Anne E. Butler, b. July 20, 1840; d. June 11, 1881; dau. of Pierce and Eliza Sarah (Allen) Butler, gr.-dau. of Capt. Pierce and Mildred (Hawkins) Butler, and of Col. John and Jane (Logan) Allen; (second) April 17, 1883, Pattie E. Craig, b. April 7, 1839. Issue by first marriage:

7—1. John Allen, of Maysville, Ky., b. May 12, 1861.

7—2. Bessie Lewis, b. June 20, 1862, m. Dec. 11, 1884, Thomas E. Tracy.

7—3. Pierce Butler, b. Aug. 12, 1863.

7—4. Lilly C., b. July 30, 1865.

7—5. William O. B., b. Jan. 20, 1868.

7—6. Mary Keith, b. April 12, 1870.

7—7. Pattie Craig, b. Nov. 25, 1873.

7—8. Nannie T., b. Oct. 6, 1877.

7—9. Lewis Willis, b. July 19, 1880.

COL. JOHN GREEN, (3—4), of Culpeper Co., Va., the fourth son of Robert and Eleanor (Dunn) Green, of St. Mark's Parish, Culpeper Co., Va., b. 1730; member of the Established Church, served as a Vestryman of St. Mark's Parish, and as Warden; served with distinction in the French and Indian War, and the Revolutionary War; he was Capt. in 1776, and later in the same year was made Major, and in 1778 he was promoted to the Colonelcy; he distinguished himself at the Battles of Brandywine and Gilford. He m.

Susannah Blackwell, dau. of William and Elizabeth (Crump) Blackwell, of Fauquier Co., Va. (See Blackwell lineage.) Issue:

4—1. WILLIAM; of whom later.

4—2. George, d. young.

4—3. John, served with distinction as an Officer in the 1st Va. Reg., Revolutionary War; d. unm.

4—4. Robert, Lieut., of Culpeper Co., Va., d. 1791; served with distinction in the 6th Va. Reg., Revolutionary War, as Ensign from 1776 to Sept. 1, 1780, and as Lieut. from July 10, 1781, to Dec. 31, 1781. He m. Aug., 1787, Frances Edmunds, dau. of Capt. William and Elizabeth (Blackwell) Edmunds, of Fauquier Co., Va. (See Blackwell lineage.) Issue:

5—1. Robert, of Kentucky, m. Ann Peyton, dau. of John Rowzee and Anne (Hooe) Peyton, of "Stoney Hill," Stafford Co., Va.

5—2. Susanna Eliza, b. Jan. 9, 1789; m. Robert Payne, of Nicholas Co., Ky.

4—5. Duff, served with distinction in the Revolutionary War; he was killed at the early age of 18, in a duel, at Valley Forge; unm.

4—6. Moses, Gen., of Culpeper Co., Va., served with distinction in the Revolutionary War, and as Gen. of Va. Militia, War of 1812; he m. Fanny Richards. Issue:

5—1. John, d. age 22 years, unm.

5—2. William, m. Miss Saunders.

5—3. Julia, b. March 4, 1796; d. Jan., 1862; m. Oct. 1, 1817, Hon. Bernard Peyton, of Richmond, Va., b. March 14, 1792; d. June 21, 1854; served as 1st Lieut. 20th Inf., U. S. A., March 12, 1812; Capt. of same, April 16, 1813; and Adjutant Gen. of Va., 1825; son of John Rowzee and Anne (Hooe) Peyton, of "Stoney Hill," Stafford Co., Va. Issue:

6—1. Thomas Jefferson, Capt., C. S. A., m. Catherine Jones, dau. of Rt. Rev. John Jones, Bishop of Virginia, and his wife, Julianns Johnson, and had issue.

6—2. Bernard, of Cal., a graduate William and Mary College.

6—3. Moses Green, Major, C. S. A., served as 1st Lieut. Everett's Light Artillery, July 3, 1861, to March, 1862; Capt. and A. A. G. Rodes' Brigade, from March, 1862, to Oct. 4, 1862; Major and A. A. G. Rodes' Div., 2nd Army Corps, May 15, 1863;

on Staff of Gen. John B. Gordon, Nov. 4, 1864, until the surrender. Proctor University of Virginia, 1868; he m. Nov. 6, 1850, Martha Champe Carter, b. April 5, 1820; dau. of Dr. Charles Warner Lewis and Mary (Cocke) Carter, gr.-dau. of Edward and Mary Randolph (Lewis) Carter. (See Carter lineage.) Issue:

- 7—1. Bernard, d. 1885; a distinguished lawyer; unm.
- 7—2. Charles E. Carter, M. D., m. Elizabeth Kendrick.
- 7—3. Champe Carter, d. 1889; unm.
- 7—4. Mary Carter.
- 7—5. Julia Amanda.
- 7—6. Imogene.

6—4. Thomas Green, C. S. A., of Richmond, Va., m. Cary Carr. Issue:

- 7—1. Bernard.
- 7—2. Randolph.
- 7—3. Sidney, m. Rev. John Gravatt, of Norfolk, Va.
- 6—5. Susan Scott, of Washington, D. C., b. 1818; d. 1891; unm.

6—6. Julia A., m. John C. Washington, of Kingston, N. C.

5—4.—Thomas, m. thrice; names of wives unknown.

5—5. Archibald Magill, of Culpeper Co., Va., m. Eleanor F. Farish. Issue:

6—1. Moses Magill, C. S. A., of Warrenton, Va., living 1909. He was a gallant soldier in the 13th Va. Inf., and the Black Horse Cav.; served as a member of the State Legislature; he m. Lilly Taylor Marshall, dau. of Hon. Alexander and Maria (Taylor) Marshall, of Fauquier Co., Va. (See Marshall lineage.) Issue:

7—1. Martin Pickett Brooke, d. unm.

4—7. Thomas, of Culpeper Co., Va., m. (first) Miss Miller; (second) Lucy Peyton, dau. of John Rowzee and Anne (Hooe) Peyton.

4—8. Elizabeth, m. John Hooe, and had issue.

WILLIAM GREEN, (4—1), of Culpeper Co., Va., m. Lucy Williams, dau. of William and Lucy (Clayton) Williams. Issue:

5—1. JOHN WILLIAMS, b. Nov. 9, 1781; of whom later.

HON. JOHN WILLIAMS GREEN, (5—1), of Culpeper Co., Va., b. Nov. 9, 1781; d. Feb. 4, 1834; served with distinction in the War of 1812; and as Chancellor and Judge of the Supreme Court of Virginia; m. (first) Dec. 24, 1805, Mary Brown, dau. of John and Hannah Ball (Cooke) Brown, of Stafford Co., Va.; (second) Oct. 9, 1817, Million Cooke, b. Aug. 23, 1785; d. Oct. 11, 1842; dau. of John and — (Long) Cooke. Issue by first marriage:

6—1. William, LL.D., of Culpeper Co., Va., m. Columbia Slaughter, dau. of Samuel Slaughter, of Culpeper Co., Va. (Dr. William Green was b. 1806.) Issue:

7—1. John, C. S. A.; killed in battle.

7—2. Bessie, m. Judge Hays.

6—2. Raleigh Brown, b. 1808; d. 1841; unm.

6—3. DANIEL SMITH, b. Feb. 29, 1812; of whom later.

6—4. Philip, b. 1814; d. 1815.

Issue by second marriage:

6—5. John Cooke, b. Sept. 18, 1818.

6—6. Lucy W.

6—7. Thomas Claiborne, b. Nov. 3, 1820; President of W. Va. Court of Appeals.

6—8. George Mason, of Fauquier Co., Va., b. Aug. 27, 1822; m. Nov. 29, 1848, Elizabeth Ashby, b. July 4, 1825; dau. of Col. Turner and Dorothy Farrer (Green) Ashby, of "Rose Bank," Fauquier Co., Va. Issue:

7—1. Dorothy Ashby, m. June 25, 1872, Dr. Gustavus Michael Wallace, of Falmouth, Va., son of Gustavus Brown and Emily Travers (Daniel) Wallace. Issue:

8—1. Emily Daniel, b. 1873.

8—2. Mary Ashby, b. 1874.

8—3. Gustavus Brown, b. 1876.

7—2. John Cooke, of San Francisco, Cal.

6—9. James William, Major, C. S. A., b. March 7, 1824.

DR. DANIEL SMITH GREEN, U. S. N., and C. S. A., (6—3), of Culpeper Co., Va., b. Feb. 29, 1812; served with distinction as Surgeon in the U. S. N. He m. Virginia Slaughter, dau. of Samuel Slaughter, of Culpeper Co. Va. Issue:

7—1. William, M. D., Prof. of Baltimore Medical College.

- 7—2. Mollie M., m. Mr. Morton, of Baltimore, Md.
- 7—3. Samuel Slaughter, of Charleston, W. Va.
- 7—4. John L., of Culpeper Co., Va., served as States Attorney.  
He m. Lucy Morton, dau. of Dr. Morton, of Culpeper Co., Va.
- 7—5. Thomas C., served as Judge of Court of Appeals of W.  
Va. He m. Miss McDonald.
- 7—6. George, m. Miss Ashby, of Fauquier Co., Va.
- 7—7. James W., m. Miss McDonald.
- 7—8. Lucy, unm.

ARMS—*Azure*, three bucks, trippant, *or*.

CREST—A buck's head erased, *or*.

MOTTO—*Virtus semper viridis*. (Virtue ever verdant.)

## GWYNN FAMILY

The Gwynedd, Gwynne, Gwynn or Wynn family is of exceedingly ancient Welsh origin, antedating the Christian era. The Gwynn's and Wynn's of America are lineal descendants of the Welsh line that claim Caradoc and Cynobelin as ancestors; Caradoc or Caractacus, son of Cynobelin, was an ancient Briton who, A. D. 47, refused to submit to Claudius after the southeastern portion of the Island of Britain had been gradually molded into a Roman province. He ruled the Silures, who inhabited South Wales, and the Ordovices, of North Wales, who with their leaders stoutly and successfully resisted invasion; and it was not until after many years of warfare that Caer Caradoc, the stronghold and home of the British leader, which occupied a hill in Shropshire, near the meeting of the Coln and Teme, was captured by the Romans, and with it his wife and family. Caradoc himself sought refuge at the Court of Carcismendus, his step-mother, whom he had formerly befriended; but who betrayed and treacherously surrendered him to the Romans, A. D. 51. He was conveyed to Rome, where his magnanimous behavior secured him the admiration of his captors and clemency at their hands. The wife of Cardoc was a daughter of Gwynn ap Collwyn, son of the Prince of North Wales. Therefore, the Gwynns are descended from the rulers of the Brigantes and the Princes of North Wales.

An interesting memorial of the family is Gwydir Chapel, Llanrwst; this beautiful structure was erected in 1633 by Sir Richard Wynne, of Gwydir, and was for many years the burial place of the illustrious family of Gwydir. At the side of the chapel, set in panels of wood, are several engravings on glass, illustrative of the personages interred below. In the east corner is a tablet of white marble, containing the pedigree of the family, comprising a period of 500 years; another tablet, and one of special interest to the Gwynns and Wynns of America, is thus:

"This Chapel was erected A. D. 1633 by Sir Richard Wynne of Gwydir, in the County of Carnarvon, Knight and Baronet, Treasurer to the High and Mighty Princess Henrietta Maria, Queen of England, daughter of Henry IV., King of France, and wife to our Sovereign Lord, King Charles: where lyeth buried his father, Sir John Wynne, of Gwydir, Knight and Baronet, son and heir to Morris Wynne, son and heir to John Wynne, son and heir to Meredith Wyne, which three lie buried in the Church of Dolwyddelan, with tombs

over them. This Meredith was son and heir to Evan, son and heir to Robert, son and heir to Meredith, son and heir to Howell, son and heir to David, son and heir to Griffith, son and heir to Carodoc, son and heir to Roderick, Lord of Aglesee, son of Owin Gwynedd, Prince of Wales, the younger brother of David, Prince of Wales, who married Emma Plantagenet, sister to King Henry II. There succeed this David three princes, his nephew, Leolinus Magnus, who married Joan, daughter of King John — David, his son, nephew to King Henry III — and Llewelyn, the last Prince of Wales of that house and line, who lived in King Edward I's time."

"Sir John Wynne married Sidney, who lyeth here, daughter of Sir William Gerrard, Knight, Lord Chancellor of Ireland, by whom he had issue: Sir John Wynne, who died at Lucca, in Italy; Sir Richard Wynne, now living; Thomas Wynne, who lyeth here; Owen Wynne, now living; Maurice Wynne, now living; Robert Wynne, who lyeth here; Roger Wynne, who lyeth here; William Wynne, now living; Ellis Wynne, who lyeth buried at Whitford, in the County of Flint; Henry Wynne, now living; Roger Wynne, who lyeth here; and two daughters — Mary, now living, married to Sir Roger Mostyn in the County of Flint, Knight, and Elizabeth, now living, married to Sir John Rodville in the County of Carnavon, Knight."

Beneath this inscription is a superb engraving of Dame Sarah Wynne, one of the daughters of the old chevalier Sir Thomas Middleton, of Chirk Castle, and wife of the above mentioned Sir Richard Wynne. She died June 16, 1671. The engraving was executed by William Vaughn in a degree of excellence rarely met with at that period, and may be reckoned among the first productions of the age in which the artist lived.

King Edward VII. of England is a descendant of this ancient family of Gwynns, Princes of Wales.

CAPT. JOHN GWYNNE, of the same Welsh pedigree, was before the Civil War of England, a retainer in the House of Charles I. and employed in training the family of that unfortunate Prince to military exercises. He engaged in the royal service during the war and distinguished himself by personal courage. After the execution of Charles I. Capt. Gwynne followed the banner of Prince Charles in the most hazardous enterprises in which it was displayed, and his memoirs are among the most valuable records of that period. During the reign of Queen Elizabeth, Morgan Gwyn, Esq., of Llanidloes, was High Sheriff of Montgomeryshire in 1582.

WILLIAM WYNNE, ESQ., sixth son of Sir John Wynne, was Prothonotary of Wales, and acquired Merioneth in 1667. He m. Jane

Lloyd, dau. and heiress of Thomas Lloyd, of Gwern-y-Brechtyn, and had issue, a son, Richard Wynne, High Sheriff of Merioneth in 1667.

The first of this distinguished family in the Colonies was Capt. Peter Wynne, who was of the King's Council in 1608; he arrived on the *Mary and Margaret*, with Lord de la War. He d. 1609, before receiving his commission as Lieutenant-Governor.

CAPT. OWEN GWYNN, Knight, came to the Colony under the third Charter in 1611, and became proprietor of the island long known as Gwynn's Island. His name is given on the tablet in Gwydir Chappel, which also gives his illustrious forefathers. He was the son of Sir John Wynne, of the Wynnes of Gwydir, by his wife, Lady Sarah Gerrard, dau. of Sir William Gerrard, Knight, Lord Chancellor of Ireland. At the death of Sir Richard Wynne, Baronet of Gwydir, in 1649, Capt. Owen succeeded to the Baronetcy. He m. Grace Williams, dau. of Hugh Williams. It was on Gwynn's Island that the Battle of Point Pleasant, the first battle of the Revolutionary War, was fought. Issue:

2—1. Hugh Gwynn, Col., of Gloucester Co., Va., a prominent, influential member of the House of Burgesses, 1652-90; a staunch and liberal supporter of the Established Church, and a Vestryman, 1652-77. He m. unknown and left issue.

2—2. David Gwynn, Major, of Essex Co., Va., who served with distinction in the British Army; a supporter of the Established Church; m. Katherine Griffin, dau. of Hon. Samuel Griffin, of Northumberland Co., Va., who served as Justice; and who was a planter and merchant, and who left large estates in land, slaves and English money; his wife was Sarah — Griffin, wid. of Thomas Griffin; Katherine (Griffin) Gwynn; m. (second) Col. William Fauntleroy. He had among other issue:

3—1. Elizabeth Gwynn, m. (first) Stephen Lyde; (second) Hon. John Tayloe, of Richmond Co., Va., son of Hon. William and Ann (Corbin) Tayloe, and had issue. (See Tayloe and Corbin lineage.)

---

Another immigrant forefather of this distinguished family was Dr. Thomas Wynne, who was born in 1630; came to the Colonies in 1682 with William Penn, on the *Welcome*, and purchased with his kinsman John Wynne, 5,000 acres in the Welsh tract, near Philadelphia. He later purchased an estate at Lewis, Sussex Co., Del., and in 1688 was Associate Justice of Sussex Co. He was a son of





MRS. JOHN TAYLOE, of "The Old House,"  
nee Elizabeth Gwynn

Peter Wynne, of Leewood, the Tower and Caerwys, Flint Co., England; and a descendant of Sir John Wynne, of Gwydir House. He m. in England (first) Martha Buttall; (second) Mrs. Rowden; (third) Elizabeth Parr, and had issue by first marriage:

Yet another immigrant forefather of this distinguished family was Rev. John Gwin, rector of Abingdon and Ware Parish for many years, who came to Virginia in Cromwell's time. He m. unknown, and left issue.

And yet another of this distinguished family was John Gwinn, who m. Mary Whitehead. Issue:

- 2—1. John Dove, who m. Elizabeth Whitehead. Issue:
  - 3—1. Sarah, m. Jesse Jenkins, and had issue.
  - 3—2. John Whitehead, m. Martha Walker. Issue:
    - 4—1. James P., d. young.
    - 4—2. Dijah, m. Louis Smith.
    - 4—3. Benjamin, m. Fanny King, and had issue: 1. David; 2. Homer; 3. William.
    - 4—4. Mary, m. Thomas Smith; line untraced.
    - 4—5. Adeline, m. William Miller, and had issue: 1. William; 2. Walter; 3. Lizzie.
    - 4—6. Martha, m. William Miller; untraced.
    - 4—7. Monie, m. Louise Sewell, and had issue: 1. Arthur; 2. Eunice; 3. May; 4. Luther; 5. DuWitt; 6. Wynn; 7. Aaron.
  - 3—3. Gideon, m. Matilda Gregory.
  - 3—4. Lurinda, m. John Gregory.
- 2—2. Richard, m. Nancy Coleman.
- 2—3. MINER; of whom later.
- 2—4. Mary, m. John Shelly, and had issue: 1. Miner; 2. Robert; 3. Elijah; 4. Caleb; 5. Sallie, m. Jesse Mills; 6. Mary, m. a Mr. Crosby.
- 2—5. Nancy, m. Elijah Shelly, of Fairfield Co., S. C., and had issue: 1. Bitha; 2. John.

MINER GWINN, (2—3), was a prominent, influential citizen. He m. Mary Melton. Issue:

- 3—1. Robert, m. Elizabeth Stanal.

- 3—2. William, d. young.
- 3—3. Elizabeth, m. a Mr. Kimball.
- 3—4. RICHARD; of whom later.
- 3—5. Chessly Dove, d. young.
- 3—6. Anne, d. young.
- 3—7. John Chessly, m. Miss Mayfield, untraced.
- 3—8. Thomas, m. Ella Dudley, and had issue: 1. Dudley; 2. Miner; 3. Duval.
- 3—9. Isham, d. young.
- 3—10. George, W., untraced.

RICHARD GWINN, (3—4), was a prominent, influential citizen. He m. Elizabeth Burns. Issue:

- 4—1. RICHARD; of whom later.
- 4—2. Elizabeth, untraced.
- 4—3. Chessly, d. young.
- 4—4. Thomas, untraced.

RICHARD GWINN, (4—1), of Baltimore, Md., a prominent, influential citizen of Maryland. He m. Mary A. Roche. Issue:

- 5—1. Mary Agnes.

Gwynn Arms, as born by the immigrant forefathers, and their descendants to the present generation.

ARMS—*Sa.*, a fess, *or.*, between two swords, the one in the chief pointing upward, and one in the base downward; blades *arg.*, hilts and pomels of the second.

CREST—A dexter hand couped at the wrist proper, holding a dagger, blade *arg.*, hilt *or.*, thrust through a boar's head, *sa.*

MOTTO—*Vim Va Pillere Licet.* (It is lawful to repel force by force.)

## HAMMOND FAMILY

The origin of this family in England is said to have been traced to two kinsmen of William the Conqueror, who went into England with him in 1066. These young warriors were descended from a younger son of Rollo, the first Duke of Normandy, while William the Conqueror was descended from the eldest son. The eldest of the two early Hammonds in England, Sir Robert Fitzhamer, seventh Count or Earl of Coneile in Normandy, was a mighty man of valor, one of the most illustrious, if not the most, of all the valiant knights that accompanied the Conqueror into England. Later he became Lord Cardiff in Wales, Lord of Trwkesbury, and Earl of Gloucester in England, and by King Rufus he was made a free Prince of Wales, styled by the King, Robert the Great, by the grace of God, Prince of Glamorgan, Earle of Coneile, etc. He was also commissioned general of the army against the French.

Later members of this family became prominently identified with the Church, as Bishops, Abbots, etc. The oldest direct line in England, are the Hammonds of St. Albans Court, in Kent Co., where this branch has been seated since the reign of Henry VIII., King of England, when John Hammond was tenant to the Abbot and Convent of St. Albans; his son Thomas purchased the manor in 1551; and married (first) Anne, daughter of Robert Haddle, and (second) Alice, daughter of Edward Monnis, of Waldershire, by whom he had ten children. Two of his grandsons, Francis and Robert became distinguished in the Army, each winning the title of Colonel; they accompanied Sir Walter Raleigh on his expedition to Guinea, and won the praise of that gallant soldier.

Sir William Hammond, of St. Albans, who received the honor of Knighthood, 1608, married Elizabeth, daughter of Anthony Archer, Esq., of Bishopsborne, and had issue: Sir Anthoney, his eldest son and heir, who married Ann daughter of Sir Dudley Digges, Knight of Chillam Castle, Master of the Rolls to King Charles I., and member of the Council of the Virginia Co., 1609.

Through this kinship, Ralph "Hamor," or Hammond, proved by foreign research to be one and the same, was one of the twelve gentlemen, to whom King James I., in 1624, granted a charter to proceed to Virginia to establish a colony, of which he appointed Sir Francis Wyatt, Governor; Sir George Yeardly, Knight, and the other ten gentlemen, Esq., to be his council. This Ralph "Hamor," the

first of the name in America, was of the Hammonds of Aerin of Kent Co., England; he was a younger son of that house, whose lineage is the same as the Hammonds of St. Albans, but being the heir of a younger son, their arms are different.

During the reign of Charles I., and II., the Hammonds, were high in office in England, Dr. John Hammond, was Court Physician to King James I., and his son, was Chaplain to Charles I., and another son came to Virginia, and was a member of the House of Burgess, from Isle of Wight Co., 1635-1652; he then went to Maryland, where he remained a few years, before returning to England, where he wrote "Leak and Rachel," describing the Colonies of Maryland and Virginia. Yet another son of Dr. John Hammond, was a Lieut. Gen. in Cromwells Army, and his grandson, a son of Thomas Hammond, was Col. Robert Hammond, Governor of the Isle of Wight, England, and it was to this Col. Robert Hammond, that King Charles I., fled for protection when driven from his throne, Col. Robert being loyal to his King, gave him shelter beneath his roof, which act of loyalty cost him his office.

MAJOR GENERAL JOHN HAMMOND, of Anne Arundel Co., Md., b. 1643, on the Isle of Wight; d. 1707, in Maryland; was the first of the name to remain in Maryland. He was one of the most distinguished of all the early Colonial officials, filling the important post of Judge of the Vice Admiralty, in addition to his high military office of Major General of the Western Shore, member of the House of Burgesses, Justice of the Provincial Court and member of his Majesty's Council, 1698-1707. He was bruied on Nov. 29, 1707, in St. Anne's Church Yard, Annapolis, Md., where his tomb is yet to be seen, also the Hammond Bible. He was a member of St. Anne's Episcopal Church, and a Vestryman. In 1695 he gave deed for Church site upon Severn Heights; and the Hammond Bible was purchased by the Vestry, in 1707, from the legacy of 10 pounds, left to the Church, for that purpose. He m. Mary Howard. Issue:

2—1. THOMAS; of whom later.

2—2. John, Jr., m. Anne Greenberry, dau. of Col. Nicholas Greenberry, "Keeper of the Seal," Acting Governor under Copley in 1692; and had issue.

2—3. William, Col., of Baltimore Co., Md., he was appointed by Act of Assembly, Aug. 9, 1729, Commissioner to lay out Baltimore Town. He served as High Sheriff of Baltimore Co., and as Col. of the Colonial Militia. He m. Elizabeth Ravin, and had issue.

2—4. CHARLES; of whom later.

COL. THOMAS HAMMOND, (2—1), of Anne Arundel, Cecil and Baltimore Co.'s, Md., prominent in religious and public affairs; his will is recorded at the Baltimore Courthouse; he m. (first) Rebecca (Larkin) Lightfoot, Lady Lightfoot, wid. of Thomas Lightfoot, and dau. of John Larkin, of Anne Arundel Co., Md.; (second) Mary Heath, dau. of Thomas Heath. Issue by first marriage:

3—1. John, of "Success Farm," Cecil Co., Md.; this interesting old mansion, was built by Lord Baltimore, and sold by him to Lady Lightfoot, who gave it to her son, the aforesaid John Orrick, who willed it to John Hammond Dorsey, "son of his beloved friend Comfort Dorsey, and her husband John Dorsey."

3—2. Thomas, untraced.

3—3. William, untraced.

3—4. Susannah, m. Dec. 15, 1719, John Orrick, of "Morleys Choice," Anne Arundel Co., Md., son of James and Mary — Orrick, and had issue. (See Orrick lineage.)

3—5. Lawrence, untraced.

Issue by second marriage:

3—6. Henry, untraced.

3—7. Haman, untraced.

3—8. Mary Katherine, m. Cornelius Howard, Jr., son of Cornelius Howard, and had issue.

3—9. Helen, m. John Worthington, II., son of Capt. John and Sarah (Howard) Worthington, and had issue.

3—10. Charles, untraced.

MAJOR CHARLES HAMMOND, (2—4), of Anne Arundel Co., Md. (the fourth son of Major General John and Mary (Howard) Hammond), served with distinction as Major in the Colonial Army; was prominent in affairs of State; a supporter of the Episcopal Church; m. (first) unknown; (second) Hannah Howard, dau. of Philip and Ruth (Baldwin) Howard. Issue by second marriage:

3—1. Charles, Col., of "White Hall," Anne Arundel Co., Md., d. Sept. 3, 1772; served as Treasurer of Maryland, President of the Council, and Treasurer of the Western Shore; was a zealous supporter of the Episcopal Church; m. Rachell (Stimpson) Greenberry, wid. of Col. Charles Greenberry, and had issue.

3—2. Philip, of Newtown, Md., a prominent, influential citizen, in Legislative and Church affairs. He m. Rachel Brice, dau. of Capt. John and Sarah (Howard) Brice, of Annapolis, Md., and had issue.

3—3. Nathaniel, m. Mary Welch, dau. of Major John Welch, and had issue.

3—4. Rezin, d. unm.

3—5. JOHN; of whom later.

3—6. Hamulet, untraced.

3—7. Ruth, untraced.

JOHN HAMMOND, (3—5), of "Elkridge," Anne Arundel Co., Md.; was prominent and active in public and religious affairs; m. Ann Dorsey, dau. of Col. Edward and Margaret (Larkin) Dorsey, of Anne Arundel Co., Md. Issue:

4—1. HANNAH; of whom later.

4—2. COMFORT; of whom later.

4—3. Hamutil, m. Mr. Welsh.

4—4. Charles, untraced.

4—5. Ann, m. Francis Davis.

4—6. John, untraced.

4—7. Rachel, m. Mr. Macfelfresh.

4—8. Ruth, m. Henry Griffith.

HANNAH HAMMOND, (4—1), m. Capt. John Welsh, of Maryland, prominently identified with public affairs of his time, and had the following, and perhaps other issue:

5—1. Samuel, m. Rachell Griffith, b. 1749; dau. of Hon. Henry and Elizabeth (Dorsey) Griffith, and had issue: 1. Rachel, m. 1812, Joshua Warfield, of "Cherry Grove," Howard Co., Md., son of Capt. Benjamin and Catherine (Dorsey) Warfield. After Rachel's death, he m. (second) in 1816, Lydia Welsh, dau. of John and Lucretia (Dorsey) Welsh; had issue by his first marriage: (1) Avolina, b. 1813; d. 1883; m. 1833, Elisha Riggs, son of Thomas Riggs; (2) Nicholas Ridgeley, b. 1815; d. 1860; m. Eleanor Warfield.

5—2. Sophie, m. Benjamine Hall, son of Rev. Henry and Mary (Duvall) Hall, of St. James' Parish, Anne Arundel Co., Md. (See Duvall lineage.)

5—3. JOHN; of whom later.

JOHN WELSH, (5—3), of Howard Co., Md., an influential citizen; m. Lucretia Dorsey, and had the following, and perhaps other issue:

6—1. LYDIA, b. Oct. 23, 1790; of whom later.

LYDIA WELSH, (6—1), b. Oct. 23, 1790; d. March 11, 185-; m. March 12, 1816, Joshua Warfield, of "Cherry Grove," Howard Co., Md., b. Sept. 11, 1781; d. March 19, 1846; son of Capt. Benjamine and Catherine (Dorsey) Warfield; grandson of Benjamine and Rebecca (Ridgely) Warfield, of "Warfield Range," and of Capt. Philemon and Catherine (Ridgely) Dorsey. Issue:

- 7—1. ALBERT GALLATIN, b. Feb. 24, 1817; of whom later.
- 7—2. Catherine, b. 1819; d. 1905; m. James Baxley.

ALBERT GALLATIN WARFIELD, (7—1), of "Oakdale," Howard Co., Md., b. Feb. 24, 1817; d. Nov. 6, 1891; m. Aug. 25, 1842, Margaret Gassaway Watkins, dau. of Col. Gassaway and Eleanor Bowie (Claggett) Watkins. Col. Watkins was a gallant officer in the Revolutionary War, and the War of 1812, and at the time of his death President of the Maryland Society of the Cincinnati. Issue:

- 8—1. Albert Galatin, Major, C. S. A., b. Oct. 6, 1843.
- 8—2. Joshua Nicholas, b. Sept. 13, 1845.
- 8—3. Gassaway Watkins, b. Nov. 29, 1846; served in C. S. A.; d. at Camp Chene, 1864.
- 8—4. EDWIN, b. May 7, 1848; of whom later.
- 8—5. Alice, b. May 28, 1849; m. M. Gillett Gill.
- 8—6. John, b. Dec. 10, 1850.
- 8—7. Frank, b. March 5, 1854.
- 8—8. Clarence, b. Sept. 8, 1855.
- 8—9. Margaret Gassaway, b. April 28, 1858; m. Herman Hoopes.
- 8—10. Marshall T., b. Aug. 30, 1861.

HON. EDWIN WARFIELD, (8—4), of Baltimore, Md., b. May 7, 1848, at "Oakdale," Howard Co., Md.; living 1909; educated in the public schools of Howard Co., and at St. Timothy Hall, Catonsville, Md.; admitted to the Bar in 1881; Register of Wills, Howard Co., 1874 to 1881; elected to State Senate, 1881 and 1883; President of Senate, 1886; appointed by President Cleveland, Surveyor of the Port of Baltimore for 1886 to 1890; elected Governor of Maryland, Nov. 3, 1903, serving with distinction from 1904 to 1908; he founded the Patapsco National Bank of Ellicott City, and the Fidelity and Deposit Co., of Maryland. and since 1890, its President, the largest surety company in the world; m. Nov. 24, 1886, in Baltimore, Md.,



Emma Nicodemus, dau. of the late T. Courtney and Mary J. (Montandon) Nicodemus. Issue:

- 9—1. Carrie, b. Jan. 12, 1888.
- 9—2. Louise, b. Feb. 27, 1889.
- 9—3. Edwin, b. June 28, 1891.
- 9—4. Emma, b. March 27, 1899.

COMFORT HAMMOND, (4—2), made will, which was probated in 1747, and is on file at the Baltimore Courthouse. She m. Col. John Dorsey, of Anne Arundel Co., Md. Issue:

- 5—1. JOHN HAMMOND; of whom later.
- 5—2. Vincent, untraced.
- 5—3. Sarah, untraced.
- 5—4. Veniece, untraced.
- 5—5. Joshua, m. unknown, untraced.
- 5—6. Greenberry, m. unknown, untraced.

JOHN HAMMOND DORSEY, (5—1), of Anne Arundel Co., Md., was a prominent and active citizen and churchman; m. Feb. 16, 1743, Frances Watkins. Issue:

- 6—1. John Hammond, b. Feb. 12, 1744; d. May 1, 1748.
- 6—2. Stephen, b. Nov. 29, 1747; d. May 29, 1749.
- 6—3. MARY HAMMOND, b. March 22, 1752; of whom later.
- 6—4. John Hammond (the second), b. Feb. 14, 1754; untraced.
- 6—5. Frances, b. April 19, 1756; untraced.

MARY HAMMOND DORSEY, (6—3), b. March 22, 1752; m. June 10, 1770, John Hammond Cromwell, a descendant of Thomas Cromwell, of England. Issue:

- 7—1. Rebecca, b. Dec. 14, 1770; d. Jan. 12, 1774.
- 7—2. Frances, b. Aug. 23, 1772; untraced.
- 7—3. Louisa Anne Matilda, b. Jan. 1, 1774; d. Nov. 11, 1826; untraced.
- 7—4. Oliver, b. Nov. 25, 1775; d. April 28, 1792.
- 7—5. Delia, b. Aug. 17, 1777; untraced.
- 7—6. A daughter, b. March 22, 1779; d. April 30, 1779.
- 7—7. Benedick, b. March 23, 1780; d. Oct. 23, 1780.

7—8. Rebecca, b. March 20, 1782; d. Oct. 17, 1804; m. unknown, and had issue.

7—9. Elizabeth, b. Nov. 28, 1784; d. July 31, 1786.

7—10. HENRIETTA MARIA, b. Nov. 4, 1786; of whom later.

7—11. Eliza, b. March 1, 1789; d. Aug. 18, 1896.

7—12. A son, b. 1790; d. in infancy.

7—13. Mary, b. Feb. 11, 1792; d. June 26, 1792.

HENRIETTA MARIA CROMWELL, (7—10), b. Nov. 4, 1786; d. March 15, 1851; m. (first) Sept. 28, 1807, Reuben Reynolds, of Cecil Co., Md.; (second) John Briscoe. Issue by first marriage:

8—1. Mary Elizabeth, b. June 21, 1808; m. (first) Col. Samuel Jennings Prosser, who served with distinction in the Revolution; son of Maj. Uriah Prosser, who fell at the battle of North Point and whose name is enrolled on the Battle Monument in Baltimore, Md.; (second) Benjamin Briscoe; they resided in Iowa. She had issue by first marriage: Edgar C., of Philadelphia; by second marriage: James Oliver, of Iowa.

8—2. John Cromwell, M. D., Surgeon in U. S. A., b. Feb. 6, 1810; m. Ellen Moore Reynolds, dau. of Judge David Reynolds, of Pennsylvania; no issue.

8—3. Rebecca Frances, b. Jan. 10, 1812; d. unm.

8—4. Maria Matilda, b. 1814; m. Hon. George Galbraith, of Pennsylvania, and had issue: 1. Henrietta, m. Hon. Robert A. Clarke, a distinguished lawyer of Pennsylvania, and had issue: (1) George, the distinguished civil engineer of the Pa. Ry., who m. Elizabeth Lloyd; (2) Robert Banks, unm.

8—5. DELLA CROMWELL, b. Feb. 11, 1816; of whom later. Issue by second marriage:

8—6. Elizabeth, b. Feb. 24, 1820; untraced.

8—7. Sarah Ann, b. Oct. 11, 1821; m. Hon. R. A. McMurtrie, of Pennsylvania.

8—8. Benjamin Oliver, M. D., b. March 4, 1823; emigrated West, untraced.

8—9. Alexander, of Cecil Co., Md., served in Legislature; m. Rachel Pennington, and had issue: 1. John, M. D.; 2. William; 3. Benjamin; 4. Henrietta Maria; 5. Henry.

8—10. Henry James, b. Nov. 15, 1828; served as Treasurer of Cecil Co., Md.

DELLA CROMWELL REYNOLDS, (8—5), b. Feb. 11, 1816; m. Hon. Thaddeous Banks, son of Hon. Ephraim Banks, Auditor General and member of the Constitutional Convention of Pennsylvania. Issue:

- 9—1. Cecil Cromwell Reynolds, a distinguished lawyer.
- 9—2. Kathleen Wilson, m. C. Howard Porter.
- 9—3. Juniata, m. (first) Hon. Ambrose Ewing, of Cecil Co., Md.; (second) John McWilliams.
- 9—4. May Henrietta, m. Col. M. H. Stacey, U. S. A., and had issue: 1. Delia Van Dyke; 2. Audrey Banks, m. Ethel M. Newman; 3. Cromwell, Capt. U. S. A., m. May Price.
- 9—5. Delia Cromwell, m. George Washington Sadtler, and had issue: 1. Katherine E. Cromwell, m. Dr. Houston B. Hyatt; 2. Sophia Plitt Banks.

HAMMOND—ARMS—*Azure*, three demi lions passant guardant, *or*.

CREST—Quarterly per fesse indented *or*. a wolf's head erased.

MOTTO—*Paratus et Fidelis*. (Ready and faithful.)

CROMWELL—ARMS—*Sable*, a lion rampant, *argent*.

CREST—A demi lion rampant *argent*, in his dexter paw a gem ring, *or*.

MOTTO—*Pax quaeritur bello*.

## HARDY FAMILY

The Hardy, Hardie, Hardey or Hardee family, as they variously spelt the name, were among the landed gentry of England in the early eleventh century, and are descended from the Norman Knight, De Dardie. There have been Naval Officers of the name without number, but the name is rarely found in the Army list of England. There are several portraits of this distinguished family in the Greenwich Naval Art Gallery.

The first authentic record that we find of this family in Virginia, is of George Hardy, who came to the Colony prior to 1636, at which date he is spoken of as a "Shipwright." In 1644 he patented 300 acres, and in 1648 500 acres, situated upon Lawne's Creek, in Isle of Wight Co. He was the owner of the famous Hardy Mill, which was owned by the family for generations. He served as a member of the House of Burgesses from 1641-52. He was a liberal supporter of the Established Church. He made will March 16, 1654, which was probated April 14, 1865; he names his loving wife, to whom he leaves all of his land, housing, etc., and after her death to be divided between his kinsmen, George Hardy, Jr., Christian Wilson and Thomas Hardy; so he evidently left no issue.

JOHN HARDY, of Isle of Wight Co., Va., a kinsman of the aforesaid George Hardy, probably his brother; the dates of his birth and death are unknown. In 1666 he received a grant for 1,150 acres of land in Isle of Wight Co. He was a prominent, influential citizen and Churchman. He m. Olive —, and had among other issue:

2—1. John, of Isle of Wight Co., Va., a staunch Churchman; made will Oct. 7, 167-, probated June 9, 1677; names his wife, Alice Hardy, daughters, Olivia Driver, Lucy Council and Deborah Hardy; grandchildren, Hardy Driver and others; his sons-in-law, Giles Driver, Hodges Council, Robert Burnet, and William Mayo. He m. Alice —. Issue:

3—1. Olive, m. Giles Driver, of Isle of Wight Co., Va., and had issue: 1. Hardy; 2. Charles; 3. Giles; 4. John; 5. Robert.

3—2. Lucy, m. Hodges Council, of Isle of Wight Co., Va., and had issue: 1. Christian, m. Edward Birand; 2. Lucy; 3. Robert; 4. Hardy; 5. John; 6. Hodges.

3—3. Ann, m. Robert Burnett, of Isle of Wight Co., Va., and had issue: 1. Ann.

3—4. Isabel, m. William Mayo, of Isle of Wight Co., Va., and had issue: 1. William; 2. James; 3. John; 4. Peter; 5. Mary; 6. Margaret; 7. Patience.

3—5. Deborah, untraced.

2—2. Olive, m. Lieut. Col. John Pitt, of Isle of Wight Co., Va., son of Robert and Martha (Lear) Pitt, of Isle of Wight Co., Va. Issue:

3—1. Robert, m. Sarah Smith, dau. of Col. Arthur Smith, and had issue.

3—2. Sarah, m. Mr. Norsworth; untraced.

3—3. John, untraced.

3—4. Prudence, m. Mr. Driver; untraced.

3—5. Henry, untraced.

3—6. Mary, m. Mr. Drury; untraced.

3—7. James, untraced.

2—3. GEORGE, b. 1633; of whom later.

2—4. RICHARD, b. 1640; see later.

CAPT. GEORGE HARDY, (2—3), of Isle of Wight Co., Va., b. 1633, in England; d. 1693, in Virginia; he came to the Colony prior to 1654; he inherited the Hardy Mill, and also owned large estates in Isle of Wight and Surry Cos., and an interest in several vessels; was a liberal supporter of the Established Church; he made will March 5, 1693, and the same was probated in 1694; names his sons Richard and Thomas, his daughters Margaret and Sarah, and his grandchildren, Richard and George Jarett (children of his daughter Mary). He m. prior to 1666, Mary Jackson, dau. of Richard Jackson, of Isle of Wight Co., Va. Issue:

3—1. Mary, m. Mr. Jarett, of Isle of Wight Co., Va., and had issue: 1. Richard; 2. George.

3—2. Richard, untraced.

3—3. THOMAS, b. 1670; see later.

3—4. Margaret, untraced.

3—5. Sarah, untraced.

THOMAS HARDY, (3—3), of Isle of Wight Co., Va., b. 1670, in Virginia; d. after Jan. 7, 1711; inherited the famous Hardy Mill, and had large estates in Isle of Wight and Surry Cos.; took a prominent and active interest in religious and public affairs; made will Jan.

7, 1711; in which he names his wife Mary, his daughter Sarah, and his sons George, Thomas and Richard; he willed his seal to George. He m. Mary Peter, dau. of Moses Peter, of Virginia. Issue:

4—1. George, of Isle of Wight Co., Va., who inherited the famous Mill, and the seal; this seal is still in possession of his descendants.

4—2. Richard, of Isle of Wight Co., Va., was a prominent citizen, and served as a Burgess, 1772-74; he was the father of Hon. Samuel, who died Oct. 17, 1785, in Philadelphia, Pa., and who was educated at William and Mary College; admitted to the Bar in Oct., 1778; of the House of Delegates, 1781; and Continental Congress, 1783-85; in Congress his magnificent powers placed him at once in the front rank of statesmen; there was general grief in Virginia over his untimely death. Hardy Co., now in West Virginia, was named in his honor. His remains rest in Philadelphia, with those of Innes, Tazwell, Macon, Reade and other gallant and patriotic Virginians.

4—3. Sarah, untraced.

4—4. THOMAS, b. 1705; see later.

THOMAS HARDY, (4—4), of Lunenburg Co., Va., b. May 4, 1705, in Isle of Wight Co., Va.; d. 1790-91, in Kentucky, (where he was visiting his son Charles). He was a strong adherent of the Established Church, and took an active interest in affairs of State. He m. March 4, 1750, Elizabeth Austin, b. Jan. 13, 1730, dau. of Hon. William Austin, of Virginia. Issue:

5—1. JOSEPH, b. Feb. 22, 1751; see later.

5—2. Thomas, b. Jan. 18, 1753; untraced.

5—3. George, b. Aug. 30, 1754; untraced.

5—4. Charles b. June 6, 1756; removed to Kentucky, and reared a large family; untraced.

5—5. Robin, b. Feb. 22, 1760, of Bedford Co., Va.; reared a large family; untraced.

5—6. John, b. Jan 13, 1763; untraced.

5—7. Elizabeth, b. April 9, 1765; untraced.

5—8. Mary, b. Dec. 25, 1770; untraced.

5—9. Richard, b. Oct. 15, 1772; untraced.

JOSEPH HARDY, (5—1), of Bedford Co., Va., b. Feb. 22, 1751, in Lunenburg Co., Va.; d. May 22, 1831, in Bedford Co., Va.; was one of the large land owners of his county; a staunch Church-

man; served with distinction in the Revolutionary War, in Capt. John Peyton Harrison's Co., 2nd Va. Reg., commanded by Col. Alexander Spottswood; m. 1788, Margaret Mackenzie, b. 1768; d. before 1830; she was of the distinguished Mackenzie family of Scotland. Issue:

- 6—1. WILLIAM AUSTIN, b. June 12, 1789; of whom later.
- 6—2. MARGARET, b. Dec. 29, 1793; of whom later.
- 6—3. Mary, b. 1795; m. John Jeter, of Bedford Co., Va., a large planter.
- 6—4. Sarah, b. 1797; m. Alexander McCluer, and emigrated to St. Louis, Mo.
- 6—5. Joseph, b. 1798; emigrated to Missouri, and reared a large family.
- 6—6. Suckie, b. 1800; m. Jacob Feazle, of Bedford Co., Va., a planter.

CAPT. WILLIAM AUSTIN HARDY, (6—1), of Bedford Co., Va., b. June 12, 1789; d. Sept. 17, 1878; was one of the large landholders of Bedford Co., a prominent citizen; member of the Methodist Church; he m. (first) 1818, Jane Watts, b. 1798; d. 1855; dau. of Capt. James and Elizabeth (Durett) Watts, of Bedford Co., Va.; (second) Kitty Guattings, dau. of Col. William Guattings; (third) Martha (Carnifix) Dixon, a widow, living 1909. He had issue by first marriage only. Issue by first marriage:

- 7—1. JAMES ANDREW, b. Jan. 12, 1819; of whom later.
- 7—2. Elix Margaret, b. Feb. 26, 1821; d. March 30, 1907; m. 1839, Wesley Shelton, of Bedford Co., Va., a planter. Issue:

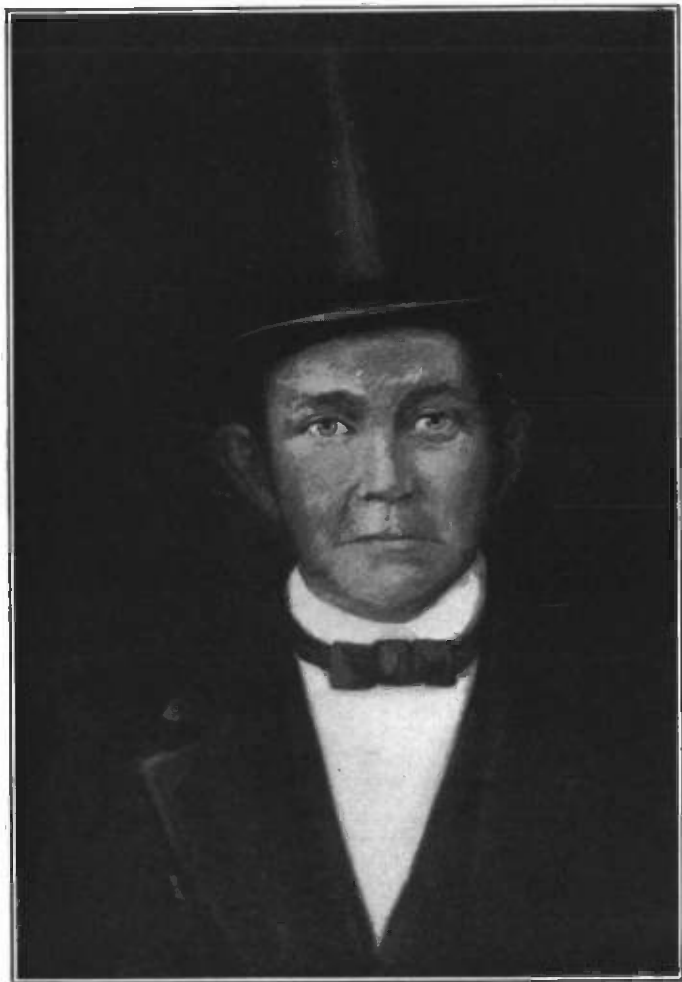
8—I. Jane Watts Hode, b. 1851; living 1909; m. 1868, Cornelius A. Lupton, C. S. A., of Bedford Co., Va., a planter, son of Jonah Lupton. Issue:

9—I. Dora A., m. John Riley, and had issue: 1. Nellie Virginia, m. Thomas Murphy, and had issue; 2. Georgia Amos, unm.; 3. John Shirley, unm.

9—2. John Wesley, of Bedford Co., Va., m. 1908, Nancy Harvey.

9—3. Edward Dalma, of Bedford Co., Va., m. Frances Wise.

9—4. Lula May, m. Henry Thompson, and had issue: 1. Herbert; 2. Spotsworth; 3. Jennie; 4. Margaret; 5. Lupton; 6. Francis.



CAPT. WILLIAM AUSTIN HARDY

1789—1878



9—5. Eliza Ola, m. Newton Hazlewood, of Mountvale, Va., and had issue: 1. Genieve; 2. Taverner.

9—7. Taverner, unm.

9—7. Frederick William, unm.

9—8. Charles Ashby, unm.

9—9. Goldie Harrison, d. young.

9—10. Mary Elizabeth, unm.

9—11. Thomas Allen, unm.

9—12. Annie Lois, unm.

9—13. Jennie Ruby, unm.

9—14. Clark Pursell, unm.

7—3. Joseph Stoggdele, of Bedford Co., Va., b. Feb. 17, 1823; d. April, 1891; a large landholder and planter; served with distinction in the C. S. A.; member of the Presbyterian Church. He m. (first) 1849, Paulina Pondexter, b. 1833; d. 1861, dau. of Dabney and Eliza (Watts) Pondexter; (second) Jane Nichols, living 1909. Issue by first marriage:

8—1. William Preston, of Bedford Co., Va., living 1909; a planter; m. Dec. 11, 1888, Frances Elizabeth Blount, dau. of Dr. David Wilson and Mary Jane (Powell) Blount, of Franklin Co., Va. Issue:

9—1. Mary Jane, d. young.

9—2. Joseph Blount, d. young.

9—3. Joseph S., living 1909.

9—4. David Blount, d. young.

8—2. Mildred Jane Hoard, m. Samuel Pondexter, son of William Pondexter, and had issue: 1. Eliza, d. young; 2. Della, m. Walker Hall, of Waynesville, Va.; 3. Annie Pauline, m. Thomas Hays, of Durham, N. C.

8—3. Dabney Pondexter, of Bedford Co., Va., a planter; m. Annie Bell Crisman, and had issue: 1. Paulina, unm.; 2. Louis Love, unm.; 3. Annie Bell, unm.; 4. Bessie; 5. Crisman; 6. William Preston; 7. Sarah; 8. unknown.

8—4. Mary Catherine, m. Charles Wookfork, of Bedford Co., Va., a planter, and had issue: 1. Norma, m. Fred Fuqua, of Bedford Co.; 2. Mary Catherine; 3. Irvin.

Issue by second marriage:

8—5. Emma, m. Samuel J. White, of Bedford Co., Va., a

planter; son of Jacob S. White, and had issue: 1. Harry; 2. Mary Willie; 3. Jacob S.; 4. Frederick.

8—6. Ida Mackenzie, unm.

8—7. Lilly, m. David H. Rucker, of Moneta, Va., son of Moses Peter and Sallie Frances (Parker) Rucker.

8—8. Josephine, m. William Penn Rucker, of Moneta, Va., son of Moses Peter and Sallie Frances (Parker) Rucker.

8—9. Joseph Griffin, of Bedford Co., Va., a planter; m. Annie White, dau. of Walter White, and had issue: 1. Margaret; 2. Joseph A.

7—4. Sarah Winston, b. May 16, 1825; m. John Gills, of Bedford Co., Va. Issue:

8—1. Tobitha, m. Daniel Colwell, of Danville, Va., and had issue: 1. James; 2. Sarah; 3. Maud; 4. Robert; lines untraced.

8—2. Cornealia Leek, m. Thomas Lee, C. S. A., of Bedford Co., Va., son of John Lee, of Shenandoah Co., Va. (she was his second wife, he having married first, her aunt, Frances Susan Hardy), and had issue: 1. Thomas E., m. Ester Wells; 2. Newell, m. unknown; 3. Randolph, m. unknown; 4. Kittie, m. Charles Clark; 5. Georgie and Josie (twins); lines untraced.

8—3. Joseph, d. young.

8—4. Eliza, d. young.

8—5. John, m. (first) Miss Candler; (second) Nannie Perkins, and had issue by each marriage, lines untraced.

8—6. Sarah, m. Rush Burnett, and had issue, lines untraced.

8—7. Leay Allen, m. Mr. Candler, and had issue, lines untraced.

7—5. Frances Susan, b. Oct. 28, 1827; d. 1862; m. Thomas Lee, C. S. A., of Bedford Co., Va., son of John Lee, of Shenandoah Co., Va. Issue:

8—1. Calpurnia, m. Richard Markham, of Botetour Co., Va., and had issue: 1. May Bell, m. Mr. Lesley; 2. Lilly, m. E. Theobald, of Michigan; 3. Willie, m. Mr. Vest; 4. James, m. Miss Shakespear, of Delaware; 5. Ella, m. Mr. Theobald, of Michigan; 6. George, unm.; 7. Walter, unm.; lines untraced.

8—2. Elizabeth Watts, m. (first) Allie Hatcher, of Bedford Co., Va.; (second) Robert Foggy, of Bedford Co., Va., and had issue by first marriage: 1. Virginia, m. unknown; 2. Lola, m. unknown; 3. Richard, m. unknown; lines untraced.

8—3. Jennie, m. Robert Craig, of Washington Co., Va., and had issue, lines untraced.

7—6. William Austin, of Bedford Co., Va., b. March 20, 1830; d. 1855; unm.

7—7. Charles Watts, of Mountvale, Va., b. Feb. 14, 1835; living 1909; a planter; he served in the C. S. A.; m. Eliza Pondexter. Issue:

8—1. Peter Horner, M. D., of Bedford Co., Va., m. Jennie Hutcherson, and had issue, lines untraced.

8—2. Stuart, unm.

8—3. Warren, unm.

8—4. Ella, m. Ebb Isaac, of Bedford Co., Va., and had issue, lines untraced.

JAMES ANDREW HARDY, C. S. A., (7—1), of Bedford Co., Va., b. Jan. 12, 1819; d. July 23, 1863; served with distinction as Corporal, Co. I, 34th Va. Reg., Wise's Brigade, Johnson's Division, C. S. A. He was a brave and daring soldier, was killed by deserters from the Union Army. He was a liberal supporter of the Methodist Church. He m. 1847, Lucy Douglas Horton, b. July 18, 1827; d. July 27, 1880; dau. of Dr. William Henry and Martha Ann (Clarkson) Horton, of Campbell Co., Va. The Horton's are descendants of Robert De Horton, who lived in the 13th century. Issue:

8—1. Ann E., b. March 6, 1848; d. April 6, 1863.

8—2. Jane Mildred, b. April 11, 1849; living 1909; m. March 10, 1869, John Bond Elliott, C. S. A., of Roanoke, Va., son of James A. and Fannie (Bond) Elliott. Issue:

9—1. Hubert Cary, of Roanoke, Va., m. Mattie McKinnie, and had issue: 1. Louise.

9—2. James Madison, of Albuquerque, N. M., m. Rosa Pierce, and had issue: 1. Clarence.

9—3. William Eugene, of Bedford Co., Va., m. Carrie Taylor, and had issue: 1. Harry; 2. Ashby; 3. William.

9—4. Ida Pickett, m. John F. Brizzie, of New York, N. Y., son of Frank and Anna (McLean) Brizzie, and had issue: 1. Amelia; 2. Margaret; 3. Dorothy.

9—5. Sallie Hardy, m. Charles Littleton Cooke, of Richmond, Va., son of Charles Littleton and Mary Lewis (Trout) Cooke, and had issue: 1. Maud Stribling; 2. Mildred Lewis.

9—6. John Henry, d. Jan. 2, 1905; age 23 years, unm.

9—7. Robert Cleavland, of Petersburg, Va., m. Julia Wade, and had issue: 1. Dorothy.

9—8. Frederick H., of Roanoke, Va., unkm.

8—3. Elizabeth Watts, b. June 10, 1851; d. Jan. 14, 1886; m. James Grubbs, of Newport, Ark.; no issue.

8—4. Margaret Virginia, b. June 20, 1852; living 1909; m. Dr. Henry Hopkins, of Bedford City, Va., d. 1905; son of Henry Hopkins, and had issue: 1. Alma, d. 1895; 2. Hennie G., m. Allen Dickenson, of Shreveport, La., son of Edward M. and Sarah (Byers) Dickenson, of Washington, D. C.; 3. Almond; 4. Lucile, m. Edgar Fitzhugh, of New York, N. Y.

8—5. WILLIAM HENRY, b. Dec. 18, 1853; of whom later.

8—6. Sarah Frances, b. Sept. 23, 1857; living 1909; m. 1875, John Walter McDowell, of Batesville, Ark., son of John W. and Judith Tyler (Stephens) McDowell. Issue:

9—1. Cora Estell, m. 1895, Edwin C. Bartlett, of Shreveport, La.

9—2. Lollie Maud, m. 1903, Allen McCormack, and had issue: 1. Coreen.

9—3. William Hardy, of Batesville, Ark., unkm.

9—4. Seddie, m. 1908, Elmer Hinkle, of Batesville, Ark., and had issue: 1. Henry Hill.

9—5. John Walter, unkm.

9—6. James Andrew.

8—7. James Andrew, of Batesville, Ark., b. Aug. 20, 1859; living 1909; m. Sept. 30, 1880, Margery Ann McGuffin, dau. of Capt. Samuel Jordan McGuffin, C. S. A., and Olivazara Lucinda (Hutchinson) Bandy. Issue:

9—1. Merle Katherine, m. Feb. 28, 1904, Arthur Franklin Nash, of Springfield, Mo., and had issue: 1. James Hardy.

9—2. William Horton, of Asherton, Tex., m. Jan. 15, 1905, Gertrude Talley, and had issue: 1. Zelma.

9—3. McGuffin, of Batesville, Ark., unkm.

9—4. Daisy, d. in childhood.

9—5. Lula Margaret, unkm.

8—8. Roberta F., b. July 30, 1861; d. Oct. 12, 1864.

8—9. Lucy Horton, b. Dec. 11, 1862; living 1909; m. Dec. 30, 1886, Levy Jasper Cypert, of Searcy, Ark., son of Thomas P. & Tempy (Brown) Cypert, of Izard Co., Ark. Issue:

9—1. Park Hardy, of Searcy, Ark., unkm.

9—2. Lucile Inez, m. Oct. 26, 1909, Henry C. Reickle, of Searcy, Ark., son of John A. and Anna (Wrape) Reickle, of North Vernon, Ind.

9—3. Hazel Ewing, d. in infancy.

WILLIAM HENRY HARDY, (8—5), of Batesville, Ark., b. Dec. 18, 1853, in Bedford Co., Va.; d. Oct. 16, 1877, in Batesville, Ark., m. Feb. 29, 1876, Elizabeth Bouldin Pickett, b. April 4, 1857, in Madison Co., Ala.; living 1909; dau. of Dr. William Henry and Amy Raines (Collier) Pickett, of Batesville, Ark. (See Pickett and Collier lineage.) Issue:

9—I. STELLA PICKETT, b. Jan. 13, 1877; of whom later.

STELLA PICKETT HARDY, (9—I), of Batesville, Ark., b. Jan. 13, 1877, in Batesville, Ark.; living 1909; unm.; educated at Arkansas College, Batesville, Ark., the Athenaeum, Columbia, Tenn., Highby School, Memphis, Tenn., and Nazareth Academy, Nazareth, Ky. The compiler of this volume.

MARGARET HARDY, (6—2), the eldest daughter of Joseph and Margaret (Mackenzie) Hardy, of Bedford Co., Va., b. Dec. 29, 1793; d. April 7, 1870; m. 1816, Anthony Rucker, of Bedford Co., Va., b. Jan. 18, 1793; d. July 15, 1858; a planter, and a staunch supporter of the Methodist Church. Issue:

7—I. Ambrose C., of Bedford Co., Va., b. June 27, 1817; m. Miss Board, dau. of John Board. Issue:

8—I. Orlando C., of Bedford City, Va., living 1909; a distinguished lawyer; m. Guanita Miller, and had issue: 1. Margaret; 2. Ambros; 3. Orlando; 4. Warren; 5. Richard; 6. Nave; 7. Guanita.

8—2. Benjamin, of Bedford City, Va., living 1909; unm.

7—2. Eliza M., b. May 21, 1819; m. Dr. Silas Rees, of Franklin Co., Va.

7—3. Mary Leek, b. April 18, 1821; m. Rev. Alfred Norman, of the M. E. C. S.

7—4. Sophia, b. July 19, 1823; m. William Thaxton, of Bedford Co., Va.

7—5. Susan, b. Sept. 23, 1825; m. Benjamin Burr, of Bedford Co., Va.

7—6. Susannah H., b. Dec. 11, 1827; d. unm.

7—7. Joseph Hardy, of Bedford Co., Va., b. Jan. 5, 1830; m. (first) Eliza Brown; (second) Fanny Pondexter.

7—8. John Hammet, b. Jan. 19, 1832; untraced.

7—9. Demaria A., b. Feb. 8, 1835; m. Thomas H. Love, of Bedford Co., Va., and had issue.

7—10. MOSES PETER, b. March 10, 1837; of whom later.

MOSES PETER RUCKER, (7—10), of Bedford City, Va., b. March 10, 1837; living 1909. He served with distinction in the 2d Va. Cav., Fitzhugh Lee's Brig., Stuart's Div., C. S. A.; was under fire 55 times, and never wounded. He is a staunch supporter of the Methodist Church, and has held many positions of honor and trust. He m. 1866, Sallie Frances Parker, dau. of Josia Parker, and his wife who was a Miss Robertson. Issue:

8—1. Anna Mary, b. Jan. 16, 1867; living 1909; m. William Southern, of Unionhall, Franklin Co., Va.

8—2. David D., of Monita, Va., b. June 26, 1869; living 1909; m. Lilly Hardy dau. of Joseph Stoggdele and Jane (Nichols) Hardy, of Bedford Co., Va., and had issue: 1. Janic.

8—3. Joseph Anthony, M. D., of Bedford City, Va., b. June 28, 1871; living 1909; m. Eliza Coffin, and had issue.

8—4. William Penn, of Monita, Va., b. Oct. 4, 1873; living 1909; m. Josephine Hardy, dau. of Joseph Stoggdele and Jane (Nichols) Hardy.

8—5. Moses Peter, M. D., of Bedford City, Va., b. June 27, 1876; living 1909; unm.

8—6. Sallie Margaret, b. Dec. 20, 1881; living 1909; m. Isom Dixon, of Callaghan, Va.

RICHARD HARDY, (2—4), of Isle of Wight Co., Va., the youngest son of John and Olive — Hardy, of Isle of Wight Co., Va., b. 1640, in England; d. 1734, in Virginia. He was a staunch churchman; and active in affairs of his day. He m. 1694, Mary Vincent; d. 1702. Issue:

3—1. RICHARD, b. 1699; of whom later.

3—2. Mary, b. 1702; untraced.

RICHARD HARDY, (3—1), of Isle of Wight Co., Va., b. 1699, in Isle of Wight Co., Va.; date of death unknown; he owned large estates in Isle of Wight Co., and interest in several vessels; was

a liberal supporter of the Established Church. He m. Mary Covington, of Amelia Co., Va. Issue:

4—1. JOHN; of whom later.

4—2. COVINGTON; of whom later.

4—3. William, of Lunenburg Co., Va., made will Oct. 21, 1790, in which he names his wife Mary, his sons Samuel, Thomas, Covington and Stith, and his daughter Mary; his executors, his brother Covington Hardy, and his son Covington Hardy, untraced.

4—4. Benjamin, of North Carolina; m. unknown, and reared a large family; untraced.

4—5. Richard, of Isle of Wight Co., Va.; m. unknown, and reared a large family; untraced.

4—6. Mary, untraced.

JOHN HARDY, (4—1), of Mecklenburg Co., Va., b. about 1740, in Isle of Wight Co., Va.; d. 1810-12, in Mecklenburg; was a planter and owned a large estate in said county. After his death, his estate was disposed of and his children removed to the Carolinas and Georgia. This branch of the family were zealous supporters of the Baptist Church. On the road leading from Edgefield Court House to Hamburg, S. C., and located on the Hardy estate, is an ancient Baptist Church, built by the Hardy brothers, which is known to this day as "Hardy's Church." He m. 1773, Ann Williams. Issue:

5—1. John, who removed to South Carolina, m. unknown, and had issue; untraced.

5—2. Richard, who removed to South Carolina, m. unknown, and had issue; untraced.

5—3. DANIEL, b. 1777; of whom later.

5—4. William, who removed to South Carolina, m. unknown, and had issue; untraced.

5—5. Robert, who removed to North Carolina, m. unknown, and had issue; untraced.

5—6. Sallie, who removed to South Carolina, m. unknown, and had issue; untraced.

5—7. Mary, who removed to South Carolina, m. unknown, and had issue; untraced.

DANIEL HARDY, (5—3), of Edgefield District, S. C., b. 1777, in Mecklenburg Co., Va.; d. 18—, in Dallas Co., Ala. In 1818 he

removed from Edgefield District, S. C. to Dallas Co., Ala.; was a successful planter and a zealous supporter of the Baptist Church. He m. 1807, Mary Robuck, of Edgefield District, S. C. Issue:

- 6—1. Elizabeth, m. Mr. Sorelle.
- 6—2. ROBERT WILLIAM; see later.
- 6—3. Miles, m. Ann Caroline Toney,
- 6—4. Susan, untraced.
- 6—5. Martha, m. Griffin M. Bender.
- 6—6. Ursula, m. William Ansley.
- 6—7. Mary Jenette, m. Spencer Johnson.
- 6—8. Marian, d. unm.
- 6—9. Sarah Ann, m. A. J. Rutherford.

ROBERT WILLIAM HARDY, (6—2), of Lowndes Co., Ala., and later of Jasper Co., Miss., b. Sept. 25, 1810, in Edgefield District, S. C.; d. March 1, 1889, at Ellisville, Miss. He was a successful planter, and a staunch supporter of the Baptist Church; m. (first) Aug. 12, 1830, in Lowndes Co., Ala., Temperance L. Toney, b. Oct. 25, 1813, in Greenville Co., S. C.; d. Sept. 16, 1877, at Paulding, Miss.; dau. of Charles and Margaret (Hamilton) Toney, of Ala. and gr.-dau. of Thomas and Temperance (Arnold) Hamilton, of Virginia. Thomas Hamilton served with distinction in the Revolutionary War, as did the brothers of Temperance. Edward, John, Thomas, Hendrick and William Arnold, were all gallant defenders of the rights of the Colonies. (Second) Carrie Chapman. Issue by first marriage:

7—1. Margaret Elizabeth, d. Sept. 16, 1877; m. Henry W. Evans. Issue:

- 8—1. William Hardy, m. unknown.
- 8—2. Thomas, m. unknown.
- 8—3. Robert, m. Miss Stennis.
- 8—4. Sallie, m. Dr. Stennis.
- 8—5. Perle, m. Mr. Stennis.

- 7—2. Hance Hamilton, d. age 22 years, unm.
- 7—3. WILLIAM HARRIS; of whom later.
- 7—4. Miles Boordman, d. age 4 years.
- 7—5. Thomas Judson, of Ellisville, Miss., a distinguished lawyer; m. Nannie Heidelberg. Issue:
  - 8—1. Charles Toney.



8—2. William Harris.

8—3. Katie.

8—4. Birdie.

Issue by second marriage:

7—6. Marion, of Chicago, Ill., living 1909.

7—7. Miles, of Ellisville, Miss., living 1909.

HON. WILLIAM HARRIS HARDY, C. S. A., (7—3), of Pass Christian, Miss., b. 1837, in Lowndes Co., Ala.; living 1909; educated at the Cumberland University, Tenn. In 1857 he removed to Mississippi and has since resided in that State; was admitted to the Bar in 1858; served with distinction in the C. S. A. as Capt. of Co. H, 16th Miss. Reg., and as Assistant Adjutant General on Staff of General J. A. Smith; he has held many positions of honor and trust, and is now serving as Judge of the Second District Circuit Court. As a Lawyer and Judge he is distinguished. He is a prominent member of the Baptist Church. He m. (first) Oct. 10, 1850, in Brandon, Miss., Sallie A. Johnson, d. Sept. 16, 1872, at Paulding, Miss.; dau. of Thomas and Ellen (Weaver) Johnson; (second) Dec. 1, 1873, in Mobile, Ala., Hattie Lott, d. May 18, 1895, at Meridian, Miss.; dau. of Elisha B. and Elizabeth (Swain) Lott; (third) May 14, 1900, in Memphis, Tenn., Ida V. May, living 1909; dau. of James and Eliza (Hutchins) May. Issue by first marriage:

8—1. Wattie, living 1909; m. William S. Lott, of Meridian, Miss. Issue:

9—1. William Hardy, m. Edna French, and had issue: 1. William Hardy.

9—2. Sallie, m. Frank Allen, of Shreveport, La.

9—3. Bessie, unm.

9—4. Hattie, unm.

9—5. Margaret, unm.

9—6. Madeline, unm.

8—2. Mary Willie, of New Orleans, La., living 1909; m. (first) A. S. Barnes, of Mobile, Ala., deceased; (second) Duke Thompson, of Liverpool, England, deceased. Issue by second marriage:

9—1. Augustus.

9—2. Hetty Tudor.

8—3. Ellen Temperance, d. Aug. 8, 1908; m. Henry H. Hurst, of Marion, Ala. Issue:

9—1. William Hardy.

9—2. Henry H., Jr.

8—4. Thomas Robert, of New Orleans, La., living 1909; m. Mattie Lewis, of Boston, Mass., no issue.

8—5. Elizabeth H., living 1909; m. Edward K. Huey, of New Orleans, La. Issue:

9—1. Cecil.

9—2. Neva.

8—6. Jefferson Davis, of Tulsa, Okla., living 1909; m. Blanch Cefalu, of New Orleans, La. Issue:

9—1. Mildred.

9—2. Jefferson Davis, Jr.

9—3. Blanch.

Issue by second marriage:

8—7. Lamar, of New York, N. Y., living 1909; a distinguished lawyer; un m.

8—8. Toney Arnold, of Gulfport, Miss., living 1909; a lawyer; un m.

8—9. Lena Mai, living 1909; a student in Berlin, Germany; un m.

Issue by third marriage:

8—10. William Harris, Jr., living 1909.

8—11. Hamilton Lee, living 1909.

8—12. James Hutchins, living 1909.

COVINGTON HARDY, (4—2), of Lunenburg Co., Va., the second son of Richard and Mary (Covington) Hardy, of Isle of Wight Co., Va.; his will is filed in Lunenburg Co., Va.; he names his children, Amelia McQuir, Letitia Barnes, Priscilla, Vincent, Charles, John C., Miles, and Henry Hardy. He was a large land owner, a prominent, influential citizen of his county, and a staunch churchman. His will was recorded 1810-14. He m. May 30, 1767, Catherine Beauford, of Amelia Co., Va., dau. of Rev. — Beauford, a minister of the Episcopal Church, who came to the Colony in the early 18th century and located in Mecklenburg Co., Va., who m. in England, Catherine Ledford. Issue:

5—1. Vincent, of Lunenburg Co., Va., b. Jan. 17, 1770; m. Miss Betts, and had issue.

5—2. Charles, of Lunenburg Co., Va., b. April 7, 1772; m. unknown, and had issue.

5—3. John C., of Lunenburg Co., Va., b. Oct. 2, 1774; m. Feb. 5, 1801, Sallie Betts, and had issue.

5—4. MILES, b. Jan. 15, 1777; of whom later.

5—5. Amelia, b. July 7, 1779; m. Mr. Muir, of Lunenburg Co., Va., and had issue.

5—6. Letitia, b. Oct. 17, 1781; m. Mr. Barnes, of Lunenburg Co., Va., and had issue.

5—7. Henry, of Lunenburg Co., Va., b. Nov. 25, 1783; m. (first) June, 1812, Mary S. Neblett; (second) Dec. 13, 1824, P. Amelia Betts, and had issue.

5—8. Priscilla, b. Jan. 2, 1787; m. Mr. Eanes, of Lunenburg Co., Va., and had issue.

MILES HARDY, (5—4), of Lunenburg Co., Va., b. Jan. 15, 1777; took a prominent and active interest in affairs of Church and State; m. 1803, Hannah Wilson, b. Jan. 22, 1777. Issue:

6—1. Amanda, untraced.

6—2. Martha, untraced.

6—3. CEPHAS, b. 1808; see later.

6—4. ROBERT, b. 1810; see later.

6—5. MILES, b. 1815; see later.

6—6. JAMES WILSON, b. 1816; see later.

CEPHAS HARDY, (6—3), of Mecklenburg Co., Va., the eldest son of Miles and Hannah (Wilson) Hardy, of Lunenburg Co., Va.; b. Nov. 16, 1808; d. Oct. 3, 1865; served with distinction in the C. S. A., as a member of the Home Guards; m. Dec. 19, 1832, by the Rev. Samuel Graham, to Elizabeth Jane Brame, b. Dec. 2, 1815; d. March 5, 1903; dau. of Thomas and Martha (Johnson) Brame. Issue:

7—1. Mary Elizabeth, b. March 17, 1836; d. March 9, 1855; unm.

7—2. Martha Isabella, b. Aug. 28, 1838; d. June 13, 1839.

7—3. Amanda Vernon, b. Oct. 15, 1839; d. Dec. 23, 1839.

7—4. Sarah Katherine, b. May 5, 1841; living 1909; m. May, 1861, Lieut. William Russell, C. S. A., of Mecklenburg Co., Va. Issue:

8—1. Helen, b. Sept. 1863; m. May, 1888, Harry Guy, of Roanoke, Va., and had issue: 1. Mattie; 2. Harry, Jr.

8—2. Katie, b. Sept., 1866; m. Dec., 1893, W. D. Moore, of Mecklenburg Co., Va., and had issue: 1. Russell; 2. Helen; 3. Edward; 4. Mary; 5. Cephas; 6. Walton; 7. Katherine.

8—3. Willie, b. May, 1868; m. Dec., 1898, Norman H. Williams, of Chase City, Va., and had issue: 1. Jean, d. young; 2. Norman, Jr.; 3. Guy; 4. Harold; 5. Frank.

8—4. Richard S., b. Jan., 1871; m. June, 1907, Gladys Noel, of St. Louis, Mo.

8—5. Clarence Livingston, b. Oct., 1876; m. June, 1903, Bertha Crafton, of Charlotte Co., Va., and had issue: 1. Crafton; 2. Garnett.

8—6. Grace Boyde, b. Aug., 1882; unm.

7—5. Thomas James, C. S. A., b. Nov. 30, 1842; d. July 3, 1865; served with distinction, in Co. A., 3d Reg. of Va. Cav., commanded by Col. Thomas F. Goode, of Buffalo Springs, Va.; unm.

7—6. Miles Wilson, C. S. A., b. Feb. 19, 1845; d. July 6, 1863; served with distinction, in Co. K, 9th Reg. of Va. Cav., under Capt. Knight, and in W. H. F. Lee's command. He was killed in the streets of Hagerstown, Md., on the retreat of the Army of Northern Virginia from Gettysburg; unm.

7—7. Samuel Graham, C. S. A., of Rome, Ga., b. April 17, 1847; d. Nov. 24, 1885; served with distinction as a member of the Hillsboro Military Academy Cadets, which rendered valuable aid under Gen. Johnson; m. 1875, Sarah Kate Moore, dau. of Col. William and Mary Ann (Earnest) Moore. Issue:

8—1. Mary, b. 1875; d. in infancy.

8—2. Carl Earnest, of Napa, Cal., b. Dec. 31, 1876; living 1909; an electrical engineer; unm.

8—3. Edith May, b. 1879; living 1909; m. June, 1902, John W. Harvey, of Rome, Ga., son of Donaldson Harvey, and grandson of Thomas Harvey; had issue: 1. Sarah Katherine, b. Sept. 11, 1903; 2. John W., Jr., b. May 8, 1905; 3. Elizabeth Earnest, b. Oct. 25, 1906.

8—4. Wilson Moore, of Rome, Ga., b. Dec. 26, 1881; living 1909; a journalist; m. Oct. 8, 1908, Ida Hess Tomlinson, of Goldsboro, N. C., and had issue: 1. Wilson Waugh, b. Aug. 28, 1909.

7—8. Goodrich Wilson, of Mecklenburg Co., Va., b. June 26, 1849; living 1909; m. Dec. 12, 1872, his cousin Louise Haskins Hardy, living 1909; dau. of James Wilson and Harriet Ann (Haskins) Hardy, of Mecklenburg Co., Va. Issue:

8—1. Ella Gertrude, b. March 4, 1874; living 1909; unm.

8—2. Annie Haskins, b. July 2, 1876; living 1909; m. Dec. 20, 1900, Nathaniel Baxter Crutup, b. Aug. 25, 1876; living 1909; son of Capt. Dempsey Graves Crutup, C. S. A., who was promoted on battle field for bravery, and his wife Novella Bernard; and gr.-son of John C. and Elizabeth (Graves) Crutup; and gt.-gr.-son of John C. and of John and Mary (Rutland) Graves. The Crutup's are descended from Lord Crutup, of Wales, and the Rutlands trace back to the Plantagenets of England. Issue:

9—1. Dempsie Hardy, b. Feb. 28, 1902; living 1909.

9—2. Nathaniel Baxter, Jr., b. June 20, 1903; d. July 21, 1903.

9—3. Nathaniel Baxter, Jr., b. Jan. 11, 1905; living 1909.

8—3. Janie Wilson, b. April 26, 1878; living 1909; unm.

8—4. Thomas Addison, b. April 6, 1880; d. May 20, 1888.

8—5. Goodrich Wilson, Jr., b. Nov. 12, 1882; living 1909; unm.

8—6. Samuel Graham, b. July 31, 1884; living 1909.

8—7. James Dabney, b. Aug. 25, 1893; living 1909.

7—9. Cephas, Jr., of Rome, Ga., b. Dec. 23, 1851; living 1909; m. 1885, Fannie Fouche, dau. of Hon. Simpson Fouche, of Rome, Ga., who was educated at the University of Virginia, and served as a member of the Secession Convention, and his wife Sarah Elizabeth Ball. Issue:

8—1. Sarah Brame, b. Dec., 1887; living 1909; A. M. of Shorter College.

8—2. Samuel Graham, b. Feb., 1889.

8—3. Robert Fouche, b. April, 1892.

8—4. Dabney Thomas, b. Oct., 1895.

8—5. Camilla Fouche, b. April, 1897.

8—6. Simpson Fouche, b. April, 1900.

8—7. Land, d. young.

7—10. Jane Lee, b. Aug. 7, 1853; living 1909; m. Dr. J. J. Crowder, C. S. A., who rendered valuable services as a member of

Co. A, 3d Reg. of Va. Cav., commanded by Col. Thomas F. Goode, Fitzhugh Lee's Brigade, J. E. B. Stuart's Division. She was his second wife, he having previously married Margaret Moseley, by whom he had issue. No issue by second marriage.

7—11. Mollie Ella, b. May 4, 1856; living 1909; m. 1891; John Fair, son of Daniel Fair, of Pennsylvania, and gr.-son of John Fair, a native of Germany. Issue:

8—1. Elizabeth, b. July 24, 1893.

8—2. Alice Lee, b. Jan. 19, 1895.

7—12. Robert Dabney, b. March 27, 1859; d. Sept. 26, 1886; unm.

ROBERT HARDY, (6—4), of Virginia, the second son of Miles and Hannah (Wilson) Hardy, of Lunenburg Co., Va., b. 1810; m. Mary Marable. Issue:

7—1. John, m. Pattie Oliver, untraced.

7—2. Allan, untraced.

7—3. Miles Edward, of Chase City, Va., m. (first) Binna Roberts; of Chase City, Va.; (second) Alice Nelson, of Chase City, Va. Issue by second marriage:

8—1. Robert.

7—4. Mary Frances, m. Jack Hayes, of Virginia. Issue:

8—1. Martha.

8—2. Sue, m. Mr. Mackey.

8—3. Mary, m. R. L. West, of Atlanta, Ga.

8—4. John.

7—5. William, m. Mary Lewis Finch.

7—6. Melville.

7—7. Mollie, m. Harvey Dodson.

MILES HARDY, (6—5), of Virginia, the third son of Miles and Hannah (Wilson) Hardy, of Lunenburg Co., Va., b. Feb. 7, 1815; d. Aug. 15, 1907; m. Dec. 15, 1846, Elizabeth Wilson Holmes. b. Dec. 30, 1817; d. May 28, 1867; dau. of Isaac and Henrietta (Wilson) Holmes. Issue:

7—1. William Miles, b. Oct. 15, 1847; living 1909; unm.

7—2. Elizabeth Alice, b. Feb. 28, 1850; living 1909; m. Feb. 16, 1869, Capt. John R. Morris, of Texas. Issue:

- 8—1. Clyde, m. Rosa Cellers.
- 8—2. Lizzie, m. Dr. Isaac D. Walker.
- 8—3. Eliza Etta, m. Ralph Bowden.
- 8—4. Dora Alice, m. Charles Weise.

7—3. Henrietta Isaac, b. May 20, 1853; living 1909; m. Dec. 31, 1874, William Richard Harris, of Tennessee, and later of Clark Co., Ark. Issue:

- 8—1. Elizabeth Wilson, b. Dec. 17, 1875; living 1909; m. May 5, 1901, Espy Langley.
- 8—2. Sue Alice, b. March 27, 1879; living 1909; unm.
- 8—3. Gilberta, b. July 23, 1882; living 1909; unm.
- 8—4. Jessie Rosanna, b. July 6, 1885; living 1909; m. March 10, 1909, Walter Tell Davidson.
- 8—5. William Miles, b. Oct. 25, 1887; living 1909; unm.
- 7—5. Gilberta Sinclair, b. July 3, 1856; d. Dec. 3, 1876.

JAMES WILSON HARDY, (6—6), of Mecklenburg Co., Va., the fourth son of Miles and Hannah (Wilson) Hardy, of Lunenburg Co., Va., b. 1816; who served the Confederacy, as a bonded man to raise supplies for the Army. He m. 1848, Harriet Ann Haskins, b. May 4, 1827; dau. of Edward and Martha (Pettus) Haskins. Edward Haskins, served with distinction in the War of 1812. Issue:

7—1. Edward Miles, b. Dec. 26, 1848; m. Dec. 18, 1871, Martha Ann Reekes, dau. of Capt. Thomas Reekes, who served in the War of 1812; and his wife Sarah Wakler; the Reekes were of English ancestry. Issue:

- 8—1. Mary Williams, b. 1873.
- 8—2. James Thomas, b. 1875.
- 8—3. Annie Haskins, b. 1877; m. F. B. Reamey, of Chase City, Va.
- 8—4. Mattie, b. 1880; m. Harry Wallace Clark, native of New Hampshire.
- 8—5. Sarah Elizabeth, b. 1882; m. Charles Johnson, of Mecklenburg Co., Va.
- 8—6. Ella Raine, b. 1885.
- 8—7. Emma Reekes, b. 1887; m. W. E. Epes, of Chase City, Va.
- 8—8. Ruth Hill, b. 1889.
- 8—9. Margaret Louise, b. 1891.

7—2. Louise Haskins, m. Dec. 18, 1872, her cousin Goodrich Wilson Hardy, son of Cephas and Elizabeth Jane (Brame) Hardy, and had issue, as previously given.

7—3. Martha Virginia, m. March 5, 1879, Philip St. John Duke, of Virginia. Issue:

- 8—1. Arla Haskins, b. 1880.
- 8—2. Alfred Wilson, b. 1881.
- 8—3. Florence Burnley, b. 1883.
- 8—4. Philip St. John, Jr., b. 1885.

7—4. Cora Gertrude, m. Sept. 7, 1881, William R. Wilson, of Virginia. Issue:

- 8—1. Lawrence, m. Cora Lisdale.
- 8—2. Sallie, m. Jessie Borden.
- 8—3. Hattie, m. Benjamin Walker.
- 8—4. Arlene.
- 8—5. Wharey.

7—5. Marian Lee, b. July 19, 1863; living 1909; m. Feb. 20, 1884, Walter Scott Moseley, b. Nov. 23, 1853; living 1909; son of Robert and Eliza (Finch) Moseley, and gr.-son of Hillary Moseley and Lankstone Finch. Issue:

- 8—1. Clinton Alphaus, b. 1885.
- 8—2. Belle Videra, b. 1887.
- 8—3. Walter Lee, b. 1888; d. 1908.
- 8—4. Eliza Finch, b. 1890.
- 8—5. Edith Gertrude, b. 1893.
- 8—6. Marion Corinne, b. 1896.
- 8—7. Mattie Lou, b. 1897.
- 8—8. Harriet Empsie, b. 1899.
- 8—9. Jas. Robt., b. 1901; d. 1903.
- 8—10. Charles Hillery, b. 1902.
- 8—11. William Oliver, b. 1904.
- 8—12. Keneth Edward, b. 1907.

7—6. James Wilson, Jr., b. Sept. 3, 1865; living 1909; m. Jan. 11, 1893, Edith Luella Sloan, b. April 10, 1866; living 1909; dau. of John Milton and Mary Jannette (Prentiss) Sloan, and gr.-dau. of — and Nancy (Fast) Sloan, and of Turner and Anna Maria (Barker) Prentiss, and gt.-gr. dau. of Samuel Prentiss, who served



in the War of 1812, and his wife Grace Edgecombe, and gt.-gt.-gr.-dau. of Capt. Henry Prentiss, who was enrolled in Boston, and was one of the memorable Boston Tea Party. Issue:

8—1. Earl Mansfield, d. young.

8—2. Jannette Haskins.

8—3. Beatrice Armstrong.

7—7. Harriet Ann, b. June 15, 1872; living 1909; m. Oct. 26, 1897, Robert Clinton Carden, of West Point, Va., b. Oct. 18, 1871; living 1909; son of Peter Smith and Maria Louisa (Jones) Carden; and gr.-son of John and Elizabeth (Smith) Carden, of Halifax Co., Va., and of David and Harriet (Yost) Jones, of Harrisonburg, Va. Issue:

8—I. Robert Clinton, Jr., b. Aug. 24, 1904; living 1909.

ARMS—Pean, on a cheveron, between three escollops *argent*, as many dragon heads *sable*, proper.

CREST—Out of a naval coronet *or.* a dragon's head, as in arms.

## HARRISON FAMILY

The name Harrison is of Danish extraction, which is indicated by the use of the syllable "son" as ending of the name, which was a custom of the Danes, and names ending in "son" have been in constant use in England ever since the Danish invasion. "Of all the ancient families of the Colony of Virginia, that of Harrison, if not the oldest, is one of the oldest. The name has been distinguished for patriotism, intelligence and moral worth of those who have borne it."

The first of the family of whom we have authentic record, is HON. BENJAMIN HARRISON, who took up a patent of land on Warrosquivake Creek, July 7, 1635; he served as Clerk of the Virginia Council, about the year 1629; and as a Burgess, 1642; d. 1648, leaving a widow Mary, who m. second, Benjamin Sidway. Issue:

- 2—1. BENJAMIN, b. Sept. 20, 1645; of whom later.
- 2—2. Peter, who is believed to have died childless.

HON. BENJAMIN HARRISON, of Surry Co., Va., b. Sept. 20, 1645; d. Jan. 30, 1712; he was sent to England as Commissioner for the Colony against Commissioner Blair; was an influential member of the King's Council; a liberal supporter of the Established Church; he left a legacy of 20 pounds, "to buy ornaments for the chapel" and that "my executors to provide them as soon as may be after the new chapel is built, and my will is that five acres of my land be laid out where the old chapel now stands, and that it be held for that use forever." He was buried at the chapel, near Cabin Point, and on his tombstone is the following epitaph: "Here lyeth the body of Benjamin Harrison, Esq., Who did justice and loved mercy, and walked humbly with his God; was always loyal to his Prince and a great benefactor to his country." He m. Hannah Churchill, b. Feb. 13, 1651; d. Feb. 16, 1698. Issue:

- 3—1. Sarah, b. Aug. 14, 1670; d. May 5, 1713; m. Rev. James Blair, minister of Jamestown Parish; Commissary of the Bishop of London for Virginia, and President of William and Mary College; he d. 1743; no issue.
- 3—2. BENJAMIN, b. 1673; of whom later.
- 3—3. NATHANIEL; of whom later.

3—4. Hannah, b. Dec. 15, 1678; d. April 4, 1732; m. Hon. Philip Ludwell, b. Feb. 4, 1672; an influential member of the King's Council; son of Hon. Philip Ludwell, Gov. of Carolina, and later of the Virginia Council, and his wife Lucy (Higginson-Burwell) Barnard. (See Burwell lineage.)

3—5. Henry, of Sussex Co., Va., the ancestor of the "Sussex Harrisons."

3—6. Anne, b. 1680; d. 1707; m. Hon. William Edwards, of Surry Co., Va., a Burgess, 1706; son of William and Ann (Mansfield) Edwards, of Jamestown, Va., and had issue.

HON. BENJAMIN HARRISON, (3—2), of "Berkley," Charles City Co., Va., the eldest son of Hon. Benjamin and Hannah (Church-hill) Harrison, of Surry Co., Va., b. 1673; d. April 10, 1710; he was an eminent lawyer, and assisted in the revision of the laws of the Colony, 1700; served as Treasurer, Attorney General and Speaker of the House of Burgesses; and was a loyal supporter of the Established Church. The public erected a monument to his memory in the Old Westover Churchyard; he m. Elizabeth Burwell, dau. of Major Lewis and Abigail (Smith) Burwell. (See Burwell lineage.) Issue:

4—1. BENJAMIN, b. 1695; of whom later.

4—2. Elizabeth, untraced.\*

HON. BENJAMIN HARRISON, (4—1), of "Berkley," Charles City Co., Va., b. about 1695; d. 1744; he served as a Burgess and High Sheriff; m. Ann Carter, b. 1696; dau. of Col. Robert and Julia (Armistead) Carter, of "Corotoman." (See Carter and Armistead lineage.) Issue:

5—1. Ann, b. about 1723; m. (first) Hon. William Randolph, of "Wilton," Henrico Co., Va., son of Col. William and Elizabeth (Beverley) Randolph, of "Turkey Island;" (second) John Carter Byrd, son of Col. William and Elizabeth Hill (Carter) Byrd, of "Westover." (See Byrd and Carter lineage.)

5—2. Elizabeth, b. about 1725; m. Hon. Peyton Randolph, of Williamsburg, Va., son of Sir John and Susannah (Beverley) Randolph.

5—3. BENJAMIN, b. 1726; of whom later.

5—4. ROBERT; of whom later.

5—5. Charles, Gen., of Charles City Co., Va., d. 1796; served with distinction as Brigadier-General in the Revolutionary War; he

m. Mary Herbert Claiborne, dau. of Augustine Claiborne, and had issue.

5—6. CARTER HENRY, b. 1732; of whom later.

5—7. Henry, of "Hunting Quarter," Sussex Co., Va., d. 1775; m. Miss Avery, and had issue.

5—8. Lucy, d. 1744.

5—9. Maria, d. 1744.

5—10. NATHANIEL, b. 1742; of whom later.

HON. BENJAMIN HARRISON, (5—3), of "Berkley," Charles City Co., Va., the eldest son of Hon. Benjamin and Ann (Carter) Harrison, of "Berkley," b. 1726; d. April 24, 1791. He served as a Burgess; was a Signer of the Declaration of Independence, July 4, 1776; a member of Continental Congress for four years, and Governor of Virginia, 1782-84; m. Elizabeth Bassett, b. Dec. 13, 1730; dau. of Col. William and Elizabeth (Churchill) Bassett, of "Eltham." (See Bassett lineage.) Issue:

6—1. Ann, m. Richard Coupland, and had issue.

6—2. BENJAMIN; of whom later.

6—3. WILLIAM HENRY; of whom later.

6—4. Carter Benjamin, a distinguished member of U. S. Congress.

6—5. Lucy, m. (first) Peyton Randolph, of "Wilton," Henrico Co., Va., son of Hon. William and Ann (Harrison) Randolph, of "Wilton;" (second) Anthony Singleton.

6—6. Sarah, m. John Minge, of "Weyanoke," Charles City Co., Va., son of David and Christian (Shields) Minge, of "Weyanoke." (See Collier lineage.)

BENJAMIN HARRISON, (6—2), of "Berkley," Charles City Co., Va., eldest son of Hon. Benjamin and Elizabeth (Bassett) Harrison, of "Berkley." He m. Nov., 1785, Anne Mercer, b. Sept. 9, 1769; dau. of John and Anne (Roy) Mercer, of "Marlborough," Stafford Co., Va. Issue:

7—1. BENJAMIN; of whom later.

BENJAMIN HARRISON, (7—1), of "Berkley," Charles City Co., Va. He m. (first) Lucy Nelson; (second) Mary Walker Page, dau. of John and Maria Horsemander (Byrd) Page, of "Pagebrook." (See Byrd lineage.) Issue by first marriage:

8—1. Henry, of "Berkley," Charles City Co., Va., m. Frances Tabb Burwell, dau. of Hon. George Harrison and Isabella Smith (Dixon) Burwell, of "Carter Hall," Clark Co., Va. (See Burwell lineage.)

Issue by second marriage:

8—2. BENJAMIN; of whom later.

8—3. Lucy.

BENJAMIN HARRISON, (8—2), of "Berkley," Charles City Co., Va. He m. 1858, Matthewella Page, dau. of Dr. Matthew and Mary (Randolph) Page, of Clark Co., Va. Issue:

9—1. Benjamin, Jr., M. D.

9—2. Mary Cary, m. Archie Bevan.

GEN. WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON, (6—3), of North Bend, O., the second son of Hon. Benjamin and Elizabeth (Bassett) Harrison, of "Berkley." He was b. Feb. 9, 1773; d. April 4, 1841; served with distinction under Gen. Wayne, against the Indians; was Secretary of the Northwestern Territory; member of U. S. Congress; Governor of Indiana Territory; defeated the Indians at the Battle of Tippecanoe, and the British and Indians at Fort Meigs and the Thames; served with distinction as U. S. Senator from Ohio, and as Minister to Columbia; was the ninth President of the U. S., and died in office. He m. Nov. 22, 1795, Anna Symmes, dau. of Col. John Cleves and Anna (Tuthill) Symmes. Col. Symmes, served in the Revolution, and was Judge of the Supreme Court of New Jersey, member of U. S. Congress, and Judge of the Supreme Court of the Northwestern Territory. Issue:

7—1. Elizabeth, b. 1796; m. Judge John Cleves Shore, and had issue.

7—2. John Cleves Symmes, b. 1798; d. 1830; m. Clarissa Pike, dau. of Gen. Zebulon Montgomery Pike, and had issue.

7—3. Lucy Singleton, b. 1800; d. 1826; m. Judge David K. Este, of the Supreme Court of Ohio, and had issue.

7—4. William Henry, of Cincinnati, O., b. 1802; d. 1836; a distinguished lawyer; m. Jane Irwin, dau. of Archibald Irwin.

7—5. JOHN SCOTT, b. 1804; of whom later.

7—6. Mary Symmes, b. 1806; m. Dr. John Henry Fitzhugh Thornton, son of Capt. Charles and Sarah (Fitzhugh) Thornton, of "North Garden," Caroline Co., Va. (See Fitzhugh lineage.)

HON. JOHN SCOTT HARRISON, (7—5), of North Bend, O., b. Oct. 4, 1804; at Vincennes; d. 1878; served with distinction as a member of U. S. Congress. He m. (first) Lucretia Knapp John; (second) Aug. 12, 1831, Elizabeth Irwin, dau. of Archibald Irwin, and his wife Mary. Issue by first marriage:

- 8—1. Elizabeth Shore, m. Dr. George S. Eaton, and had issue.
- 8—2. Sarah Lucretia, m. Thomas J. Davis, and had issue.
- 8—3. William Henry.

Issue by second marriage:

8—4. Archibald Irwin, Col., d. Dec. 16, 1870; served as Lieut. Col. of the N. I. Vols. in the Civil War. He m. Elizabeth Lawrence Sheets, a descendant of Gen. Arthur St. Clair, of Revolutionary fame.

8—5. Benjamin, Gen., b. Aug. 20, 1833, at North Bend, O.; d. March 13, 1901, at Indianapolis, Ind.; served as reporter of the Supreme Court of Indiana; Col. of 7th Ind. Vols. in the Civil War; Brevet Brigadier General of U. S. Vols.; Republican candidate for Governor of Indiana, in 1876; U. S. Senator from 1881 to 1887; and the twenty-third President of the U. S., from 1889 to 1893; m. Caroline Scott, dau. of Rev. John Witherspoon and Mary Potts (Neale) Scott.

8—6. Mary Jane, m. March 14, 1859, Samuel Vance Morris, son of Judge B. F. Morris, he was a descendant of Gen. Arthur St. Clair, of Revolutionary fame.

8—7. Carter Bassett, U. S. Marshal, of the Eastern District of Tennessee. He m. Sophia R. Lytle.

8—8. Anna Symmes, m. Oct. 12, 1869, her brother-in-law, Samuel Vance Morris.

8—9. John Scott, of Kansas City, Mo.

ROBERT HARRISON, (5—4), of Charles City Co., Va., the second son of Hon. Benjamin and Ann (Carter) Harrison, of "Berkley," was b. about 1730; d. prior to 1771; m. Elizabeth Collier, dau. of Capt. Thomas Collier, of "Weyanoke," Charles City Co., Va. (See Collier lineage.) Issue:

6—1. COLLIER; of whom later.

COLLIER HARRISON, (6—1), of "Kittewan," Charles City Co., Va., d. 1809. He m. (first) Christiana (Shields) Minge, wid. of David Minge, of Charles City Co., Va., and dau. of Col. James and

Anne (Marot) Shields, of York Co., Va.; (second) Beersheba Bryant. Issue by first marriage:

7—1. Elizabeth Collier, m. Benjamin Carter Harrison. Issue:

8—1. Mary, m. George Hunt Minge, son of John and Sarah (Harrison) Minge, of "Weyanoke," and gr.-son of David and Christiana (Shields) Minge, and of Hon. Benjamin and Elizabeth (Bassett) Harrison. (See Collier and Bassett lineage.)

7—2. Collier, d. in childhood.

Issue by second marriage:

7—3. ROBERT CARTER; of whom later.

7—4. Braxton, of "Farmer's Rest," Charles City Co., Va., d. 1809; unm.

ROBERT CARTER HARRISON, (7—3), of "Kittewan," Charles City Co., Va. He m. Nancy Paythress, dau. of Joshua Paythress. Issue:

8—1. ROBERT COLLIER; of whom later.

8—2. Jane Angus.

ROBERT COLLIER HARRISON, (8—1), of "Kittewan," Charles City Co., Va. He m. Jane DeHart Randolph. Issue:

9—1. Randolph Paythress, of Elizabeth, N. J.

9—2. Maitland, d. unm.

9—3. Clarence Howard, of Fredericksburg, Va.

9—4. BRAXTON; of whom later.

BRAXTON HARRISON, (9—4), of "Farmer's Rest," Charles City Co., Va. He m. Camilla Johnson. Issue:

10—1. Adelaide, m. Lyttleton Royster.

10—2. Mary.

10—3. Oceana.

10—4. Thomas, P.

10—5. Nannie Braxton, m. John P. Tabb. Issue:

11—1. John Harrison.

11—2. Robert Collier.

11—3. Braxton Harrison.

11—4. Nannie Paythress.

GEN. CARTER HENRY HARRISON, (5—6), of "Clifton," Cumberland Co., Va., the 6th born of Hon. Benjamin and Ann (Carter) Harrison, of "Berkley," b. Aug. 22, 1732; d. 1796; served with distinction as Capt. in the French and Indian War, 1755; in 1756, he was serving under Col. Washington. He was an active member of the Committee of Safety; served as Brigadier-General in the Revolutionary War, and as a member of the House of Delegates. He m. Susannah Randolph, dau. of Hon. Isham and Jane (Rogers) Randolph, of "Dungeness," Goochland Co., Va. Issue:

6—1. Robert Carter, of Kentucky, b. June 14, 1765; d. Sept. 9, 1840; m. Anne Cabell, dau. of Col. Joseph and Mary (Hopkins) Cabell, and had issue.

6—2. Peyton, of Kentucky, b. 1767; untraced.

6—3. RANDOLPH; of whom later.

6—4. Carter, b. 1770; d. young.

6—5. Anne, m. Mr. Drud, untraced.

6—6. Elizabeth, m. Mr. Bradley, untraced.

RANDOLPH HARRISON, (6—3), of Cumberland Co., Va., b. Feb. 11, 1769; m. March 20, 1790, Mary Randolph, dau. of Thomas Isham and Jane (Cary) Randolph, of "Dungeness," Goochland Co., Va. (See Cary lineage.) Issue:

7—1. Thomas Randolph, of Cumberland Co., Va., m. Elizabeth Cunningham, and had issue.

7—2. CARTER HENRY; of whom later.

7—3. RANDOLPH; of whom later.

7—4. Archibald Morgan, b. 1794; d. 1842; m. (first) Catherine Heth; and (second) Euphemia Taylor; his wid. m. (second) Mr. Ellis, of Chicago, and had issue.

7—5. Jane Cary, b. 1797; m. 1820, William Fitzhugh Randolph, of Fauquier Co., Va., son of William and Lucy Bolling (Randolph) Randolph, of "Chitower."

7—6. Peyton, Rev., of Baltimore, Md., m. (first) Jane Carr, dau. of Hon. Dabney Carr, Judge of the Court of Appeals of Virginia; (second) Ellen M. Smith, of Philadelphia, Pa.

7—7. Mary Randolph, m. William Byrd Harrison, of "Upper Brandon," son of Hon. Benjamin and Evelyn Taylor (Byrd) Harrison. (See Byrd lineage.)

7—8. Susannah Isham, m. Rev. Samuel Blaine, and had issue.



7—9. Lucia Cary, m. Nelson Page, son of Major Carter and Lucy (Nelson) Page, of "Willis Forks."

7—10. Catherine Lilbourne, m. John T. McKim, of Baltimore, Md., and had issue.

7—11. Williana Mortimer, m. Henry Page Irving.

7—12. Virginia Randolph.

7—13. Nannie Hartwell, m. Dr. John Bolling Garrett.

7—14. William Mortimer.

CARTER HENRY HARRISON, (7—2), of Cumberland Co., Va. He m. 1817, Jenetta Fisher, dau. of George and Ann (Ambler) Fisher. (See Ambler lineage.) Issue:

8—1. EDWARD JAQUELIN; of whom later.

8—2. HENRY; of whom later.

8—3. George Fisher, of Cumberland Co., Va., m. (first) Sally Brown; (second) Rebecca Conrad; (third) Susan M. Roy; (fourth) Eula Holman, and had issue.

8—4. CARTER HENRY; of whom later.

8—5. Bettie Ambler, m. William Henry Fitzhugh, and had issue.

8—6. Mary Ann, m. 1859, her brother-in-law, William Henry Fitzhugh, and had issue.

DR. EDWARD JAQUELIN HARRISON, C. S. A., (8—1), of Cumberland Co., Va., served with gallantry as Surgeon in the C. S. A.; m. (first) Bettie Conrad; (second) Sallie Powell; (third) May 28, 1868, Susan Ficklen. Issue by first marriage:

9—1. Julia, R., m. Ambrose Lewis Ford, and had issue.

9—2. Edward Jaquelin, of "Flannigan Mills," Cumberland Co., Va., m. (first) Irene Anderson; (second) Janie Thompson. Issue by first marriage:

10—1. Jaquelin.

10—2. T. Courtland.

Issue by second marriage:

10—3. Henry Tucker.

10—4. Carter Henry.

9—3. Powell B., of Johnston, S. C., m. 1890, Annie Gomillion. Issue:

10—1. Mary Spann.

10—2. Virginia.

10—3. Annie R. H.

10—4. Powell B.

9—4. Annie Holmes, m. J. S. Payne, of Columbia, Va., and had issue.

Issue by third marriage:

9—5. Bessie Ambler, m. J. O. Winston.

9—6. J. Burwell.

9—7. Henry Jaquelin, d. young.

9—8. Katherine Davenport.

HENRY HARRISON, (8—2), of Staunton, Va., the second son of Carter Henry and Jenetta (Fisher) Harrison, of Cumberland Co., Va., b. 1828, in Richmond, Va.; d. 1870. He was educated at Staunton, Va., and Philadelphia, Pa. He m. 1844, Jane St. Clair Cochran. Issue:

9—1. Carter Henry, m. Kate C. Duvall.

9—2. Jaquelin Ambler.

9—3. GEORGE M.; of whom later.

9—4. Henry H.

9—5. Maria Byrd.

9—6. Margaret Lynn.

9—7. John Marshall (twin).

9—8. Edward Carrington (twin).

9—9. William Henry, of Denver, Colo., a distinguished lawyer; m. Janet C. Withers, dau. of Rev. Edmond Withers, of Norwood, Va. Issue:

10—1. Clara C.

10—2. Jane St. Clair.

9—10. Janetta Ravenscroft, m. 1887, Thomas D. Ranson, and had issue.

9—11. Rosa St. Clair, m. (first) Dr. B. B. Ranson; (second) Capt. Carter Page Johnson, U. S. A.

9—12. Randolph Ranson, of Staunton, Va., m. 1897, Julia Meen. Issue:

10—1. Randolph Ranson.

10—2. Jaquelin Ambler.

9-13. Beverley Randolph, m. 1899, Laura Yefft, of New York, N. Y. Issue:

10-1. Randolph.

10-2. Carter Henry.

HON. GEORGE M. HARRISON, (9-3), of Richmond, Va., b. 1847, at Staunton, Va. He was elected Judge of the Supreme Court of Appeals of Virginia, Jan. 6, 1894; m. 1874, Bettie Montgomery Kent, of "Bellefield," Wythe Co., Va. Issue:

10-1. Fannie Kent, m. James Quarles, of Louisville, Ky. Issue:

11-1. Caroline Field.

11-2. Frances Kent.

10-2. J. Kent.

10-3. Rose Beverly.

MAJOR CARTER HENRY HARRISON, (8-4), of Cumberland Co., Va., the fourth son of Carter Henry and Jenetta (Fisher) Harrison, of Cumberland Co., Va. He was a graduate of V. M. I., and later a law student at William and Mary College. He raised a company (the Black Eagle Riflemen) which were enrolled in the 18th Va. Inf.; he was assigned as Major of the 11th Va. Vols. and fell mortally wounded at the battle of Bull Run. He m. 1852, Alice Williams, dau. of John Green Williams. Issue:

9-1. Carter Henry, of Richmond, Va., served as a member of the House of Delegates. He m. 1878, Maria Byrd Swift, of Richmond, Va. Issue:

10-1. Alice Ogilvie, m. John Werth.

10-2. Frederick Swift.

10-3. Eloise Ambler.

10-4. Maria Byrd.

10-5. Isabel Williams.

10-6. Carter Henry.

9-2. Maria Louise, m. her kinsman, C. Harrison. Issue:

10-1. Edward C.

10-2. Carter Henry.

10-3. Sallie R.

10-4. Channing William.

10-5. John William.

RANDOLPH HARRISON, (7—3), of "Elk Hill," Goochland Co., Va., the third son of Randolph and Mary (Randolph) Harrison, of Cumberland Co., Va. He m. 1821, Henningham Carrington Willis. Issue:

8—1. Elizabeth, m. Alexander Gordon, of Baltimore, Md., and had issue.

8—2. Julian, of "Millview," Goochland Co., Va., m. (first) Lavinia Heth; (second) Lilly Johnston, and had issue.

8—3. Lavinia, m. Judge Alexander Hagner, of Washington, D. C.

8—4. RANDOLPH; of whom later.

RANDOLPH HARRISON, (8—4), of "Elk Hill," Goochland Co., Va. He m. Elizabeth Williamson, of Norfolk, Va. Issue:

9—1. Randolph, m. Mary Troup, of Oregon. Issue:

10—1. Elizabeth Cary.

10—2. Louise.

10—3. Virginia.

9—2. Mary Galt, m. (first) Gordon Webb, New York, N. Y.; (second) William Hartwell Macon, of Hanover Co., Va., and had issue.

9—3. Thomas Gatewood, d. young.

9—4. Elizabeth Randolph, d. young.

9—5. Gabriel Williamson, m. Sallie Webb Burreeds, of New Kent Co., Va. Issue:

10—1. Randolph.

10—2. Sarah Gordon.

10—3. Carter Beverley.

9—6. Carolyn Heth, m. S. Stroud, of Oregon, and had issue.

9—7. Lelia Beverley, m. Edmund Ruffin Honovet, and had issue.

9—8. Carter Beverley, m. Caroline Stowe Lenoir, of North Carolina. Issue:

10—1. Elizabeth Gatewood.

10—2. Sarah Stowe.

10—3. Mary Hartley.

10—4. Charlotta Randolph.

10—5. Cary Garnet.

9—9. Robert Tunstall.

9—10. Elizabeth.

9—11. Henningham.

Hon. NATHANIEL HARRISON, (5—10), of Prince George Co., Va., the tenth born of Hon. Benjamin and Ann (Carter) Harrison, of "Berkley," b. Sept. 30, 1742; d. Dec. 24, 1782; served as a member of the state Senate, 1780; and as High Sheriff, 1779-80; m. (first) Oct. 11, 1760, Mary Ruffin, b. June 5, 1739; d. Dec. 10, 1767; dau. of Capt. Edmund and Annie (Simmonds-Edmunds) Ruffin, of "Evergreen," Prince George Co., Va.; (second) March 12, 1768, Anne Gilliam, d. April, 1781; dau. of William Gilliam. Issue by first marriage:

6—1. Annie, b. 1761; d. 1782; m. Dr. John Shore, and had issue.

6—2. Lucy, b. 1763; d. 1780; m. Capt. John Smith, and had issue.

6—3. EDMUND, b. 1764; of whom later.

6—4. BENJAMIN; of whom later.

6—5. Susannah Boyd, b. 1767; m. Robert Maitland, and had issue.

Issue by second marriage:

6—6. Dau., name unknown, m. James Dunlop, and had issue.

6—7. Nathaniel.

EDMUND HARRISON, (6—3), of "The Oaks," Prince George Co., Va., the eldest son of Hon. Nathaniel and Mary (Ruffin) Harrison, of Prince George Co., Va., b. 1764; d. 1826; m. (first) Mary Murray; (second) 1806, Martha Wayles Skipwith, dau. of Henry Skipwith. Issue by second marriage:

7—1. WILLIAM HENRY, b. 1810; of whom later.

7—2. Nathaniel, b. 1812; d. 1870; m. Mary Erskins, and had issue.

WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON, (7—1), of "Wigwam," Prince George Co., Va., b. 1810; d. 1881; m. 1835, Lucy Anne Powers. Issue:

8—1. Edmund, Prof., of Richmond, Va., m. unknown. Issue:

9—1. Dau., m. Howard Hoge.

9—2. Dau., m. Dana Rucker.

9—3. Edmund, Jr., of Richmond, Va.

- 8—2. John Hartwell, of "Wigwam."
- 8—3. Lucy, m. Charles J. Faulkner.
- 8—4. Alice Wayles, m. Hon. Lewis Blair.
- 8—5. James P., of Danville, Va.

BENJAMIN HARRISON, (6—4); of Prince George Co., Va., second son of Hon. Nathaniel and Mary (Ruffin) Harrison, b. 1766. He m. a widow, whose maiden name was Turnbull. Issue:

- 7—1. NATHANIEL; of whom later.

DR. NATHANIEL HARRISON, (7—1); of "Paddock," Prince George Co., Va., m. (first) Martha Dandridge Minge, dau. of George Hunt and Frances (Dandridge) Minge, of "The Row," Charles City Co., Va., gr.-dau. of David and Christiana (Shields) Minge, of "Weyanoke," and of Hon. Bartholomew and Mary (Burdige) Dandridge, of Elizabeth City Co., Va.; (second) Margaret Cargill. Issue by first marriage:

- 8—1. Benjamin, of Petersburg, Va.
- 8—2. Mary, m. John P. May.
- 8—3. Elizabeth, m. Edward R. Turnbull.
- 8—4. Jane, m. John Orsborne.

HON. NATHANIEL HARRISON, (3—3), of "Wakefield," Surry Co., Va., the second son of Hon. Benjamin and Hannah (Churchill) Harrison, of Surry Co., Va., b. Aug. 8, 1677; d. Nov. 30, 1727; served as member of the King's Council, 1712. He m. Mary Cary, dau. of Hon. John and Alice (Hobson) Cary, of Bristol, England. (See Cary lineage.) Issue:

- 4—1. NATHANIEL; of whom later.
- 4—2. BENJAMIN; of whom later.
- 4—3. Anne, b. 1720; d. Dec. 16, 1775; m. Aug. 9, 1739, Col. Edward Digges, of "Bellfield," York Co., Va., who served as Justice of the Peace, 1734; Lieut. Col. of Horse and Foot, 1734; Co. Lieut., 1748; Col. and a member of the House of Burgesses; son of Col. Cole and Elizabeth (Power) Digges, and had issue.
- 4—4. Hannah, b. 1722; m. Col. Armistead Churchill, of "Bushby Park," Middlesex Co., Va., son of Col. William and Elizabeth (Armistead) Churchill, of Middlesex Co., Va. (See Armistead lineage.)

- 4—5. Elizabeth, b. 1723; m. John Cargill, of Surry Co., Va.
- 4—6. Sarah, b. 1725; m. James Bradley.
- 4—7. Mary, b. 1727; m. James Gordon.

NATHANIEL HARRISON, (4—1), of "Brandon," Surry Co., Va., the eldest son of Hon. Nathaniel and Mary (Cary) Harrison, of "Wakefield," dates of birth and death unknown. He m. (first) Aug. 23, 1739, Mary Digges, b. 1717; d. Nov. 12, 1743; dau. of Col. Cole and Elizabeth (Power) Digges. Col. Cole Digges, was Lieut. and Commander-in-Chief of Elizabeth City, Warwick and York Co.'s; a Burgess, and of the King's Council, and President thereof. Mary Digges was the gr.-dau. of Col. Dudley and Susannah (Cole) Digges, and of Dr. Henry Power; and a gt.-gr.-dau. of Sir Edward Digges; (second) Lucy (Carter) Fitzhugh, wid. of Col. Henry Fitzhugh, and dau. of Col. Robert and Elizabeth (Landon-Willis) Carter. (See Carter and Fitzhugh lineage.) Issue by first marriage:

5—1. BENJAMIN, b. 1743; of whom later.

5—2. Elizabeth, m. Jan. 31, 1760, Major John Fitzhugh, of Stafford Co., Va., son of Major John and Ann Barbra (McCarty) Fitzhugh, of "Marmion." (See Fitzhugh lineage.)

Issue by second marriage:

5—3. Lucy, m. Hon. Richard Willing Byrd, of Smithfield, Isle of Wight Co., Va., son of Col. William and Mary (Willing) Byrd, of "Westover." (See Byrd lineage.)

HON. BENJAMIN HARRISON, (5—1), of "Brandon," Surry Co., Va., b. 1743; d. 1807; was an influential member of the King's Council; m. Evelyn Taylor Byrd, dau. of Col. William and Mary (Willing) Byrd, of "Westover." (See Byrd lineage.) Issue:

6—1. George Evelyn, of "Brandon," Surry Co., Va., b. 1797; d. 1839; m. Isabella Richie, dau. of Thomas Richie, of Richmond, Va. Issue:

7—1. George Evelyn, of "Brandon," Surry Co., Va., b. 1837; d. 1880; m. Guiliema Gordon, and had issue.

7—2. Belle, who died before her mother; unm.

6—2. Anne, m. Hon. Richard Evelyn Byrd, C. S. A., of Frederick Co., Va., son of Capt. Thomas Taylor and Mary Anne (Armistead) Byrd. (See Byrd lineage.)

6—3. WILLIAM BYRD; of whom later.

WILLIAM BYRD HARRISON, (6—3), of "Upper Brandon," Prince George Co., Va.; m. Mary Randolph Harrison, dau. of Randolph and Mary (Randolph) Harrison, of Cumberland Co., Va. Issue:

7—1. Benjamin, of "Upper Brandon," Prince George Co., Va., m. 1835, Mary Randolph Page, dau. of Nelson and Lucia (Harrison) Page. Issue:

8—1. William Byrd.

8—2. Lucia.

8—3. Benjamin, Jr., of "Upper Brandon," Prince George Co., Va.

MAJOR BENJAMIN HARRISON, (4—2), of "Wakefield," Surry Co., Va., the second son of Hon. Nathaniel and Mary (Cary) Harrison, of "Wakefield," dates of birth and death unknown; m. Aug. 23, 1739, Susannah Digges, b. 1719; dau. of Col. Cole and Elizabeth (Power) Digges, of York Co., Va. (For record of her forefathers, see foregoing.) Issue:

5—1. Elizabeth, b. 1740; d. 1748.

5—2. Mary, b. 1742; d. 1747.

5—3. Nathaniel, b. 1744.

5—4. Susannah, b. 1745.

5—5. Benjamin, b. 1747; d. 1751.

5—6. Hannah, b. 1749.

5—7. Eliza Digges, b. 1751; d. 1751.

5—8. Peter Cole, b. 1753.

5—9. Ludwell, b. 1754; m. 1773, William Goosley, of York Co., Va., General Agent and Manager of the Virginia fleet, trading between the York River, West Indies, Bermuda, Liverpool and London; son of Ephrim Goosley, and his wife, Miss Cary, and had issue.

ARMS—*Azure*, three demi lions rampant, *or*.

CREST—A demi lion rampant, *argent*, holding a laurel branch, *vert*.

MOTTO—*Vincit qui patitur*. (He conquers who endures.)



## HUDDLESTON FAMILY

The name Huddleston or Huddlestone, has its origin in King Athestan, who reigned in England from 925 to 942; the son of King Edward the Elder, who reigned from 901 to 925; the son of King Alfred the Great, who reigned from 871 to 901; the son of King Etherlwoolf, who reigned from 837 to 857; the son of King Egbert, who reigned from 827 to 837; and who descended through a line of Princes from the Saxon Chief Cerdoc, and his son Kenric, who landed in the British Island in the year of 495 A. D. and established the Kingdom of Wessex. The Huddlestons of America are undisputedly descendants of this Royal line.

The first mention of the name in America, is that of CAPT. JOHN HUDDLESTON, commander of the good ship *Bona Nova*, a vessel of 200 tons, which performed many voyages to Virginia in the interest of the Virginia Company. He patented lands in Virginia in the "Territory of Tappahannock over against James Cittie," and at Blue Point, near Newport News; in 1624, he was reported as dead. It was this noble Captain who, in the year of 1622, shared his scant store with the Plymouth Colony, who were in a starving condition, and thus saved that Colony.

The first of this distinguished family, of which we have connected record, begins in 1720, when one HUDDLESTON, came to Norfolk Co., Va.; he m. in England, name of wife unknown, and had four sons. Issue:

2—1. DANIEL, b. about 1720; of whom later.

2—2. John, of Virginia, b. 1722, in Virginia; killed in the Battle of Brandywine; served with distinction in the Revolution, as Capt.; m. Miss Brown; line untraced.

2—3. Thomas, of Pennsylvania, b. 1725, in Virginia; served in the Revolution; line untraced.

2—4. Henry, of Georgia, b. 1727, in Virginia; served in the Revolution; line untraced.

CAPT. DANIEL HUDDLESTON, (2—1), of Halifax Co., Va., b. in England, just prior to his parents removal to the Virginia Colony; and died prior to 1790; he served with distinction in the Revolution, as Captain in Gen. Washington's Army; m. Mary Ball. Issue:

3—1. Joseph, of Virginia, b. 1745; served in the Revolution, as Capt. under Gen. Washington. He m. unknown, and had issue. His grandson, Daniel Y., served with distinction in the C. S. A., and he owns the sword of his grandfather, Capt. Joseph, which was used in the Revolution.

3—2. DAVID, b. 1748-9; of whom later.

3—3. John, of Granger Co., Tenn., b. 1762; he was crippled after three years of age, but entered the Revolutionary Army, and served with distinction as a drummer boy; line untraced.

3—4. Ezekiel, of Virginia; he was too young to enter the service; line untraced.

DAVID HUDDLESTON, (3—2), of Virginia, North Carolina and Tennessee, b. 1748-9, in Virginia. Served with distinction in the Revolution, as a private, under his father, Capt. Daniel Huddleston. After the surrender of Lord Cornwallis, he removed to Morgan District, Rutherford Co., N. C., where he was residing in 1790; he later removed to Granger Co., Tenn. He m. prior to 1783, Sallie Easley, dau. of John Easley, of Sailisbury District, Stokes Co., N. C. Issue:

4—1. Benjamin, b. 1784; untraced.

4—2. JOHN, b. 1786; of whom later.

4—3. Thomas, line untraced.

4—4. Polly, line untraced.

4—5. Jennie, line untraced.

4—6. Robert, line untraced.

JOHN HUDDLESTON, (4—2), of Union Co., Tenn., b. 1786, in Granger Co., Tenn. He served with distinction in the War of 1812. He m. Rachel McBee, dau. of Israel McBee, who served with distinction in the Revolutionary War, and who removed from North Carolina to Tennessee, about 1805. Issue:

5—1. Pleasant M., untraced.

5—2. Lockie, untraced.

5—3. WILLIAM PRYOR, b. 1810; of whom later.

5—4. John Galaway, untraced.

5—5. Fleming, untraced.

5—6. Maranda, untraced.

5—7. David N., untraced.

5—8. Israel Francis, untraced.

5—9. Sallie, untraced.

WILLIAM PRYOR HUDDLESTON, (5—3), of Tennessee and Arkansas, b. 1810, in Union Co., Tenn.; d. 1877, in Independence Co., Ark.; in 1849, he removed to Arkansas, and located in Independence Co.; he was a planter. He m. 1832, Sallie Hodges, b. 1814, in Kentucky; d. 1884, in Arkansas, dau. of Wiley Bibb and Sallie (Brooks) Hodges, of Kentucky. Issue:

6—1. Sallie, d. in infancy.

6—2. William Pryor, Jr., m. 1861, Martha Ward; line untraced.

6—3. Rachel M., living 1909; m. 1867, James Polk Jones, of Batesville, Ark., deceased; a staunch supporter of the Methodist Church. Issue:

7—1. William Pryor, of Batesville, Ark., living 1909; a liberal supporter of the Methodist Church, and a Steward. He m. Juna Wasson, living 1909; dau. of Charles Whitfield and Martha (Simpson) Wasson, and has issue: 1. Evelyn; 2. William Pryor, Jr.

6—4. Delitha, d. age three months.

6—5. Martha, d. age 22 years; unm.

6—6. Wiley Bibb, m. 1867, Martha Wainwright; line untraced.

6—7. James F., of Independence Co., Ark., living 1909; served as a State Legislator. He m. 1867, Carrie Ford; line untraced.

6—8. MARY ELIZABETH, b. 1846; of whom later.

6—9. John D., of Independence Co., Ark., d. 1902; m. Anne Pearce; line untraced.

6—10. Israel, d. in infancy.

6—11. Lockie, m. 1870, George Lucas, whose forefathers were of French origin; line untraced.

MARY ELIZABETH HUDDLESTON, (6—8), b. 1846, in Union Co., Tenn.; living 1909; m. 1868, George Washington Ball, of Batesville, Ark., b. 1744, in Kentucky; living 1909; he served in the Civil War, in the Union Army. He is a prominent member of the Episcopal Church, and a Vestryman of St. Paul's Parish; and a planter; son of John and Susannah (Ball) Ball, of Loudoun Co., Va., and gr.-son of B. F. and Elizabeth (Dillard) Ball, of Virginia. Issue:

7—1. LOCKIE, b. 1869; of whom later.

7—2. Washington Monroe, of Batesville, Ark., living 1909; a liberal supporter of the Methodist Church, and a Steward; he is a merchant; unm.

7—3. William Franklin, M. D., of Batesville, Ark., living 1909; a member of the Methodist Church, and a practicing physician; he m. Bessie McDonald, living 1909; dau. of E. S. and Lula (Johnson) McDonald, of Jackson Co., Ark.; no issue.

7—4. Simon Adler, of Batesville, Ark., living 1909; a member of the Methodist Church; and a planter. He m. Hula Moore, living 1909; dau. of Hugh and Sallie (Dye) Moore, of Independence Co., Ark. Issue:

8—1. Simon Adler, Jr., living 1909.

7—5. Cornelius, of Batesville, Ark., living 1909; unm.

LOCKIE BALL, (7—1), b. 1869, at Evening Shade, Sharp Co., Ark.; living 1909; m. 1890, at St. Paul's Church, Batesville, Ark., Ira Nelson Barnett, of Batesville, Ark., living 1909; a supporter of the Methodist Church, and a Steward; he is President of the Barnett Mercantile Co., and of the National Bank of Batesville. He is the son of Ira Nelson and Maria Louise (Simpson) Barnett, of Sharp Co., Ark. Issue:

8—1. Charles, of Batesville, Ark., living 1909; a student at the Western Military Institute.

8—2. James, d. in infancy.

8—3. Ira Nelson, Jr., living 1909.

8—4. Mary Louise, living 1909.

ARMS—*Gules*, a fret, *argent*.

CREST—Two arms, dexter and sinister, embowed, vested *argent*, holding in their hands a scalp, proper, the inside *gules*.

MOTTO—*Sola Deo, honos et gloria*.

## JENNINGS FAMILY

HON. EDMUND JENNINGS, of "Ripon Hall," York Co., Va., b. 1659, in England; d. June 2, 1727, in Virginia; the son of Sir Edmund and Margaret (Burkham) Jennings, of Ripon, York Co., England, and grandson of Sir Jonathan Jennings, of Ripon, and Sir Edward Burkham, Lord Mayor of London, 1621-22. He came to Virginia at an early age, and took an active part in affairs of both Church and State; was a liberal supporter of the Established Church; served as Attorney General, 1680-92; of the King's Council, 1701-27; Secretary of State, 1704-6; Acting Governor from June, 1706, to Aug. 23, 1710; again Secretary of State, 1720-22; and later he would have again become Acting Governor, but was set aside on account of feeble health. He m. Frances Corbin, b. 1653, dau. of Hon. Henry and Alice (Eltonhead) Corbin, of "Buckingham House," Middlesex Co., Va. (See Corbin lineage.) Issue:

4—1. Frances, m. Hon. Charles Grymes, of "Moratico," Richmond Co., Va., and had issue.

4—2. Elizabeth, b. 1694; d. Jan. 20, 1754; m. Hon. Robert Porteus, of "New Bottle," Gloucester Co., Va.; in 1720 they removed to England, and located in the city of York. They were the parents of nineteen children, of which issue:

5—18. Beilby, D. D., Bishop of London, b. May 8, 1731, in York, England.

4—3. Edmund, of Maryland, who served with distinction as Secretary of State; m. 1728, Anna (Vanderheyden-Frisby) Bordley, wid. of James Frisby and Thomas Bordley, and dau. of Matthias Vanderheyden, and had issue.

4—4. PRISCILLA; of whom later.

PRISCILLA JENNINGS, (4—4), m. about 1712, William Hill, an Officer in the British Navy; the second son of the Marquis of Lansdowne. Issue:

5—1. MARY; of whom later.

MARY HILL, (5—1), d. 1780; m. 1730, Col. Clement Reade, of "Bushby Forrest," Lunenburg County, Va., b. 1707; d. 1763; was educated at William and Mary College, and in 1729 became a Trustee of the College; he was a supporter of the Established Church,

a Vestryman of Brunswick and Lunenburg Parish; served as Clerk of Lunenburg Co., 1746; and was an influential member of the King's Council. At the departure of Gov. Gooch for England, he became Governor of the Colony, but died a few days afterwards. He was the son of Hon. Thomas and Lucy (Gwynn) Reade, and grandson of Col. George and Elizabeth (Martian) Reade, and of Hon. Edward and Lucy (Bernard) Gwynn. Issue:

6—1. Clement, Col., of Charlotte Co., Va., b. 1736; educated at William and Mary College; served as Clerk of Charlotte Co.; m. 1757, Mary Nash, dau. of Judge John Nash, of "Templeton Manor," Prince Edward Co., Va., a member of the Committee of Safety, and its Chairman. Issue:

7—1. Clement, Lieut., served in the Revolutionary War.

7—2. John Nash, Capt., served in the Revolutionary War; entered the service at the age of 18; served under Gen. Green; m. (first) Elizabeth Julia Spence; (second) Elizabeth Fisher; (third) Mary Barksdale. In 1806, he removed to Rutherford Co., Tenn., and had issue.

6—2. Isaac, Col., of Lunenburg Co., Va., b. 1738; d. 1777; took a prominent part in the Revolutionary War; of Committee of Safety; in 1776 he was commissioned Col. of a Va. Reg., and soon afterward accompanied his regiment to Philadelphia, where he died, and was buried with military honors in a vault in the said city. He m. Sarah Embry, dau. of Hon. Henry Embry, of Lunenburg Co., Va., a Vestryman and Representative of that Co. Issue:

7—1. Clement, Rev., b. 1770; educated at Hampden-Sidney College; was a distinguished minister of the Presbyterian Church; m. 1789, Clarissa Edmunds, b. 1772; d. 1845; dau. of Col. Thomas Edmunds, of Brunswick Co., Va.

7—2. Priscilla.

7—3. Isaac, of "Greenfield," Charlotte Co., Va., m. Anne Mayo Venable, b. 1784; d. 1869; dau. of Col. Samuel Woodson and Mary (Carrington) Venable, and had issue. (See later.)

6—3. Thomas, Col., of "Ingleside," Lunenburg Co., Va., b. 1740; d. 1817; a graduate of William and Mary College; served as Surveyor; Deputy Clerk of Charlotte Co., 1765; Clerk of Charlotte Co., 1770-1817; a member of the Convention of 1776; and a prominent Churchman. He m. Elizabeth Nash, dau. of Judge John Nash, of "Templeton Manor," Prince Edward Co., Va.

6—4. Edmund, Major, of "Retirement," Prince Edward Co., Va., d. 1802; served with distinction in the Revolutionary War; m.

(first) Miss Lewis; (second) 1782, Paulina Cabell, b. 1763; dau. of Col. William and Martha (Jordan) Cabell, of "Union Hill." His wid. m. (second) 1808, Rev. Nash LeGrand.

6—5. Jonathan, Capt., of Charlotte Co., Va.; served with distinction in the Revolutionary War; m. Jane Lewis.

6—6. Mary, m. Thomas Nash, of Charlotte Co., Va., and had issue.

6—7. MARGARET; of whom later.

MARGARET READE, (6—7), m. Oct. 1, 1755, Hon. Paul Carrington, b. March 16, 1733; served as King's Attorney of Bedford Co., 1756; Major of Lunenburg Co. Militia, 1761; Col. of Charlotte Co. Militia, 1764; and for many years was an influential member of the House of Burgesses; was a prominent patriot during the Revolutionary War, and was the first Judge of the General Court of the new republic form of government, elected Jan. 23, 1778. Issue:

7—1. MARY; of whom later.

7—2. Anne, m. Nov. 21, 1780, Col. William Cabell, Jr., of "Union Hill;" d. 1822; served with distinction in the Revolutionary War; Sheriff of Amherst Co., 1796, and as first presiding Justice of Nelson Co., and had issue.

7—3. Henry, m. Louise Elizabeth Cabell, and had issue.

MARY CARRINGTON, (7—1), m. Col. Samuel Woodson Venable, of Prince Edward Co., Va., who served with distinction in the Revolutionary War; in 1781 he was an officer in Capt. Thomas Watkins' Co., of Prince Edward Dragoons. He was the son of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Woodson) Venable, and had among other issue:

8—1. Margaret Reade, b. 1782; d. 1857; m. 1802, Nicholas Cabell, Jr., of "Liberty Hill," and had issue.

8—2. ANNE MAYO, b. 1784; of whom later.

8—3. Abraham Watkins, of Oxford, N. C., b. 1799; d. 1876; was admitted to the Bar, 1821; Presidential Elector, 1832 and 1836; member of U. S. Congress, 1847-53; Delegate to Provincial Congress C. S., July, 1861-65; m. 1824, Isabella Ashton Brown, b. 1807; d. 1876; dau. of Thomas and Martha (Daniel) Brown. Issue:

9—1. Thomas Brown, Col., C. S. A.

9—2. Samuel, C. S. A.

9—3. Mary Grace, m. Richard Daniel, son of John G. and Susan (Watkins) Daniel. Issue:

10—1. Isabella Brown, m. Oct. 15, 1871, Alexander Jones, of Warren Co., N. C. Issue:

11—1. Abraham Venable.

11—2. Alexander.

11—3. Mary Grace.

11—4. Rebecca Morton.

11—5. Isabella Daniel.

9—4. Martha Daniel, m. (first) Samuel Morton; (second) Alexander Hamilton.

9—5. Isabella, m. Rev. Taylor Martin, of North Carolina.

ANNE MAYO VENABLE, (8—2), b. June 4, 1784; d. Feb. 28, 1869; m. Isaac Reade, of "Greenfield," Charlotte Co., Va., son of Col. Isaac and Sarah (Embry) Reade, of Lunenburg Co., Va. Issue:

9—1. WILLIAM WATKINS; of whom later.

WILLIAM WATKINS READE, (9—1), of Charlotte Co., Va., a graduate of Hampden Sidney College, studied law under Judge Lomax of Fredericksburg, Va.; m. Oct. 15, 1845, Paulina Edmonia Carrington, b. 1825; dau. of Henry and Louise Elizabeth (Cabell) Carrington. Issue:

10—1. Mary Carrington.

10—2. Louise Cabell.

10—3. WILLIAM HOWARD; of whom later.

10—4. Edmonia Blair.

10—5. Anne Venable.

10—6. Sarah Embry.

10—7. Henry Cabell.

10—8. James Alexander.

10—9. Abram Carrington.

10—10. Agnes Elizabeth.

10—11. Isaac Mayo.

WILLIAM HOWARD CARRINGTON READE, (10—3), b. Jan. 14, 1850; d. Sept. 21, 1890; m. May 13, 1885, Mary Louise Pierce, of New York, N. Y.; no issue.

ARMS—*Argent*, a chevron between three plummetts *sable*.

CREST—A griffin's head couped between two wings inverted proper, in the beak a plummet pendent, *sable*.



## JOHNSTON FAMILY

The Virginia Johnstons, are of Norman-Scotch origin, the name is variously spelt Johnstone, Johnstonne, De Johnstonne and Johnston, the original name was De Johnstonne, and the family came into England with William the Conqueror in 1066, their seat was "Langwoods," Dumfries Co., Scotland, and they were of the Clan of Johnston of Annandale.

HON. PETER JOHNSTON, of "Chiny Grove," Prince Edward Co., Va., b. Nov. 10, 1710, in Glasgow, Scotland; d. Dec. 6, 1786, in Virginia. He came to the Colony in 1726-7. He was a member of the Scotch Episcopal Church, and was a Vestryman of St. Patrick's Parish, for many years. He gave 100 acres of land on which Hampden-Sidney College was built. He m. March 17, 1761, Martha (Butler) Rogers, wid. of Capt. Thomas Rogers, and dau. of John Butler, of "Osborne," Prince George Co., Va. Issue:

- 2—1. PETER; of whom later.
- 2—2. Edward, m. Miss Randolph.
- 2—3. CHARLES; of whom later.
- 2—4. ANDREW; of whom later.

CAPT. PETER JOHNSTON, (2—1), of "Chiny Grove," Prince Edward Co., Va., the eldest son of Hon. Peter and Martha (Butler-Rogers) Johnston, of "Chiny Grove," was a noted lawyer and distinguished Judge of the Circuit Court; he served as Capt. in Lee's Co., Revolutionary War, and as a member of the Convention of 179-. He m. Mary Wood, dau. of Hon. Valentine and Lucy (Henry) Wood, of Goochland Co., Va.; Mary was a neice of Hon. Patrick Henry, and a gr.-dau. of John and Sarah (Winston) Henry, and of Henry and Martha (Cocke) Wood. Issue:

- 3—1. JOHN WARFIELD; of whom later.
- 3—2. Peter, d. unm.
- 3—3. Charles Clement, m. Elizabeth Preston, dau. of John Preston, of "Greenfield," and had issue: 1. John Preston, C. S. A., killed in battle, unm.
- 3—4. Eliza, m. Judge Robert M. Hughes, of Virginia, and had issue.

3—5. Edward W., m. (first) Miss De Corba; (second) Mrs. Wooley.

3—6. Joseph Eggleston, Gen., C. S. A., who served with distinction throughout the Civil War; m. Lydia McLean, of Baltimore, Md.

3—7. Beverly Randolph, untraced.

3—8. Benjamin, untraced.

3—9. Algernon Sidney, untraced.

3—10. Valentine Wood, untraced.

3—11. Jane Wood, m. Harvey Mitchell, of Virginia, and had issue.

JOHN WARFIELD JOHNSTON, (3—1), of "Chiny Grove," Prince Edward Co., Va., m. Louisa Bowen. Issue:

4—1. John Warfield, of Prince Edward Co., Va., m. Letitia Floyd. Issue:

5—1. Letitia Floyd.

5—2. Louisa.

5—3. George Benjamin.

5—4. Sally Buchanan.

5—5. Lavalith.

5—6. Joseph Beverley.

5—7. Coralee.

HON. CHARLES JOHNSTON, (2—3), of Richmond, Va., and "Botetourt Springs," Roanoke Co., Va., third son of Hon. Peter and Martha (Butler-Rogers) Johnston, of "Chiny Grove," was a merchant in Richmond, of the firm of Pickett-Pollard & Johnston. Soon after the Revolution he was sent on a Commission for the United States to Ohio, and when near Sandusky, was captured by the Indians and held a prisoner for a year; he was rescued by Dr. Shuget, a French Canadian, who came to his rescue just as the Indians had bound him to a tree and lighted the fagots. He was later sent to Paris, France, on Governmental business, and sailed on the vessel on which LaFayette was returning from his visit to Gen. Washington. LaFayette having heard of his capture and imprisonment, asked Johnston for a true account of the same, which he had published in the Paris papers. Years after this, Gen. LaFayette, again visited America, and this time he visited Charles Johnston, at "Botetourt Springs," (now Hollins Institute), Roanoke Co., Va., and there he met Dr. Shuget,



HON. CHARLES JOHNSTON, of Richmond, Va.

the French Canadian, Johnston's rescuer. He filled many positions of honor and trust, and was a prominent member of the Episcopal Church. He m. (first) Letitia Pickett, b. 1780; d. about 1802; dau. of Col. Martin and Ann (Blackwell) Pickett, of "Paradise," Fauquier Co., Va.; (second) Elizabeth Prentiss Steptoe, dau. of Hon. James and Frances (Calloway) Steptoe, of Bedford Co., Va. (See Pickett, Blackwell and Steptoe lineage.) Issue by first marriage:

3—1. Charles, b. 1796; d. 1850; unm.

3—2. Edward, of Fauquier Co., Va., b. 1798; d. 1893; m. 1830, Ann Smith Chilton, b. 1810; dau. of Joseph and Ann (Smith) Chilton, of Fauquier Co., Va. (See Chilton and Smith lineage.) Issue:

4—1. Caroline, b. 1832; d. 1848.

4—2. Joseph, b. 1836; d. 1839.

3—3. Lucy, b. 1800; d. 1893; m. 1819, Major Thomas Marshall Ambler, of "Morvine," Fauquier Co., Va., b. 1791; d. 1875; son of John and Lucy (Marshall) Ambler, and had issue. (See Ambler and Marshall lineage.)

Issue by second marriage:

3—4. JAMES STEPTOE, b. Jan. 24, 1808; of whom later.

3—5. Frances Steptoe, m. Dr. James T. Royall, of Bedford Co., Va.

3—6. Mary Morris, m. (first) Dr. John G. Dillan; (second) Dr. John Atkinson Cunningham, whose first wife was a Miss Boyd. Issue by first marriage:

4—1. Edward, Col., C. S. A., m. Eliza Polk. Issue: 1. James Royall; 2. Eliza Polk; 3. John Calloway; 4. Frances Polk; 5. Frances Calloway; 6. Lucian Polk, m. Miss Morton; 7. Edward m. Miss Pendleton, of Virginia. Issue: (1) Edward; (2) Edmund Pendleton.

Issue by second marriage:

4—2. John A., m. Miss Eggleston, of Virginia. Issue: 1. Richard; 2. Martha; 3. Mary Johnston.

3—7. Frederick, of Roanoke Co., Va., who served as Clerk of the Circuit Court, from 1838 to 1865, and of the County Court from 1846 to 1865; m. Annie Carter Burwell, dau. of Nathaniel and Lucy (Carter) Burwell, of Roanoke Co., Va. (See Burwell and Carter lineage.) Issue:

4—1. Frances Royall, living 1909.

- 4—2. Lucy Carter, d. 1903; unnm.
- 4—3. Martha, d. unnm.
- 4—4. Mary Dillan, d. 1882; unnm.
- 4—5. Julia Burwell, d. 1883; unnm.
- 4—6. Charles, m. Nannie Trent Thornton. Issue: 1. Frederick; 2. Mary Louise; 3. Kate Courtenay.
- 4—7. Nathaniel Burwell, m. Mary Sayers Macon. Issue: 1. Charles, m. Maria Lloyd Johnston, of Pennsylvania; 2. James Markham Ambler; 3. Miles Cary Macon; 4. Nancy Randolph.
- 4—8. Lewis Burwell, m. Pocahuntas Dupuy. Issue: 1. Carter Dupuy; 2. Prentiss Dupuy; 3. Lewis Dupuy.
- 4—9. Elizabeth Prentiss, m. Rev. Clarence Y. Cavitt, of the Episcopal Church, Rector at St. Joseph, La.
- 3—8. Julius Dandridge, m. Neville Christie, of St. Louis, Mo. Issue:
  - 4—1. Virginia Neville, m. Gen. Beverley H. Robertson. C. S. A. Issue: 1. Samuel Churchill; 2. Julius R.; 3. Henry W.; 4. John C.
  - 4—2. Martha, m. Mr. Flannagan, and had among other issue; 1. Julius Johnston; 2. Olivia; 3. Frederick.
  - 3—9. Francis Duchouquet, d. unnm.
  - 3—10. Martha Butler, d. unnm.

JAMES STEPTOE JOHNSTON, (3—4), of Jefferson Co., Miss., b. Jan. 24, 1808, in Richmond, Va., d. 18—, in Mississippi; moved to Mississippi, in 1830, and was an influential citizen in affairs of Church and State. He m. (first) June 4, 1834, Louisa Claresa (Newman) Covington; (second) Miss Wood. Issue by first marriage:

- 4—1. Joseph Dunbar, d. young.
- 4—2. Charles, b. April 5, 1837; m. (first) Eliza Jane Wood; (second) Mary Skinner. Issue by second marriage: 1. James Steptoe; 2. Louise; 3. Douglas; 4. Joseph Eggleston.
- 4—3. Olivia Magruda, d. young.
- 4—4. JAMES STEPTOE; of whom later.
- 4—5. Rosa, m. David D. Miller, of Mississippi. Issue: 1. Camille.
- 4—6. Mary F.

RT. REV. JAMES STEPTOE JOHNSTON, D. D., (4—4), Bishop of Western Texas, b. June 9, 1843, in Jefferson Co., Miss.; living 1909, in San Antonio, Texas. He served with distinction in the C. S. A. throughout the Civil War. He m. Mary Green, of Mississippi. Issue:

5—1. Robert T., d. unm.

5—2. Mercer Green, Rev., of the Philippine Islands, a Missionary of the Episcopal Church. He m. Katherine Aubrey.

5—3. Olivia Fair, m. Hon. George Bennett Taliaferro, of San Antonio, Texas.

5—4. Maria Louise, m. Hon. John Mitchell, of Mobile, Ala. Issue: 1. Gladys; 2. Dorothy.

5—5. FREDERICK JAMES; of whom later.

5—6. Benjamin Charles, d. young.

FREDERICK JAMES JOHNSTON, (5—5), of San Antonio, Texas. He m. Anna Waelder. Issue:

6—1. Ruth Waelder.

ANDREW JOHNSTON, (2—4), of Prince Edward Co., Va., the fourth son of Hon. Peter and Martha (Butler-Rogers) Johnston, of "Chiny Grove," m. Miss Nash. Issue:

3—1. JOHN NASH; of whom later.

3—2. Edward, of Virginia, who was a distinguished Judge; m. Miss Bowyer, and had issue.

3—3. Peter Butler, of Virginia, m. Miss Higginbotham, and had issue.

3—4. Elizabeth, m. Rev. Thomas Brown, of Virginia, and had issue.

JOHN NASH JOHNSTON, (3—1), of Prince Edward Co., Va., the eldest son of Andrew Johnston and his wife Miss Nash. He m. Miss Bell. Issue:

4—1. Andrew Bell, of Virginia, m. Miss Barnes and had issue.

4—2. JOHN W.; of whom later.

4—3. Mariana.

4—4. Helen, m. N. Hutton, C. S. A., of Virginia, and had issue:

4—5. Walter Nash, of Virginia, m. Alice Boyd, and had issue.

MAJOR JOHN W. JOHNSTON, C. S. A., (4—2), who served with distinction throughout the Civil War. He m. Miss Alexander. Issue:

5—1. Mary, the authoress of "Prisoners of Hope," "To Have and to Hold," "Audry," etc.

5—2. Annie.

5—3. Eloise.

5—4. John W.

5—5. Elizabeth.

ARMS—*Argent*, saltier *sable*, on a chief, *gules* three cushions, *or*.

CREST—A phoenix, *ppr.*, in flames.

MOTTO—*Nunquam non paratus*, and *Vive ut postea vivas*. (Never unprepared, and Live that thou mayest hereafter live.)

## FAUQUIER COUNTY KEITHS

The Keiths of Fauquier Co., Va., are descended from an ancient and honorable Scotch Clan, they trace their descent from Lord Keith, Earl Marischal, of Scotland, and from Edward III., King of England.

Sir William Keith, the third Earl Marischal, of Scotland, was the grandson of Lord Keith, who was created Earl Marischal, of Scotland, in 1455; m. Elizabeth Gordon, dau. of Alexander, the first Earl of Huntly, and his wife Annabella Stuart, dau. of King James I., of the Scots; and gr.-gr.-grand-daughter of King Edward III., of England. Their fourth and youngest son,

157<sup>d</sup> ALEXANDER KEITH, of "Pittendrum," Scotland; he m. unknown, and had among other issue:

3—1. John, of "Pittendrum," Scotland; m. his cousin Barbara Keith, and had among other issue: 1. Alexander, who inherited the "Pittendrum," estate, which he sold in 1626. He m. 1628, Elizabeth Douglas, and had among other issue: 1. Alexander; 2. Robert, the distinguished Bishop of Scotland, and historian; 3. William, whose lines are untraced.

3—2. ROBERT; of whom later.

ROBERT KEITH, (3—2), of Peterhead, Aberdeen Co., Scotland; m. unknown, and had among other issue:

4—1. JAMES; of whom later.

REV. JAMES KEITH, (4—1), of Fauquier Co., Va., he was b. in Scotland; d. 1758-60, in Virginia; he left Scotland for taking the part of the pretender in 1715; he later returned to England for Orders; he was for a time of Henrico Co., but later settled in Fauquier Co., and was Rector of Hamilton Parish from 1732 until his death. He was reputed to have been a nephew of Bishop Robert Keith, of Scotland, whose connection with the Earl Marischal was unquestioned, but according to the above record, he was a cousin; he was undoubtedly a relative of Sir George Keith, the last Earl Marischal, with whom he corresponded, and from whom he received a coin of the reign of Philip V., of Spain, on one side of which is engraved the Keith Arms, this coin is still in the possession of one of his descendants. He m. Mary Isham Randolph, dau. of Thomas



and Judith (Fleming) Randolph, of "Tuckahoe," Henrico Co., Va. Issue:

5—1. James, of Frederick Co., Va., of which he was Clerk of the Co. Court for 60 years. He m. unknown, and had issue: 1. John; 2. James; 3. Catherine, m. Dr. Anderson Keith, of Augusta, Ky., son of John and — (Doniphan) Keith.

5—2. John, of Fauquier Co., Va., m. Miss Doniphan. Issue:

6—1. Thomas, m. his first cousin Judith Key, dau. of James and Judith (Keith) Key, and had issue: 1. James, d. unm.; 2. John, d. 1871; m. Lucie Cox, and had issue: (1) Alice, m. H. K. Adamson; (2) Thomas, who owns the aforesaid coin; (3) George Cox; (4) Judith, m. Edward P. Browning; (5) John L., d. in infancy. 3. Mary, m. (first) Mr. Applegate; (second) Mr. Ginn; 4. Susan, m. James C. Claybrook; 5. Eliza, m. Mr. Berry; 6. Louisa, m. Alexander Keith, son of Alexander Keith; 7. Judith; 8. Peyton; 9. Harriett.

6—2. Alexander, untraced.

6—3. Peyton, untraced.

6—4. Anderson, m. (first) Miss Doniphan; (second) Miss George; (third) Catherine Keith, dau. of James Keith, the Clerk; untraced.

6—5. George, m. Miss McCoy, line untraced.

6—6. Isham, of Macon Co., Ky., m. unknown, and had among other issue: 1. Capt. John A.; 2. Capt. Isham, of Indiana, who served with distinction in Civil War.

6—7. A dau. unknown.

6—8. Dau. unknown.

6—9. Dau. unknown.

5—3. THOMAS; of whom later.

5—4. Alexander, of Fauquier Co., Va., he served with distinction in the Revolutionary War; after which he moved to Tennessee. He m. a widow, whose maiden name was Thornton, and had issue: 1. Charles Edward, a distinguished Jurist of Tennessee.

5—5. Isham, of Fauquier Co., Va., served with distinction in the Revolutionary War; m. unknown, and had issue: 1. Catherine, m. John Railey; 2. Isabella, m. William Strother Hawkins; lines untraced.

5—6. Mary Randolph, b. April 28, 1737; d. Sept. 19, 1809; m. 1754, Col. Thomas Marshall, of "Oak Hill," Fauquier Co.; Va., son

of John and Elizabeth (Markham) Marshall, and had issue. (See Marshall lineage.)

5—7. Elizabeth, m. Edward Ford, of Bourbon Co., Ky., and had issue: 1. Jane, m. Thomas Clarke; 2. Priscilla, m. Mr. Sangster; 3. Judith, m. Mr. Simpson; 4. Mary, m. Thomas Winn; 5. Hettie, m. Mr. Ashmore; 6. Elizabeth, m. Clifton Thompson; 7. Susan, m. James Rogers; 8. William; 9. James; 10. Thomas; 11. Edward; 12. Charles; 13. John.

5—8. Judith, m. James Key, son of Francis and Anne Arnold (Ross) Key, of Maryland, and had issue: 1. James, m. Nancy Ireland, and had issue; 2. Thomas, m. Miss Foley, and had issue; 3. Alexander, m. Miss Dawson, and had issue; 4. Judith, m. Thomas Keith, son of John and — (Doniphan) Keith, and had issue; 5. Peyton, served in the War of 1812; 6. Marshall, m. Harriet Selman, and had issue; 7. Mary Isham, m. Marshall Martin, son of Abram and Elizabeth (Marshall) Martin, and had issue. (See Martin and Marshall lineage.)

CAPT. THOMAS KEITH, (5—3), of Fauquier Co., Va., served with distinction in the Revolutionary War; a staunch and liberal supporter of the Episcopal Church. He m. 1774, Judith Blackwell, dau. of Joseph and Lucy (Steptoe) Blackwell, of Fauquier Co., Va. (See Blackwell and Steptoe lineage.) Issue:

6—1. John Marshall, m. Elizabeth Jones, and had issue: 1. John; 2. Joseph; 3. Mary; 4. Lucy; 5. Judith.

6—2. Harriet, m. Mr. Skinker, and had issue: 1. Sally; 2. James.

6—3. Mary Isham, untraced.

6—4. James, untraced.

6—5. Susan, m. David James, and had issue: 1. John Wright; 2. Alridge; 3. Sally; 4. Fleming; 5. Mary; 6. Marshall.

6—6. Peter Grant, emigrated to Tennessee, m. unknown, and had issue: 1. Katherine.

6—7. Tarleton Fleming, m. unknown, and had issue: 1. Harriet; 2. Judith; 3. Fleming.

6—8. ISHAM, b. 179-; of whom later.

6—9. Polly, m. Daniel Payne, of Fauquier Co., Va., and had issue: 1. Mary; 2. Daniel; 3. Judith.

ISHAM KEITH, (6—8), of Fauquier Co., Va., b. 179-; d. April 25, 1887; a prominent, influential citizen. He m. 1822, Juliet Chilton, b. June 28, 1800; dau. of Joseph and Ann (Smith) Chilton, of Fauquier Co., Va. (See Chilton and Smith lineage.) Issue:

7—1. Isham, of Fauquier Co., Va., graduated at the University of Virginia; served with distinction in C. S. A., in the celebrated Black Horse Cavalry. He m. Sarah Agnes Blackwell, dau. of William and Anne Sparks (Gordon) Blackwell. (See Blackwell lineage.) Issue:

- 8—1. William Steptoe, untraced.
  - 8—2. Julia Chilton, untraced.
  - 8—3. Lucien, untraced.
  - 8—4. Margaret, untraced.
  - 8—5. Ann Gordon, untraced.
  - 8—6. Katherine Isham, untraced.
  - 8—7. Isham, untraced.
  - 8—8. James, untraced.
  - 8—9. John Augustin Chilton, of Warenton, Va., m. Mary Welby Scott, dau. of Major Robert Taylor and Fannie (Carter) Scott, and had issue. (See Scott and Carter lineage.)
  - 8—10. Thomas Randolph, untraced.
- 7—2. JAMES, b. 1839; of whom later.

HON. JAMES KEITH, (7—2), of Richmond, Va., b. 1839; living 1909; graduated from the University of Virginia; served with distinction in the C. S. A., in the Black Horse Cavalry of Fauquier Co., Va.; a distinguished lawyer and Judge; at present, 1909, President of the Supreme Court of Appeals of Virginia; member of the Episcopal Church. He m. (first) 1875, Lilius Morson, b. 1848; d. 1877; dau. of Hon. Arthur Alexander and Maria Martin (Scott) Morson, of Richmond, Va.; (second) 1887, his sister-in-law, Frances Barksdale Morson, b. 1855; d. 1908. (See Scott lineage.) Issue by second marriage:

- 8—1. Juliet Chilton, m. 1908, unknown.
- 8—2. Arthur Alexander Morson.

ARMS—*Argent*, on a chief *gules* three pallets, *or*.

CREST—On a wreath a stag's head erased proper, and attired with ten tynes.

MOTTO—*Veritas Vincit*, (Truth conquers.)

## LANGHORNE FAMILY

The Langhorne family of America are descended from Lieut. John Langhorne, of Wales, who settled in Virginia in 1673; whose forefathers were undoubtedly in the Crusades, and for centuries held positions of honor and trust. They owned large landed estates in Pembroke and Cararthan. Fenton in his "Pembrokeshire," says the Langhorne were enriched by a romantic marriage of one of them, with the daughter of John de St. Bride, in very early Norman times. St. Bride House, an ancient castellated building, still stands on the edge of the Bay of the same name. Langhorne Castle is still more ancient, for it is said to have been built before the Conquest. It came into the family by the marriage of Owen Langhorne, of St. Bride House, with Elizabeth, the daughter and co-heir of Sir Gail O'Brien, Knight of the Garter, Lord Marche and Lord High Admiral in Edward III.'s reign. The O'Brien's having inherited the Castle from their ancestor Prince Rhyo of Dynevor.

The name is of Welsh origin, Lachurn, Lacharn, La Lachern, but the English spelling is Langhorne. There are six different Coats of Arms issued to as many branches of the family, two in Wales, two in Cornwall and two others, all much alike. This lineage is to begin with Richard Lacharn, of "St. Brides," who lived in the early 14th century, thus:

1—1. RICHARD LACHARN, of "St. Brides," m. Elizabeth Russell, dau. of John Russell, and had issue, among others, THOMAS.

2—1. THOMAS LACHARN, of "St Brides," m. Joan Crabhole, dau. of Thomas Crabhole, and had issue among others, PHILLIP.

3—1. PHILLIP LACHARN, m. Elizabeth Russell, dau. of John Russell, and had issue, among others, THOMAS, II.

4—1. THOMAS LACHARNE, II. of "St. Brides," m. Elizabeth Eliot, dau. of Phillip Eliot, and had issue, among others, DAVID.

5—1. DAVID LACHARNE, m. Janet Wogan, dau. of Sir John Wogan, and had issue, among others, OWEN.

6—1. OWEN LACHARNE, m. Catherine Wiriot, dau. of Henry Wiriot, and had issue, among others, FRANCIS.

7—1. FRANCIS LACHARNE, m. Janet Phes, dau. of John Phes, and had issue, among others, ROWLAND.

8—1. ROWLAND LACHARNE, m. Lettica Perrot, dau. of Sir John Perrot, and had issue, among others, JOHN.

9—1. JOHN LACHARNE, m. Janet Owen, dau. of Sir Hugh Owen, and had issue, among others, FRANCIS, II.

10—1. FRANCIS LACHARNE, II., m. Leticia Vychan, dau. of James Vychan, of "Pont Valn," Pembroke Co., Wales, and had issue, among others JOHN, II.

11—1. JOHN LACHARNE, II., of Wales, came to Virginia, and became the progeniator of the family in America, and the name became Langhorne.

LIEUT. JOHN LANGHORNE, (11—1), of "Pont Valn," Pembroke Co., Wales, was the second son of Francis and Leticia (Vychan) Lacharne; and the nephew of Gen. Rowland Lacharne, who was in command of King Charles II.'s forces in South Wales. Lieut. Langhorne, came to the Colony in 1673, and bought an estate from William Whitby, Jr., in Warwick Co., Va., and called his estate, "Gambell;" this was increased by royal grant of 1,000 acres, in 1681. He was a member of the House of Burgess, 1675-6; Capt. of Horse, 1681. In company with Col. William Byrd and Col. Robert Beverley, he had charge of the fortifications of the three main rivers of Virginia. He m. Anne Wade, dau. of Armiger Wade, Jr., and grand-dau. of Armiger Wade, of York Co., Va., who was of the House of Burgess, 1657; they had among other issue:

12—1. JOHN LANGHORNE, III.; of whom later.

HON. JOHN LANGHORNE, (12—1), of "Gambell," Warwick Co., Va., who was a member of the House of Burgess, 1748. He m. Mary Beverley, dau. of Hon. William Beverley, they had among other issue:

13—1. WILLIAM LANGHORNE; of whom later.

13—2. Mary Langhorne.

13—3. Maurice Langhorne, of Cumberland Co., Va., member of Committee of Safety, 1775; m. unknown, and had among other issue:  
1. Elizabeth, who m. her cousin, Capt. John Scarisbrick Langhorne, son of Major William and Elizabeth (Scarisbrick) Langhorne, and had issue.

MAJOR WILLIAM LANGHORNE, (13—1), of "Gambell," Warwick Co., Va., who was a member of the House of Burgess, 1765; of Committee of Safety, 1776. He m. Elizabeth Scarisbrick,

dau. of Col. Henry and Martha (Cary) Scarisbrick, and had among others the following. (See Cary lineage.)

14—1. JOHN SCARISBRICK LANGHORNE, b. April 10, 1760; of whom later.

CAPT. JOHN SCARISBRICK LANGHORNE, (14—1), of "Gambell," Warwick Co., Va., b. April 10, 1760; d. 1797; served with distinction as Capt. in the Revolutionary War; receiving the rank of Capt. at the early age of 19 years; was Justice of the Peace, 1785; m. his first cousin Elizabeth Langhorne, dau. of Maurice Langhorne, of Cumberland Co., Va. Issue:

15—1. William C. Langhorne, m. Catherine Calloway, dau. of Col. James Calloway, of Bedford Co., Va., and his wife Miss Tate, and had issue.

15—2. Samuel Langhorne.

15—3. Maurice Langhorne, of Cumberland Co., Va., b. 1787; served as Lieut. of Cumberland Troops; Justice of the Peace; and member of Committee of Safety, of Prince Edward Co. He m. Elizabeth Allen, dau. of Major Archer Allen, and had among other issue:

16—1. James Maurice Langhorne, Col., of Lynchburg, Va., m. Martha Emeline Norvell, dau. of William Wyatt and Anne Maria (Harrison) Norvell, of Lynchburg, Va., and had among other issue:

17—1. Maurice Norvell Langhorne, of Lynchburg, Va., m. Jane Rolfe McIndoe, dau. of Charles D. and Mary Randolph (Weisiger) McIndoe, and had among other issue:

18—1. Charles Maurice Langhorne, of Richmond, Va., m. Aug. 12, 1905, Mary Louise Alexander; d. Aug. 3, 1906. Issue:

19—1. Charles Maurice Langhorne, b. Aug. 3, 1906; d. Aug. 4, 1906.

19—2. Loise Alexander Langhorne, b. Aug. 3, 1906.

15—4. John C. Langhorne.

15—5. HENRY SCARISBRICK LANGHORNE; of whom later.

HENRY SCARISBRICK LANGHORNE, (15—5), of Lynchburg, Va., m. (first) Frances Steptoe, dau. of Hon. James and Frances (Calloway) Steptoe, of "Federal Hill," Bedford Co., Va.; (second)

Anne Eliza Scott, dau. of Charles Scott, of Buckingham Co., Va.  
(See Steptoe lineage.) Issue by first marriage:

16—1. JOHN SCARISBRICK LANGHORNE; of whom later.

16—2. James Steptoe Langhorne, m. a Miss Omahundro. Issue:

17—1. Mary Langhorne, m. C. D. De Hart, and had issue:

1. Fanny De Hart, m. Mr. Powell; 2. Daisy De Hart, m. Mr. Hytton; 3. Ellis De Hart; 4. Irene De Hart; 5. Langhorne De Hart.

17—2. Fanny Langhorne, m. Mr. Spangua, and had issue.

17—3. Alice Langhorne, m. Mr. Cassell, and had issue.

17—4. Evelyn Langhorne, m. Mr. Houckins, and had issue.

17—5. Elizabeth Langhorne, m. Mr. Howell, and had issue.

16—3. Henry Langhorne, d. unm.

16—4. Thomas Langhorne, m. a Miss Gray, no issue.

16—5. Elizabeth Langhorne, m. James Hunt, of Lynchburg, Va. Issue:

17—1. Fanny Hunt, m. Mr. Hannah, and had issue.

17—2. Elizabeth Hunt, m. Mr. Baldwin, and had issue.

17—3. Alonzo Hunt, m. unknown; no issue.

17—4. Sally M. Hunt, unm., she and her sister Kate, are Principals of "The Stonewall Jackson Institute," of Abingdon, Va.

17—5. Kate Hunt, unm.

16—6. Fanny Steptoe Langhorne, d. unm.

MAJOR JOHN SCARISBRICK LANGHORNE, C. S. A.,  
(16—1), who served with distinction in the Civil War. He m. Elizabeth Dabney, dau. of Chiswell Dabney. Issue:

17—1. CHISWELL DABNEY LANGHORNE; of whom later.

17—2. Elizabeth Langhorne, m. Mr. Lewis, and had issue.

CHISWELL DABNEY LANGHORNE, (17—1), of "Mirador," Albemarle Co., Va.; m. Nancy Witcher Keen, dau. of Col. Elisha Keen, of Pittsylvania Co., Va., who commanded the 57th Reg. of Va. Vol. in the Civil War; he also served for a number of years as a member of the Virginia Senate. Issue:

18—1. Elizabeth Dabney Langhorne, m. Thomas Moncure Perkins, of Richmond, Va., son of William and Alice (Haxall) Perkins.

18—2. Elisha Keen Langhorne, unm.

18—3. Irene Langhorne, m. Charles Dana Gibson, of New York, N. Y., the distinguished artist. His forefathers are closely identified with the early history of Massachusetts, Rhode Island, and New York.

18—4. Nancy Witcher Langhorne, m. (first) Robert Gould Shaw, of Boston, Mass., son of Quincy A. and Pauline (Agazzis) Shaw; (second) William Waldorf Astor, of Cliveden Castle, England, son of William Waldorf Astor.

18—5. Phillis Langhorne, m. Reginald Brooks, of New York, N. Y., only son of George Mortimer & — (Higgins) Brooks.

18—6. Harry Langhorne, unm.

18—7. William Henry Langhorne, unm.

18—8. Nora Langhorne, m. Paul Phipps, of London, England.

ARMS—*Gules*, three lions' heads erased *or*.

CREST—A lion's head erased *or*.



## LEES OF STRATFORD

COL. RICHARD LEE, of Stratford Langton, Essex Co., England, came to Virginia in 1641, and settled first at Poropotank Creek, Gloucester Co., in 1651 he removed to Dividing Creek, Northumberland Co. He served as Attorney General, 1643; a Burgess, 1647-51; Secretary of the Colony, 1649-52; was an influential member of the King's Council, and Justice, and a supporter of the Established Church. He is said to have been the first white man to settle in the Northern Neck of Virginia. He m. Anna, of what family is unknown. Issue:

- 2—1. John, b. 1645; d. 1673; educated at Oxford; unm.
- 2—2. RICHARD, b. 1647; of whom later.
- 2—3. Francis, of London, England, b. 1648; d. 1714; m. unknown, and had issue.
- 2—4. HANCOCK, b. 1650; of whom later.
- 2—5. William, Capt., of Northumberland Co., Va., b. 1651; d. 1694-6; served as a Burgess, 1680-93; m. unknown, and had issue.
- 2—6. Anne, m. Capt. Ewell.
- 2—7. Elizabeth, untraced.
- 2—8. Charles, Major, of "Cobbs," d. 1701; will dated 1700, probated 1701; m. unknown and left issue.

COL. RICHARD LEE, (2—2), of "Mount Pleasant," Westmoreland Co., Va., the second son of Col. Richard and Anna — Lee, of Northumberland Co., Va.; b. 1647; d. 1711; was educated at Oxford, England; served as Col. of Horse of Westmoreland, Northumberland and Stafford Co.'s; of the King's Council, 1676-80-83-88-93-98; a Burgess, 1677; and a supporter of the Established Church; m. Latitia Corbin, b. 1657; d. 1706; dau. of Hon. Henry and Alice (Eltonhead) Corbin, of "Buckingham House," Middlesex Co., Va. (See Corbin and Eltonhead lineage.) Issue:

3—1. Richard, of London, England, b. 1679; d. 1718; m. Martha Silk, an heiress. Issue:

4—1. George, of Westmoreland Co., Va., b. 1714, in England; d. 1761, in Virginia; served as a Burgess, 1748-51; Justice, 1737; m. (first) 1738, Judith Wormley, dau. of Hon. John and Elizabeth Wormley, of "Rosegill," (second) Anne



**COLONEL RICHARD LEE**

Founder of the Family in Virginia, 1641

Was in the Privy Council of Charles the First; came to Virginia, 1641, as secretary to Sir Wm. Berkley; made president Council of State, represented York County as Burgess; 1647; Northumberland County, 1657; Secretary of State, 1659. Tradition credits him with being the first white man to settle in the Northern Neck. Represented Westmoreland County on the Tobacco Commission, 1663. Probably died early in 1664, and buried in Northumberland County.

(Fairfax) Washington, wid. of Major Lawrence Washington, of "Mount Vernon," dau. of Gov. William and Sarah (Walker) Fairfax, of the Bahamas, and later of Virginia. (See Washington lineage.)

4—2. Letitia, b. 1715, in London, England; d. 1768, in Virginia; m. Hon. John Corbin, of "Port Tobago," Caroline Co., Va., b. 1710; son of Hon. Gawin and Jane (Lane-Wilson) Corbin, of "Peckatone," and "Lanesville." (See Corbin lineage.)

4—3. Martha, b. 1716, in London, England; m. (first) Col. George Turberville, of "Hickory Hill," son of Hon. John Turberville, of Northumberland Co., Va.; (second) Col. William Fitzhugh, of Virginia, and Maryland, son of Hon. George and Mary (Mason) Fitzhugh, of Stafford Co., Va. (See Turberville, Fitzhugh and Mason lineage.)

3—2. Philip, of "Blendheim," Md., b. 1681; d. 1744; removed to Maryland, in 1700; served in the King's Council, and as Justice; m. (first) Sarah Brooke, d. 1724; dau. of Col. Thomas and Anne (Addison) Brooke, of "Brookefield," Prince George Co., Md.; (second) 1726, Elizabeth Sewall, wid. of Henry Sewall; (third) Grace Ashton, dau. of Col. Henry and Mary — Ashton, and had issue.

3—3. Francis, of Virginia, b. 1685; d. 1749; unm.

3—4. THOMAS, b. 1690; of whom later.

3—5. HENRY, b. 1691; of whom later.

3—6. Ann, b. 1693; d. 1732; m. (first) Hon. William Fitzhugh, of "Eagle Nest," King George Co., Va., son of Col. William and Sarah (Tucker) Fitzhugh, of "Bedford;" (second) 1714, Capt. Daniel McCarty, of Westmoreland Co., Va., son of Dennis McCarty, of Norfolk Co., Va. (See Fitzhugh lineage.)

HON. THOMAS LEE, (3—4), of "Stratford," Westmoreland Co., Va., the fourth son of Col. Richard and Letitia (Corbin) Lee, of "Mount Pleasant," b. 1690; d. 1750. He served as a member of the King's Council; as President and Commander-in-Chief of the Colony; made the treaty with the Indians, which gave us the lands west of the mountains as far as the Ohio River; was Acting Governor in 1749, and was appointed Governor in 1750, but died before the commission reached him. He was the only Virginia born citizen who ever received the appointment; he was a supporter of the Established Church, and a Vestryman. He m. 1722, Hannah Ludwell, dau. of Col. Philip and Hannah (Harrison) Ludwell, of "Greensprings." (See Harrison lineage.) Issue:

- 4—1. Richard, b. 1724; d. prior to 1750; unm.
- 4—2. PHILIP LUDWELL, b. 1726; of whom later.
- 4—3. Hannah, b. 1728; m. Hon. Gawin Corbin, of "Peckatone," Westmoreland Co., Va., son of Col. Gawin and Martha (Bassett) Corbin, of "Peckatone," and "Lanesville." (See Corbin and Bassett lineage.)
- 4—4. John, b. 1729; d. the same day.
- 4—5. Lucy, b. 1729; d. 1750; unm.
- 4—6. Thomas Ludwell, of "Bell Vieu," Stafford Co., Va., b. 1730; d. 1777; was a Burgess; a Signer of the Westmoreland Protest of 1765; of the Convention of 1775-76; of the Committee to draw up a bill of rights and plans for an Independent Government; was one of the five Revisors appointed by the State Government on its organization; and Judge of the Supreme Court of Virginia. He m. Mary Aylett, dau. of Col. William and Elizabeth (Eskridge) Aylett, and had issue. (See note under Col. James Steptoe, in Steptoe lineage.)
- 4—7. Richard Henry, of "Chantilly," Westmoreland Co., Va., b. 1732; d. 1794; served as a Burgess, Justice, and member of Committee of Correspondence, 1773; of Continental Congress, 1774-9 and 1784-7; drafted the petition to the King and address to the people of Great Britain; was the author of the famous motion of June 7, 1776, "That these united colonies are and of right ought to be free and independent states," etc.; Signer of the Declaration of Independence, July 4, 1776; Articles of Confederation, 1778; Legislature of Virginia, 1780-84, and 1784 elected President of U. S. Congress; of U. S. Senate, first and second Congress; selected for the Hall of Fame, Oct., 1900. He m. (first) 1757, Anne Aylett, dau. of Col. William and Elizabeth (Eskridge) Aylett; (second) Anne (Gaskins) Pinchard, wid. of Thomas Pinckard, and dau. of Col. Thomas Gaskins. (See note under Col. James Steptoe, in Steptoe lineage.) Issue by first marriage:
- 5—1. Ludwell, of Loudoun Co., Va., m. his cousin Flora Lee, dau. of Hon. Philip Ludwell and Elizabeth (Steptoe) Lee, of "Stratford," and had issue. (See Steptoe lineage.)
- 5—2. Hannah, m. Hon. Corbin Washington, of Westmoreland Co., Va., son of Col. John Augustine and Hannah (Bushrod) Washington, of Westmoreland Co., Va., and had issue. (See Washington lineage.)
- 5—3. Thomas, of Prince William Co., Va., m. Mildred

Washington, dau. of Col. John Augustine and Hannah (Bushrod) Washington, and had issue. (See Washington lineage.)

5—4. Mary, m. William Augustine Washington, of "Bridges Creek," Westmoreland Co., Va., son of Augustine and Ann (Aylett) Washington, of "Bridges Creek," and had issue. (See Washington lineage.)

Issue by second marriage:

5—5. Harriet, m. Hon. Richard Lee Turberville, of 'Chantilly,' Fairfax Co., Va., son of Hon. George and Martha (Corbin) Turberville, of Westmoreland Co., Va., and had issue. (See Turberville and Corbin lineage.)

5—6. Anne, m. her cousin Hon. Charles Lee, of Fauquier Co., Va., son of Col. Henry and Lucy (Grymes) Lee, of "Leesylvania," and had issue. (See later.)

5—7. Sarah, m. her cousin Edmund Jennings Lee, of Alexandria, Va., son of Col. Henry and Lucy (Grymes) Lee, of "Leesylvania," and had issue. (See later.)

5—8. Francis Lightfoot, untraced.

4—8. Frances Lightfoot, of "Menokin," Richmond Co., Va., b. 1734; d. 1797; served as a Burgess from Loudoun Co., and later from Richmond Co.; of Continental Congress, 1775-79; a signer of the Declaration of Independence, July 4, 1776; a framer of the Articles of Confederation; he secured the right to navigate the Mississippi River and the Newfoundland fisheries; represented Richmond Co. in the Virginia Senate; m. 1769, Rebecca Tayloe, dau. of Hon. John and Rebecca (Plater) Tayloe, of "Mount Airy," and had issue. (See Tayloe lineage.)

4—9. Alice, b. 1736; d. 1815; m. Dr. William Shippen, Jr., of Philadelphia, Pa., and had issue.

4—10. William, of "Green Spring," James City Co., Va., b. 1737; d. 1795; was agent for Virginia in England; served as High Sheriff and Alderman of London, 1775; appointed by Continental Congress commercial agent to Nantes; U. S. Commissioner to The Hague, Berlin and Vienna. In 1778 negotiated a loan for the U. S., and arranged a commercial treaty with Holland; he was recalled in 1779. He m. Hannah Philippa Ludwell, dau. of Philip and — (Grymes) Ludwell, of "Green Springs," and had issue.

4—11. Arthur, M. D., of Middlesex Co., Va., b. 1740; d. 1792. He practiced medicine in Williamsburg, Va.; studied law in England, and was admitted to the Bar in 1770, and practiced in London until

1776. He wrote for the Colonies under the name of "Monitor" and "Junius Americanus." He was a supporter of the "Bill of Rights;" appointed by Massachusetts their agent in London, 1770, in association with Benjamin Franklin; in 1774 presented the address of Congress to the King and people of England; in 1775 was London Agent of our Committee of Correspondence; in 1776, with Franklin and Silas Deane, secured a treaty of alliance with France; in 1777 was U. S. Commissioner to Madrid and Berlin; in 1778-79, sole commissioner to Spain, and acting commissioner to Prussia; recalled in 1779; of State Assembly of Virginia 1781-82, and in 1782, member of U. S. Congress; in 1784-85, commissioned to treat with the Indians in New York and Pennsylvania; in 1784-89, served on the Board of Treasury; d. unm.

HON. PHILIP LUDWELL LEE, (4—2), of "Stratford," Westmoreland Co., Va., b. Feb. 24, 1726; d. Feb. 21, 1775; served as a Burgess, 1756; of the King's Council from 1760 to 1775, and Secretary of the same from 1770 to 1775. When Leesburg, Va., was established in 1758, he was made one of its trustees. He m. Elizabeth Steptoe, dau. of Col. James and Hannah (Ashton) Steptoe, of "Homany Hall," Westmoreland Co., Va. His wid. m. (second) Hon. Philip Richard Fendall, of Alexandria, Va. (See Steptoe lineage.) Issue:

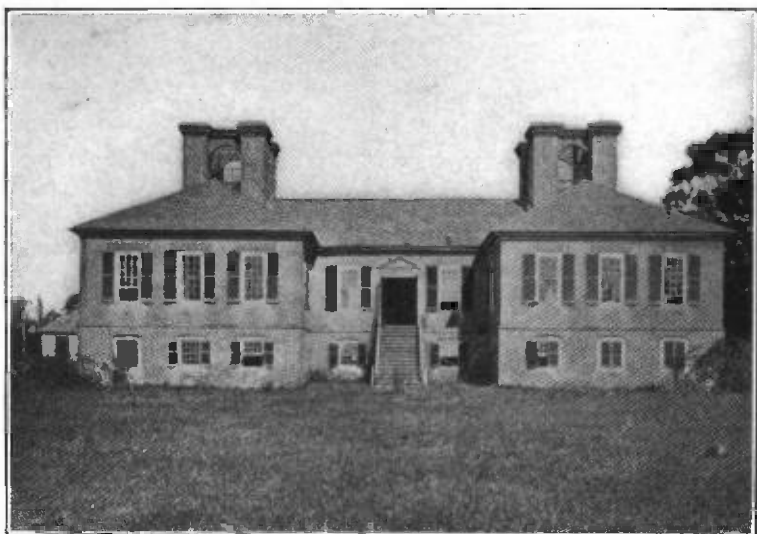
5—1. MATILDA, dau. and heiress, b. 1763. See under Gen. Henry Lee (Light Horse Harry), (5—1).

5—2. Flora, b. 1765; m. her cousin Hon. Ludwell Lee, of Loudoun Co., Va., son of Hon. Richard Henry and Anne (Aylett) Lee, of "Chantilly," and had issue. (See note under Col. James Steptoe, in Steptoe lineage.)

COL. HENRY LEE, (3—5), of "Lee Hall," Westmoreland Co., Va., the fifth son of Col. Richard and Letitia (Corbin) Lee, of "Mount Pleasant." He was b. 1691; d. 1749; served as Lieut. Col. of Westmoreland Militia; m. 1723, Mary Bland, dau. of Hon. Richard and Elizabeth (Randolph) Bland, of "Berkley." Issue:

4—1. John, of "Cabin Point," Westmoreland Co., Va., b. 1724; d. 1767; served as a Burgess, 1762 to 1765; m. 1749, Mary (Smith) Ball, and had issue.

4—2. Richard, of Westmoreland Co., Va., b. 1726; d. 1795; served as a Burgess, 1757-58-62-69-72-74, etc.; m. Sally Poythress, dau. of Hon. Peter Poythress; his wid m. (second) Willoughby Newton, and had issue.



#### STRATFORD HALL

Built by Col. Thomas Lee about 1727, with bricks brought from England, and Queen Caroline contributed to its cost from her own private purse. It stands on the cliffs overlooking the Potomac River, about twenty-five miles from its mouth.

4—3. HENRY, b. 1729; of whom later.

4—4. Letitia, b. 1731; d. 1811; m. 1753, Col. James Ball, of "Bewdley," Lancaster Co., Va., son of Major James and Mary (Conway-Dangerfield) Ball, and had issue. (See Ball lineage.)

COL. HENRY LEE, (4—3), of "Leesylvania," Prince George Co., Va., b. 1729; d. 1787; served as Justice of the Peace, and he was the first commissioned; as Burgess, 1758-61-62-63-64-69-72; of the Convention, 1774-75-76; State Senate, 1780. He m. Lucy Grymes, dau. of Hon. Charles and Frances (Jennings) Grymes, of "Moratico," Richmond Co., Va. (See Jennings lineage.) Issue:

5—1. HENRY, b. 1756; of whom later.

5—2. CHARLES, b. 1758; see later.

5—3. Richard Bland, of Virginia, b. 1761; d. 1827; served as a member of the House of Delegates, 1784, and for many years; a distinguished member of U. S. Congress, 1789-95, and 1825-27. He m. 1794, Elizabeth Collins, dau. of Stephen and Mary (Parish) Collins, and had issue.

5—4. Theodoric, of "Eckington," b. 1766; d. 1849; m. Catherine Hite, dau. of John Hite, of Winchester, Va., and had issue.

5—5. EDMUND JENNINGS, b. 1772; see later.

5—6. Lucy, b. 1774; d. unm.

5—7. Mary, b. 1775; m. Hon. Philip Richard Fendall, of Alexandria, Va. His first wife was Elizabeth (Steptoe) Lee, wid. of Hon. Philip Ludwell Lee and dau. of Col. William and Hannah (Ashton) Steptoe. (See Steptoe lineage.)

5—8. Anne, b. 1776; d. 1857; m. 1793, Hon. William Byrd Page, of "Fairfield," Clark Co., Va., son of Hon. Mann and Mary Mason (Seldon) Page, and had issue.

GEN. HENRY LEE, (Light Horse Harry), (5—1), of "Stratford," Westmoreland Co., Va., the eldest son of Col. Henry and Lucy (Grymes) Lee, of "Leesylvania," b. Jan. 29, 1756, at "Leesylvania;" d. March 25, 1818, at Cumberland Island, Ga. He graduated at Princeton, 1773; recruited a Company of Light Horse, of which he was chosen Capt. in 1775; joined Washington's Army in Pennsylvania in 1777; was promoted Major for gallantry in battle Jan., 1778; captured the British at Paulus Hook, N. J., July 19, 1779, for which Congress voted him a gold medal; was with Gen. Green at Guilford Court House, and was more than a match for Tarlton's Dragoons; aided in capture of Forts Watson, Mott and Granby;



distinguished himself at Eutaw Springs, Sept. 8, 1781; at Yorktown at the surrender of Cornwallis, Oct. 19, 1781; served as a member of the Virginia Assembly, 1789-91; Governor of Virginia, 1791-94; appointed Major General of the U. S. Troops, 1794, by President Washington to quell the "Whiskey Rebellion" in Pennsylvania; was seriously injured in Baltimore, July 27, 1812, and never fully recovered. In 1817 he visited the West Indies for his health, and on his way home died and was buried at the home of Gen. Green. He wrote and delivered the funeral oration upon President Washington before both Houses of Congress, in which occurred these words: "First in war, first in peace, and first in the hearts of his countrymen." He became master of "Stratford," through his first marriage. He m. (first) 1782, his cousin Matilda Lee, b. 1763, at "Stratford;" d. about 1790, at "Stratford," dau. and heiress of Hon. Philip Ludwell and Elizabeth (Steptoe) Lee, of "Stratford," thus uniting the lines of Hon. Thomas Lee, of "Stratford," and Hon. Henry Lee, of "Lee Hall;" m. (second) 1793, Anne Hill Carter, b. 1773; d. 1829; dau. of Hon. Charles and Anne Butler (Moore) Carter, of "Corotoman," and "Shirley." (See Steptoe and Carter lineage.) Issue by first marriage:

6—1. Lucy Grymes, b. 1786; d. 1860; m. 1803, Bernard Moore Carter, of Charles City Co., Va., son of Hon. Charles and Anne Butler (Moore) Carter, of "Corotoman," and "Shirley," and had issue. (See Carter lineage.)

6—2. Henry, Major, of Virginia, b. 1787, at "Stratford," d. 1837, in Paris, France; served as Major of 12th U. S. Inf. in the War of 1812. In 1829 was appointed by President Jackson U. S. Consul to Palermo, but the Senate rejected it on political grounds, and he returned in 1830; served as private secretary to President Jackson, and as Secretary of Legation to Paris under U. S. Minister Lewis Cass, 1836-37. He m. 1817, Annie R. McCarty, dau. of Daniel and Margaret (Robinson) McCarty, of "Popes Creek," and had issue.

6—3. Nathaniel Green, b. 1788; d. young.

6—4. Philip Ludwell, b. 1789; d. young.

Issue by second marriage:

6—5. Algeron Sidney, b. 1795; d. 1796.

6—6. Charles Carter, of "Windsor Forest," Powhatan Co., Va., b. 1798; d. 1871; a graduate of Harvard, 1819; a distinguished lawyer; m. 1848, Lucy Penn Taylor, dau. of George and Catherine (Randolph) Taylor, of "Horn Quarter," King William Co., Va., and had issue. (See Taylor lineage.)

6—7. Annie Kinloch, b. 1800; d. 1864; m. 1825, Judge William Louis Marshall, of "Buckpond," Woodford Co., Ky. He was a distinguished lawyer; served as Chancellor of Baltimore, Md., and as U. S. District Attorney; son of Dr. Lewis and Agatha (Smith) Marshall, of "Buckpond," and had issue. (See Marshall lineage.)

6—8. Sidney Smith, of "Richland," Stafford Co., Va., b. 1802, in New Jersey; d. 1869, at "Richland." He entered the U. S. N. Dec. 30, 1820; was made Lieut. May, 1828; Commander, June 4, 1850; went with Com. Perry to Japan in command of his flagship; Commander of U. S. N. Yard at Philadelphia, Pa., 1861; resigned the same year, and entered the C. S. N. and assumed command of Norfolk Navy Yard May 27, 1862; Drurys Bluff, 1862-63; Chief of Bureau of Orders and Details, 1864-65. He m. 1834, Anna Mason, dau. of Gen. John and Anna Maria (Murray) Mason, of "Analoetan Island," and "Clermont." (See Mason and Murray lineage.) Issue:

7—1. Fitzhugh, Gen., C. S. A. and U. S. A., served with distinction in the C. S. A. throughout the Civil War, and U. S. A. in the Spanish-American War. He m. April 19, 1871, Ellen Bernard Fowles, dau. of George D. and Sarah Ellen (Hooe) Fowles, of Alexandria, Va., and had issue.

7—2. Sidney Smith, Jr., Capt., C. S. N., m. and left issue.

7—3. John Henry, C. S. A., of Stafford Co., Va., m. and left issue.

7—4. Daniel Murray, Capt., C. S. A., of Fredericksburg, Va., m. and left issue.

7—5. Robert, C. S. A.

6—9. ROBERT EDWARD, b. Jan. 19, 1807; of whom later.

6—10. Catherine Mildred, b. 1811; d. 1856, in Paris, France; m. 1831, Edward Vernon Childe.

GEN. ROBERT EDWARD LEE, (6—9), of "Arlington," Fairfax Co., and later of Lexington, Va.; b. Jan. 19, 1807, at "Stratford," Westmoreland Co., Va.; d. Oct. 12, 1870, at Lexington, Va.; graduated at West Point, 1829, and assigned to the Engineer Bureau at Washington, D. C.; on duty at Hampton Roads, 1831-35; 1st Lieut. 1835, and assistant chief engineer at Washington; Capt. of engineers, 1836; helped determine boundry line between Ohio and Michigan; engineer constructing levees on the Mississippi River above St. Louis, 1837-40; topographical duty at Washington, 1840-41; fortification work in New York Harbor, 1841-45. In 1846, chief engineer on Gen. Wood's staff, and took part in the battles of Palo Alto, Resaca de

la Palma, Matamoras; Chief Engineer on staff of Gen. Winfield Scott, and rendered distinguished services at Vera Cruz, Contreras, Churabusco, Molina del Ray, and Chepultepec; Sept. 13, 1847, at the right of Gen. Scott, he rode in triumphal entry into the ancient capital of Mexico; on coast defense around Baltimore, 1848; Superintendent of West Point, 1852-55; Lieut. Col. Feb., 1855; Indian outbreak in Texas, 1859; in charge of the expedition to Harpers Ferry in 1859 that captured John Brown and his followers; rejoined his regiment in Texas, and returned to Washington March 1, 1861, to advise with Gen. Scott. Seven States had already seceded, and on Feb. 4, 1861, had formed the Confederate States of America. Col. Lee assured Gen. Scott that if Virginia seceded, and the United States decided to coerce the states by military force, his sense of duty would oblige him to go with his State. On March 10 he was assigned to a board to revise the U. S. A. regulations; he reported April 18, 1861. On April 15, President Lincoln called for 75,000 volunteers, and Virginia was asked for her quota; this demand caused the citizens' convention, April 17, 1861, which passed the Ordinance of Secession. President Lincoln at once offered Lee the command of the U. S. A., April 18, 1861; this offer was made at Army Headquarters through Francis Preston Blair, Sr.; Col. Lee replied that he was opposed to Secession, and deprecated war, but he could take no part in the invasion of the Southern States, and on April 20, 1861, tendered his resignation to Simon Cameron, Secretary of War, and at once offered his services to his native state, and was made third in rank of the five Generals appointed under an act of the Confederate Congress. He was at first military advisor to President Davis; then took command of the forces in Western Virginia, then Charleston, S. C., to perfect the coast defenses; he was next called to Richmond and made Commander-in-Chief, in Command of the Army of the Confederate States of America. His record from this time to Appomattox is familiar to every one, and it would require a volume to record it, but his achievements during that period were the wonder and amazement of the world. Soon after the surrender he became President of Washington College, now Washington and Lee, of Lexington, Va. His statue in bronze now stands besides that of Washington, in the Hall of Fame. He became master of "Arlington," Fairfax Co., and the "White House," New Kent Co., through his marriage, June 30, 1831, to Mary Ann Randolph Custis, b. Oct. 1, 1808, at "Arlington," d. Nov. 5, 1873, at Lexington, Va., and is buried with her husband, Gen. Robert Edward Lee, in the College Chapel. She was the dau. of George Washington Park and Mary Lee (Fitzhugh) Custis, of "Arlington." (See Fitzhugh lineage.) Issue:



GENERAL ROBERT E. LEE, C. S. A.

AND HIS FAMOUS WAR-HORSE

TRAVELLER.

WITH GENERALS STUART, BRAGG, PRICE AND KIRBY SMITH.

To an artist who wanted to paint Traveller, Gen. Lee wrote as follows:

"If I were an artist, like you, I would draw a true picture of Traveller—representing his fine proportions, muscular figure, deep chest, and short back, strong haunches, flat legs, small head, broad forehead, delicate ears, quick eye, small feet, and black mane and tail. Such a picture would inspire a poet, whose genius could then depict his worth and describe his endurance of toil, hunger, thirst, heat, cold, and the dangers and sufferings through which he passed. He could dilate upon his sagacity and affection and his invariable response to every wish of his rider. He might even imagine his thoughts through the long night marches and days of battle through which he passed. But I am no artist; I can only say he is a Confederate Gray."

General Lee had the strongest affection for Traveller, which he showed on all occasions.

See *Recollections and Letters of General Robert E. Lee*, by his son, published in 1904.

7—1. George Washington Custis, b. 1832; served as an Officer in the U. S. A.; resigned his commission, May, 1861, and served as Maj. Gen. in C. S. A.

7—2. William Henry Fitzhugh, b. 1837; d. 1891; served as Lieut. U. S. A.; resigned in 1857; entered the C. S. A. in 1861, and served as Maj. Gen. in 1864. He m. (first) 1859, Charlotte Wickham, d. 1863; dau. of George Wickham, U. S. N.; (second) 1867, Mary Tabb Bolling, dau. of George W. and Martha S. (Nicholds) Bolling, of Petersburg, Va. (See Bolling lineage.)

7—3. Anne Carter, b. 1839; d. 1862.

7—4. Mary Custis, living 1909.

7—5. Eleanor Agnes, b. 1842; d. 1873.

7—6. Mildred Childe, living 1909.

7—7. Robert Edward, Jr., Capt., of King William Co., Va., b. 1843; living 1909; served as Capt. in C. S. A. He m. (first) 1871, Charlotte Taylor Haxhall, b. 1848; d. 1872; dau. of Richard Rarton and Octavia (Robinson) Haxhall, of Orange Co., Va.; (second) 1894, Julia Carter, dau. of Col. Thomas Hill and Susan (Roy) Carter, of "Pampatike," King William Co., Va. (See Carter lineage.)

HON. CHARLES LEE, (5—2), of Fauquier Co., Va., second son of Col. Henry and Lucy (Grymes) Lee, of "Leesylvania," b. 1758; d. 1815. He was a member of the American Whig Society, 1775; studied law, and was admitted to the Bar in Philadelphia, 1794; member of Continental Congress and the Virginia Assembly; Naval Officer of the Southern Potomac, 1784, being appointed by Gov. Patrick Henry, and serving until the office was abolished in 1789 by act of Congress; Dec. 10, 1795, he was appointed Attorney General by President Washington; entered upon his duties Jan., 1796, and held the office through the Adams administration, until Jefferson took his seat in 1801. He was one of the "Midnight Judges," and was offered the office of the Chief Justice by President Adams, but declined; retired from public life in 1802. He m. (first) 1789, Anne Lee, dau. of Hon. Richard Henry and Anne (Gaskins Pinckard) Lee, of "Chantilly," thus uniting the lines of Hon. Thomas, of "Stratford," and Hon. Henry, of "Lee Hall;" (second) 1809, Margaret Christian (Scott) Peyton, wid. of Yelverton Peyton, of Fauquier Co., Va., and dau. of Rev. John and Elizabeth (Gordon) Scott, of "Gordonsdale," Fauquier Co., Va. His wid. m. (third) John Glassell, of Madison Co., Va. (See Scott lineage.) Issue by first marriage:

6—1. Charles, d. unm.

- 6—2. Arthur, d. unm.
- 6—3. Alfred, d. 1865; unm.
- 6—4. ANNE LUCINDA, b. 1790; of whom later.
- 6—5. Son, b. 1791; d. 1792.
- 6—6. Richard Henry, b. 1793; d. 1793.
- 6—7. Charles Henry, b. 1794.
- 6—8. William Arthur, b. 1796.
- 6—9. Alfred, b. 1799.

Issue by second marriage:

6—10. Robert Eden Scott, of Fauquier Co., Va., b. 1810; d. 1843; m. 1835, Margaret Gordon Scott, b. 1817; dau. of Hon. John and Elizabeth (Pickett) Scott, of "Gordonsdale," Fauquier Co., Va.; no issue. (See Scott and Pickett lineage.)

6—11. Elizabeth Gordon, b. 1813; m. 1835, Rev. Abraham David Pollock, D. D., of the Episcopal Church, b. 1807; d. 1890; was the author of "Life of the Exode;" son of Thomas and Rachel (Hendricks) Pollock, of Pennsylvania, a nephew of Gov. Hendricks, of Indiana, and cousin of Hon. Thomas H. Hendricks, Vice-President of the United States, and had issue.

6—12. Alexander, b. 1815.

ANNE LUCINDA LEE, (6—4), b. May 5, 1790, at "Chantilly," Westmoreland Co., Va.; d. May, 1835, in Washington, D. C.; m. May, 1808. Gen. Walter Jones, of Washington, D. C., a distinguished lawyer; son of Hon. Walter Jones, M. D., member of U. S. Congress, 1797-99, etc., and his wife, Alice Flood; and gr.-son of Col. Thomas and Elizabeth (Cocke-Platt) Jones, of Williamsburg, Va. Issue:

7—1. Virginia Collins, m. 1833, Thomas Miller, M. D., of Washington, D. C., b. 1806; d. 1873; a most eminent physician; son of Major Thomas and Sally Attaway (Buckner) Miller, of Port Royal, Va., and had issue.

7—2. Walker, b. 1811; d. 1828.

7—3. NANNETTE LEE; of whom later.

7—4. Rosina, b. 1816; d. 1891; m. 1838, Rev. Joseph Packard, D. D., b. 1812; the beloved and venerable Dean of the Theo. Sem. of Va., son of Rev. Hezekiah Packard, D. D., of Wiscasset, Me., and had issue.

7—5. Elizabeth Mary, m. 1841, Henry T. Harrison.

7—6. Charles Lee, b. 1816.

7—7. Catherine Ella, d. unm.

7—8. Anne Hattiotte, m. 1851, Matthew Harrison, M. A., B. L., of Leesburg, Va., a distinguished lawyer; served in Virginia Legislature, and as Commonwealth Attorney; and had issue.

7—9. Frances Lee.

7—10. Sarah Cornelia.

7—11. Violet Lansdale, d. 1875; unm.

7—12. Thomas Walker, d. unm.

NANNETTA LEE JONES, (7—3), m. April 18, 1833, Dr. Robert Eden Peyton, of "Yelverton," Fauquier Co., Va., b. Feb. 9, 1804; d. July 15, 1872. He was a much beloved physician, and a supporter of the Episcopal Church; son of Chandler and Elizabeth Brown (Scott) Peyton, of "Gordonsdale," Fauquier Co., Va. (See Scott lineage.) Issue:

8—1. Robert Eden, C. S. A., b. 1843; served under Gen. Turner Ashby; m. 1870, Cornelia G. Foster, dau. of Thomas Foster. Issue:

9—1. Annetta Lee, b. 1871.

9—2. Robert Eden, b. 1873.

9—3. Thomas Redmond, b. 1875.

9—4. Mary Ann, b. 1877.

9—5. Catherine Foster, b. 1880.

9—6. Cornelia, b. 1883.

8—2. Edward Marshall, b. 1849; d. 1853.

8—3. Annie Lee.

8—4. Eliza Gordon Scott.

8—5. Virginia.

EDMUND JENNINGS LEE, (5—5), of Alexandria, Va., the fifth son of Col. Henry and Lucy (Grymes) Lee, of "Leesylvania," b. May 20, 1772; d. May 30, 1843; m. about 1795, Sarah Lee, dau. of Hon. Richard Henry and Anne (Gaskins-Pinchard) Lee, of "Chantilly;" thus uniting the lines of Hon. Thomas Lee, of "Stratford," and Hon. Henry Lee, of "Lee Hall." Issue:

6—1. Edmund Jennings, Jr., of "Leeland," b. 1797; d. 1877; m. (first) 1823, Eliza Shepherd, dau. of Capt. Abraham Shepherd; (second) 1835, Henrietta Bedinger, dau. of Daniel Bedinger, of Bedford Co., Va.

6—2. Anne Harriotte, b. 1799; d. 1863; m. 1820, John Lloyd, of Alexandria, Va., b. 1775; d. 1854; and had issue.

6—3. Sarah, b. 1801; d. 1879; unm.

6—4. WILLIAM FITZHUGH; see later.

6—5. Hannah, b. 1806; d. 1872; m. 1840, Rev. Kersey Johns Stewart, D. D., and had issue.

6—6. Cassius Francis, b. 1808; d. 1890; m. (first) 1833, Hannah Phillippa Ludwell Hopkins, b. 1811; d. 1844; dau. of John and Cornelia (Lee) Hopkins; (second) 1846, Anne Eliza Gardner, dau. of William Collins and Eliza Frances (Cazenove) Gardner, and had issue.

6—7. Susie Meade, b. 1814; d. 1815.

6—8. Charles Henry, Major, C. S. A., b. 1818; m. 1844, Elizabeth Dunbar, b. 1822; and had issue.

6—9. RICHARD HENRY, b. 1820; see later.

REV. WILLIAM FITZHUGH LEE, (6—4), of Alexandria, Va., the fourth born of Edmund Jennings and Sarah (Lee) Lee, of Alexandria, Va., b. May 7, 1804; d. May 19, 1837. He was an earnest and eloquent minister of the Episcopal Church. He m. Oct. 27, 1827, Mary Catherine Simms Chilton, dau. of William and Sarah (Powell) Chilton, of Loudoun Co., Va. (See Chilton lineage.) Issue:

7—I. William Fitzhugh, Jr.

7—2. Mary Morrison, b. April 16, 1830; d. June 21, 1891; m. Rev. Robert Allen Castleman, of the Episcopal Church. Issue:

8—I. Robert Allen, Jr., Rev., of Elk Ridge, Md., of the Episcopal Church.

COL. RICHARD HENRY LEE, (6—9), of Clarke Co., Va., the ninth born of Edmund Jennings and Sarah (Lee) Lee, of Alexandria, Va., b. 1820; d. June 18, 1902. Commonwealth's Attorney prior to 1861; entered C. S. A. and served as Lieut. in "Bott's Grays," a Co. of the 2nd Va. Reg., Stonewall Brigade; received a disabling wound while bearing the colors of his regiment, the color-bearer having been shot; appointed by President Davis, President of the Military Corps, 2nd Army Corps; County Judge of Clarke; was selected as the proper representative of his grandfather, Hon. Richard Henry Lee, to read the Declaration of Independence at the Old State House, Philadelphia, July 4, 1876. He m. June, 1848, Evelyn Byrd Page, b. 1823;



d. 1889, dau. of William Byrd and Eliza Mayo (Atkinson) Page, of "Pagebrook," Clarke Co., Va. Issue:

7—1. Mary Page.

7—2. Richard Henry.

7—3. WILLIAM BYRD; of whom later.

7—4. Eliza Atkinson, m. 1878, Rev. James Ridout Winchester, D. D., b. 1852; son of Jacob and Mary (Ridout) Winchester, of Annapolis, Md., and had issue.

7—5. Charles Henry, Rev., b. 1866; m. 1893, Susan Randolph Cooke, dau. of John Esten and Mary Frances (Page) Cooke, of Clarke Co., Va.

REV. WILLIAM BYRD LEE, (7—3), of Abbingdon Parish, Gloucester Co., Va., b. March 21, 1851; living 1909; graduated Va. Theo. Sem. 1878; ordained Deacon, 1878; Priest, 1879. He m. Sept. 25, 1878, Sarah Jane Blackburn Kownslar, b. June 11, 1853; dau. of Dr. Randolph and Elizabeth Sinclair (Blackburn) Kownslar, of Berryville, Va., and gr.-dau. of Conrad and Elizabeth (Bayard) Kownslar, and Thomas and Elizabeth (Sinclair) Blackburn. (See Scott lineage.) Issue:

8—1. Elizabeth Sinclair Blackburn.

8—2. Richard Henry, d. young.

8—3. Evelyn Byrd, (twin).

8—4. Mary Page, (twin).

8—5. Ellen Moore.

8—6. William Byrd.

8—7. Jane Kownslar.

8—8. Eliza Atkins.

HON. HANCOCK LEE, (2—4), of "Ditchley," Northumberland Co., Va., b. 1650; d. 1729; fourth son of Col. Richard and Anna — Lee, of Northumberland Co., Va. He served as Justice of Northampton Co., 1677; moved to Northumberland Co., in 1688, and built the ancestral home of "Ditchley;" was a liberal supporter of the Established Church, and gave a Communion Cup to Ditchley Parish in 1711. He m. (first) Mary Kendall, dau. of Col. William Kendall, of "Newport House," Northampton Co., Va.; (second) Sarah Elizabeth Allerton, dau. of Col. Isaac and Elizabeth (Willoughby) Allerton, and gr.-dau. of Isaac Allerton, the "Mayflower Immigrant," and his wife, Fear

Brewster, dau. of Elder William Brewster, founder of the Plymouth Colony, in New England. Issue by first marriage:

- 3—1. William, untraced.
- 3—2. RICHARD, b. 1681; see later.

Issue by second marriage:

- 3—3. John, Capt., of Northumberland Co., Va., m. unknown, and had issue.
- 3—4. Isaac, untraced.
- 3—5. Hancock, of Fauquier Co., Va., b. 1709; d. 1780; m. 1733, Mary Willis, d. 1798; dau. of Col. Henry and Anne (Alexander-Smith) Willis, of "Willis Hill," and had issue.
- 3—6. Anne, m. William Armistead, of Mathew Co., Va., son of Col. John and Judith — Armistead, of Gloucester Co., Va., and had issue. (See Armistead lineage.)
- 3—7. Elizabeth, m. Zachary Taylor, of Orange Co., Va., son of James and Martha (Thompson) Taylor, of Orange Co., Va., and had issue. (See Taylor lineage.)

RICHARD LEE, (3—2), of Northumberland Co., Va., b. 1681; d. 1740; m. about 1700, Judith Steptoe, dau. of Anthony and Lucy (Stephen) Steptoe, of Lancaster Co., Va. (See Steptoe lineage.) Issue:

- 4—1. Elizabeth, m. Major Peter Conway, of Lancaster Co., Va., son of Col. Edwin and Ann (Ball) Conway, and had issue. (See Ball lineage.)
- 4—2. KENDALL; of whom later.
- 4—3. Stephen(?).

KENDALL LEE, (4—2), of Wicomico Parish, Northumberland Co., Va., d. 1780. He was a supporter of the Established Church, a Vestryman of Wicomico Parish, 1777; he m. July 9, 1749, Betty Heale, dau. of William and Priscilla (Downman) Heale, of Lancaster Co., Va. Issue:

- 5—1. William, m. Jane Payne.
- 5—2. Arthur, untraced.
- 5—3. George, m. Frances Ball, dau. of Col. James and Letitia (Lee) Ball, of "Bewdley," Lancaster Co., Va., and had issue. (See Ball lineage.)
- 5—4. KENDALL, b. 1763; of whom later.
- 5—5. Richard Lancelot, d. unm.

5—6. Hancock, m. Sinah Ellen Chichester, dau. of Col. Richard and Ann (Gordon) Chichester, of Fairfax Co., Va.

5—7. Mary, m. Dr. Archibald Campbell, and had issue.

5—8. Elizabeth, m. Hon. Thomas Edwards, of Northumberland Co., Va., who served as County Clerk, and as a Vestryman of Wicomico Parish, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Fauntleroy) Edwards, and had issue.

5—9. Judith, m. (first) Mr. Pierce; (second) Mr. Peachy; (third) Gen. John Blackwell, of Fauquier Co., Va., son of Col. Joseph and Lucy (Steptoe) Blackwell, of Fauquier Co., Va. (See Blackwell and Steptoe lineage for issue by third marriage; also see Ball lineage.)

5—10. Priscilla, m. Griffin Edwards, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Fauntleroy) Edwards, and had issue.

KENDALL LEE, (5—4), of Northumberland Co., Va., b. 1763; m. (first) Miss Nutt, possibly a dau. of Capt. William Nutt; (second) Judith Barton Payne. Issue by first marriage:

6—1. Martha Kendall, m. Col. Joseph Ball, son of Capt. David and Hannah (Haynie) Ball, and had issue. (See Ball lineage.)

Issue by second marriage:

6—2. William, m. (first) Eliza Warmack; (second) Hannah Saunders. Issue by second marriage:

7—1. James Hancock, untraced.

7—2. William Thomas, m. Susan Blanton, and had issue.

ARMS—*Gules*, a fesse chequy *azure* and *or.* between ten billets *argent*, four in chief, three, two and one in base.

CREST—On a staff raguly, lying fesseways, a squirrel sejant proper, cracking a nut; from the dexter end of the staff a hazel branch *vert*, fructed *or.*

MOTTO—*Non incautus futuri.*

## LIGHTFOOT FAMILY

The Virginia Lightfoots are of English origin, the REV. RICHARD LIGHTFOOT, of Northampton Co., England, b. 1563, d. 1625, is the first of the family of which we have authentic information. He was Rector of Stoke Bruain Parish for twenty-four years. According to Berry, there is a brass tablet in the Church to his memory, on which is engraved the figure of a kneeling priest, before an altar, the Lightfoot arms, and the following inscription:

### Memoriae

Richardi Lightfoot, Hujus Eccl'ie per xxiv  
Annos Rectiris, Evangelii Preconis,  
J. L. Filius et Haeres Suus Pouit.  
Pascentum Exemplo Populos Verboq. Ciboq.  
Mors Subgressa Levi Est Non Inopina Pede  
Vita Brevis, Nam Longa Fuit Meditatio Mortis.  
Sic Alios Docuit Vivere Sep. Mori.  
Obiit Anno        } Aet. Suae 63.  
                          } Dni 1625

Which may be rendered as follows:

"This tomb was placed here to the memory of Richard Lightfoot, minister of the gospel and rector of this Church for twenty-four years, by J. L., his son and heir. Death quickly and unexpectedly overtook him while feeding his flock by word and deed. Thus he taught others to live and himself to die. He died in the year of our Lord 1625, age 63 years."

He made will, May 5, 1625, and the same was proved Dec. 6, 1625, names his wife Jane, as his sole Executrix; his sons John and Richard, and his daughters Sarah, Rose and Jane. He m. Jane Jones. Issue:

- 2—1. JOHN; of whom later.
- 2—2. Richard, m. — and had issue.
- 2—3. Rose, m. Robert Kingstone.
- 2—4. Sarah, m. Leonard Dare.
- 2—5. Jane, m. William Asbie.

HON. JOHN LIGHTFOOT, (2—1), of "Grays Inn," Middlesex Co., England; made will Jan. 1, 1647, and the same was proved

March 24, 1648; names his wife Elizabeth, full and sole executrix; he does not name his children, but speaks of them thus: "I leave a wife and many children, God bless them." He m. Elizabeth Philips. Issue:

3—1. John, Col., of Gloucester Co., Va., b. in Middlesex Co., England; d. 1707, in Virginia. He was a Vestryman of Petesworth Parish. His will was proved in 1707. He m. 1681, Anne Goodrich, dau. of Thomas Goodrich. Col. John, probably m. (second) Mary —. Issue:

4—1. Goodrich, Col., of Spottsylvania and Orange Co.'s, Va., a Vestryman of St. George Parish, Spottsylvania Co., 1727, and of the first Vestry of St. Mark's Parish, Orange Co.; m. — and died in 1738, leaving issue: 1. Anne; 2. John; 3. Goodrich; 4. Mary; 5. William; 6. Elizabeth.

4—2. Sherwood, Major, m. —; and left issue: 1. Mary; 2. Frances; 3. John; 4. Sherwood.

4—3. Thomas, m. —; and left issue: 1. Frances; 2. Anne; 3. Frayser; 4. Henry; 5. Mary.

4—4. Alice, m. —.

3—2. Francis, of England.

3—3. George, of England.

3—4. Edmund, of England.

3—5. William, of England.

3—6. Robert, of England.

3—7. Mary, of England.

3—8. PHILIP; see later.

3—9. Anne, of England.

3—10. Jane, of England.

3—11. Richard, of England.

3—12. Rebecca, of England.

3—13. Elizabeth, of England.

HON. PHILIP LIGHTFOOT, (3—8), of Gloucester Co., Va., b. in England; d. about 1710, in Gloucester Co., Va. He came to the Colony before 1670; served as Lieut. Col., and Justice of Gloucester Co., 1680; Capt., 1690; Justice of James City Co., 1694-99; Collector of Customs for Upper James River, and Surveyor General, 1676; made will in 1708. His tomb is without date, and bears arms Lightfoot impaling Corbin. He m. Sept. 28, 1679, Alice Corbin, b.

1655; dau. of Hon. Henry and Alice (Eltonhead) Corbin, of "Buckingham House," Middlesex Co., Va. (See Corbin lineage.) Issue:

4—1. Francis, of James City Co., Va., b. 1687; d. 1727; served as Justice of James City Co., and as Naval Collector. He m. Elizabeth —, b. 1693; d. 1727. Issue:

5—1. Frances, b. 1722; d. 1730.

5—2. Elizabeth, b. 1725; m. 1737, Hon. Beverley Randolph, of "Turkey Island," Henrico Co., Va., son of Col. William and Elizabeth (Beverley) Randolph, of "Turkey Island."

4—2. PHILIP, b. 1689; of whom later.

HON. PHILIP LIGHTFOOT, (4—2), of Yorktown, Va., and of "Sandy Point," Charles City Co., Va., b. 1689; d. 1748. He was known as the "Merchant Prince;" owned large estates in York, Surry, Charles City, Brunswick, Goochland, New Kent, and Hanover Co.'s, houses, storehouses and lots in Yorktown, Williamsburg and Blandford, slaves, silver, chariots, horses, cattle, etc., and amassed the immense Lightfoot fortune. He served as Clerk of York Co., 1707-33; Agent for the Public Storehouse, 1715; of the King's Council, 1733, and he was a liberal supporter of the Established Church; he left to the Yorktown Church a flagon and chalice, with his arms engraved thereon, and 40 pounds in goods to be given to the poor, and to William and Mary College 500 pounds for the education of two young men for the ministry of the Church of England. He m. about 1720, Mary (Armistead) Burwell, wid. of Hon. James Burwell, and dau. of Hon. William and Ann (Lee) Armistead. (See Armistead, Lee and Burwell lineage.) Issue:

5—1. WILLIAM, b. 1722; of whom later.

5—2. John, untraced.

5—3. Philip, m. Susannah —; and had issue: 1. Francis; 2. Philip.

5—4. Armistead, of Yorktown, Va., b. 1730; d. 1771; m. Anne Burwell, dau. of Hon. Lewis and Mary (Willis) Burwell, of "White Marsh." His wid. m. (second) 1774, Hon. Charles Grymes, of Gloucester Co., Va. (See Burwell lineage.) Issue:

6—1. Mary, m. Hon. John Tayloe Griffin, of Yorktown, Va.

HON. WILLIAM LIGHTFOOT, (5—1), of "Teddington," Charles City Co., and Yorktown, Va., b. 1722; d. prior to 1771; served as High Sheriff of York Co., 1746. He m. Mildred Howell. Issue:

6—1. William, of "Teddington," Charles City Co., Va., b. 1750; d. 1809; made will April 27, 1809, and the same was probated Aug. 17, 1809. He m. (first) Anne —; (second) Anne Clopton Ellyson; his wid. m. (second) John Colgin. Issue by first marriage:

7—1. William Howell, of "Cabin Point," b. 1779; d. 1810; m. Sarah Short Steward. His wid. m. (second) John Minge, of Charles City Co., Va. Issue:

8—1. William, b. 1806; d. 1831; unkm.

7—2. Francis, d. prior to 1819; m. —, and left issue.

7—3. Philip John, made will June 16, 1819; probated July 15, 1819; m. Mary Ann —.

7—4. Mary Elizabeth Bolling, m. George Blakey.

7—5. Anne Cocke, m. William Lewis.

Issue by second marriage:

7—6. Robert Armistead.

7—7. Sarah.

6—2. PHILIP, b. 1752; of whom later.

6—3. Mary, d. prior to 1789; m. William Allen, of Surry Co., Va., who made his will Sept. 4, 1789; probated Sept. 24, 1793; and had issue.

6—4. Mildred, m. Walter Coles, of Halifax Co., Va., and had issue.

LIEUT. PHILIP LIGHTFOOT, (6—2), of "Cedar Creek," Caroline Co., Va., b. about 1752, at Yorktown, Va.; d. 1786. He served with distinction in the Revolutionary War, as Lieut. in Harrison's Artillery, and received two grants of land for his services. He m. Mary Warner Lewis, dau. of Col. Charles and Lucy (Taliaferro) Lewis, of Port Royal, Caroline Co., Va. Issue:

7—1. PHILIP, b. 1784; of whom later.

PHILIP LIGHTFOOT, (7—1), of Port Royal, Caroline Co., Va., b. 1784; d. 1865. He took a prominent and active part in public affairs, and was a Confederate Patriot. He m. Sarah Savin Bernard, dau. of William and Fanny (Hopkins) Bernard, of "Belle Grove," King George Co., and later of "Mansfield," Spottsylvania Co., Va.; and gr.-dau. of Hon. William and Sarah (Savin) Bernard, of "Belle Grove," and of John and Fanny (Pratt) Hopkins. Issue:

8—1. Philip Lewis, M. D., m. (first) Mary Virginia Smith; (second) Isabella Drummond, and had issue.

8—2. William Bernard, of Mobile, Ala., b. 1811; d. 1870; m. (first) Roberta Beverley, dau. of Robert Beverley, of Essex Co., Va.; (second) Sarah Bee Ross, of Mobile, Ala.

8—3. John Bernard, m. Harriet Field.

8—4. Edgar Vivian, untraced.

8—5. Fannie Bernard, m. Capt. Robert G. Robb, C. S. A.

8—6. Ellen Blankhead, m. Dr. Carter Wormley, of King William Co., Va.

8—7. Mary Lewis, m. Mr. Vail.

ARMS—Barry of six, *or.* and *gules*, on a bend *sable* three escallops of the first.

CREST—A griffin's head.



## MARSHALL FAMILY

The first of this distinguished family, of which we have authentic record, was JOHN MARSHALL, who at the Siege of Calais, on Jan. 17, 1558, demanded the restoration of his title as Earl of Pembroke. He m. unknown, and had,

WILLIAM MARSHALL, of England, who m. unknown, and had,

CAPT. JOHN MARSHALL, of Virginia, b. 1596, in England; served as Capt. of Cavalry in the Royal Army, of Charles I.; came to Virginia in 1650, and settled firstly at Jamestown, but later removed to Westmoreland Co. He was a gallant officer, and served with distinction in the Indian campaigns. He m. unknown, and had the following known, and perhaps other issue:

4—1. THOMAS, b. 1655; see later.

4—2. JOHN, b. 1660; see later.

THOMAS MARSHALL, (4—1), of Westmoreland Co., Va., the eldest son of Capt. John Marshall; b. 1655; d. 1704; will probated, May 31, 1704; was a zealous supporter of the Established Church. He m. Martha Jane Pendleton, and had the following known, and perhaps other issue:

5—1. WILLIAM, b. 1672; see later.

5—2. Thomas, b. 1678; untraced.

5—3. JOHN, b. 1682; see later.

WILLIAM MARSHALL, (5—1), of Caroline Co., Va., the eldest son of Thomas and Martha Jane (Pendleton) Marshall; b. 1672, in Westmoreland Co., Va.; d. after 1730, in Caroline Co., Va.; m. Elizabeth Williams, b. 1680; and had issue:

6—1. WILLIAM, b. Aug. 27, 1730; see later.

WILLIAM MARSHALL, (6—1), of Caroline Co., Va., b. Aug. 27, 1730; dates of death and marriage, unknown; m. Anne McLeod, b. 1742; dau. of Torquid McLeod. (She was an aunt of George Rogers Clark.) Issue:

7—1. Elizabeth, b. July 14, 1769; m. Hugh Roy, and had issue:  
1. John, untraced.

7—2. Annie Clark, b. Feb. 10, 1772; m. William Samuels, and  
had issue: 1. Dau., m. Judge James Pryor; 2. Dau., m. Henry Pryor,  
lines untraced.

7—3. Frances, b. 1774; m. Robert Thompkins, and had issue,  
3 sons and 4 daughters, names unknown, lines untraced.

7—4. Mary, b. Nov. 10, 1776; m. William Webb, and had issue:  
1. William; 2. Horace, lines untraced.

7—5. Robert, b. 1777; d. young.

7—6. Sarah, b. Nov. 10, 1779; she m. as his second wife, R. C.  
Anderson; untraced.

7—7. Lucy, b. 1780; d. unm.

7—8. George Rogers, b. 1782; he m. Mary Hoskins, no issue.

7—9. JOHN, b. Sept. 27, 1784; see later.

JOHN MARSHALL, (7—9), of Marshall's Landing, Ky., b.  
Sept. 27, 1784; was drowned in a storm on the Ohio River, April 19,  
1830. He was born in Caroline Co., Va., from whence he removed  
to Fredericksburg, Va., and later to Kentucky; he resided in Jeffer-  
son, Henry and Ballard Co.'s; locating in the latter in 1820, near  
Fort Jefferson. He m. 1812, Mildred Field, b. 1788; dau. of Lewis  
and Hannah (Lewes) Field, and gr.-dau. of Col. John Field, and  
Col. Charles Lewis, both of which were gallant officers in the Revo-  
lutionary War, and lost their lives in the Battle of Point Pleasant,  
Oct. 10, 1774. Issue:

8—1. William, b. June 15, 1814, in Richmond, Va.; d. Oct. 10,  
1840, in New Orleans, La.; unm.

8—2. Anna Logan, b. 1815; m. Henry Price, b. Oct. 12, 1815;  
d. 1845; untraced.

8—3. Lewis, b. 1817; d. Nov. 20, 1817; in infancy.

8—4. LEWIS FIELD, b. Oct. 29, 1825; see later.

LEWIS FIELD MARSHALL, (8—4), of Ballard Co., Ky., b.  
Oct. 29, 1825; d. Feb. 19, 1877; m. Mary Helen Marshall Foree, dau.  
of Joshua and Narcissa — Foree. Issue:

9—1. William P., b. Nov. 10, 1855; d. Jan. 25, 1884; unm.

9—2. Joseph, b. 1857; untraced.

9—3. Mary Louise, b. Oct. 10, 1859; living 1909; owns the old  
Marshall Bible, which is of a 1691 edition, and from which the fore-

going records of this distinguished family were copied; she m. Stephen L. Wiley, of Fresno, Cal.

9—4. Lewis Field, b. Nov. 17, 1861; d. April 5, 1886; unm.

9—5. Jennie E., b. Aug. 29, 1864; living 1909; m. (first) 1888, Robert B. Seate; (second) 1890, Robert B. Seate; (third) Hoggatt Clopton, of Long Beach, Cal. Issue by first marriage:

10—1. Eloise, m. Aug. 25, 1908, Vernon Story, of California.

9—6. Charles Anderson, b. April 25, 1866.

9—7. Albert Rush, b. Feb. 10, 1868.

9—8. Edward C., b. May 16, 1870.

9—9. Dau., b. 1871; d. in infancy.

9—10. Josephine Ogden, b. May 25, 1873; living 1909; m. (first) Dec. 20, 1899, William A. Jackson; (second) Edwin King Fernald. Issue by first marriage:

10—1. Lewis Marshall, b. Sept. 3, 1900; living 1909.  
Issue by second marriage:

10—2. John, b. Feb. 17, 1909; living 1909.

CAPT. JOHN MARSHALL, (5—3), of "The Forest," Westmoreland Co., Va., the youngest son of Thomas and Martha Jane (Pendleton) Marshall, b. 1682; d. 1752; served as Capt. of Militia, and took a prominent and active part in affairs of Church and State; m. Elizabeth Markham, dau. of John Markham. Issue:

6—1. Sarah, b. 1723; m. 1743, Robert Lovell, Jr., son of Robert Lovell.

6—2. Ann (or Nancy), b. 1725; m. 1745, Augustine Smith, of Fauquier Co., Va., son of John and Ann (Adkins) Smith, and had issue. (See Smith lineage.)

6—3. Elizabeth, b. March 1, 1726; m. (first) John Smith, Jr., of Fauquier Co., Va., son of John and Ann (Adkins) Smith; (second) Capt. Abram Martin, of Edgefield District, S. C., son of John and Martha (Burwell) Martin, and had issue. (See Smith and Martin lineage.)

6—4. THOMAS, b. 1730; see later.

6—5. JOHN, b. 1732; see later.

6—6. WILLIAM, b. 1735; see later.

6—7. Markham, of Lincoln Co., Ky., b. 1736, in Westmoreland Co., Va.; in 1753 he removed to Fauquier Co., Va., and in 1779 to Kentucky; was a surveyor; m. Ann Baily, and had issue.

6—8. Mary, b. 1738; m. 1857, Rev. William McClanahan, of Westmoreland Co., Va., and later of Greenville, N. C.; he was one of the early ministers of the Baptist Church; and had issue; untraced.

6—9. Margaret (Peggy), b. 1745; m. Mr. Smellan, line untraced.

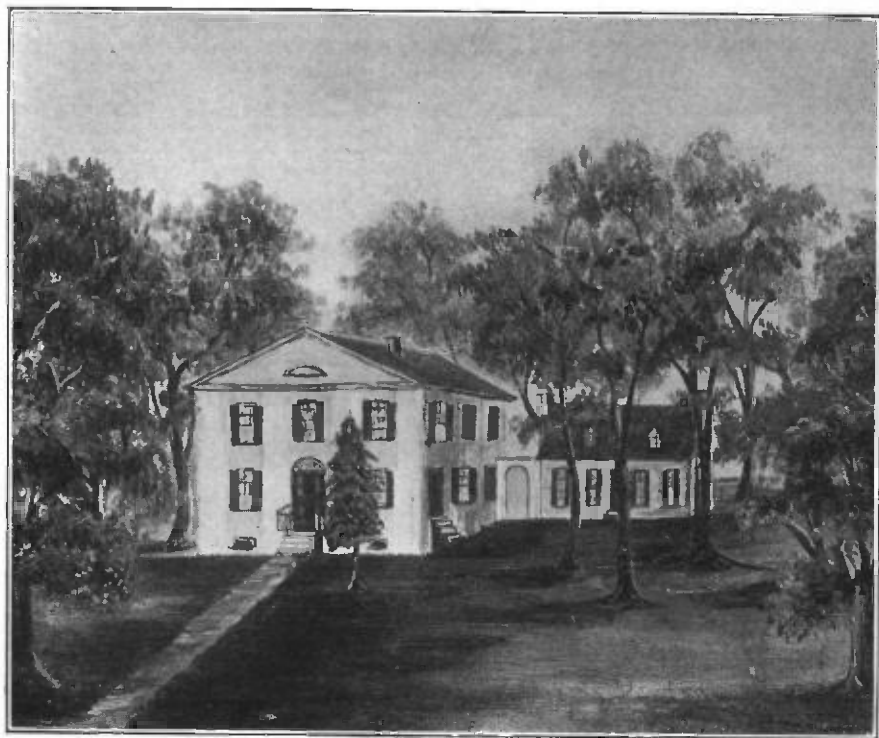
V COL. THOMAS MARSHALL, (6—4), of "Oak Hill," Fauquier Co., Va., and later of Woodford Co., Ky., the eldest son of Capt. John and Elizabeth (Markham) Marshall; b. April 2, 1730, in Westmoreland Co., Va.; d. June 22, 1802, in Woodford Co., Ky. He was a surveyor, and often attended Washington on his expeditions for Lord Fairfax. He served in the French and Indian War; was a Lieut. of Volunteers. During Braddock's Defeat he was engaged in building Fort Necessity; at the beginning of the Revolution, he was Major of the "Culpeper Minute Men" and was later Col. of the 3d Va. Reg. in the Revolution; this Reg. saved the Continental Army from destruction at the Battle of Brandywine; for his gallant service in this engagement, the House of Burgesses voted him a sword. He was frequently a member of the Burgess, and was of the Convention of 1776, which met at Williamsburg, and declared Virginia independent of the British Empire. In 1785 he removed to Kentucky, and represented Fayette Co., in the Virginia Legislature, 1787. He m. 1754, Mary Randolph Keith, b. April 28, 1737, in Fauquier Co., Va.; d. Sept. 19, 1809, in Mason Co., Ky.; dau. of Rev. James and Mary Isham (Randolph) Keith, of Fauquier Co., Va. (See Keith and Randolph lineage.) Issue:

7—1. JOHN, b. Sept. 24, 1755; see later.

7—2. Elizabeth, b. 1756; d. 1842; m. Oct. 15, 1785, Rawleigh Colston, of "Honeywood," Berkley Co., W. Va., b. May 10, 1749; d. 1823; son of Traverse and Susanna (Opie) Colston, of "Exeter Lodge," Northumberland Co., Va., and had issue.

7—3. Mary Ann (Polly), b. 1758; d. 1827; m. her cousin, Hon. Humphrey Marshall, of Frankford, Ky., b. 1756; d. 1841; son of John and Mary (Quisenberry) Marshall, and had issue. (See later.)

7—4. Thomas, Capt., of Washington, Ky., b. 1761; d. 1817; served with distinction in the Revolutionary War; entered the service at the age of 17 as a private, and rose to the rank of Capt. He served in the 3d Va. Reg. commanded by his father, Col. Thomas Marshall; was the 1st Clerk of County Court of Mason Co.; and a member of the Convention that formed the 2d Constitution of Kentucky. He m. (first) Susanna Adams, b. 1769; d. 1770; dau. of John and Sarah Stacy (Gibbons) Adams; (second) 1790, Frances Maitland Kennan,



"OAK HILL," FAUQUIER COUNTY, VIRGINIA  
Home of Col. Thomas Marshall

b. 1773; d. 1833; dau. of William and — (Gardner) Kennan, and had issue by second marriage.

7—5. James Markham, of "Fairfield," Fauquier Co., Va., b. 1764; d. 1848; who served with distinction in the Revolution, as Lieut. under Alexander Hamilton; was sent by Gen. Washington as agent of the U. S. Government, to negotiate the release of Gen. La Fayette, when he was a prisoner of Austria, at Olmutz. He m. 1795, Hester Morris, b. 1774; d. 1816; dau. of Hon. Robert Morris, the great patriot and financier of the Revolution, and his wife Mary White, a sister of Bishop White, of Pennsylvania, of the Episcopal Church, and had issue.

7—6. Judith, b. 1766; m. 1783, George Brooke, of Lewis Co., Ky., and had issue.

7—7. William, of Richmond, Va. (twin), b. 1767; d. 1815; was a distinguished lawyer of the Richmond Bar; m. (first) 1788, Alice Adams, b. 1768; d. 1802; dau. of Col. Richard and Elizabeth (Griffin) Adams, of Richmond, Va.; (second) Mary Macon, dau. of William H. and Sarah (Ambler) Macon; (third) Maria C. (Winston) Price; his wid. m. (third) Dr. Roper. He had issue by his first marriage.

7—8. CHARLES (twin), b. 1767; see later.

7—9. Lucy, b. 1768; d. 1795; m. 1790, John Ambler, of Jamestown, Va., b. 1762; d. 1836; son of Edward and Mary (Cary) Ambler, and had issue. (See Ambler and Cary lineage.)

7—10. Alexander Keith, of "Walnut Grove," Mason Co., Ky., b. 1770; d. 1825; served as reporter of Kentucky Court of Appeals, 1818; member of Legislature from 1797 to 1800; was a distinguished lawyer; m. (first) 1794, Mary McDowell, b. 1772; d. 1822; dau. of Samuel and Mary (McClung) McDowell; (second) 1823, Eliza A. (Lewis-Luke) Ball, the wid. of John Luke, and a Mr. Ball, and dau. of John and Patty (Love) Lewis, and had issue by first marriage.

7—11. Louis, M. D., of "Buckspond," Woodford Co., Ky., b. 1773; d. 1866; studied medicine in Edinburg, Scotland; and was in France during the French Revolution; was an ardent Republican, and participated in the attack on the Bastille; was arrested in the Reign of Terror, and imprisoned for several years; condemned to death, but escaped by the stratagy of the turnkey; was liberated through the intercessions of his brothers, John and James, then in Paris as representatives of the U. S. He was an eminent physician. In 1838, he was President of Washington College (now Washington and Lee), at Lexington, Va., and in 1855, of Transylvania University, of Lexington, Ky. He m. 1800 Agatha Smith, b. 1782; d. 1844; dau. of Francis and Anne (Preston) Smith, and had issue.

7—12. Susan Tarleton, b. 1774; d. 1858; m. 1793, Hon. William McClung, of Mason Co., Ky., b. 1758, in Rockbridge Co., Va.; d. 1811, in Kentucky. He graduated at Washington College, 1785; studied law with Thomas Jefferson; in 1791, he removed to Kentucky, and located at Bardstown; member of the Virginia Legislature from Kentucky; represented Nelson Co. in the Kentucky Senate from 1796 to 1800; member of the Constitutional Convention that met at Danville, in 1787; was one of the midnight Judges appointed by President Adams, March 3, 1800, but was legislated out of office by the abolition of the circuit of Kentucky, over which he presided; in 1800 he located in Mason Co., Ky., and was appointed Circuit Judge, which office he held at his death; son of John and Elizabeth (Alexander) McClung, and had issue.

7—13. Charlott, b. 1777; d. 1817; m. 1794, Dr. Basil Duke, of Washington, Ky., b. 1766; d. 1826; son of James and Mary (Brome-Wilson) Duke, and had issue. (See Duke lineage.)

7—14. Jane, b. 1779; d. 1866; m. 1799, George Keith Taylor, of "Spring Garden," Petersburg, Va., b. 1769; d. 1815; son of Richard and Mary (Field) Taylor, and had issue.

7—15. Nancy, b. 1781; d. 1860; m. 1803, Col. Joseph Hamilton Daviess, of Lexington, Ky., b. 1774, in Bedford Co., Va.; d. 1811; he fell at Tippecanoe in the charge upon the Indians. He served with distinction in the Indian campaigns, under Gen. Adair and Gen. Harrison; was a distinguished lawyer; served as U. S. Attorney for the district of Kentucky. He was the son of Joseph and Jean — Daviess, of Bedford Co., Va., and later of Danville, Ky.; no issue.

✓ CHIEF JUSTICE JOHN MARSHALL, (7—1), of "Oak Hill," Fauquier Co., Va., and of Richmond, Va., the eldest son of Col. Thomas and Mary Randolph (Keith) Marshall, b. Sept. 24, 1755, at "Oak Hill," Fauquier Co., Va.; d. July 6, 1833, in Philadelphia, Pa. He was educated at William and Mary College; served with distinction in the Revolutionary War, was appointed 1st Lieut. of the 11th Va. Reg., July, 1776, promoted to the Captaincy May, 1777, resigned 1779; entered the Law Department of William and Mary College, and in the summer of 1780 was licensed to practice; served in Legislature and Council of State in 1782; of Convention of 1788, which accepted the Constitution of 1787, under which the Union now is governed; of Virginia Legislature, 1789-90-91; Gen. Washington offered him the Attorney Generalship, and later Ministry to France, both of which he declined; in 1797 he was Envoy to Paris; elected to U. S. Congress in 1799; Secretary of State, under John Adams in



CHIEF JUSTICE JOHN MARSHALL  
Copyrighted by Thomas Marshall Smith  
Published by C. Klackner, 7 W. 28th St., N. Y.  
1755—1833



1800; and was commissioned Chief Justice of the U. S., Jan. 31, 1801, and served until his death. His life is so interwoven with the administrative, diplomatic and judicial history of our country, that his biography would fill many volumes, and his records are familiar to every one, for "Next to Washington, he stands the idol of all gods." He was for many years a regular attendant of Monumental Church, of Richmond, Va., of which Bishop Moore of the Episcopal Church was in charge. He m. Jan. 3, 1783, at Yorktown, Va., Mary Willis Ambler, b. March 17, 1766; d. Dec. 25, 1832; dau. of Jacquelin and Rebecca Lewis (Burwell) Ambler. (See Ambler and Burwell lineage.) Issue:

8—1. THOMAS, b. 1784; see later.

8—2. JACQUELIN AMBLER, b. 1787; see later.

8—3. Mary, b. Sept. 17, 1795; d. April 29, 1841; m. Sept. 18, 1813, Gen. Jacquelin Burwell Harvie, of Richmond, Va., b. Oct. 9, 1788; served for many years as State Senator, and as Maj.-Gen. of Militia for the Eastern District of Virginia; son of Col. John Harvie, who was an officer in the Revolutionary War, and a member of Continental Congress, 1778-79; and his wife Margaret Jones; and had issue.

8—4. John, of "Mt. Blanc," Fauquier Co., Va., b. Jan. 15, 1798; d. Nov. 25, 1833; graduated at Harvard; served in the Legislature; m. Feb. 3, 1820, Elizabeth M. Alexander, b. Aug. 20, 1802; d. Jan., 1847; dau. of Dr. Ashton and Catherine Hanson (Thomas) Alexander, of Baltimore, Md., and had issue.

8—5. James Keith, of "Leeds," Fauquier Co., Va., b. Feb. 13, 1800; d. Dec. 2, 1862; graduated at Harvard; served in the State Senate; was an ardent Southerner, and zealous churchman; m. Dec. 22, 1821, Claudia Hamilton Burwell, b. Jan. 9, 1804; d. March 4, 1884; dau. of Col. Nathaniel and Anne Rich (Willis) Burwell, and had issue. (See Burwell lineage.)

8—6. Edward Carrington, of "Innis," Fauquier Co., Va.; b. Jan. 14, 1805; d. Feb. 8, 1882; graduate of Harvard; served in the Legislature; was a zealous Southerner, and ardent and liberal supporter of the Episcopal Church; m. Feb. 12, 1829, Rebecca Courtney Peyton, b. Dec. 19, 1810, dau. of John and Mary Chiswell (Lewis) Peyton, and had issue.

HON. THOMAS MARSHALL, (8—1), of "Oak Hill," Fauquier Co., Va., the eldest son of Hon. John and Mary Willis (Ambler) Marshall; b. July 21, 1784; d. June 29, 1835; graduated at Princeton,

A. M., 1803; admitted to the Bar, and practiced law in Richmond, Va., until his health failed, and he returned to his plantation. He was a supporter of the Episcopal Church; he m. Oct. 19, 1809, Margaret W. Lewis, b. 1792; d. Feb. 2, 1829; dau. of Fielding and Agnes (Harwood) Lewis, of "Wayanoke." Issue:

9—1. JOHN, b. May 7, 1811; see later.

9—2. Agnes Harwood, b. 1813; m. 1836, Gen. Alexander Galt Taliaferro, C. S. A., of "Ninondale," Culpeper Co., Va., b. 1808; d. 1884; a graduate of William and Mary College; served as Lieut. Col. of Cavalry, 2d Military Division of Va. In 1861 he entered the C. S. A. as a private, in a Co. of Culpeper Minute Men; he was soon in command of a Co., and served under Col. A. P. Hill; later made Lieut. Col. of Inf., 23d Reg., 3d Brig. of Stonewall Division; was later Col. of the same Reg.; on the death of Gen. Wilder, he was promoted to the rank of Brig. Gen. He was the son of Dr. William and Harriet (Throckmorton) Taliaferro, and had issue.

9—3. Mary, b. 1816; d. 1878; m. 1837, William Archer, of Richmond, Va., b. 1814; d. 1847; a distinguished lawyer, and had issue.

9—4. Fielding Lewis, of Orange Co., Va., b. 1819; educated at the University of Virginia; entered the C. S. A., at Dumfries, as Orderly Sergeant, Co. H. Wises Dragoons, 6th Reg. of Cav., commanded by Col. C. W. Field, and was commissioned 1st Lieut. of Artillery, June, 1862; served on ordinance duty at Lynchburg, and continued in the service until the surrender; served as member of House of Delegates, 1869-70-71; he m. (first) 1843, Rebecca F. Coke, b. 1824; d. 1862; dau. of Hon. Richard C. and Mary (Byrd) Coke; (second) 1867, Mary N. Thomas, and had issue. (See Byrd lineage.)

9—5. Anne Lewis, b. 1823; d. 1880; m. 1845; James Fitzgerald Jones, C. S. A., of Fauquier Co., Va., b. 1822; d. 1866; served the Confederacy throughout the war, in the nitre and mining department at Staunton; son of William Strother and Anna Maria (Marshall) Jones, of "Vaucluse," and had issue.

9—6. Margaret Lewis, b. 1823; d. 18—; m. 1845, John Thomas Smith, of Fauquier Co., Va., b. 1816; d. 1872; a zealous Southerner, and liberal supporter of the Episcopal Church; son of John Adams Washington and Maria Love (Hawkins) Smith, and had issue. (See Smith lineage.)

9—7. Thomas, Col. of "Shady Oak," Frederick Co., Va., b. 1836; d. 1864; educated at the University of Virginia, studied law, and in 1852 purchased "Oak Hill," from his brother John, where he

resided until his death; he was the last of the family to own the old homestead. He served in C. S. A., as Aide to Stonewall Jackson, with rank of Capt., and as Major of the 7th Va. Cav., and rose to the rank of Lieut. Col. of the same; was killed in battle near Winchester; he was a zealous churchman; he m. 1848, Maria Barton, b. 1830; d. 1861; dau. of Hon. David Walker and Frances Lewis Ambler Marshall (Jones) Barton, and had issue.

JOHN MARSHALL, (9—1), of "Oak Hill," Fauquier Co., Va., b. May 7, 1811, at "Weyanoke," Charles City Co., Va.; d. Dec. 14, 1854, in Culpeper Co., Va. He was educated at the University of Virginia; served with distinction in the Legislature; and was a staunch supporter of the Episcopal Church; he m. Nov. 20, 1837, Anne Eliza Blackwell, b. Jan. 3, 1822; d. Nov. 18, 1854; dau. of William and Anne Sparke (Gordon) Blackwell, of Fauquier Co., Va. (See Blackwell lineage.) Issue:

10—1. Anne Gordon, b. 1842; m. 1860, Richard Corbin Byrd, of "Whitehall," Gloucester Co., Va., b. 1837; living 1909; son of Dr. Samuel Powell and Catherine (Corbin-Carter-Fauntleroy) Byrd, and had issue. (See Byrd, Corbin and Carter lineage.)

10—2. Fannie L., b. 1847; untraced.

10—3. John, of New York, N. Y., b. 1852; living 1909; untraced.

10—4. William C., of Warrenton, Va., b. 1854; living 1909; he established the *Warrenton Virginian*, which he edited and owned; he m. 1884, Sadie Robb Tyler, dau. of Col. Nathaniel and Sarah (Robb) Tyler, of Washington, D. C.

DR. JACQUELIN AMBLER MARSHALL, (8—2), of "Prospect Hill," Fauquier Co., Va., second son of Hon. John and Mary Willis (Ambler) Marshall, b. Dec. 3, 1787; d. July 7, 1852. He was well educated and deeply read in medicine, theology and general literature, and was a zealous churchman. He m. Jan. 1, 1819, Eliza L. S. Clarkson, b. Jan. 1, 1789; d. July 2, 1868; dau. of William and Mildred (Pickett) Clarkson, of Fauquier Co., Va. (See Clarkson and Pickett lineage.) Issue:

9—1. Mary Ambler, b. 1820; d. 1862; m. 1841, Major Robert Douthat, of "Wayanoke," Charles City Co., Va., b. 1820; son of Robert and Eleanor (Lewis) Douthat, and had issue.

9—2. Jacquelin Ambler, of "The Crag," Fauquier Co., Va., b. 1829; educated at the V. M. I.; m. Dec. 17, 1856, Rebecca Peyton

Marshall, b. 1833; dau. of Edward Carrington and Rebecca Courtney (Peyton) Marshall, of "Innis," Fauquier Co., Va., and had issue.

9—3. Eliza, b. 1827; d. 1868; m. 1850, Harrison Robertson, of Danville, Va., and had issue.

9—4. Anna Maria, b. 1833; m. 1854, Capt. Elliott Meuse Braxton, C. S. A., of Fredericksburg, Va., b. 1823; a distinguished lawyer; represented King and Queen Co. in the House of Burgesses; member of State Senate, and of U. S. Congress; served in the C. S. A., in the Q. M. Dept.; son of Carter M. and Maria (Meuse) Braxton, and had issue.

9—5. WILLIAM C., b. April 17, 1838; see later.

9—6. Ellen H., b. 1839; m. 1859, Lieut. Charles M. Barton, C. S. A., of "Springdale," Frederick Co., Va., b. 1836; d. 1862; a graduate of the V. M. I., 1856; served as Lieut. in C. S. A., and was killed in battle. He was a liberal churchman; son of Hon. David Walker and Frances Lewis Ambler Marshall (Jones) Barton, and had issue.

CAPT. WILLIAM C. MARSHALL, (9—5), C. S. A., of "Cleaveland," Fauquier Co., Va., b. April 17, 1838, at "Prospect Hill," living 1909; served with distinction in C. S. A. as Capt. of Artillery in Pickett's Division; m. April 25, 1860, Kate Edloe, dau. of Henry and Elizabeth (Travis) Edloe, of Williamsburg, Va. Issue:

10—1. William, C., b. 1864; untraced.

10—2. Francis B., b. 1867; untraced.

10—3. Kate Travis, b. 1874; untraced.

10—4. Ann Carter, b. 1880; untraced.

HON. CHARLES MARSHALL, (7—8), of Warrenton, Va., fifth son of Col. Thomas and Mary Randolph (Keith) Marshall; b. Jan. 31, 1767, at "Oak Hill," Fauquier Co., Va.; d. 1805, in Warrenton, Va. As a lawyer, he was distinguished; and as a churchman, he was zealous and liberal. He m. Sept. 13, 1787, Lucy Pickett, b. May 2, 1767, at "Paradise," Fauquier Co., Va.; d. 1825, in Warrenton, Va.; dau. of Col. Martin and Ann (Blackwell) Pickett, of "Paradise," Fauquier Co., Va. (See Pickett and Blackwell lineage.) Issue:

8—1. Anna Maria, b. 1788; d. 1823; m. 1806, William Strother Jones, of "Vauluse," Frederick Co., Va., b. 1783; d. 1845; educated at Chapel Hill, N. C.; he m. (second) Miss Randolph; son of Col. Strother and Mary Frances (Thornton) Jones, and had issue. Many of their descendants have filled positions of honor and trust, and served in the C. S. A.

8—2. Jane, b. 1794; d. 1815; m. 1814, Hon. Edward Colston, of "Honeywood," Berkeley Co., W. Va., b. 1786; d. 185-; graduated at Princeton, 1806; served in the House of Delegates, and U. S. Congress; as Lieut. in the War of 1812; as High Sheriff of Berkeley Co.; was a supporter of the Episcopal Church; son of Hon. Rawleigh and Elizabeth (Marshall) Colston; no issue.

8—3. Lucy, b. 1796; d. 1844; m. 1819, Robert Morris Marshall, of "Happy Creek," Warren Co., Va., b. 1797; d. 1870; educated at Yale. He was an ardent Southerner, and a supporter of the Episcopal Church; son of James Markham and Hester (Morris) Marshall, and had issue. Four of his sons served with distinction in the C. S. A.

8—4. MARTIN PICKETT, b. 1798; see later.

8—5. CHARLES COATSWORTH, b. 1799; see later.

8—6. ALEXANDER, J., b. 1803; see later.

8—7. Susan, b. 1805; d. 1828; m. 1827, Thomas Skenker, of Fauquier Co., Va.; he later removed to St. Louis, Mo., where he was one of the large landholders, and influential citizens of that City; no issue.

HON MARTIN PICKETT MARSHALL, (8—4), of Washington, Ky., the eldest son of Hon. Charles and Lucy (Pickett) Marshall, b. Feb. 10, 1798, in Warrenton, Va.; d. May 9, 1883, in Kentucky. He was a distinguished lawyer; served as Prosecuting Attorney of Fleming Co., and represented the same in the State Legislature, 1825-27; was twice elector for Harrison and Clay, and was of the Convention of 1849, that formed the Constitution of Kentucky; Senator from Mason Co., 1861; opposed secession, and was a prominent supporter of the Union cause; and was a supporter of the Methodist Church. He m. Sept. 19, 1819, Eliza Colston Marshall, b. March 17, 1801; d. July 19, 1874; dau. of Thomas and Frances (Kennan) Marshall. Issue:

9—1. Frances, b. 1820; d. 1883; m. 1840, Hon. Lafayette Maltby, of Northampton, Mass., b. 1819; a lawyer and banker; they resided in Vicksburg, Miss., Cincinnati, O., and New Orleans, La., and finally located in Massachusetts; son of Anson and Electa (Duncan) Maltby, of Connecticut; and gr.-son of Timothy and Mabel (Dimmock) Maltby, of Connecticut, and of Samuel and Patience (Choate) Duncan, of Vermont, and had issue; untraced.

9—2. CHARLES, b. 1825; see later.

9—3. Lucy Pickett, b. 1827; d. 1881; m. 1849, Hon. Logan

McKnight, of Louisville, Ky., a distinguished lawyer, son of Virgil McKnight, and had issue.

9—4. Mary W., b. 1829; by her father's will she inherited the homestead, at Washington, Ky., known as "The Hill."

9—5. Robert Morris, of Mason Co., Ky., b. 1832; graduated at Yale; a distinguished lawyer; m. 1856, Elizabeth Forman, dau. of William and Phebe (Glenn) Forman; and gr.-dau. of Joseph Forman, and Robert Glenn. Issue:

10—1. Elizabeth Forman, b. 1854.

10—2. Martin Pickett, b. 1859.

10—3. Charles, b. 1863.

10—4. Logan McKnight, b. 1866.

10—5. Robert Morris, b. 1869.

10—6. Louis, b. 1873.

10—7. John, b. 1877.

9—6. Elizabeth Colston, b. 1834; m. 1856, William Durrett, of Mason Co., Ky., b. 1830; son of Paul Durrett, of Mason Co., Ky., and had issue.

9—7. Susan McClung, b. 1839; m. 1863, Nathaniel Massie, of Chillicothe, O., b. 1837; d. 1869; served with distinction in the U. S. A., during the Civil War; son of Hon. Nathaniel Massie, a native of Virginia, who emigrated to Ohio, and was Governor of the State, 1807, and had issue.

9—8. Phoebe A., b. 1842; untraced.

CHARLES MARSHALL, (9—2), of "Bell Grove," Fleming Co., Ky., b. March 1, 1825. He owned large estate, and was a successful planter and stockman; m. Nov. 22, 1854, Jane Taylor, b. March 3, 1823; dau. of Robert and Sarah (Deweese) Taylor. Issue:

10—1. Robert Taylor, of Fleming Co., Ky., b. 1855; m. 1880, Rebecca L. Taylor, dau. of Hon. George K. and Rebecca L. (Coleman) Taylor.

10—2. Lizzie, b. 1857; m. 1877, Richard Cary Ambler, of Fleming Co., Ky., b. 1850; a planter, son of Dr. Robert Cary and Susan (Marshall) Ambler, and had issue. (See Ambler lineage.)

10—3. Sarah D., b. 1859; untraced.

CHARLES COATSWORTH MARSHALL, (8—5), of Charleston, Miss., b. Aug. 10, 1799, in Warrenton, Va.; d. April 9, 1849, in Memphis, Tenn.; second son of Hon. Charles and Lucy (Pickett)

Marshall. He resided for a while in Lancaster Co., Va., then removed to Fleming Co., Ky., next to "Woodburn," on the Ohio, in Lewis Co. In 1847 he located in Charleston; m. Nov. 1, 1821, in Lancaster Co., Va., Judith Steptoe Ball, b. March 21, 1805, in Lancaster Co., Va.; d. Nov. 2, 1865, in Mississippi; dau. of Hon. William and Mary (Pierce) Ball, of Lancaster Co., Va. (See Ball lineage.) Issue:

9-1. Mary Pierce, b. 1822; d. 1882; m. 1846, Hon. Joseph P. Foree, of Charleston, Miss., b. 1820; a graduate of Transylvania University, a distinguished lawyer; representative from Tallahatchie Co., Miss., in 1848, and was Probate Judge for a term; in 1852 he removed to Shelbyville, Ky., and represented Shelby Co., in 1871-72; was Co. Judge for three terms, and presiding Judge of the Court of Magistrates; son of William P. and Elizabeth J. (Major) Foree, of Kentucky, and had issue.

9-2. Lucy Steptoe, b. 1824; m. 1846, her cousin Capt. James Marshall, of "Horseshoe," Warren Co., Va., b. 1826; graduated at V. M. I., 1842; entered the C. S. A. as 1st Lieut. in Capt. Bowen's Co., 7th Va. Cav.; in 1862 he raised Co. E, 12th Va. Cav., of which he was chosen Capt. and thus served until the surrender. He was a supporter of the Episcopal Church; son of Robert Morris and Lucy (Marshall) Marshall, of "Happy Creek," and had issue.

9-3. Susan M., b. 1826; d. 1883; m. 1847, Abel B. Betts, of Charleston, Miss., and had issue.

9-4. MARIA JANE, b. April 1, 1828; see later.

9-5. Martin Pickett, of Charleston, Miss., b. 1830; d. 1876; m. (first) Anna Shelton, d. 1867; (second) Miss Jamison, and had issue.

9-6. Judith Ball, b. 1832, in Kentucky; d. 1858, in Mississippi; m. 1853, in Mississippi, George C. Harvie, of Tallahatchie Co., Miss., a planter. Issue:

10-1. Judith Marshall, b. 1854; living 1909; m. 1875, Eugene E. Evans, of St. Louis, Mo.; living 1909. Issue:

11-1. Wolmoth M., m. Robert Stuart Bettis, of Rome, Ga.

11-2. Julia Cecile.

11-3. Mary Ilean.

9-7. Charles Coatsworth, of Charleston, Miss. (twin), b. 1836; d. 1868; a distinguished lawyer; m. 1865, Mattie Hill, d. 1868, and had issue.

9-8. William Ball, of Charleston, Miss. (twin), b. 1836; a distinguished lawyer, served as Co. Attorney, etc.; m. 1868, Ida A. Manly, and had issue.

9—9. Eliza Colston, b. 1839; m. (first) 1870, William H. Stewart, of Tallahatchie Co., Miss., d. 1872; a planter; (second) 1883, D. L. Young, of Winona, Miss., and had issue; untraced.

9—10. Robert, of Charleston, Miss., b. 1842; d. 1868; untraced.

MARIA JANE MARSHALL, (9—4), b. April 1, 1828, in Virginia; d. in Alabama; m. (first) July 5, 1849, in Mississippi, Walton Minor Watkins, of Tallahatchie Co., Miss., d. Oct. 20, 1851; a planter; (second) Sept. 19, 1853, as his second wife, Rev. R. L. Andrews, of the Methodist Church, d. 1865. He was for many years the beloved Minister at Florence, Ala. Issue by first marriage:

10—1. Laura W., b. April 29, 1851; deceased; m. Nov. 13, 1868, James A. Andrews, of Lauderdale Co., Ala., living 1909, in Beaumont, Texas. Issue:

11—1. Robert L., of Beaumont, Texas, b. Sept., 1869; living 1909; untraced.

11—2. Charles E., of Beaumont, Texas, living 1909; untraced.

11—3. Laura H., living 1909; m. William Isbel, of Beaumont, Texas; untraced.

11—4. James, of Beaumont, Texas, living 1909; untraced.

Issue by second marriage:

10—2. Charles Marshall, of Little Rock, Ark., b. July 8, 1854; living 1909; m. (first) Laura Thompson, d. June, 1877; (second) April 16, 1879, Mary T. Philips, d. Aug. 17, 1883. Issue by first marriage:

11—1. Marshal L.; untraced.

Issue by second marriage:

11—2. Mattie P., b. 1880; untraced.

11—3. Daisy F., b. 1881; untraced.

10—3. Mary Drusilla, b. July 8, 1855; living 1909, at Phil Campbell, Ala.; m. Oct. 14, 1875, Charles T. Philips, d. Oct., 1883; no issue.

10—4. Fannie E., b. Sept. 25, 1857; living 1909; m. Dec. 23, 1882, Millard Filmore Sloan, of Imboden, Ark., living 1909; a merchant. Issue:

11—1. Jane Marshall, m. George Gibson, of Walnutridge, Ark.; a lawyer; both living 1909, and had issue.



- 11—2. Paul, living 1909.
- 11—3. Millard Filmore, living 1909.
- 11—4. Lucien Andrews, living 1909.
- 11—5. Susannah, living 1909.
- 11—6. Agnes, living 1909.
- 11—7. Fred, living 1909.
- 10—5. LUCIEN TAYLOR, b. April 29, 1860; see later.
- 10—6. George Young, of Shreveport, La., b. July 8, 1862; living 1909; line untraced.
- 10—7. Mattie J., b. Oct. 26, 1864; living 1909; m. Pickell W. Lusk, of Aberdeen, Miss., line untraced.

LUCIEN TAYLOR ANDREWS, (10—5), of Imboden, Ark., b. April 29, 1860, in Florence, Ala.; living 1909; a merchant; m. Oct. 9, 1884, Leona L. Sloan, of Smithville, Ark., b. Nov. 23, 1865; living 1909. Issue:

- 11—1. William C., d. in infancy.
- 11—2. George Young, d. in infancy.
- 11—3. Jennie Sue, b. Nov. 5, 1887.
- 11—4. Leona Walton, b. May 27, 1891.
- 11—5. Lucy Steptoe, d. in infancy.
- 11—6. Rebecca Sloan, b. Dec. 17, 1897.

HON. ALEXANDER J. MARSHALL, (8—5), of Baltimore, Md., the third son of Hon. Charles and Lucy (Pickett) Marshall; b. Feb. 21, 1803, in Warrenton, Va.; d. Feb. 21, 1882, in Baltimore, Md., and is buried in Warrenton, Va. He was a lawyer; served as Clerk of Fauquier Co., Va., and as a member of the C. S. Senate; m. (first) Dec. 6, 1827, Maria Taylor, b. Nov. 30, 1808; d. Jan. 8, 1844; dau. of Hon. Robert Johnston Taylor, an eminent lawyer of Alexandria, Va.; (second) Ann Robb, dau. of Charles Gartz and Sarah G. (McGlenachan) Robb, of Warrenton, Va. Issue by first marriage:

- 9—1. CHARLES, b. Oct. 3, 1830; see later.
- 9—2. Catherine Taylor, b. 1832; d. 1866; m. 1857, Hon. Fendall Marbury, of "Wyoming," Prince George Co., Md., b. 1830; a graduate of Princeton, and a law student at the University of Virginia; member of the State Legislature, and of the Constitutional Conventions; son of Hon. William L. and Susan Fitzhugh (Fendall) Marbury, of "Wyoming," and had issue. (Hon. F. M., m. (second) Sallie C. Berry.)

9—3. Robert Taylor, of Warrenton, Va., b. 1835; d. 1862; entered the C. S. A. as member of Washington Artillery, of Va.; and was killed at the Battle of Beverly's Ford, Culpeper Co., Va., Aug. 23, 1862; unm.

9—4. Lilly Taylor, b. 1838; living 1909; m. 1878, Moses Magill Green, of Warrenton, Va., living 1909; son of Archibald Magill and Eleanor F. (Farish) Green, and had issue. (See Green lineage.)

9—5. James Markham, of Warrenton, Va., b. 1842; d. 1862; educated at the University of Virginia; entered the C. S. A., as member of the Black Horse Cavalry; serving until the Battle of Second Manassas, when his horse was killed, and he was too ill to remain in service; he d. Sept. 6, 1862; unm.

Issue by second marriage:

9—6. Lucy Pickett, b. Aug. 31, 1852; living 1909, in Baltimore, Md., unm.

9—7. Agnes Robb, b. Nov. 8, 1858; living 1909; m. Dr. Samuel Claggett Chew, of Baltimore, Md., son of Dr. Samuel and Henrietta (Scott) Chew, and had issue.

COL. CHARLES MARSHALL, (9—1), of Baltimore, Md., b. Oct. 3, 1830; was a distinguished lawyer; served with distinction in the C. S. A., on the Staff of Gen. Robert E. Lee. He m. (first) Dec. 18, 1856, Emily Rosalie Andrews, d. April 25, 1858; dau. of Gen. T. P. Andrews, U. S. A., who was at one time Paymaster General; and his wife Emily Snoden; (second) Dec. 12, 1866, Sarah R. Snowden, dau. of Thomas and Ann Rebecca — Snowden, of Maryland.  
Issue by first marriage:

10—1. Emilt Rosalie, b. April 12, 1858; no further record.

Issue by second marriage:

10—2. Houston Snoden, of New York, N. Y., b. July 15, 1870; living 1909; a distinguished lawyer; m. unknown, line untraced.

10—3. James Markham, b. Aug. 1, 1871; no further record.

10—4. Robert Lee, b. Aug. 11, 1873; no further record.

10—5. Harry Taylor, b. May 19, 1875; no further record.

10—6. Charles A., b. Feb. 14, 1883; no further record.

JOHN MARSHALL, (6—5), of Burbon Co., Ky., second son of Capt. John and Elizabeth (Markham) Marshall, b. 1732, in Westmoreland Co., Va.; d. 1800, in Kentucky; was appointed an executor

of his father's will, but failed to qualify; m. Mary Quesenbury, dau. of Humphrey Quesenbury, and gr.-dau. of Humphrey and Elizabeth (Mothershead) Quesenbury, of King George Co., Va. Issue:

- 7—1. James, of Boon Co., Ky., m. —.
- 7—2. John, of Missouri, m. —.
- 7—3. Jane, of Paris, Ky., d. unm.
- 7—4. Nancy, of Paris, Ky., d. unm.
- 7—5. HUMPHREY, b. 1756; see later.
- 7—6. Mary, m. Thomas Whittington, probably of Wooford Co., Ky., and had issue; untraced.
- 7—7. Elizabeth, m. Samuel January, of East Maysville, Ky.; after his death his wid. resided at Cynthiana, Ky.; had issue; untraced.

HON. HUMPHREY MARSHALL, (7—5), of Frankford, Ky., b. 1756, in Virginia; d. July 1, 1841, in Kentucky; removed to Kentucky prior to 1783; Member of Convention at Danville, 1787, preliminary to the formation of State Constitution; also of Virginia Convention that ratified the Constitution of the U. S.; of State Legislature, 1793, for Woodford Co., and 1807-8-9, for Franklin Co.; and was one of the first U. S. Senators from Kentucky, 1795-1801. In 1812 he published the first history of Kentucky, and in 1824, he revised this work. He m. 1784, his cousin Mary Ann Marshall, b. 1758, in Virginia; d. 1827, in Kentucky, dau. of Col. Thomas and Mary Randolph (Keith) Marshall, of "Oak Hill." (See Keith lineage.) Issue:

- 8—1. JOHN J., b. Aug. 4, 1785; see later.
- 8—2. Thomas Alexander, L. L. D., Judge of Louisville, Ky., b. Jan. 15, 1794; d. April 17, 1871; graduate of Yale, 1815; removed to Paris, Ky., 1819; to Lexington, 1835; to Frankfort, 1857; and to Louisville, 1859; Member of Congress from Paris district, 1831-35; Supreme Judge of Kentucky, 1835-56; and again 1866; on the bench of the Court of Appeals 21 years, and twice Chief Justice of that Court; of Legislature, from Bourbon Co., 1827-28, and City of Louisville, 1863-4-5; Prof. of Law at Transylvania University, 1836-49; 24 vols. of Kentucky Reports attest his legal attainments. He m. Nov. 26, 1816, Eliza Price, b. May 1, 1795; d. Nov. 17, 1875; they are both buried in Lexington, Ky.; she was the gr.-dau. of Col. Thomas Hart, and the niece of Henry Clay, and had issue.
- 8—3. Eliza, who was killed by lightning, when 14 years of age.

HON. JOHN J. MARSHALL, (8—1), of Louisville, Ky., b. Aug. 4, 1785; d. July, 1846; graduated at Princeton, with first honors, in 1806; represented Franklin Co., 1815-16-33; State Senator, 1820-24; Elector, 1833; Judge of Louisville Circuit Court, 1836-46. He published 7 vols. of Kentucky Law Reports; was appointed Judge of the Kentucky Court of Appeals, but was rejected on political grounds; m. June 14, 1809, Anna Reed Birney, dau. of James Birney, of Boyle Co., Ky., and sister of Hon. James G. Birney. Issue:

9—1. James Birney, of Memphis, Tenn., b. 1810; d. 1870. He ranked among the poets of Kentucky; was an editor of note, connected at different periods with Louisville, Frankfort, Columbus, Cincinnati and Memphis papers; m. 1829, Mary Ann Moore, b. 1809; d. after 1885; and had issue.

9—2. HUMPHREY, b. Jan. 13, 1812; see later.

9—3. Charles Edward, of New Orleans, La., b. 1821; d. 1868; served as member of Kentucky Legislature, from Henry Co., 1846; and in C. S. A. as Adj. to his brother, Gen. Humphrey Marshall. He m. 1847, Judith Fry Langhorne, b. 1826; dau. of John Trotter and Elizabeth Baxter (Payne) Langhorne, and gr.-dau. of John and Sarah (Bell) Langhorne, and of Col. Duval and Hannah (Brent) Payne, and had issue. (See Brent lineage.)

9—4. John J., of Louisville, Ky., b. 1826; m. (first) Lucy C. Barry, d. 1861; (second) Sallie Hugley, deceased; and had issue.

9—5. Anna Maria, b. 1830; d. 1857; m. 1855, Jules C. Dennis, of New Orleans, La.; no issue.

GEN. HUMPHREY MARSHALL, (9—2), of Louisville, Ky., b. Jan. 13, 1812; d. March 28, 1872; graduated at West Point Military Academy and was brevetted 2d Lieut. Mounted Rangers, 1832; transferred to 1st Dragoons, 1833; resigned April 30, 1833; studied law and was admitted to the Bar in 1833; located in Louisville in 1834; served in the Mexican War, raised the 1st Ky. Cav., and at its head marched to the front, and did gallant service at Buena Vista. In 1847, removed to Henry Co.; elected to Congress, 1849, and re-elected, in 1851; in 1852 was offered the appointment as Minister to Central America, which he declined; in 1852, was appointed Commissioner Plenipotenentiary to China, serving until 1854; returned to Louisville and was elected to Congress, 1855, and re-elected in 1857; entered the C. S. A. in 1861, with the rank of Brig. Gen., rendering distinguished services; resigned in 1863; located in Richmond, Va.; Member of 2d Confederate Congress from Kentucky. After the surrender, he located

in New Orleans, La.; was pardoned in 1867, and returned to Louisville, where he continued the practice of law until his death. He m. Jan. 23, 1833, Frances E. McAlister, b. Dec. 15, 1814; dau. of Dr. Charles McAlister, of Franklin, Tenn. Issue:

10—1. Charles McAlister, of Louisville, Ky., b. 1838; m. 1860, Fannie Perry. Issue:

11—1. Charles, b. 1861; untraced.

11—2. William H., b. 1864; untraced.

11—3. Frances E., b. 1867; untraced.

11—4. Nellie, b. 1869; untraced.

10—2. John J., Col., C. S. A., b. 1840; d. 1865; he was a distinguished officer, and was killed in battle; unm.

10—3. Fannie E., b. 1842; m. (first) 1864, J. B. Strader; (second) 1877, Prof. Henry A. Cecil, Pres. of Cecillian College, Hardin Co., Ky. Issue by first marriage:

11—1. Humphrey, b. 1864; m. 1884, Fanny English; line untraced.

11—2. Jessie, b. 1867; line untraced.

10—4. Nellie Nicholl, b. 1844; a distinguished authoress; m. 1871, Hon. John J. McAfee, of Mercer Co., Ky., a distinguished lawyer and legislator. Issue:

11—1. Julia S., b. 1879; line untraced.

10—5. Humphrey, of Louisville, Ky., b. 1848; m. (first) 1871, Clara Crutchfield, b. 1852; d. 1876; dau. of Major Edward and Susan — Crutchfield, of Louisville, Ky.; (second) 1878, Virginia Crutchfield, b. 1858; a sister of his first wife. Issue by first marriage:

11—1. Susia, b. 1872; line untraced.

Issue by second marriage:

11—2. Clara, b. 1879; line untraced.

11—3. Mary, b. 1880; line untraced.

11—4. Edith, b. 1882; line untraced.

10—6. Anna Birney, b. 1851; m. 1873, Jackson Taylor Berry, of Louisville. Issue:

11—1. William, b. 1875; line untraced.

11—2. Henry Cecil, b. 1877; untraced.

11—3. Jessie Strader, b. 1880; untraced.

REV. WILLIAM MARSHALL, (6—6), of Eminence, Ky., third son of Capt. John and Elizabeth (Markham) Marshall, b. 1735, in Westmoreland Co., Va.; d. 1809, in Kentucky. He was an eloquent and influential minister of the early Baptist Church. It has been said that "He was the best if not the greatest of the Marshalls." He m. 1766, Mary Ann Pickett, b. 1747; dau. of William and Elizabeth (Cooke) Pickett, of Fauquier Co., Va. (See Pickett and Cooke lineage.) Issue:

7—1. George, of Eminence, Ky., b. 176-; a planter; m. O. Varde-man, and had issue; untraced.

7—2. Lewis, of Alabama; no further record.

7—3. William, of Henry Co., Ky., d. 1809; a planter; m. Rebecca Johnson, and had issue; untraced.

7—4. Thomas, of Henry Co., Ky., a planter; m. A. Penn, and had issue; untraced.

7—5. MARTIN PICKETT, b. Sept. 11, 1777; see later.

7—6. Elizabeth, m. Charles Ballow, of Kentucky, and had issue; untraced.

7—7. Mary Ann, m. Thomas Robinson, of Kentucky, and had issue; untraced.

7—8. Susanna, m. Charles Masterson, of Kentucky; no further record.

7—9. Jane, m. Frank Durrett, of Kentucky, and had issue; untraced.

7—10. Hettie, m. Edward Ballow, of Kentucky, and had issue; untraced.

7—11. Lucy, m. Edward Booker, of Kentucky; no further record.

HON. MARTIN PICKETT MARSHALL, (7—5), of Augusta, Ky., b. Sept. 11, 1777, in Fauquier Co., Va.; d. Sept. 19, 1853, in Augusta, Ky.; he was a distinguished lawyer, and represented Bracken Co. in the Kentucky Legislature, 1805-06. He m. March 16, 1803, in Bracken Co., Ky., Matilda Taliaferro, b. Sept. 30, 1787, in Virginia; d. March 1, 1843, in Kentucky; dau. of Nicholas and Ann (Taliaferro) Taliaferro, Bracken Co., Ky., and gr.-dau. of William and Mary (Battaille) Taliaferro, of "Snow Creek," Spottsylvania Co., Va., and gt.-gr.-dau. of John and Mary (Catlett) Taliaferro, of Spottsylvania Co., Va.; and of Capt. Nicholas and Mary (Thornton) Battaille, of "Hay," Caroline Co., Va. Issue:

8—1. Mary Ann, b. 1804; d. 1873; m. 1821, George Doniphan, of Augusta, Ky., b. 1790; d. 1864; a planter; and had issue; untraced.

8—2. William Champe, of Augusta, Ky., b. 1807; d. 1873; a distinguished lawyer, orator and statesman; educated at Augusta College; represented Bracken County, 1834-40-41-42-44 and 50; of the State Convention, in 1849; Commonwealth's Attorney, and as Mayor of Augusta. He m. 1834, Susan Myers, d. 1876; dau. of Thomas and Elizabeth (Davidson) Myers, of Augusta, Ky., and had issue; untraced.

8—3. Nicholas Taliaferro, M. D., of Cincinnati, O., b. 1810; d. 1858; educated at the University of Pennsylvania, receiving his M. D. 1833. He located at Washington, Ky., where he practiced until 1843, when he removed to Cincinnati, O. In 1853 he was elected to a chair in the Ohio Medical College, which he filled until 1857, when his health failed and he removed to Minerva, Ky., where he died. He m. 1846, Elizabeth Soward, b. 1827; d. 1859; dau. of Col. Alfred and Elizabeth (Chiles) Soward, and gr.-dau. of Gen. Richard and Nancy (Campbell) Soward, of Kentucky, and had issue; untraced.

8—4. THOMAS ALEXANDER, b. March 29, 1812; see later.

8—5. Thornton F., of Augusta, Ga., b. 1819; educated at Augusta College; a distinguished lawyer; member of State Senate, 1859-63; Presidential Elector, 1865; m. Ann Eliza Mackey, and had issue; untraced.

8—6. Eliza J., b. 1826; m. 1846, James W. Armstrong, of Augusta, Ky., b. 1822; d. 1877; educated at Augusta College, and Transylvania Law School; son of William and Sallie (Lee) Armstrong; and had issue; untraced.

8—7. George Willis, of Vicksburg, Miss., b. 1829; a planter; m. Sue Handsford, and had issue; untraced.

HON. THOMAS ALEXANDER MARSHALL, (8—4), of Vicksburg, Miss., b. March 29, 1812, in Augusta, Ky.; educated at Augusta College and studied law with his father; removed early in life to Vicksburg, where he was a distinguished member of the bar, and compiled Smedes and Marshall's Mississippi Reports. He m. March 5, 1844, Lettia Miller, b. Feb. 19, 1824; dau. of Capt. Anderson Miller, who was a celebrated steamboat captain and Marshal of the Southern District of Mississippi. Issue:

9—1. Elizabeth, b. 1845; m. Daniel L. Herron, of Vicksburg, Miss.; no issue.

9—2. Martin, of Vicksburg, Miss., b. 1846; m. Ella Bush, and had issue.

9—3. WILLIAM CHAMP, b. Nov. 13, 1848; see later.

9—4. Matilda, b. 1850; m. Hon. Upton Young, of Vicksburg, Miss., and later of St. Louis, Mo., a prominent lawyer, and had issue.

9—5. Letitia, b. 1852; m. Raswell V. Booth, of Vicksburg, Miss., and had issue.

9—6. Horace, of Vicksburg, Miss., b. 1854; m. Lizzie Henry and had issue.

9—7. Mary B., b. 1856; m. 1884, H. St. L. Copee; line untraced.

9—8. Thomas Alexander, of Delhi, La., b. 1858; m. 1884, Bessie Russell, of Delhi, La.; line untraced.

9—9. Annie, b. 1860; untraced.

9—10. Helen, b. 1864; untraced.

HON. WILLIAM CHAMP MARSHALL, (9—3), of St. Louis, Mo., b. Nov. 13, 1848; graduated at the University of Mississippi, 1869; removed to St. Louis and engaged in the practice of law. He m. Dec. 5, 1876, Kate M. Reading, of Vicksburg, Miss. Issue:

10—1. Catherine, b. 1878; untraced.

10—2. Letitia L., b. 1880; untraced.

10—3. William Champe, Jr., b. 1882; untraced.

JOHN MARSHALL, (4—2), of Westmoreland Co., Va., the second son of Capt. John Marshall, b. 1660; dates of death and marriage unknown, also the name of his wife; they had among others:

5—1. DANIEL MARSHALL, of Westmoreland Co., Va., b. about 1690; m. Sarah Bourne — (name very dim). They raised a large family and had among other issue:

6—1. Daniel, who emigrated West.

6—2. JOHN, b. about 1715; see later.

JOHN MARSHALL, (6—2), of Westmoreland Co., Va., b. about 1715; dates of death and marriage unknown, also the name of his wife (name too dim, ink pale and faded). They had among other issue:

7—1. DANIEL, b. about 1747; see later.

DANIEL MARSHALL, (7—1), of Westmoreland Co., Va., b. about 1747; m. Phili or Phillys Lang. They reared a large family and had among other issue:

8—1. DANIEL, b. 1770; see later.

8—2. ISAAC, b. 1772; see later.



DANIEL MARSHALL, (8—1), of Kentucky, eldest son of Daniel and Phillys (Lang) Marshall, b. 1770, in Virginia; m. unknown, and had among other issue:

9—1. GEORGE WALTER, b. April 20, 1815; see later.

GEORGE WALTER MARSHALL, (9—1), of Kentucky, Alabama and Arkansas, b. April 20, 1815, in Kentucky; d. Oct. 1, 1873, in Arkansas; m. Jan. 23, 1838, in Alabama, Ellen Frances Slaughter, b. Jan. 14, 1823, in Alabama; d. Aug. 26, 1905, in Texas; dau. of Lawrence Smith and Ophelia Jane (Stewart) Slaughter, of "Elyton," Jefferson Co., Ala. (See Slaughter and Stewart lineage.) Issue:

10—1. LAWRENCE WALTER; see later.

10—2. Elizabeth Jane, m. Capt. Samuel Steward, of Crawford Co., Ark., who served with distinction in the C. S. A.; a large landholder and planter; son of William Steward. Issue:

11—1. Julia, d. unm.

11—2. William, d. young.

11—3. Florence, living 1909.

11—4. John Slaughter, living 1909.

11—5. Jewell, living 1909.

11—6. Bouldin, living 1909.

10—3. Julia Granvill, m. Charles J. Howard, and had issue: 1. Elizabeth; 2. Walter; 3. Mary; 4. Allice; 5. Nettie; lines untraced.

10—4. Florence Isabella, m. Andrew J. Hays, and had issue: 1. William; 2. Mary; 3. Lula; lines untraced.

10—5. Madeline Stewart, m. Andrew Rushing, and had issue: 1. Ophelia; 2. George; lines untraced.

10—6. William Collier, d. unm.

10—7. Amy Raines, m. John Lee, and had issue: 1. Nettie; 2. Martha; 3. Viola; 4. William; lines untraced.

10—8. Ellen Bouldin, m. Hiram Pollock, and had issue: 1. Ellen Bouldin; untraced.

10—9. George Walter, Jr., m. Elizabeth Brice, and had issue: 1. Ellen Frances; 2. Elva; 3. Neta; lines untraced.

10—10. Leona Pickett, m. Benjamin Orme, and had issue: 1. George Marshall; 2. Benjamin, Jr.; lines untraced.

DR. LAWRENCE WALTER MARSHALL, (10—1), of Longview, Texas, living 1909; served with distinction in the Mexican and

Civil Wars; in the latter in the C. S. A.; a much beloved and trusted physician. He m. (first) Mattie Joplin, of Jefferson, Texas; (second) Minnie Ezell, of Austin, Texas; living 1909. Issue:

- 11-1. Lula, living 1909.
- 11-2. Ruby, living 1909.
- 11-3. Delila, living 1909.

ISAAC MARSHALL, (8-2), of Westmoreland Co., Va., the second son of Daniel and Phillys (Lang) Marshall; b. July 25, 1772; d. Dec. 30, 1831; m. Mary Collier, dau. of Kendle and Sarah (Byrd) Collier, of the Peninsular. (See Collier lineage.) Issue:

- 9-1. Sally, d. in infancy.
- 9-2. Clarissa, b. April 16, 1800; m. Oct. 9, 1822, James Welbern (also spelt Welbourn). Issue:

- 10-1. Isaac, m. Miss Fitzhugh, and had issue: 1. Fitzhugh; line untraced.

- 10-2. Lambert, m. unknown, and emigrated West; line untraced.

- 10-3. Ann, m. Mr. Preston, of Kentucky, and had issue; lines untraced.

- 10-4. Alevia, m. Philip Berry, and had issue: 1. J. Marshall, M. D., of St. Louis Co., Mo.; m. —, and had issue: (1) Collier Marshall, of St. Louis Co., Mo.; m. —, and had issue: Collier Marshall, Jr.; (2) Leslie Welbern.

- 9-3. Oliver, b. 1802; m. several times, and left issue. Many of his descendants located in Ohio, Indiana and Illinois, and it is believed that Gov. Marshall, of Ohio, is one of this line.

- 9-4. JAMES COLLIER, b. Jan. 29, 1804; see later.

- 9-5. John, b. 1806; m. Cythia Berry; no issue.

- 9-6. Elizabeth Lefel, b. Dec. 9, 1808; m. Feb. 14, 1827, Stephen Holland, of Missouri, and had issue; untraced.

- 9-7. Isaac; untraced.

JAMES COLLIER MARSHALL, (9-4), of Missouri, b. Jan. 29, 1804; d. Feb. 2, 1862; m. Sept., 1840, Elizabeth McCausland, of Georgia, d. Feb. 19, 1888; dau. of Alexander McCausland, of Scotch descent. Issue:

- 10-1. George Collier, b. 1841; d. in infancy.
- 10-2. Mary, b. June 2, 1842; d. Sept. 29, 1875; unm.

- 10—3. Lucilla, b. Oct. 25, 1843; d. Oct. 28, 1887; unm.
- 10—4. Alexander, b. May 5, 1845; d. July 19, 1848.
- 10—5. Isaac, b. Oct. 4, 1848; d. June 3, 1888; m. Mary Lake; no living issue.
- 10—6. ERNEST, b. Aug. 11, 1850; see later.
- 10—7. James Albert, b. April 10, 1852; d. Jan. 25, 1903; m. Mary Curry; no issue.

ERNEST MARSHALL, (10—6), of St. Louis, Mo., b. Aug. 11, 1850; living 1909; a prominent, influential citizen of Missouri; has held many positions of honor and trust, and is an author of note. He m. June 5, 1873, Frances Slaughter Bell, living 1909; dau. of Thornton Paget and Susan Mary (Manefee) Bell. Issue:

- 11—1. Albert Thornton, b. Aug. 3, 1874; living 1909; m. Dec. 24, 1903, Edith Melling, living 1909; dau. of John and Alice (Mercer) Melling, of Wigan, England, and had issue: 1. James Collier.
- 11—2. James Collier, b. Oct. 26, 1879; living 1909; unm.
- 11—3. Mary Bell, d. in infancy.
- 11—4. Lucille Forrester, b. Jan. 22, 1884; d. June 16, 1907; m. June 19, 1905, Francis A. Muench, of Syracuse, N. Y., living 1909; son of William and Elizabeth — Muench, and had issue: 1. Frances Elizabeth, b. May 1, 1906.

## MARTIN FAMILY

The Martin family is of great antiquity in England, and was founded by Martin de Tours, born about A. D. 1030, a Norman, who was a general officer in the army of William the Conqueror at the battle of Hastings, in 1066. He settled first in North Devonshire, where he had been rewarded by a grant of territory on the coast adjoining the Bristol channel, and made Lord of Combe-Martin, which retains the adjunct to the present day. In 1088 the Barony of Dartington, in South Devonshire, was granted him. In 1094 he effected by force of arms the conquest of the Territory of Cemeas (Kemeys) in Pembrokeshire, South Wales. Martin de Tours, on the conquest being effected, was invested with the usual attributes of a lord marcher. He and his successors were summoned to the Sovereign's counsel holding in capite from the Norman and Plantagenet kings. The territory was constituted a lordship marcher, having jure regalia and courts of its own, where all matters affecting life and property were tried.

Newport on the Nevern, Pembrokeshire, was built by Baron Martin de Tours and incorporated by his posterity. They bestowed upon it many privileges and built a castle above the town, which was one of their seats. In Roscoe's "Life of William the Conqueror" (1846) that author says: "The barony of Kemes is of a unique character, there being no parallel to it in Great Britain. It was originally acquired by conquest in the time of William the Conqueror by Martin of Tours, first Lord of Kemes and was in a great measure independent of the Crown of England. Its extent is great, comprising 22 parishes and embracing a circuit of upward of 50 miles. The Lords of Kemes exercised many peculiar and important privileges. The town of Newport was incorporated by a charter granted by William Martin, Lord of Kemes, in the reign of King John (1208), which charter still exists in the archives of the Lloyds of Bronwydd, and this is the only instance on record of the privileges of incorporation having been created by a subject. The Mayor of Newport, an ex-officio justice of the peace, is annually appointed by the Lord of Kemes and is assisted by a certain number of burgesses in the execution of his duties. It is the opinion of the most eminent lawyers of the day that the Barony of Kemes is a virtual sovereignty."

Newport Castle, said to have been founded by Martin de Tours, is believed to have been completely built by his great-grandson, Sir

William Martin, the son of William, who married the daughter of the Lord Rhys ap Gryffidh, in the time of King John (1208). The site is a knoll above the town, commanding seaward a wide marine prospect and landward the magnificent scenery of Carn Ingli and Precelly. The building in its prime must have been an imposing and strong fortress palace of great extent and ornamentation.

The first of this distinguished family to emigrate to the Colonies was ABRAM MARTIN, one of the younger sons of the House of Martin, he was born near Galway, Ireland, about the year of 1645; he came to Virginia in 1680, and located in Albemarle Co.; the name of his wife is unknown. His son,

JOHN MARTIN, of Albemarle Co., Va., b. 1685; m. Martha Burwell, of King William Co., Va. Issue:

3—1. Mary, b. 1703; m. Mr. Clark, and was the mother of Gen. George Roger Clark.

3—2. John, b. 1705; m. unknown, and was the ancestor of Luther Martin, of Maryland.

3—3. Eliza, b. 1708; m. Mr. Douglass, and was the ancestress of Hon. Stephen A. Douglass.

3—4. Susan, b. 1710; untraced.

3—5. THOMAS, b. 1714; of whom later.

3—6. ABRAM, b. 1716; of whom later.

THOMAS MARTIN, (3—5), of Albemarle Co., Va., b. 1714; d. 1792; he was an influential citizen of his county. He m. unknown, and reared a large family, all of his sons served in the War of 1812; his son,

REV. ABRAM MARTIN, (4—1), of Sumner Co., Tenn., b. 1774, in Albemarle Co., Va.; d. Aug. 4, 1846, in Sumner Co., Tenn. He served with distinction in the War of 1812. He was a planter and a minister of the Methodist Church. He was a man of uprightness and charity, exceedingly conscientious and religious, and noted for his strong intellect. He located in Tennessee in 1809, and resided there until his death; he m. Jane Oglesby Tribble, of Virginia, and had among other issue:

5—1. THOMAS, b. 1799; of whom later.

5—2. Abram, Judge, of Clarksville, Tenn., who was a distinguished Judge of the Clarksville Circuit.

THOMAS MARTIN, (5—1), of Pulaski, Tenn., b. Dec. 16, 1799, in Albemarle Co., Va.; d. Jan. 13, 1870, in Pulaski, Tenn. He was one of the great financiers of his day; a supporter of the Methodist Church; President Polk offered him the Secretaryship of the Treasurer, but this he declined; he m. in Davidson Co., Tenn., on Oct. 12, 1824, Miss N. H. Topp, dau. of John and Comport (Everett) Topp; and grand-daughter of Col. Roger Topp, of the Revolution, who won great distinction at the Battle of King's Mountain. Issue:

6—1. Laura E., d. 1864; graduated in Nashville, Tenn.; m. Gen. Thomas G. Blewett, of Columbus, Miss., and had issue: 1. Claude.

6—2. William Marcellus, d. Dec. 13, 1867; educated at Yale; m. Lizzie Otis, and had issue: 1. Laura Marcella, m. Solon E. F. Rose, of Columbus, Miss.

6—3. Cornelia Ann, b. Dec., 1830; d. Aug. 10, 1832.

6—4. Ophelia Jane, m. Jan. 7, 1861, Hon. Henry M. Spofford, of Shreveport, La., b. Sept. 8, 1821, at Gilmanton, N. H.; d. Aug. 20, 1880, at Red Sulphur Springs, Va.; he graduated, with high honors at Amhurst College, Mass. In 1845 he located in Shreveport, La., where he was a distinguished lawyer. He was elected to the Supreme bench of Louisiana, 1854; resigned in 1858; elected to U. S. Senate, 1877, by the unanimous vote of the Nicholls Legislature, but in the complication of the politics of the period, he was cheated out of his seat. After his death the U. S. Senate admitted his title to the senatorship by paying to his widow the eighteen thousand dollars attached to the office up to the time of his demise. Had issue: 1. Eleanor; 2. Thomas Martin; 3. Nina.

6—5. Victoria, b. 1838; d. 1859, unm.; she graduated in Nashville, Tenn.

CAPT. ABRAM MARTIN, (3—6), of Edgefield District, S. C., b. Feb. 7, 1716; d. 1780 (the youngest son of John and Martha (Burwell) Martin). He was killed by Indians while on a surveying expedition in Georgia. He served with distinction as Captain in the Colonial Forces of Virginia under Col. George Washington, in the Braddock Campaign. He m. Oct. 2, 1744, Elizabeth (Marshall) Smith, b. March 1, 1726; wid. of John Smith, and dau. of Capt. John and Elizabeth (Markham) Marshall, of "The Forest." She, Elizabeth (Marshall) Smith-Martin, is pictured in the well-known engraving, "Elizabeth, Grace and Rachel Martin, Capturing a British Dispatch Squad," and an account of which is given in Mrs. Ellet's "The Women of the Revolution," and Johnson's "Traditions of the Revolution," etc. (See Marshall and Smith lineage.) Issue:

4—1. William, Capt., b. Sept., 1745; served as Capt. of Artillery, in the Revolution; was killed at the battle of Augusta, Ga.; m. Grace Waring, one of the Heroines who captured the Dispatch Squad.

4—2. Letty, b. Sept., 1747; m. Charles Edwards, who served in the Revolutionary War.

4—3. James, Lieut., b. Oct., 1749; served as Lieut. in the Revolution.

4—4. JOHN, b. Nov. 19, 1751; of whom later.

4—5. George, Capt., b. June 4, 1754; served as Capt. of Infantry in the Revolution; m. Alice Freeman.

4—6. Barclay, Col., b. June 13, 1756; served as Capt. of Cavalry; was promoted to the Colonelcy for high courage and bravery, and thus served to the close of the Revolution. He m. Rachel Clay, one of the heroines who captured the Dispatch Squad; she was a dau. of Henry and Rachel (Puvall) Clay, of Charlotte Co., Va., and later of Bourbon Co., Ky.

4—7. Edmund, Lieut., b. Jan. 10, 1759; served as Lieut. in the Revolution. He m. Katherine Tutt.

4—8. MARSHALL, b. Feb. 10, 1761; of whom later.

4—9. MATT, b. Dec. 26, 1763; of whom later.

MAJOR JOHN MARTIN, (4—4), of Edgefield District, S. C., third son of Capt. Abram and Elizabeth (Marshall-Smith) Martin, of Edgefield District, S. C., b. Nov. 19, 1751; served with distinction as Major in the Revolution; m. (first) Elizabeth Terry, dau. of Col. Nathaniel Terry, of Virginia; (second) Mrs. Barksdale. Issue:

5—1. Sarah, b. 1778; m. John Cheney.

5—2. Marshall, b. 1781; d. 1856; m. Jane McCartney Oliver, b. 1786; d. 1852.

5—3. Nathaniel Terry, b. 1782.

5—4. Barclay, b. 1784.

5—5. Nancy, b. 1786; m. Gen. John A. Elmore.

5—6. William Dickerson, b. 1788; m. (first) Miss Williamson; (second) Miss Dorsey.

5—7. Mary, b. 1790.

5—8. John Marshall, b. 1792; m. Nancy Whatley.

5—9. EDMUND, b. Nov. 4, 1796; of whom later.

5—10. Abram, b. 1798; m. Jane Patton, of North Carolina.

Issue by second marriage:

5—11. Anne, b. 1802; m. Mr. Newsome, of Tennessee.

5—12. Charles, b. 1804.

5—13. Matthew, b. 1806; removed to Tennessee, and was the father of Hon. John Martin, Gov. of Kansas.

JUDGE EDMUND MARTIN, (5—9), of Martintown, Edgefield District, S. C., b. Nov. 4, 1796; d. Aug. 9, 1871; m. (first) Miss Ferguson; (second) Mary Ann Maner, dau. of Col. William Maner. Issue by second marriage:

6—1. Alfred Maner, b. Nov. 13, 1823; m. Elizabeth Evans.

6—2. EDMUND HOWARD, b. Nov. 18, 1825; of whom later.

6—3. John Marshall, b. 1831; m. (first) Willie Wellborn; (second) Sarah Waldo.

6—4. Rosa Caroline, b. 1841; m. Joseph Lawton.

6—5. Abram Augustus, m. Annie Colcock.

6—6. Ellen.

6—7. And others who died in infancy.

EDMUND HOWARD MARTIN, M. D., (6—2), of Martintown, Edgefield District, S. C., b. Nov. 18, 1825; m. Jan. 6, 1853, Emily Caroline Wellborn, b. Sept. 25, 1833; dau. of Col. Alfred and Elizabeth (Terry-Martin) Wellborn. Issue:

7—1. EDMUND HOWARD, b. Sept. 4, 1855; of whom later.

7—2. Anna Elizabeth, b. July 8, 1859; m. Dr. J. H. Dew.

7—3. Alfred Wellborn, b. July 7, 1864; m. Edmonia Tate.

7—4. Edmund, b. Nov. 15, 1867; d. Nov. 6, 1899; unm.

HON. EDMUND HOWARD MARTIN, (7—1), of New York, N. Y., b. Sept. 4, 1855, in Merriwether Co., Ga.; living 1909; educated at Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Va.; served as Secretary of U. S. Legation in China, 1889 to 1893. He m. Dec. 4, 1901, Elizabeth Agnew, dau. of John Thomson and Mary Corey (Bostwick) Agnew, of New York.

CAPT. MARSHALL MARTIN, (4—8), of Edgefield District, S. C., seventh son of Capt. Abram and Elizabeth (Marshall-Smith) Martin, of Edgefield District, b. Feb. 10, 1761. He served with distinction as Capt. in the Revolution. He m. May 9, 1784, at Alexandria, Va., Mary Isham Key, dau. of James and Judith (Keith) Key. (See Keith lineage.) Issue:



5—1. EDMUND RANDOLPH (twin), b. Dec. 28, 1784; of whom later.

- 5—2. Thomas Marshall (twin), b. Dec. 28, 1784; d. in infancy.
- 5—3. Elizabeth Marshall, b. Nov., 1785; d. Feb. 10, 1797.
- 5—4. Robert, b. Oct. 9, 1787.
- 5—5. Martha Washington, b. July 22, 1789.
- 5—6. Judith Keith, b. May 27, 1791; d. 1798.
- 5—7. Mary Isham, b. Aug. 3, 1792.
- 5—8. Henry Key, b. Jan. 4, 1795; d. 1798.
- 5—9. James Keith, b. Oct. 2, 1797.

EDMUND RANDOLPH MARTIN, (5—1), of Edgefield District, S. C., b. Dec. 28, 1784; m. Jan. 28, 1810, Salley Jeter. Issue:

- 6—1. William Marshall, b. Dec. 6, 1810.
- 6—2. Edmund Randolph, b. Dec. 12, 1812.
- 6—3. CHARLES BARCLAY; see later.
- 6—4. Albert Jeter, b. March 31, 1817.
- 6—5. John McKinney Campbell, b. Feb. 15, 1819.
- 6—6. Francis Jeter, b. May 2, 1821.
- 6—7. Lucy Speed, b. Jan. 26, 1823.
- 6—8. Martha Rebecca, b. March 31, 1825.
- 6—9. Harriet Anderson, b. July, 1828.

CHARLES BARCLAY MARTIN, (6—3), of Richmond Co., Ga., b. March 15, 1815; m. Sept. 28, 1837, at Augusta, Ga., Amanda M. Miller. Issue:

- 7—1. Charles Barclay, b. Dec. 21, 1838.
- 7—2. Edmund, b. June 20, 1840.
- 7—3. George Alfred, b. March 3, 1842.
- 7—4. Julia Virginia, b. March 21, 1843.
- 7—5. John Miller, b. April 12, 1845.
- 7—6. Francis Marion, b. March 27, 1847.
- 7—7. Marshall, b. Jan. 31, 1849.
- 7—8. Francis Jeter, b. Jan. 27, 1851.
- 7—9. Annie Robertson, b. Oct. 5, 1853.
- 7—10. Hattie (twin), b. Nov. 18, 1856.
- 7—11. Mattie (twin), b. Nov. 18, 1856.

CAPT. MATT MARTIN, (4—9), of South Carolina, Kentucky and Tennessee, youngest son of Capt. Abram and Elizabeth (Marshall-Smith) Martin, of Edgefield District, S. C., b. Dec. 26, 1763, in Charlotte Co., Va.; d. Oct., 1846, in Bedford Co., Tenn. He served with distinction in the Revolution; and took a prominent and active part in affairs of Church and State. In 1806, he removed from Edgefield District, S. C., to Bourbon Co., Ky., and in 1808 to Bedford Co., Tenn., where he resided until his death. He m. Sarah Clay, dau. of Henry and Rachel (Puvall) Clay, of Charlotte Co., Va.; and a cousin of Hon. Henry Clay, of Kentucky. Issue:

5—1. Barclay, of Bedford Co., Tenn., a distinguished and influential citizen of his State; he filled many positions of honor and trust, taking an active part in affairs of both Church and State. He was married four times (first) Miss Scruggs; (second) unknown; (third) unknown; and (fourth) Maria Williams, dau. of Gen. Samuel and Ruth (Davidson) Williams; no issue. They reared their niece, Margaret Frierson Martin, dau. of Gen. Matt and Sarah Quincy (Williams) Martin.

5—2. MATT, b. June 18, 1812; of whom later.

5—3. Pollie Marshall, m. John Marshall, and had issue.

5—4. Lucy G., m. Theodoric Bradford, and had issue.

5—5. Rachel P., m. Hon. John Tilman, and had issue.

5—6. Rebecca, m. Thomas B. Moseley, and had issue.

5—7. Elizabeth Marshall, m. Edward A. Moseley, and had issue.

5—8. Mattie Bedford, m. Samuel R. Rucker, and had issue.

5—9. Sarah Clay, m. Col. John L. Neill, and had issue.

GEN. MATT MARTIN, (5—2), of Maury Co., Tenn., b. June 18, 1812, in Bedford Co., Tenn.; d. 1892, in Maury Co., Tenn.; served with distinction in the Mexican and Civil Wars; entered the C. S. A. as Col. of the 23rd Tenn. Inf., was elected Major General of the 3rd Div. of Tenn. Troops; and was Aid to Gen. Patt Claiborn at the Battle of Shilo. He was a distinguished lawyer, was admitted to the Bar in 1851, and practiced at Shelbyville, Manchester, Tullahoma and other places. He took a prominent and active part in the affairs of his State, and filled many positions of honor and trust. He m. (first) Sept. 24, 1835, Sarah Quincy Williams, d. 1851; dau. of Gen. Samuel and Ruth (Davidson) Williams; (second) his cousin Elizabeth B. Martin, dau. of Judge Abram and Jane (Patton) Martin. Issue by first marriage:

6—1. Barclay, C. S. A., of Bedford Co., Tenn., m. Kate Fogleman. Issue:

- 7—1. Barclay.
- 7—2. Louie Queen.
- 7—3. Johnnie.

6—2. Sarah Clay, m. William James Armstrong, C. S. A., of Maury Co., Tenn. Issue:

- 7—1. Queenie.
- 7—2. Matt Martin.
- 7—3. Mary Gordon.
- 7—4. Maria.
- 7—5. George.
- 7—6. William.
- 7—7. Maury.

6—3. MARGARET FRIERSON, b. 1844; of whom later.

6—4. Marshall Abram, of Maury Co., Tenn., m. Emma Walker, Issue:

- 7—1. Barclay.
- 7—2. Thomas.
- 7—3. Matt.
- 7—4. Anna.
- 7—5. Emma.
- 7—6. Margaret.
- 7—7. Armistead Fisher.

MARGARET FRIERSON MARTIN, (6—3), b. 1844, in Bedford Co., Tenn.; living 1909, in Batesville, Ark.; m. 1867, Augustus Franklin Sowell, C. S. A., of Maury Co., Tenn., living 1909, in Batesville, Ark. Served with distinction in the C. S. A. throughout the Civil War; son of Henry and Sallie (Stanfill) Sowell, of Maury Co., Tenn. Issue:

7—1. Jennie Pearl, deceased; m. John Hine, of Birmingham, Ala.; no issue.

7—2. AUGUSTUS FRANKLIN, JR.; of whom later.

7—3. Elizabeth Martin, living 1909; m. Edward C. McComb, of Roanoke, Va., living 1909; son of Ephraim Chidester and Annie Rector (Conway) McComb; no issue.

AUGUSTUS FRANKLIN SOWELL, JR., (7—1), of Batesville, Ark., living 1909; m. 1906, Evelyn Watkins, living 1909; dau. of David Frierson and Lilly Leonora (Dobbin) Watkins, of Maury Co., Tenn., and gr.-dau. of Frederick H. and Margaret Ann (Frierson) Watkins, of Maury Co., Tenn., and of James Gardner and Emily (Bills) Dobbin, of Maury Co., Tenn.; no issue.

ARMS—*Or*, three bars *gules*, a canton in the dexter chief *ermine*.

## MASON FAMILY

The Masons of Virginia are of a distinguished race. The immigrant was Col. George Mason, a member of English Parliament in the reign of Charles I. He opposed the arbitrary poling of the King, but resisted the use of extreme measures against him. He was an Officer in the Army of King Charles, and after his defeat at Worcester in 1651, he escaped to the Virginia Colony; leaving all his possessions in England. He came from Stafford Co., England and located in Stafford Co., Va.; d. 1686.

His son, COL. GEORGE MASON, of Stafford Co., Va., d. 1716. Served as County Lieut.; m. (first) Mary Fowke, dau. of Col. Gerard Fowke; (second) Elizabeth Waugh, dau. of Rev. John Waugh; (third) Sarah French. Issue by first marriage:

- 3—1. GEORGE; of whom later.
- 3—2. Nicholson.
- 3—3. Francis.
- 3—4. Elizabeth, m. Daniel —.
- 3—5. Thomas.
- 3—6. French —.
- 3—7. Mary, m. George Fitzhugh, of Stafford Co., Va., son of Col. William and Sarah (Tucker) Fitzhugh, and had issue. (See Fitzhugh lineage.)
- 3—8. Sympha Rosa, m. (first) Mr. Dinwiddie; (second) Mr. Bronaugh.
- 3—9. Catherine, m. Mr. Brooke.

Issue by second marriage:

- 3—10. Ann, m. (first) William Darrall; (second) Thomas Fitzhugh, of Stafford Co., Va., son of Col. William and Sarah (Tucker) Fitzhugh. (See Fitzhugh lineage.)

- 3—11. Other issue by second and third marriages, names unknown.

COL. GEORGE MASON, (3—1), of Stafford Co., Va., b. 1690; d. 1735; m. (first) Miss Thomson, of "Chapawomsie;" (second) 1721, Anne Thomson, dau. of Stevens Thomson, of "Hollin's Hall," Stafford Co., England, gr.-dau. of Sir William Thomson, Knight, Alderman of London, 1661; Commander of His Majesty's Costumes, 1673;

Member of Parliament, 1671; and niece of Sir William Temple. Issue by second marriage:

4—1. GEORGE, b. 1725; of whom later.

4—2. Mary, m. Samuel Selden.

4—3. Thomson, Hon., of Virginia, b. 1733; d. 1785; studied law in the Temple, London, Eng. He took a strong stand against the aggressions of the British Government in 1774, and published a series of papers in which he maintained the duty of open resistance; the first of these papers appeared under the signature of "British Americas," but in the concluding one he gave his real name. In 1778 he was made a member of the first Supreme Court of Virginia, and was soon after nominated by the Senate, with his brother, to revise the Laws of Virginia. In 1779 he was elected to the House of Delegates, for Elizabeth Co., and re-elected in 1782, served as Chairman of Committee on Court and Justice. He m. (first) Elizabeth Barnes, dau. of Richard Barnes, of "Tudor Hall," Leonardstown, Md.; (second) Mrs. Westwood Wallace. Issue by first marriage:

5—1. Stevens Thomson, Col., b. 1760; in Stafford Co., Va.; d. 1803, in Philadelphia, Pa.; served with distinction in the Revolutionary War, as Col.; member of Virginia Convention, 1788; of U. S. Senate, 1794-1803; was distinguished for his wit and eloquence. He m. 1783, Mary Elizabeth Armistead, dau. of Robert and Louisa (Westwood) Armistead. (See Armistead lineage.) Issue:

6—1. Armistead Thomson, Col., b. 1787, in Loudoun Co., Va.; d. Feb. 5, 1819; served as Col. of Cav. in the War of 1812, and subsequently a Brig. Gen. in Va. Militia; was a member of the Virginia Legislature; and U. S. Senator, 1815-17; was killed in a duel by his brother-in-law, Col. John Mason McCarty. He m. unknown, and was the father of Steven Thomson, who served so gallantly in the Mexican War, and was killed at Cerro Gordo, Mexico, in 1848.

6—2. John Thomson, Gen., of Loudoun Co., Va.; served with distinction in the War of 1812; m. unknown. Issue:

7—1. Stevens Thomson, Gov., of Michigan, b. 1811; d. 1843; in 1831 he was appointed Secretary of the Territory of Michigan, and the first Governor of the State. In 1839 he removed to New York, and practiced law. He m. unknown, and had issue.

7—2. Emily Virginia, of Washington, D. C., an authoress of note; d. unm.

7—3. Laura Thomson, m. 1845, Gen. Robert Hall Chilton, U. S. A., and C. S. A., son of William and Sarah (Powell) Chilton, and had issue. (See Chilton and Powell lienage.)

7—4. Catherine Armistead, m. Maj. I. S. Rowland, U. S. A., and had issue: 1. Katherine Mason, the authoress; 2. Elizabeth; 3. Thomas, Maj. C. S. A.; and 4. John Mason.

6—3. Stevens Thomson.

6—4. Mary, m. Hon. Benjamin Howard, Gov. of Missouri.

6—5. Elily, m. Col. John Mason McCarty, and had issue.

6—6. Catherine, m. Hon. William T. Barry, P. M. Gen. U. S.

5—2. Abraham Barnes Thomson, b. Aug. 24, 1763; d. 1812-13.

5—3. John Thomson, b. March 15, 1765; head of the Annapolis line.

5—4. Ann Thomson, b. Feb. 22, 1769; d. Aug. 29, 1817; m. Richard M. Chichester, son of Col. Richard and Ann (Gordon) Chichester, and had issue.

Issue by second marriage:

5—5. Westwood Thomson, b. Dec. 20, 1780; d. young.

5—6. William Temple Thomson, b. July 24, 1782; resided at "Temple Hall;" m. Anne Eliza Carroll, of Maryland.

5—7. George, and two other sons; names unknown.

COL. GEORGE MASON, (4—1), of "Gunston Hall," Stafford Co., Va., b. 1725; d. 1792. In 1769 he drew up the non-importation resolutions, which were presented by Gen. Washington, and adopted by the Virginia Assembly, 1775; member of Committee of Safety, charged with the executive government of the Colony. In 1776 he drafted the Declaration of Rights and the Constitution of Virginia, which were adopted unanimously; he brought forward and carried through a measure for the repeal of the old Disabling Acts, and for legalizing all modes of worship; member of Constitutional Congress, 1777, and ten years later a leading member of Convention of 1787, that framed the Constitution of the United States, in which he took decided grounds in all measures tending to the perpetuation of slavery. He was dissatisfied with the instrument and declined to sign it, declaring his apprehension that it would result in a monarchy or a tyrannical aristocracy. He returned to Virginia and was chair-

man of committee called to ratify or reject the Federal Constitution, and with Patrick Henry, he led the opposition, insisting on about twenty alterations, several of which were later adopted by Congress and the States. Was elected first U. S. Senator from Virginia, but declined. His statue, with those of Jefferson, Henry, Lewis, Marshall and Nelson, stands at the base of the Washington Monument at Richmond, Va. He m. (first) Ann Eilbeck, dau. of Col. William Eilbeck, of Maryland; (second) Sarah Brent. Issue by first marriage:

5—1. George, Capt., of Lexington, Va., b. 1752; d. 1792; served with distinction in the Revolutionary War as Ensign in the first independent Co., and was appointed Capt. of the first minuit Co. raised in Virginia. He m. Elizabeth Mary Ann Hooe, of "Barnesfield." Issue:

6—1. George, m. (first) Elizabeth Mason, dau. of Hon. Thomson and Sarah (Chichester) Mason, of "Hollins Hall;" (second) Eleanor Patton, and had issue.

6—2. Richard Barnes, Brig. Gen., U. S. A.

6—3. Ann Eilbeck, b. 1791; m. George Nicholas Grymes, son of Benjamin and Ann (Nicholas) Grymes, and had issue.

5—2. Ann Eilbeck, m. Rinoldo Johnson, of Maryland.

5—3. WILLIAM, b. 1757; of whom later.

5—4. Thomson, of "Hollins Hall;" he served with distinction in the Revolutionary War; m. Sarah (Chichester) Mason. Issue:

6—1. George Washington, m. — Patton.

6—2. Thomas F., Judge of Alexandria Court; m. — Price.

6—3. Richard Chichester, M. D., m. Lucy Randolph, dau. of Col. Robert and Elizabeth (Carter) Randolph. (See Randolph and Carter lineage.) Had issue.

6—4. Sarah, m. William Mason McCarty.

6—5. Ann Eilbeck, m. 1819, Samuel Dawson, b. 1787; d. 1845.

6—6. William.

6—7. Ann.

6—8. Mary Thomson, m. 1819, Fayett Ball, son of Col. Burgess and Frances (Washington) Ball, and had issue.

5—5. Mary Thomson, b. 1762; m. Col. John Cooke, of "West Farm," Stafford Co., b. 1755; son of Travers and Mary (Doniphan) Cooke, and had issue.



5—6. Sarah, m. 1778; Col. Daniel McCarty, son of Col. Daniel and Sinah (Ball) McCarty, and had issue.

5—7. John, Gen., of "Analostan Island," and "Clermont," b. 1764; d. 1824; m. Anna Maria Murray, dau. of Dr. James and Sarah Ennalls (Maynadier) Murray, of Annapolis, Md. (See Murray lineage.) Issue:

6—1. John, m. Catherine Macomb, dau. of Gen. Alexander Macomb, U. S. A.

6—2. James Murray, b. Nov. 23, 1798; a graduate of the University of Pennsylvania, and William and Mary College; practiced law in Winchester, Va., 1820-61; served in the House of Delegates; Presidential Elector, 1833; member of U. S. Congress, and U. S. Senate, 1847-61; served with John Slidell as Minister Plenipotentiary of the C. S.; m. Eliza Chew, dau. of Hon. Benjamin Chew, of Philadelphia.

6—3. Sarah Maria, m. Gen. Samuel Cooper, Adjutant General, C. S. A.

6—4. Virginia, m. George Mason, son of William and Ann (Stuart) Mason.

6—5. Catherine Eliza, m. Cecilius C. Jamison, of Baltimore, Md.

6—6. Eilbeck, m. Virginia McGee.

6—7. Maynadier, m. Virginia French.

6—8. Murray, Lieut., U. S. A., and Capt., C. S. A.; m. Clara Forsyth, dau. of Hon. John Forsyth, Secretary of State, 1834-41.

6—9. Anna, m. 1834, Lieut. Sidney Smith Lee, U. S. N., and C. S. N., son of Gen. Henry and Anne Hill (Carter) Lee, and had issue. (See Lee and Carter lineage.)

6—10. Barlow, Capt., C. S. A., staff of Gen. Joseph E. Johnson; he was mortally wounded at the Battle of Manassas, July 21, 1861.

5—8. Elizabeth, m. William Thornton; untraced.

5—9. Thomas, of "Woodbridge," m. — Hooe, and had issue: 1. Gerard; 2. Thomas.

WILLIAM MASON, (5—3), of "Mattawoman," Charles Co., Va., b. 1757; served with distinction as an Officer in the Revolution, under "Light Horse" Harry Lee in the Southern campaign; was presented a sword by Gen. Washington, which is said to have been

given that gentleman by the King of Spain; this sword is now in the possession of the Virginia Historical Society. He m. 1793, Ann Stuart, the youngest dau. of Rev. William and Sarah (Foote) Stuart. (See Stuart lineage.) Issue:

6—1. William, educated at William and Mary College; served in the War of 1812; d. unm.

6—2. George, of "Spring Rock," Fairfax Co., Va., d. 1869; educated at William and Mary College; served with distinction in the War of 1812; m. (first) Virginia Mason, dau. of Hon. John and Anna Maria (Murray) Mason; (second) Sarah Eilbeck Mason, dau. of George and Elizabeth (Mason) Mason. (See Murray lineage.) Issue by second marriage:

7—1. George, d. 1888; unm.

7—2. Kora, m. Theodore Chase, and had issue: 1. Helen Mason.

6—3. Edgar Eilbeck, m. Eugenia Fairfax, dau. of Thomas Fairfax (Lord Fairfax); his wid. married (second) Rev. Mr. Hyde. Issue:

7—1. Ethelbert.

7—2. Edgar.

6—4. Ann Stuart, m. Major Heilman, of U. S. A. Issue:

7—1. Frederick.

7—2. Granville.

7—3. Harriet, m. Randolph Harrison, of "Brandon."

7—4. Isabella, m. Col. Silver, U. S. A., and had issue: 1. Isabelle; 2. Frances; 3. William.

7—5. Celestine, m. Mr. Wilson, of Richmond, Va., and had issue: 1. Heileman; 2. Robert; 3. Ann, m. Mr. Banks, of Baltimore, Md.

7—6. Wainwright.

6—5. Eliza, m. Enoch Mason, of the Ray Mason family. Issue:

7—1. Enoch Lorrain, d. unm.

7—2. Eugenia, m. Gen. Bonaparte Bratton, C. S. A., of South Carolina. Issue:

8—1. Loraine Mason.

8—2. Clarence Stuart.

8—3. Virginia.

## METCALFES OF FAUQUIER

JOHN METCALFE, of Fauquier Co., Va.; he was residing in the said county in the early 18th century. The name of his wife is not known; they had among other issue:

2—1. JOHN, b. 1724; of whom later.

2—2. Martha, m. Capt. William Sanford Pickett, of Fauquier Co., Va., son of James Sanford and — (Mildmay) Pickett, of Fauquier Co., Va., and had issue. (See Pickett lineage.)

CAPT. JOHN METCALFE, (2—1), of "Longbranch," Fauquier Co., Va., and later of Kentucky, b. 1724; d. 1799. He raised a company of troops in Fauquier Co., of which he was made Captain, and served with distinction in the Revolutionary War. In 1784 he removed to Kentucky, and located near Russell's Cave, Fayette Co. He died in Nicholas Co., Ky. He m. (first) Sabina Farrar, of Maryland; (second) Mary O'Brine, of Virginia; (third) Sarah (Dent) Chinn, wid. of Eli Chinn, of Fauquier Co., Va., and dau. of Robert Dent, of Prince George Co., Md. Issue by first marriage:

3—1. Mary.

3—2. Nancy.

3—3. Elizabeth.

3—4. Keziah.

3—5. Charles, of Mason Co., Ky., m. Jan. 18, 1781, Elizabeth Blackersley, of Fauquier Co., Va.

3—6. John, of Bourbon Co., Ky., m. May 1, 1782, Mary Shackelford, of Fauquier Co., Va., and was the father of: 1. Dr. James, of Natchez, the father of Dr. John, of New York; 2. Dr. Volney, m. Miss Wood, of Mason Co., Ky.

3—7. James.

3—8. William.

3—9. Christopher.

3—10. Ira.

3—11. ELI; of whom later.

3—12. Ila.

Issue by second marriage:

3—13. Hannah.

Issue by third marriage:

- 3—14. Thomas.
- 3—15. Bela.
- 3—16. Sarah.
- 3—17. Lucy.
- 3—18. Rhoda Dent, m. 1814, Andrew S. Hughes, of Nichols Co., Ky., and had issue: Bela Metcalfe, of Denver, Colo.

ELI METCALFE, (3—11), of Mason Co., Ky., b. Nov. 13, 1768, in Fauquier Co., Va.; d. Dec. 18, 1859, in Kentucky. He m. his first cousin, Sallie Pickett, b. May 21, 1769, in Fauquier Co., Va.; d. Aug. 9, 1844, in Kentucky; dau. of Capt. William Sanford and Martha (Metcalfe) Pickett, of Fauquier Co., Va. (See Pickett lineage.)

Issue:

- 4—1. Nancy, b. Dec. 23, 1789; untraced.
- 4—2. Elizabeth, b. Aug. 23, 1791; d. Dec. 12, 1823; untraced.
- 4—3. ALFRED, b. Oct. 2, 1793; of whom later.
- 4—4. John Pickett, b. Aug. 3, 1795; m. Rebecca Poage, dau. of Col. Robert and — (Hopkins) Poage, of Greenup Co., Ky.
- 4—5. Horace, b. Dec. 23, 1796; d. 1829; untraced.
- 4—6. William, b. Sept. 6, 1798; untraced.
- 4—7. Sallie, b. Jan. 28, 1800; untraced.
- 4—8. Maria, b. Jan. 29, 1802; m. 1827, Edwin Poage, son of Gen. Robert Poage, of Mason Co., Ky., who commanded a Brigade in the War of 1812; and his wife Miss Hopkins. Issue:

5—1. Robert E., m. Lydia Mitchell, and had issue:

- 4—9. Sabina, b. Feb. 6, 1804; d. 1884; m. Dr. George Stubblefield Bruce, b. 1801; served with distinction as a member of Congress. Issue:

5—1. Eli Metcalfe, of Covington, Ky., b. 1828; m. — (Withers) Thomas, wid. of Perry Thomas, and had issue: 1. George, of Houston, Texas; 2. Mattie, m. Dr. Dudley S. Reynolds, of Louisville, Ky.

5—2. George, who was the family genealogist.

- 4—10. Franklin, b. Nov. 28, 1805; m. his cousin, Emily Hathaway, dau. of John and Ann (Pickett) Hathaway, of Mason Co., Ky.
- 4—11. HIRAM, b. Sept. 15, 1807; of whom later.
- 4—12. Eli, b. Jan. 28, 1810; untraced.

ALFRED METCALFE, (4—3), of Cincinnati, O., the eldest son of Eli and Sallie (Pickett) Metcalfe, of Mason Co., Ky., b. Oct. 2, 1793, in Kentucky; d. July 2, 1861, in Ohio. About the year of 1845 he removed from Kentucky to Cincinnati; he is buried at Spring Grove Cemetery. He m. Feb. 11, 1819, Mary Tate Fulton, b. 1801; d. 1879; dau. of Hugh and Jane (Rogers) Fulton, of Fleming Co., Ky. Issue:

- 5—1. ELI PICKETT, b. 1820; of whom later.
- 5—2. Jane Rogers, m. Dr. A. E. Jones.
- 5—3. Sarah, m. Dr. Callahan, of Missouri.
- 5—4. Thomas, d. young.
- 5—5. Martha, m. Dr. Romeyn Hart.
- 5—6. Helen, m. Samuel Lockwood Davies.
- 5—7. William Alfred.
- 5—8. Mary Sophia, d. 1880; unm.
- 5—9. Emma, d. 1900; unm.

ELI PICKETT METCALFE, (5—1), of Cincinnati, O., b. March 2, 1820, in Mason Co., Ky.; d. April 8, 1890, in Ohio; m. March 11, 1851, Fanny Crown Kemper, dau. of Peter Hathaway Kemper, of Cincinnati, O. Issue:

- 6—1. RHODA LOCKWOOD; of whom later.
- 6—2. Ellen, d. in infancy.
- 6—3. Frances May, m. 1904, Mr. Hess.
- 6—4. Allyn Kemper, b. 1862; d. 1893.
- 6—5. Evan Pickett, m. Hannah Williams; untraced.
- 6—6. Louis Alfred, m. Frances Williamson; untraced.

RHODA LOCKWOOD METCALFE, (6—1), living 1909; m. Sept. 5, 1876, George Stewart Cairns, a native of Ayr, Scotland. Issue:

- 7—1. Clyde Kemper, b. 1877.
- 7—2. Hazel Thomas, b. 1884.

HIRAM METCALFE, (4—11), of Fleming Co., Ky., the eleventh born of Eli and Sallie (Pickett) Metcalfe, of Mason Co., Ky., b. Sept. 15, 1807; he m. Ann Summers, dau. of Thomas Summers. Issue:

- 5—1. FANNIE, b. Jan. 25, 1836; of whom later.

5—2. Mattie, m. Hiram Taylor, of Maysville, Ky. Issue:

6—1. Charles Burgess.

6—2. Hiram Metcalfe.

6—3. Annie.

6—4. Bessie.

5—3. Sallie Pickett, m. Edward Lindsey, of Jackson, Tenn.  
Issue:

6—1. Ida, m. James Huges, and had issue: 1. Ethel; 2. Alma; and others.

6—2. Rachel, m. Dr. Herman Hawkins, and had issue: 1. Earl; 2. Mable.

6—3. Albert Stockton, of Jackson, Tenn., m. Myrtle Wilcox.

6—4. Mamie. (And perhaps others, lines untraced.)

5—4. Mary Thomas, unm.

5—5. Ella Bruce, unm.

FANNIE METCALFE, (5—1), b. Jan. 25, 1836; m. Aug. 28, 1856, in Fleming Co., Ky., John Marshall Harberson, of Augusta, Ky., b. Feb. 11, 1834, in Mason Co., Ky. He served as Clerk of the Circuit Court of Fleming Co. Circuit from 1850 to 1864. He engaged in the practice of law from 1864 to 18—; he then removed to Augusta, Ky., and engaged in banking. He is the son of Benjamin and Mary (Paxton) Harberson, of Flemingsburg, Ky., gr.-son of James A. and Maria (Marshall) Paxton, of Mason Co., Ky. Issue:

6—1. Mary Lawler, m. George Donephan, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Ward) Donephan.

6—2. Benjamin, unm.

6—3. George B., unm.

6—4. Anna Bell, m. James Fitzgerald, of Augusta, Ky. Issue:

7—1. Margaret.

7—2. John.

7—3. George.

6—5. Matthew Lawer, of Covington, Ky., m. Alice Gibbons.

ARMS—*Argent* three calves passant *sable*.

## MURRAY FAMILY

The descendants of Dr. William Murray, of Cambridge, Md., who came to the Province about 1716, trace their ancestry to Freskine, a Flemish gentleman who settled in Scotland during the reign of David I. A rebellion having broken out in Moray, he helped to subdue the Moraymen, and was rewarded with several large estates in Moray, and in consequence assumed the name Moray or De Moravia.

Several of the sons of this distinguished Clan were prominent and active in affairs of Scotland, 1715 and 1745; and were faithful to the last to the Stuart cause. Dr. William Murray, with other members of the family, were adherents to James III (the Pretender), in consequence of which he was forced to flee from Scotland.

The following record is taken from the Bible of Dr. William Murray's seventh child, Hon. James Murray.

"Dr. William Murray, son of William Murray, and Mary Vans, was born at Castle Tullibardine, Scotland, 1692 (or 7) and was of the House of Murray, Earl of that estate. He was one of a numerous family, being seventeen in number, and being implicated in the troubles which arose about the succession of Queen Anne, removed (with his only sister, Margaret) to America, and settled on Hunting Creek, Caroline County, Md., pursuing his profession there. Eventually he removed to Cambridge, Dorset County, and continued in the practice of medicine until death; he accumulated a large fortune by dint of diligence and frugality and enjoyed to the last the love and respect of the entire community in which he lived. His residence was spacious, but still larger was his heart, for with him the exiles of Scotia always found comfortable homes, and means, if destitute, to enable them to obtain a living for themselves, if not there, somewhere else."

WILLIAM MURRAY, of Tullibardine Castle, Perthshire, Scotland, m. Mary Vans, and had issue—sixteen sons and one daughter, of which issue:

2—1. WILLIAM, b. 1692 or 7; of whom later.

2—2. Margaret, who resided for a while with the family of her kinsman, the Duke of Atholl, and later jointed her brother, Dr. William Murray, in Maryland. She m. a Rowan, and it is believed that she left issue.

DR. WILLIAM MURRAY, (2—1), of Cambridge, Md., b. 1692 or 7, at Tullibardine Castle, Perthshire, Scotland; d. Nov. 11, 1763, at Cambridge, Md.; he came to the Province about 1716; and located on Hunting Creek, Caroline Co., Md., where he built the Hunting Creek Mills, and practiced his profession; he later removed to Cambridge, Dorset Co., where he resided until his death. He owned several merchantmen that traded with England and the West Indies; he was an influential citizen, was Justice from 1734 to 1756; and he was a staunch and liberal supporter of the Church of England. He is buried in Christ Church Yard, Cambridge, Md., between his wives. His Coat-of-Arms are emblazoned on their tombs. He m. (first) Sept. 21, 1719, by the Rev. Thomas Howell, Sarah Ennalls, b. Sept. 14, 1697; d. Nov. 19, 1742; dau. of Col. Henry and Mary (Hooper) Ennalls, of Dorset Co., Md.; gr.-dau. of Bartholomew and Mary (— Heywood) Ennalls, and of Col. Henry and Elizabeth Denwood; (second) Elinor Hill. Issue by first marriage:

3—1. William Vans, b. Sept. 12, 1720; d. Sept. 22, 1729.

3—2. Sarah, b. April 22, 1722; d. April 23, 1727.

3—3. Margaret, b. Feb. 21, 1725; d. June 4, 1795; m. Edward Trippe.

3—4. HENRY, b. June 29, 1727; of whom later.

3—5. Mary, b. July 7, 1729; m. May 11, 1746, Rev. Daniel Maynadier, b. Aug. 26, 1724, in Talbot Co., Md.; his will is dated April 27, 1772, and probated March 15, 1773. He was Rector of Great Choptank Parish, Dorchester Co., Md.; in 1754 he was appointed Deputy Commissary General of Talbot Co., and served for three years; he was the son of Rev. Daniel and Hannah (Haskins) Maynadier, of St. Peter's Parish, Talbot Co., Md. Issue:

4—1. William Murray, b. April 28, 1747; Justice of the Peace and Member of the Committee of Safety, 1774, of Talbot Co., Md.; m. about 1770, Margaret Ennalls, and had issue.

4—2. Daniel, Rev., of the Church of England; b. May 24, 1749; m. Mary Ennalls, and had issue.

4—3. Sarah Ennalls, b. Dec. 8, 1751; d. 1837; m. (first) John Rider Nevitt, of Annapolis, Md.; (second) Dr. James Murray, of Annapolis, Md.; d. 1819. Issue by first marriage:

5—1. Mary, m. James Steele, and had issue.

Issue by second marriage:

5—2. Daniel, of Elkridge, Md., m. Mary Dorsey, and had issue.



5—3. James, of Maryland, m. Charlotte Ratcliffe, and had issue.

5—4. Sallie Scott, m. Oct. 30, 1797, Hon. Edward Lloyd, of "Wye House," Talbot Co., Md.; b. July 22, 1779; d. June 2, 1834. He served as Gov. of Maryland, 1809-11; and as U. S. Senator, 1819-26. He was the only son of Hon. Edward and Elizabeth (Tayloe) Lloyd. (See Tayloe lineage.) Issue:

6—1. Edward, b. 1798; d. 1861; m. 1824, Alicia McBlair.

6—2. Elizabeth Tayloe, m. 1820, Edward S. Winder.

6—3. James Murray, b. 1803; d. 1847; m. 1836, Elizabeth McBlair.

6—4. Sallie Scott, m. 1824, Charles Lowndes.

6—5. Ann Catherine, m. 1835, Franklin Buchanan, Capt. U. S. N., and Admiral C. S. N.

6—6. Daniel, m. (first) 1832, Virginia Upshur; (second) Catherine Henry.

6—7. Mary Eleanor, m. 1837, William Tilghman Goldsbrough.

5—5. Anna Maria, m. Gen. John Mason, of "Analostan Island," son of Col. George and Ann (Eilbeck) Mason, of "Hunston Hall," and had issue. (See Mason lineage.)

5—6. Sarah Catherine, m. 1809, Hon. Richard Rush, of Philadelphia, Pa., b. 1780; d. 1859; U. S. Attorney General, 1814-17; Secretary of State, 1817; U. S. Minister Plenipotentiary to England, 1817-25; Secretary of the Treasury, 1825; U. S. Minister Plenipotentiary to France, 1847-51, and had issue.

5—7. Henry, d. 1829; a distinguished lawyer; d. unm.

4—4. Hannah, b. April 16, 1756; d. unm.

4—5. Henry, Col., U. S. A., b. March 31, 1760, in Talbot Co., Md.; d. Nov. 11, 1849, at Annapolis, Md.; Surgeon's Mate during the Revolution in Col. John Haskins Stone's 1st Reg., Maryland Line (at the battle of Brandywine), and extracted a bullet from the leg of Marquis de LaFayette. He m. June 26, 1781, Elizabeth Key, dau. of Francis and Anne Arnold (Ross) Key, and had issue; two dau. d. unm.

4—6. Mary, untraced.

4—7. Margaret, untraced.

3—6. David, b. Dec. 24, 1731; untraced.

3—7. James, Hon., of "Tullibardine," Caroline Co., Md., b. Jan. 28, 1733; served as a member of the Convention of Maryland, which

assembled July 26, 1775, and threw off the Proprietary Government, and assumed the Provisional Government of the Province; member Association of Freemen, Constitutional Convention 1776; General Assembly 1777-8; Dec. 22, 1778, he was appointed one of the Judges of the Court of Appeals; he commanded a Battalion from Maryland during the Revolution. He owned Hunting Creek and other estates in Maryland; he m. Hannah Savage, of Northampton Co., Va.; no issue that lived to maturity.

3—8. Lilly, b. July 1, 1736; m. Alexander Hamilton.

3—9. Amelia, b. May 4, 1739; m. 1760, Dr. Thomas Robertson, of Cambridge, Md.; b. 1723, in Somerset Co., Md.; d. 1818. He studied medicine under Dr. William Murray, of Cambridge, and became a prominent physician; he practiced in Somerset Co., but later moved to the old Robertson homestead, "Glasgow," near Cambridge, Md. He was the son of Dr. William Robertson, a Presbyterian minister, b. 1660, near Glasgow, Ayrshire, Scotland; came to the Colonies and settled in Somerset Co., where he was pastor of a church. He m. — Horsey (or Horseley), of Somerset Co. Issue:

4—1. William Murray, b. Jan. 9, 1762; d. June 14, 1815; m. Sept. 27, 1794, Henrietta Maria Murray, dau. of Dr. Henry and Rebecca (Orrick) Murray, of Cambridge, Md., and had issue. (See later.)

4—2. Amelia, untraced.

3—10. John, b. Aug. 26, 1741; d. unm.

DR. HENRY MURRAY, (3—4), of Cambridge, Md., b. June 29, 1727; d. Sept. 8, 1785; a prominent, influential citizen, and a much beloved physician; a staunch supporter of the Church of England. He m. May 10, 1750, Rebecca Orrick, b. Sept. 14, 1733; dau. of John and Susannah (Hammond) Orrick, of Anne Arundel Co., Md. (See Orrick and Hammond lineage.) Issue:

4—1. Sarah, b. 175-; d. Sept. 15, 1804; m. June 22, 1779, Dr. John Coats, of Philadelphia, Pa., and later of Easton, Md., b. July 11, 1751; d. Nov. 30, 1810; received his degree from the celebrated Shippen School of Philadelphia; served under Benedict Arnold at the siege of Quebec, and later equipped a company, at his own expense, of which he was made Captain. He was Deputy Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Masons in Pennsylvania, and the first Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Maryland, Coats' Lodge, of Easton, Md., is named in his honor; he was the son of John Coats, of Philadelphia. Issue:

5—1. Susan, b. 1781; m. Dr. Posey, of Talbot Co., Md.

5—2. Rebecca, b. 1784; m. John Maxwell, of Kent Co., Md., a descendant of the Maxwells of Pollok, Renfrewshire, Scotland. Issue:

6—1. Henrietta Maria, m. 1827, Mr. Wallace, of Kent Co., Md.

6—2. John, m. Susan Eccleston, dau. of James Eccleston.

6—3. Sophia, d. 1899; m. 1830, Dr. Henry Murray Robertson, son of William Murray and Henrietta Maria (Murray) Robertson, and had issue. (See later.)

6—4. Albert, m. — Nicholson, of Louisiana; d. 1903.

5—3. John H., U. S. N., b. 1786; d. 1807; served under Stephen Decatur in the War with Tripoli.

4—2. Margaret.

4—3. Rebecca.

4—4. William Vans, Hon., b. 1762, at Cambridge, Md.; d. Dec. 30, 1803; he received a classical education, and was after the Revolution, when peace had been declared, sent to London to study law in the Temple; in 1785 he returned to Maryland and engaged in the practice of his profession; was of the Assembly of Maryland; of U. S. Congress, 1791-7; his name is conspicuous in the legislative annals of that period, few equaling him in eloquence and learning; he was appointed by President Washington, Minister to the Netherlands, 1797; was Envoy to France, 1800, and was chiefly instrumental in concluding the treaty between the United States and that country. He published the "Constitution and Laws of the United States." He was an intimate friend of the Marquis de LaFayette and Francois Augusta Chateaubriand, which fact is shown by the many personal letters which he received from these notables and which are still in the possession of the family. He m. while a student in London, Charlotte Hughes, of London, England; no living issue.

4—5. John, Hon., a distinguished lawyer; member of the Maryland Convention of Aug. and Oct., 1776. He m. Dec. 14, 1795, Sophia Smyth.

4—6. HENRIETTA MARIA, b. about 1768; of whom later.

HENRIETTA MARIA MURRAY, (4—6), b. about 1768; m. Sept. 27, 1794, by the Rev. James Kemp, of Christ Church, Cambridge, Md., her cousin, William Murray Robertson, of Dorchester Co., Md., b. Jan. 9, 1762; d. June 14, 1815; he was a prominent, in-

fluent citizen; was a Federalist, Presidential Elector, 1801; was a member of the General Assembly of Maryland, 1795; a staunch and liberal supporter of the Episcopal Church; he owned "Atlohl Manor," "Murray's Manor," "Ayrshire," "Tullibardine," and other large estates. He was the son of Dr. William and Amelia (Murray) Robertson, of Cambridge. Issue:

5—1. William Henry, d. in infancy.

5—2. Amelia Murray, b. Feb. 14, 1797; d. Feb. 11, 1814.

5—3. William Vans Murray, b. Aug. 6, 1797; d. 1835. By an act of the Legislature, dropped the name Robertson, and was henceforth known as Murray; he inherited the estate of his uncle, Hon. John Murray. He m. Feb. 10, 1824, Ann Greene Sulivane, dau. of Dr. James B. Sulivane, of Cambridge, Md., and had issue.

5—4. Lyttleton Murray, M. D., of Madison Co., Ala., b. Sept. 1, 1801; m. Mary Hood, of Philadelphia, Pa., and had issue: 1. Orrick.

5—5. John Murray, Rev., of Huntsville, Ala.; b. June 15, 1804, in Cambridge, Md.; he was for many years Rector of the Church of the Nativity of Huntsville; m. 1833, Rebecca Norfleete Lowrie, dau. of Hon. Samuel Lowrie, Judge of the Supreme Court of North Carolina, and his wife, Louisa Norfleete, of Warrenton, N. C. Issue:

6—1. William Norfleete, Col., C. S. A., b. Oct. 13, 1834; enlisted in 1861, and served under Gen. Wheeler and Gen. Forest until 1865; d. unkm.

6—2. Mary Eunice, b. Oct. 26, 1836; unkm.

6—3. Samuel Lowrie, C. S. A., of Birmingham, Ala., b. Nov. 18, 1838; graduated at the University of Virginia, entered the C. S. A. in 1861, serving under Gens. Wheeler and Forest; has served as Tax Collector and Superintendent of Education; m. Dec. 26, 1871, at Tuscaloosa, Ala., Isabella (Donoho) Norris, wid. of Dr. William Norris, and dau. of Charles M. and Rebecca (Trowbridge) Donoho, of Montgomery Co., Va., gr-dau. of Rev. Luke Trowbridge, a Presbyterian minister, of Townsend, Vt. Issue:

7—1. Stella, b. Nov. 26, 1872; an artist; m. Dec. 26, 1901, her cousin, Henry Murray Robertson, son of John Murray and Susan Isabella (White) Robertson.

7—2. Anna Peck, b. Nov. 11, 1874; unkm.

7—3. Isabella, b. Dec. 26, 1876; m. Nov., 1897, Richard A. Moody, son of Maj. W. A. and Mildred N. (Roberts) Moody, and had issue.

- 7—4. John Murray, b. Aug. 7, 1878; d. young.
- 7—5. Samuel Lowrie, b. April 6, 1881; d. young.
- 7—6. William David Orrick, b. April 25, 1883; m. June, 1905, Clara Proctor, dau. of Norris and Etta (Sharpe) Proctor, of Louisville, Ky., and have issue.

7—7. Rebecca Murray, b. March 21, 1886; unm.

6—4. Thomas Paul, C. S. A., b. July 11, 1840; entered the Army at the beginning of the Civil War, and served gallantly under Gens. Wheeler and Ewell; m. Anne Buell Drake, of Indianapolis, Ind.

6—5. George Murray, C. S. A., of Deerbrook, Noxubee Co., Miss., served in Civil War under Gens. Wheeler and Ewell; m. 1870, Ophelia Herron, dau. of James W. and Mary (Davie) Heron. Issue:

- 7—1. George James, b. June 8, 1872.
- 7—2. John Murray, b. Aug. 16, 1877.
- 7—3. William Malcolm, M. D., b. Feb. 15, 1881.
- 7—4. Samuel Lyttleton, b. Dec. 19, 1884.
- 7—5. Mary Paula, b. July 5, 1886.
- 6—6. Charlotte Murray, b. 1844; d. 1846.
- 6—7. Annetta, b. 1846; d. 1848.
- 6—8. Orrick Hood, b. Aug. 8, 1849; unm.
- 6—9. Kenneth, b. 1850; d. young.
- 6—10. Malcolm, b. 1852; d. young.

5—6. HENRY MURRAY, b. May 2, 1806; of whom later.

5—7. Henrietta Rebecca, b. March 8, 1809, at "Glasgow," near Cambridge, Md.; m. Dec. 24, 1840, Rev. John Haywood Norment, of the Episcopal Church; b. Nov. 4, 1799, in Savannah, Ga., confirmed in St. John's Church, Fayetteville, N. C., 1824; was a son of William and Elizabeth (Moore) Norment. Issue:

6—1. Emily Murray, b. Jan. 16, 1843, at "Berkeley," near Huntsville, Ala.; d. June 28, 1865; unm.

6—2. John Francis, C. S. A., of Deerbrook, Miss., b. July 16, 1845, at "Berkeley," near Huntsville, Ala. Volunteered 1862, as Private, Co. K, 49th Ala. Reg., known as Joe Bradley's Rebels; serving under Capt. Thomas J. Taylor; was in several hard-fought battles; m. May 24, 1877, by Rev. Dr. J. M. Bannister, of the Church of the Nativity, Huntsville, Ala., to his cousin, Emily

Murray Robertson, dau. of John and Susan (White) Robertson.  
Issue:

- 7—1. John Murray, b. April 5, 1878.
- 7—2. Lida Murray, b. Jan. 18, 1880.
- 7—3. Edward Lloyd, b. Nov. 21, 1885.
- 7—4. Charles Henry, b. Jan. 17, 1887; d. July 29, 1901.
- 7—5. George Murray, d. in infancy.
- 7—6. Susan Isabella White, b. June 29, 1890.
- 7—7. A. Robertson, b. Jan. 1, 1893.
- 6—3. William H., b. Sept. 9, 1848; d. Sept., 1906, unm.

5—8. Vans Murray, Hon., of Huntsville, Ala., b. July 23, 1811, at "Glasgow," near Cambridge, Md., a graduate of Yale; and was a distinguished lawyer; d. unm.

5—9. George James, M. D., of Madison Co., Ala.; b. Sept. 27, 1813, at "Glasgow," near Cambridge, Md.; a beloved physician; d. unm.

DR. HENRY MURRAY ROBERTSON, (5—6), of Huntsville, Ala., b. May 2, 1806; he practiced medicine at Cambridge, Md., and Huntsville, Ala., and was a much beloved physician; he m. 1830, his cousin, Sophia Maxwell, d. 1899; dau. of John and Rebecca (Coats) Maxwell, of Kent Co., Md. Issue:

- 6—1. JOHN MURRAY, b. Oct. 15, 1831; of whom later.
- 6—2. Henry D., d. young.

JOHN MURRAY ROBERTSON, (6—1), of Huntsville, Ala., b. Oct. 15, 1831, at Cambridge, Md.; m. May, 1854, at Cambridge, Md., Susan Isabella White, b. April 14, 1830; dau. of Thomas and Henrietta Elizabeth (Martin-Pattison) White; gr.-dau. of Dr. Edward White, who while a medical student in Philadelphia, equipped himself at his own expense, and joined Gen. Washington, and fought at the battles of Princeton and Trenton; and of Judge William Bond Martin, of the Court of Appeals of Maryland, and his wife, Susanna Nicols; and gt.-gr.-dau. of Col. Robert Lloyd and Susanna (Robins) Nicols; and a descendant of Col. Philemon Lloyd I, of "Wye House," Talbot Co., Md., and his wife, Henrietta Maria (Neale) Bennett. Issue:

7—1. Nannie D., b. Aug. 27, 1855; m. Oct. 4, 1884, Clarence Maxwell.

7—2. Emily Murray, b. July 21, 1857; m. May, 1877, her cousin, John Francis Norment, of Deerbrook, Miss., son of Rev. John Haywood and Henrietta Rebecca (Robertson) Norment, and had issue. (As has been given.)

7—3. WILLIAM VANS MURRAY, b. Jan. 1, 1859; of whom later.

7—4. Henry Murray, of Birmingham, Ala., b. Oct. 15, 1860; m. Dec. 26, 1901, his cousin, Stella Robertson, dau. of Samuel Lowrie and Isabella (Donoho-Norris) Robertson, and had issue.

7—5. Henrietta Maria, b. July 1, 1862; m. 1897, C. P. Cole, and had issue.

7—6. Leila Martin, b. April 10, 1865; d. 1899; unm.

7—7. Sophia Maxwell, b. Aug. 1, 1866; m. Sept. 7, 1885, W. W. Otey, of Birmingham, Ala., son of William Madison and Octavia (Wyche) Otey, of Petersburg, Va., and had issue.

7—8. Susan Isabella White, of Huntsville, Ala., b. April 10, 1869.

WILLIAM VANS MURRAY ROBERTSON, (7—3), of Birmingham, Ala., b. Jan. 1, 1859; resided for several years in Baltimore, Md.; returned to Alabama in 1889, and has taken a prominent and active interest in affairs of the city; he is a member of the Athletic and Country Clubs of Birmingham. He m. Sept. 1, 1886, Bertha Hammond, dau. of Hon. John James and Sallie N. (Flagg) Hammond, of Rockbridge Co., Va. Issue:

8—1. William Hammond, b. June 10, 1887.

8—2. Edward Abell, b. Aug. 17, 1892.

8—3. Margaret White, b. March 18, 1894.

MURRAY ARMS—*As.*, three mullets, *ar.* within a double tressure flory, counter-flory, *or.*

CREST—A game cock, *ppr.*

MOTTO—*Mens sibi conscia recti.*

MAXWELL ARMS—*Ar.*, an eagle displayed *sa.*, membered *gu.*, surmounted by an escutcheon of the first, charged with a saltier of the second charged, with an annulet *or.*

CREST—A stag *ppr.*, attired *ar.*, couchant, before a holly bush, *ppr.*

MOTTO—*Revirescat.*

## NEALE FAMILY

The name of Niall, O'Neil, Neal, Neil, Neale and even Nigel, was interwoven with the early history of Ireland for many centuries. The powerful and warlike High Niall, of the "Nine Hostages," ascended the throne A. D. 377. He had eleven sons, but as surnames were not introduced until the 11th century, by Brian Borce, they did not all bear the same cognomen, but all became leaders and rulers of various septs, tribes, or clans that became notable factors in Erin's history. During the 6th, 7th and 8th centuries it was written of as the "Island of Saints and Scholars," so numerous were its monasteries and other great schools to which pupils flocked from many lands for instruction in the sciences, fine arts, literature, etc. Then came the era of pillage and destruction by the Danes, the waning of the glory of her earlier times, until finally Ireland became a nation of fighters, each clan warring against the other for supremacy.

When England determined upon the conquest and possession of the Emerald Isle, and sent thither her armies for that purpose, many a Neale led and fought for home and country; and as Catholic or Protestant held sway, those of opposite beliefs were forced to seek refuge in other lands. We hear of them in Spain, France and Italy, and in England, too, occupying positions of magnitude and trust, such as that of Richard Neill, Archbishop of Yorke, Daniel O'Neil, Groom of the King's Bed Chamber, Thomas Neale, Farmer of the Post, Knights, Lords, etc.

The present representative of the family in Ireland, is Edward O'Neill, of Shane's Castle, Antrim Co., who succeeded his father as second Baron in 1883.

Five brothers, descendants of the Earls of Ireland, came to America, and disagreeing in religion and politics, one of them retained the "O" while the others dropped it. This may mean the Neale families of Massachusetts, New Hampshire, Maryland, North Carolina and Virginia all spring from the same family in the old country.

The progenitor of the Virginia Neales was Lieutenant Daniel Neale, an Irish Protestant, according to "O'Hart's Anglo-Irish Landed Gentry," was a Forfeiting Proprietor during the wars of the Commonwealth; in a list of persons transported A. D. 1653-54, is his name, and just below it is that of Ellinor Neale.



In 1659, LIEUTENANT DANIEL NEALE and his wife, Ellen Neale, appear in the records of Northumberland Co., Va. He served as Constable, an important office in those early times; they had the following, and perhaps other issue:

2—1. Daniel, of Northumberland Co., Va., b. 1642; d. 1727; m. Elizabeth Holland, dau. of Daniel and Joyce — Holland, of Northumberland Co., Va., and had issue; line untraced. (The said Joyce married as her second husband Philip Shapleigh.)

2—2. CHRISTOPHER, b. 1644; of whom later.

2—3. Robert, of Northumberland Co., Va., b. 1648; d. 1675, or later; line untraced.

2—4. Charles, Capt., of Northumberland Co., Va., b. 1650; d. 1718. He served as a Burgess, and was a Vestryman of St. Stephen's Parish. His will was probated in Richmond Co., 1718; in which he mentions his wife and three children, but only refers to one of them by name. Charles; line untraced.

CAPT. CHRISTOPHER NEALE, (2—2), of Northumberland Co., Va., b. 1644; d. 1691; who served with distinction as a member of the House of Burgesses from Northumberland in 1685, and as a Civil Officer between the years of 1680 and '85. He was a staunch and liberal supporter of the Established Church. He m. Hannah Rodham, dau. of Matthew and Elizabeth — Rodham, of Northumberland Co., Va. (For a full line of the descendants of Capt. Christopher Neale, see Miss Ellen S. Neale's work on this distinguished family.) Issue:

3—1. Richard, Major, of Lancaster Co., Va., who served as a member of the House of Burgesses, and as Officer of the Virginia Militia, and he was one of the founders of William and Mary College; line untraced.

3—2. Christopher, Capt., of Northumberland Co., Va., who served as a member of the House of Burgesses, and as an Officer on the Virginia Militia, and he was one of the founders of William and Mary College; line untraced.

3—3. DANIEL, b. about 1780; of whom later.

3—4. Matthew, of Northumberland Co., Va.; line untraced.

3—5. Rodham, of Northumberland Co., Va.; line untraced.

3—6. John, of Northumberland Co., Va.; line untraced.

DANIEL NEALE, (3—3), of Cople Parish, Westmoreland Co., Va., b. about 1680, in Northumberland Co., Va.; d. 1710, in West-

moreland Co., Va.; will probated in 1713, in the latter county, in which he devises to his son, Presley, "all the land of which I now live" in Cople Parish, Westmoreland Co., and desired that all the children "stay with their mother until they be of age, marry, or leave with her consent." He m. Ursula Presley, dau. of Col. William Presley, and sister of Capt. Peter Presley, of "Northumberland House," Northumberland Co., Va. In 1718, Ursula (Presley) Neale, wid. of Daniel Neale, appears as the wife of Wharton Ransdell, of Westmoreland Co. Issue:

4—1. Hannah, line untraced.

4—2. PRESLEY; of whom later.

4—3. Christopher, of Prince George Co., Md., date of birth unknown; d. in July or Aug., 1756. He was a prominent, influential citizen in affairs of Church and State; was a staunch and liberal supporter of the Episcopal Church. He owned a large estate in Prince George Co., Md., and it is claimed that the White House of our government, in Washington, D. C., is situated on his estate. He m. Ann Osborne, who made will March 16, 1782, in which she divides her property between her daughters, Elizabeth Merye and Hannah Brent, "they paying her son Thomas one gold pistole. Ann (Osborne) Neale, m. (second) Henry Moore, who d. prior to 1782. Issue:

5—1. Elizabeth Marye, or Elizabeth, who m. a Mr. Marye; line untraced.

5—2. Hannah, m. Capt. William Brent, of "Dumfries," Prince William Co., Va., son of Capt. Charles and Hannah (Innes) Brent, of "Woodstock," Stafford Co., Va., and had issue. (See Brent lineage.)

5—3. Thomas, of Fairfax Co., Va., who is the ancestor of Hon. Sidney Chapman Neale, of Washington, D. C., the Neales of Romney, W. Va., and others.

4—4. Daniel, untraced.

4—5. Rodham, untraced.

4—6. Frances, untraced.

PRESLEY NEALE, (4—2), of Fairfax Co., Va., date of birth unknown; d. 1749; he served as "Sub Sheriff" of Westmoreland Co., Va.; owned estates in Fairfax, Westmoreland and Northumberland Co.'s. In his will he names "his wife Margaret, and children Daniel, Elizabeth, Anne, Shapleigh, Richard and Jemima; all of the children were under age, but by the terms of the will, Daniel, the eldest son,

was from that date to be 'free' without waiting until he was of the legal age prescribed by law; also daughter Jemima was to be her own mistress at the age of fourteen. This will devised ten slaves to his wife and two to each of the children; and to his three sons in addition to his lands in Fairfax and Westmoreland, he bequeathed land in Northumberland which fell to him on the death of Col. Presley." He m. Margaret —, d. 1753; believed to be the dau. of Moore and Margaret (Micon) Fauntleroy, as their dau. Margaret, m. a Mr. Neale. Issue:

5—1. Daniel, of Scott Co., Ky., b. 1735; d. 1804; served with distinction in the Revolutionary War; and in 1790 removed to Kentucky; he m. Jemima Kitchen, dau. of William and Margaret (Ward) Kitchen, of Loudoun Co., Va., and had issue; untraced.

5—2. Elizabeth, b. about 1737; d. prior to 1765; m. prior to 1753, John Spence; she names her brother Daniel as guardian to her children Ann and Ursula Spence; untraced.

5—3. Ann, b. about 1739; d. prior to 1776; m. Henry Wisheart, who in his will names their children Charlotte, Jean and Margaret; untraced.

5—4. Shapleigh, b. about 1741; d. 1777; in his will he names his wife Mary, but no children; he left small legacies to the children of his sister Ann Wisheart, and to his sister Jemima Gunnell. He m. Mary —.

5—5. RICHARD, b. about 1743; of whom later.

5—6. Jemima, b. about 1745; m. Mr. Gunnell; no further record.

RICHARD NEALE, (5—5), of Westmoreland, Va., b. 1743; d. 1816. He took a prominent and active part in affairs of Church and State; served with distinction in the Revolutionary War. He m. (first) prior to July 8, 1767, Frances Underwood, d. prior to 1800; dau. of Thomas and Ann — Underwood, of King George Co., Va.; (second) 1800, Mary (Nelson) Smith, wid. of Lewis Smith, of Fauquier Co., Va., and dau. of William and Mary — Nelson, of Westmoreland Co., Va. His wid. m. (third) in 1820, Rev. Micajah Fairfield. (See Smith lineage.) Issue by first marriage:

6—1. Richard, b. 1768; d. after 1777.

6—2. Judith Ann, b. 1770; m. 1790, Newman Beckwith, son of Marmaduke and Syble (Ellzey) Beckwith, and gr.-son of Sir Marmaduke Beckwith, and of Capt. Lewis Ellzey; line untraced.

6—3. George, of Loudoun Co., Va., b. Jan. 10, 1772, in Westmoreland Co., Va., d. July 24, 1853, in Loudoun Co., Va., m. Dec. 15,

1792, Sarah Lewis, b. April 29, 1776, in Loudoun Co., Va., d. April 25, 1863; dau. of George and Viola (Guest) Lewis, of Loudoun Co., Va., and had among other Issue:

7—1. Lucy, b. Dec. 14, 1795; d. Aug. 2, 1876; m. Oct. 4, 1818, Alexander Herbert Creel, of Parkersburg, W. Va., b. Oct. 19, 1788; d. Jan. 12, 1872; son of David and Mary (Anthy) Creel, of "Bacon Hall," Wood Co., W. Va., and had issue. (See Creel lineage.)

6—4. Thomas, of Fauquier Co., Va., b. 1774; m. Margaret Winn, dau. of Capt. Minor and Elizabeth (Withers) Winn, of Fauquier Co., Va.; line untraced.

6—5. James, of Loudoun Co., Va., b. 1778; m. Elizabeth Rogers, dau. of William Rogers, of Loudoun Co., Va.; line untraced.

6—6. WILLIAM PRESLEY, b. 1781; of whom later.

6—7. Richard Henry Lee, of Fauquier Co., Va., b. 1784; m. Hannah Withers Winn, dau. of Capt. Minor and Elizabeth (Withers) Winn, of Fauquier Co., Va.; line untraced.

WILLIAM PRESLEY NEALE, (6—6), of Fauquier Co., Va., m. 1781; d. 1808; m. 1801, Nancy Maria Smith, dau. of Lewis and Mary (Nelson) Smith, of Fauquier Co., Va., and gr.-dau. of John and Elizabeth (Marshall) Smith, of Fauquier Co., Va., and of William and Mary — Nelson, of Westmoreland Co., Va. His wid. m. (second) William Prosser, and removed to Mason Co., W. Va. (See Smith and Marshall lineage.) Issue:

7—1. WILLIAM PRESLEY LEWIS; of whom later.

7—2. Richard Henry, m. Eliza Marshall Ashby; line untraced.

7—3. Mary Nelson, m. George W. Stribling; line untraced.

WILLIAM PRESLEY LEWIS NEALE, (7—1), of "Ben Lomond," in the Ohio Valley. He m. 1838, Catherine Steenbergen, dau. of Gen. P. H. Steenbergen, of Mason Co., W. Va., who was one of the most prominent pioneers of the county. Issue:

8—1. Virginia C.

8—2. Albert C.

8—3. Edwin L.

8—4. William Presley.

8—5. Alice M.

8—6. Robert J.

8—7. Ellen S., the compiler of the History of the Neale family.

ARMS—Per fess wavy, the chief *argent*, and the base representing waves of the sea, in chief a dexter hand, couped at the wrist, *gules*, in the base salmon, *anaient*, proper.

CREST—An arm, embowed in armor, the hand grasping a sword, all proper.

MOTTO—*Lamh dearg Erin.* (The red hand of Ireland.)

There is a tradition that in an ancient expedition of some adventurers to Ireland, their leader declared that whoever first touched the shore should possess the territory which he reached, and that O'Neil, from whom descended the princes of Ulster, bent upon obtaining the reward, and seeing another boat likely to land, cut off his left hand, and threw it on the coast. The red hand was adopted by James I. as the badge on instituting the order of Baronet. The design of the institution being the colonization of the province of Ulster, in Ireland, the arms of the province seemed the most appropriate insignia.

## ORRICK FAMILY

The Orricks (or Oric, Orrok, Orrouck, Ourrouck, etc., as the name is variously spelled) are of an ancient family of Scottish origin. According to the authority of "Nesbet's Heraldry," Vol. II.: "Simon de Orrock is without question the ancestor of the House of Orrock of that ilk in the County of Fife, reputed an ancient family," and an honorable one. Sir Simon de Orrock's name is inscribed upon the Ragman's Roll, which for antiquity is the rival of the British Doms Day Book. The name of Orrick or Orrock is said to have originated from the rock upon that part of the Fife coast where lay the great landed estate of Orrok, belonging to the family of the same name. A history of the Orrock or Orrick family of Scotland, whose arms continue to be borne by the Orricks of America, takes us back to the 13th century.

JAMES ORRICK, or OURROUCK, as his name is quaintly spelled by the scrivener who wrote his will, appears in the Colony of Maryland, about the year of 1650; on Nov. 30, 1665, he was granted a patent for 190 acres of land on the bayside called Orwick; on May 1, 1683, he was granted a patent for 150 acres of land, called Orwick's (Ferry or Fancy), located on the north side of the Severn River; in 1675 a will was filed in Annapolis wherein this James is called James Ourrouck, son of Elizabeth Moose, his father having died, and his mother having married as her second husband Richard Moose. In September, 1681, James Orrick, was paid 510 pounds of tobacco by the Province of Maryland for services he had rendered; his will was probated Nov. 11, 1690, in which he names his wife Mary as executrix, and his sons William, John and James. He m. Mary —. Issue:

2—1. William, of Anne Arundel Co., Md., b. 1680; d. 1720; m. (first) Oct. 22, 1700, Catherine Duvall; d. 1703; dau. of Mareen and Susanna — Duvall, of "Middle Plantation," Anne Arundel Co., Md.; (second) Hannah —, believed to have been of the Griniffe family, and had issue by first marriage: 1. Charles, b. 1703; d. 1708; by second marriage: 2. William, b. 1705; 3. James Griniffe, b. 1709; 4. John Griniffe, b. 1712. (See Duvall lineage.)

2—2. JOHN, b. 1685; of whom later.

2—3. James, of Anne Arundel Co., Md., b. 1687; d. about 1718; m. Priscilla Ruley, dau. of Anthony Ruley, of South River; his wid.



*Solus Christus mea rupes*

**Orrick**

m. (second) Abraham Woodward, son of William Woodward, of London, and had issue: 1. Mary, m. William Ridgely, of "Ridgely's Chance," son of William and Jane (Westfall) Ridgely; 2. Ezekiah.

JOHN ORRICK, (2—2), of "Morleys Choice," Anne Arundel Co., Md., b. 1685; d. 1749. He was a Vestryman of old St. Paul's in 1722; made will Oct. 20, 1749, leaving his son John the home plantation, "Morleys Choice," and to his son Nicholas, "Rich Neck," and "Williams Lot," and to his other children personalty; he m. Dec. 15, 1719, Susannah Hammond, dau. of Col. Thomas and Rebecca (Larlin-Lightfoot) Hammond. (See Hammond lineage.) Issue:

3—1. Rachel, b. Nov., 1720; m. William Hopkins, son of Gerard and Margaret (Johns) Hopkins, and had issue.

3—2. John, of "Morleys Choice," Anne Arundel Co., Md., b. Feb. 20, 1722; m. Feb. 20, 1757, Caroline Hammond, b. 1726; d. 1793; and had issue: 1. Elizabeth, b. April 1, 1758; d. Nov. 28, 1784; m. July 21, 1779, Nicholas Ruxton Moore, and had issue; 2. John, b. March 29, 1760; d. prior to 1793, without issue.

3—3. NICHOLAS, b. 1725; of whom later.

3—4. Nathan, b. Sept. 4, 1727; d. 1733.

3—5. Thomas, b. June 8, 1732; d. 1733.

3—6. Rebecca, b. Sept. 14, 1733; m. May 10, 1750, Dr. Henry Murray, of Cambridge, Md., son of Dr. William and Sarah (Ennalls) Murray, of Cambridge, Md., and had issue. (See Murray lineage.)

3—7. Catherine, b. Aug. 19, 1736; m. Mr. Hall; line untraced.

3—8. Charles, of Howard Co., Md., b. Feb. 28, 1738; served with distinction in the Revolutionary War, as Ensign; he m. Rebecca Stewart.

3—9. Sarah, b. April 3, 1741; d. about 1785; m. (first) 1764, William Chilton, of "Maidstone," Westmoreland Co., Va.; b. 1730; d. 1775; son of Thomas and Jemima (Cooke) Chilton, of Westmoreland Co., Va.; (second) 1780, William Douglass, and had issue. (See Chilton and Cooke lineage.)

3—10. Susannah, b. Jan. 9, 1743; m. Mr. Sullivan, and had issue.

CAPT. NICHOLAS ORRICK, (3—3), of Baltimore Co., Md., b. May 1, 1725; d. Feb. 1, 1781; served with distinction as Capt. of the Baltimore Co. Troops in the Revolutionary War; and was a zealous and liberal Churchman, for many years a Vestryman of old St. Thomas, Garrison Forrest; he m. (first) Hannah Cromwell, b. April 1, 1729; d. Dec. 2, 1762; dau. of Capt. John and Hannah (Rattenbury)



Cromwell; (second) March 16, 1769, Mary Bell. Issue by first marriage:

4—1. Ann, b. Dec. 16, 1750; m. (first) Joseph Cromwell, d. 1781; son of Joseph and Comfort (Dorsey) Cromwell; (second) Dec. 23, 1783, Rev. Slater Stevenson, of Baltimore Co., Md., son of Richard King and Rachel — Stevenson, and had issue.

4—2. John, b. July 12, 1752; d. Jan. 15, 1753.

4—3. John, the second, b. Oct. 30, 1753; d. Nov. 4, 1810; m. Sarah Merryman, b. Sept. 15, 1754; d. June 5, 1835, and had issue.

4—4. Margaret, b. Nov. 23, 1755; m. Dec. 26, 1781, Jobe Smith, and had issue.

4—5. Susan, b. Aug. 24, 1757; m. Jan. 7, 1784, Absolum Butler.

4—6. NICHOLAS, b. April 5, 1759; of whom later.

4—7. Sarah, b. April 16, 1761; m. Mr. Jackson; line untraced.

4—8. CHARLES, b. Nov. 21, 1762; of whom later.

Issue by second marriage:

4—9. William, b. 1770; d. 1804; unm.

4—10. Sydney, b. 1771; d. 1825; unm.

HON. NICHOLAS ORRICK, (4—6), of Berkeley and Morgan Co.'s, W. Va., the sixth born of Capt. Nicholas and Hannah (Cromwell) Orrick, of Baltimore Co., Md., b. April 5, 1759; d. July 9, 1822; served as Justice and High Sheriff of Berkeley Co.; he m. Feb. 13, 1788, Mary Pendleton. Issue:

5—1. William Pendleton, b. April 24, 1789; d. 1860; m. —, and had issue.

5—2. James, b. Oct. 4, 1791; d. 1804.

5—3. CROMWELL, b. 1793; see later.

5—4. Elizabeth, b. Oct. 20, 1795; d. 1847; m. Edward Allen Gibbs, and had issue.

5—5. Mary Ann, b. Oct. 4, 1797; d. 1851; m. Eben Clough.

5—6. Benjamin, b. March 25, 1800; untraced.

5—7. Susannah Pendleton, b. Nov. 25, 1802; d. 1869; m. John Taylor.

5—8. John, b. Jan. 12, 1805; untraced.

5—9. Charles, b. 1807; d. 1845.

5—10. Lucy A., b. June 19, 1809; d. 1849; m. Joshua Grimes, and had issue.

5—11. Frances Virginia, b. Sept. 28, 1811; m. Dennis McDonald, and had issue.

5—12. Philip Pendleton, b. Oct. 20, 1813; untraced.

CROMWELL ORRICK, (5—3), of Berkeley Co., W. Va., b. Aug. 25, 1793; d. 1856; he was a staunch and liberal supporter of the Episcopal Church; he m. Jan. 25, 1816, Mary Johnson, dau. of Peter Johnson. Issue:

6—1. Rosannah, b. Nov. 12, 1817; d. 1841; m. Joseph Tidball, and had issue.

6—2. Louise, b. Dec. 18, 1819; d. 1895; m. Oct. 29, 1839, Charles A. Swann, son of William Thomas and Frances (Alexander) Swann, and had issue.

6—3. Edward, b. Jan. 18, 1822; d. 1847.

6—4. John J., b. 1824; d. infancy.

6—5. Mary, b. Dec. 15, 1825; m. July 2, 1845, Charles H. Locherss, and had issue.

6—6. Henry Clay, b. 1828; d. 1847.

6—7. Mary Elizabeth, b. 1830; untraced.

6—8. Johnson, Capt., C. S. A., of Berkeley Co., W. Va., b. Nov. 17, 1832; d. June 21, 1863; served as Capt. of 33rd Va. Inf., C. S. A.; was killed in battle, at Morgantown, W. Va.; he was a staunch Churchman; he m. Nov. 5, 1856, Margaret A. Cookes, dau. of John Thomas and Sophia Washington (Albert) Cookes. Issue:

7—1. Henry Albert, of Baltimore, Md., m. Martha Burroughs Levering. (See Wright lineage.) Issue:

8—1. Johnson.

8—2. Henry Albert, Jr.

8—3. William Henry de Courcy Wright.

8—4. Louisa Wright.

7—2. Mary Johnson.

7—3. Sophia Albert.

6—9. Lucy Augusta, b. July 29, 1834; d. 1858; m. 1856, Henry S. Locherss, and had issue.

6—10. NICHOLAS CROMWELL, b. Oct. 27, 1836; of whom later.

6—11. Denton Johnson, b. March 10, 1839; d. 1858; unm.

NICHOLAS CROMWELL ORRICK, M. D., (6—10), of Canton, Miss., b. Oct. 27, 1836; d. 1897; he was educated at the University of Virginia; was a liberal supporter of the Roman Catholic Church; m. Jan. 17, 1863, Mary Semmes, b. Dec. 25, 1841; living 1909; dau. of John R. and Lucy S. (Stone) Semmes, and a niece of Gen. Paul Semmes, C. S. A.; and of Judge Albert Semmes, of the Supreme Court of Florida; and a gr.-dau. of Andrew Green Simpson Semmes, of Georgia. Issue:

- 7—1. EUGENE CROMWELL; of whom later.
- 7—2. Lucy Agatha Semmes, of Chicago, Ill., a writer of note.
- 7—3. Alphonso Paul, of Canton, Miss., a merchant, m. Martha Stinson, dau. of William Baxter and Katherine (Anderson) Stinson, and gr.-dau. of Dr. Edward Anderson.
- 7—4. Mary Sabina, m. Alton A. Hammond, of Pleasant Hill, La., a planter, and had issue: 1. Madeline; 2. Alton A., Jr.; and others.
- 7—5. Mary Pauline.
- 7—6. Mary Louise, a miniature artist of note; m. Judson Bunjon, of Fort Worth, Texas, and had issue.
- 7—7. Mary Edna, d. when just budding into womanhood.
- 7—8. Cecelia Madeline, m. John Walton, of Oklahoma City, Okla.
- 7—9. Agnes Gertrude, a miniature artist of note; m. Granville M. Semmes, of Memphis, Tenn.
- 7—10. Zita Lijuori, d. in infancy.
- 7—11. John Nicholas, d. in infancy.

HON. EUGENE CROMWELL ORRICK, (7—1), of Fort Worth, Texas. He was educated at Notre Dame, Ind., and is a distinguished lawyer of Texas, and at present City Attorney of Fort Worth; he m. Sept. 30, 1896, Ellen Mhoon. Issue:

- 8—1. Mary Mhoon.
- 8—2. Eugenia Semmes.
- 8—3. Ellen Leha.
- 8—4. Elizabeth Bailey.
- 8—5. James Nicholas.
- 8—6. Joseph Terrell.

CHARLES ORRICK, (4—8), of Berkeley Co., W. Va., the eighth born of Capt. Nicholas and Hannah (Cromwell) Orrick, of Baltimore Co., Md., b. Nov. 21, 1762; d. June 18, 1833. He was a

sailor in his youth, and during the Revolutionary War was captured at sea by the British, and held as a prisoner until after the surrender; he served as Justice and High Sheriff of Berkeley Co.; was a staunch and liberal supporter of the Episcopal Church. He m. (first) Catherine Davenport; (second) Ann Campbell. Issue by first marriage:

- 5—1. John, b. 1788; d. 1804; unm.
- 5—2. George, b. 1789; m. —.
- 5—3. Nicholas, b. 1790; d. unm.
- 5—4. Mary, b. 1791; m. James Harland, and removed to Kentucky, and had issue.
- 5—5. Margaret, b. 1793; d. 1876; m. Barton Campbell, and had issue.
- 5—6. Samuel, of Lancaster, Pa., b. 1795; d. 1850; m. Caroline Ross, of Philadelphia, Pa., dau. of Hon. George Ross, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, and had issue.
- 5—7. Catherine, b. 1796; d. 1797.
- 5—8. Hannah Cromwell, b. 1798; d. 1843; m. Casper Weaver, of Berkeley Co., W. Va. Issue:

- 6—1. Theodora, d. young.

- 6—2. Catherine Davenport, living 1909; m. Dr. Edwin G. Buckles; no issue.

- 6—3. George Lowry, C. S. A., b. 1839; d. 1862; served in Co. B, 1st Va. Cav.; he was killed in battle at Slatersville, Va., May 9, 1862.

- 6—4. Charles Jacob, C. S. A., of Martinsburg, W. Va., b. 1837; d. March 1, 1878; served in Co. B, "Stonewall Brigade," and later in Co. B, 1st Va. Cav. He m. Frances Arabella Snodgrass, dau. of Col. Virdier and Sarah Ann (Snodgrass) Snodgrass. Issue:

- 7—1. Lenora Keys, living 1909.

- 7—2. Casper, d. young.

- 7—3. Charles Jacob, of Martinsburg, Va., living 1909.

- 7—4. Hannah Orrick, living 1909; m. Nov. 2, 1899, Harry Fenton Smith, of Martinsburg, W. Va., and had issue: Hannah Cromwell.

- 7—5. George Lowry, of Martinsburg, W. Va., living 1909; m. Louise Snodgrass, and had issue: 1. Catherine; 2. Elizabeth.

- 5—9. Davenport, b. 1800; d. 1832; m. Sarah McKnight, of Reading, Pa.

## Issue by second marriage:

5—10. JAMES CAMPBELL, b. Oct. 10, 1807; of whom later.

5—11. Sarah Ann, b. July 23, 1809; d. Feb., 1865; m. July 21, 1836, Dr. Isaac Walker Evans, of St. Louis, Mo., b. June 30, 1804; d. Feb. 22, 1879; son of Jeremiah Evans, of Baltimore, Md. Issue:

6—1. Charles Orrick, of St. Louis, Mo., b. Aug. 4, 1838; m. Sept. 16, 1868, Helen N. Caldwell, of Charleston, W. Va. Issue:

7—1. May, b. Aug. 16, 1871; m. Sept. 5, 1895; Frank H. Ricker, of Kirkwood, Mo., and had issue: 1. Frank Gordon, b. Nov. 8, 1897; 2. George Noble, b. April 7, 1909.

7—2. Florence Noble, b. Dec. 17, 1872; m. Sept. 7, 1892, George Lane Edwards, of Kirkwood, Mo., and had issue: 1. George Lane, Jr., b. Nov. 8, 1895; 2. May Elizabeth, b. May 29, 1904.

7—3. Charles Orrick, of Riverside, Cal., b. July 23, 1876; m. June 18, 1902, Fanita Mitchell, of Kirkwood, Mo., and had issue: 1. Charles Orrick, Jr., b. July 20, 1905; 2. Mariana, b. Oct. 31, 1908.

6—2. John Turner, of St. Louis, Mo., b. March 9, 1840; m. Sept. 14, 1870, Anna Freeman, and had issue: 1. Walker Levi; 2. Harry Turner; 3. Frances.

6—3. Joseph Noble, of St. Louis, Mo., b. April 9, 1845; m. Oct., 1880, Rebecca Woodson, and had issue: 1. Adelaide; 2. Rebecca; 3. Mary Ann; 4. Noble; 5. Dorothy.

6—4. James Walker, M. D., of Kirkwood, Mo., b. May 15, 1847; m. Oct. 15, 1880, Miss Howard De France, and had issue: 1. Marian; 2. Katherine Herndon; 3. Walker Howard; 4. Charles De France.

6—5. Anna Mary, b. April 27, 1850; living 1909; m. April 29, 1880, James Gaillard MacBeth, of Charleston, S. C.; they later removed to Los Angeles, Cal., and had issue: 1. Julia Elizabeth; 2. Charles; 3. Noble Evans; 4. Henrietta Revenal; 5. James Gaillard, Jr.

5—12. Campbell, of Missouri, b. July 4, 1811; d. June 12, 1839; m. —; no issue.

5—13. Douglas William, of St. Charles, Mo., b. Sept. 13, 1813; he m. twice, names of wives unknown, and left issue.

5—14. Charles Hamilton, b. Dec. 13, 1816; d. 1850; untraced.

5—15. ALEXANDER CROMWELL, b. May 5, 1824; of whom later.

JAMES CAMPBELL ORRICK, (5—10), of Berkeley Co., W. Va., the eldest son of Charles Orrick, and his second wife, Ann Campbell, was born Oct. 10, 1807; d. July 17, 1891; m. Feb. 19, 1835, Susan Shepherd Verdier Pendleton, b. Oct. 15, 1813; d. March 25, 1888; dau. of William and Susan (Snodgrass) Pendleton, of Berkeley Co., W. Va. Issue:

6—1. William Pendleton, Rev., of Reading, Pa., an influential minister of the Episcopal Church; living 1909; unm.

6—2. CHARLES JAMES; of whom later.

CHARLES JAMES ORRICK, (6—2), of Riverside, Cal., living 1909; m. Dec., 1874, Helen Marr Lewis, dau. of Rezin and Eliza (Pennington) Lewis. Issue:

7—1. Virginia Pendleton, living 1909; m. May, 1904, Lewis Carpenter, of Riverside, Cal., and had issue: 1. Virginia Lewis.

7—2. Helen Cromwell, living 1909; m. May, 1904, James Ruir Sloan, Jr., and had issue: 1. James Orrick; 2. Helen Lewis.

7—3. JESSE LEWIS; of whom later.

7—4. Emma Verdier, d. in infancy.

JESSE LEWIS ORRICK, (7—3), of Cumberland, Md., living 1909; m. Oct., 1900, Nannie Oliver Bentley. Issue:

8—1. James Bentley.

8—2. Jesse Lewis, Jr.

8—3. William Pendleton.

8—4. Norwood Bentley.

ALEXANDER CROMWELL ORRICK, (5—15), of St. Louis, Mo., the youngest son of Charles Orrick, and his second wife, Ann Campbell, was b. May 5, 1824; d. Nov. 23, 1895; he was a staunch and liberal Churchman; he m. Oct. 24, 1849, Sarah Taylor Brent, living 1909; dau. of Robert and Elizabeth (Palmer) Brent, of Fauquier Co., Va. Issue:

6—1. Sallie Pope, b. March 13, 1851; living 1909; m. June 4, 1879, John H. Sullivan, and had issue: 1. John H., Jr., b. Sept. 5, 1881; 2. Robert Brent, b. Sept. 17, 1886; 3. Gladys Maury, b. April 6, 1890.

6—2. Anna Laamy, b. July 20, 1853; living 1909; m. Feb. 9, 1882, Henry T. Albright, of Kirkwood, Mo., d. March 16, 1896; and had issue: 1. Alexander Orrick, b. Nov. 1, 1883.

6—3. Ada Cromwell, b. June 1, 1855; living 1909; m. June 3, 1886, Marcus Cooper, of Memphis, Tenn., d. May 6, 1896; and had

issue: 1. Leroy, b. June 16, 1887; 2. Alexander Orrick, b. May 11, 1893; 3. Marcus, Jr., b. June 12, 1895.

6—4. Charles, of Kirkwood, Mo., b. May 20, 1857; d. Aug. 5, 1905; m. Dec. 24, 1884, Mary Moore Hickman, and had issue: 1. Mary Hickman, b. July 29, 1894; d. July 30, 1894; 2. Frances Elizabeth, b. Aug. 31, 1897.

6—5. Robert Brent, of Memphis, Tenn., b. June 7, 1860; d. Feb. 13, 1903; unm.

6—6. Alexander Cromwell, Jr., of Kirkwood, Mo., b. June 18, 1864; d. March 13, 1897; unm.

6—7. Elizabeth Brent, of Kirkwood, Mo., b. Aug. 27, 1866; living 1909.

6—8. Virginia Pendleton, of Kirkwood, Mo., b. July 7, 1872; living 1909.

ARMS—*Sable*, on a chevron engrailed *or*, between three mullets *argent*, as many chess-rocks of the first.

CREST—A falcon perched ppr.

MOTTO—*Solus Christus mea rupe*.

## PARKER FAMILY

The Parkers are of Norman origin and one of the oldest and most distinguished families of England, the name was originally De Parker. The English Navy has more Admirals of that name than of any other; there have been Admirals Sir Christopher, Sir Peter, Sir Hyde and Sir William Parker without number. It would take a volume to tell of the English Parkers in the Navy. The United Service Journal says the first Naval Officer killed in their different wars has generally been a Capt. Peter Parker.

The Earls of Morley and Macclesfield were Parkers. The present representatives of the family in England are Edmund Robert Parker, Viscount Borringdon, of North Molton, and Baron Borringdon, of Borringdon, Devonshire, late Capt. Royal 1st Devon Yoe., C. A. and J. P., the 4th Earl of Morley; George Loveden William Henry Parker, Viscount of Ewelme, Oxford Co., and Baron of Macclesfield, the 7th Earle of Macclesfield; and Rev. Sir William Hyde Parker, 10th Bart., of Melford Hall, Suffolkshire, J. P. and C. A., Lord of the Manor of Long Melford, M. A., late chaplain to the Bishop of Barbados.

After the death of King Charles I, in 1649, many Cavalier Families came to the Colonies, and generally located on the Eastern Shore, and what is now called the Northern Neck. In 1650, two Parker brothers came to Virginia; one located in Isle of Wight Co. and the other in Accomas Co.

Thomas Parker, of "Macclesfield," Isle of Wight Co., Va., b. 1629, in England; d. 1685, in Virginia; he married unknown, and was the ancestor of many distinguished men and women, one of which was Col. Josiah Parker, of Revolutionary fame, who was one of Washington's much trusted officers; as a soldier he was distinguished; he was also a member of the first Continental Congress.

George Parker, of Accomas Co., Va., b. 1633, in England; d. in Virginia. He seems to have landed just previous to Bacon's Rebellion, and doubtless obtained his title of Captain while in the service of that redoubtable warrior. However, there is no authentic record of this. He m. unknown, and was the ancestor of many distinguished citizens, of which were Judge George Parker, of Accomac Co., Va., and Robert Parker, of Watt's Island, many of whose descendants have filled positions of honor and trust.



The early records of the family in Virginia are very imperfect, and though it is positively known that Dr. Alexander Parker, of "Tappahannock," Essex Co., Va., was the grandson of Judge George Parker, of Accomac Co., and a descendant of Capt. George Parker, of Accomac Co., Va., and a kinsman of the Earls of Morley and Macclesfield, but the record is so vague that it is best to withhold it.

DR. ALEXANDER PARKER, of "Tappahannock," Essex Co., Va., was born in Accomac, date unknown; his will was recorded in Essex Co., about the year of 1770; he m. Susan ——. Issue:

- 2—1. RICHARD; of whom later.
- 2—2. Thomas, untraced.
- 2—3. William, untraced.

JUDGE RICHARD PARKER, (2—1), of "Lawfield," Westmoreland Co., Va., b. in Essex Co.; d. about 1815, in his 84th year. He was one of the prominent men of the Colony; he signed the "Declaration" drawn up by the gentlemen of the Northern Neck; he was one of the first five Judges appointed in Virginia after the Revolution; as a Lawyer and Judge, he was distinguished. He m. Mary Beale, dau. of Capt. William and Anne (Harwar) Beale, of "Chestnut Hill." The Beales were distinguished in the Revolution. Issue:

3—1. Richard, Col., of the 1st Va. Reg.; he went with the first battalion to the defense of Charleston, in 1780, and was killed in the trenches. (See Lee's Memoirs for a beautiful tribute to this gallant defender of his country.) Lee says, "He died embalmed in the tears of his faithful soldiers and honored by the regrets of the whole army."

3—2. Alexander, Col., served as a Captain in the Continental Army; was present at the battles in the North and at Yorktown, where he commanded a company of light infantry in Gen. Wayne's division. It is said that his company saved Wayne's army in Georgia from an attack by the Indians. (See Lee's Memoirs, where full credit is given him.) He rose to the rank of Colonel; resigned about 1807, and was appointed General in the State forces. He m. Mrs. Redman; they resided on his estate, "Ellersley," Westmoreland Co., Va.

3—3. John, who was drowned in the Potomac river while attempting to board his ship; m. Elizabeth Muse, and had issue.

3—4. WILLIAM HARWAR, b. 1752-4; of whom later.

3—5. Thomas, Gen., was a Captain in the Revolutionary Army, serving in the 2nd Va. Reg.; remained in the Army, and in 1812 was a Colonel, and served on the Northern frontier under Gen. Wade

Hampton. He was made Brigadier General in 1812, and placed in command of the forces at Norfolk, Va.; was a staunch and liberal supporter of the Episcopal Church; he resided on his estate, "Soldier's Retreat," Clark Co., Va. He m. Sallie Opie, and had issue: 1. Eliza, m. Col. Armistead Thomson Mason, son of Col. Stevens Thomson and Mary Elizabeth (Armistead) Mason; no issue. Gen. Thomas left his estate to his nephew, Hon. Richard Elliot Parker. (See Mason and Armistead lineage.)

3—6. Anne Harwar, m. Mr. Sparks, of Southampton Co., Va.

3—7. Fanny, m. Gen. John Blackwell, of Fauquier Co., Va., son of Col. Joseph and Lucy (Steptoe) Blackwell. (See Blackwell and Steptoe lineage.)

3—8. Elizabeth, m. Leroy Daingerfield, of Northumberland Co., Va.

WILLIAM HARWAR PARKER, (3—4), of "Rock Spring," Westmoreland Co., Va., b. 1752-4. He served with distinction in the Revolutionary War; was an Officer in the Virginia State Navy, 1776-80; commanded a vessel called the "Tempest," during the Revolution. (See Virginia Historical Register.) He was a staunch and liberal supporter of the Episcopal Church; m. Mary Sturman, dau of — and Hannah (Chilton) Sturman, and gr.-dau. of Thomas and Jemima (Cooke) Chilton, of Westmoreland Co., Va. (See Chilton and Cooke lineage.) Issue:

4—1. Richard Elliot, Col., of "Soldier's Retreat," Clark Co., Va., d. 1840. He studied law under his grandfather, Judge Richard Parker, of "Lawfield;" served in the War of 1812, as Colonel of the 35th Va. Reg.; was in the battle of the White House, where he was wounded; served as U. S. Senator from Virginia, 1836-7; Judge of the Court of Appeals, and refused the Attorney Generalship under President Van Buren. As a Lawyer and Judge he was distinguished. He m. Elizabeth Foushee, dau. of Dr. William Foushee, of Richmond, Va. Issue:

5—1. Richard, Judge, of "Soldier's Retreat," Clark Co., Va.; served as Paymaster in the U. S. A.; a memebre of U. S. Congress, and as Judge of his district. He tried John Brown, and was applauded by friends and foes for his impartiality, firmness and courage; m. Evilina Moss; no issue.

5—2. Mary Juliet, d. young.

5—3. Margaret, d. young.

5—4. Charlotte, m. Dr. William McCormick,

5—5. Elizabeth, m. A. P. Crenshaw.

4—2. FOXHALL ALEXANDER, b. 1788; of whom later.

4—3. John, d. unm.

4—4. William Chilton, Col., U. S. A., entered the army at a very early age, and served throughout the War of 1812; it has been said that he was the most talented of the four brothers; was a distinguished lawyer and a brilliant orator; m. (first) Margaret Foushee, dau. of Dr. Foushee, of Richmond, Va.; (second) Eliza Sparks, dau. of — and Anne Harwar (Parker) Sparks, of Southampton Co., Va. Issue:

5—1. Eustace St. Pierre, who died in Mexico in 1861, while on his way to join the C. S. A.; unm.

5—2. Hester, d. in childhood.

5—3. Juliet, d. young.

4—5. Juliet Octavia, m. Leroy Daingerfield, son of Leroy and Elizabeth (Parker) Daingerfield, of Northumberland Co., Va.

COMMODORE FOXHALL ALEXANDER PARKER, U. S. N., (4—2), b. 1788, at "Rock Spring," Westmoreland Co., Va. At an early age he entered the U. S. N., and rose to the rank of Commodore. He was placed in command of the navy yards at Boston, Mass.; in 1848-9 he was selected to go to Germany to advise the Government as to the construction of a navy, and upon his return he was put in command of the Home Squadron; m. 1814, Sarah Jay Bogardus, dau. of Gen. Robert Bogardus, of New York, N. Y. Issue:

5—1. Robert Bogardus, Lieut., U. S. A., d. 1842; he graduated at West Point, 1814; appointed Lieut. in the 4th Inf., and served with distinction in the Florida War; d. unm.

5—2. FOXHALL ALEXANDER; of whom later.

5—3. Richard Leroy, U. S. N., d. 1861; served as a master in the U. S. N.; d. in service; unm.

5—4. Archibald Daingerfield, Lieut. Col., U. S. A., serving with distinction in U. S. A. from 1861 to 1889; was breveted for honor at Gettysburg, where he was wounded. He m. Amelia Nesbit, of Philadelphia, Pa.; no issue.

5—5. William Harwar, U. S. N. and C. S. N., entered the Navy in 1841, served with distinction in the Mexican War; graduated at Annapolis, 1848, second in a class of 150; resigned in April, 1861, and offered his services to the C. S. N., and served with distinction throughout the war. He is the author of several works on "Naval

Tactics," "Recollections of a Naval Officer," etc. He m. Margaret Griffin Moseley, dau. of Burwell Mosley, of Princess Anne Co., Va.; no issue.

5—6. Mary Jay, m. Dr. William Heath Eldridge, of Alabama. Issue:

6—1. Bogardus, Lieut., U. S. N., served as 1st Lieut. in the 10th U. S. Inf.

5—7. Juliet, d. young.

5—8. Virginia Adela, m. (first) Dr. Vaughn Smith; (second) Peter Wainwright; no issue.

COMMODORE FOXHALL ALEXANDER PARKER, U. S. N., (5—2), entered the Navy in 1837, and rose to the rank of Commodore; m. (first) Mary Green, of Rhode Island; (second) Miss Mallory; (third) Caroline Donaldson, of Maryland, dau. of Thomas and M. E. Pickering (Dorsey) Donaldson. Issue by first marriage:

6—1. William Harwar, U. S. N., who was known as "Pete Parker." He rose to the rank of Captain.

Issue by third marriage:

6—2. MARY DORSEY; of whom later.

6—3. Thomas Donaldson.

6—4. John Donaldson.

6—5. Henry Pickering.

6—6. Leroy.

6—7. Robert B.

6—8. Sarah Jay.

MARY DORSEY PARKER, (6—2), m. Edward Lloyd Winder, of Maryland. Issue:

7—1. Alice Lloyd.

7—2. Mary Parker.

Arms, as taken from the silver plate on the coffin of Dr. Alexander Parker.

ARMS—*Sable*, a buck's head cabossed, between two flanches, *argent*.

CREST—A cubit arm, erect, couped below the elbow, the sleeve *azure*, cuffed and slashed *argent*, in the hand a stag's attire *gules*.

MOTTO—*Fideli certa merces*. (For the constant a certain reward.)

## THE PICKETTS OF FAUQUIER

The Picketts of Fauquier Co., Va., are descended from an ancient family of French origin, just when the ancestor of the American branch of the family left France, is uncertain.

One branch of this distinguished old family, went into England with William the Conqueror, and one of this line was the first great bridge builder to the King. The arms as borne by this brave old Norman, Picot, are the same as borne by the Picketts of America, down to the present time.

Another branch of the family, remained in France, until after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, when they took refuge in England; and yet another branch of the family remained in France.

It is not positively known from which of the first two branches of the family, the Fauquier Picketts are descended, but the progenitor of the family was of French origin, and came to the Colonies from England, but it is generally accepted, that they were of the Huguenot line.

The name was originally Picquett, but in England became Picot, and later when the family came to America, Pickette, Pickett and Picket, but the old French spelling "Picquett" was frequently used as late as 1781.

The accepted tradition is that three brothers came to the Colonies in the 17th century, that they were Huguenots; that one settled in New England, one in Virginia, and the third in one of the Carolinas. The records show that one Nicholas Pickett, located at Marblehead, Mass., about the year of 1650; and that one George Pickett, was living in Westmoreland Co., Va., in 1680; and that one — Pickette, received large grants from King George, in New Hanover Co., N. C.

GEORGE PICKETT, of Westmoreland Co., Va., is the first of the Virginia branch of the family, of which we have authentic information. He was living in the said Co., in 1680, and was the son of William and Anne Pickett; was a Vestryman of Cople Parish; m. about 1700, Ida Martin (?), and had issue five sons: William, George, James Sanford, John Edward, or John and Edward. Of said issue:

3—1. WILLIAM; of whom later.

3—2. JAMES SANFORD; of whom later.



"ROSE HILL," MASON COUNTY, KENTUCKY  
Home of Col. John Pickett

WILLIAM PICKETT, (3—1), of Hamilton Parish, Fauquier Co., Va., d. 1766; made will Sept. 26, 1766, and the same was probated Nov. 24, 1766; names as executors his sons Martin and William, his wife Elizabeth, and his children John, Reuben, Martin, William, George, Sarah and Mary Ann. He was born in Westmoreland Co., resided for a while in King George and in King and Queen Co.'s, and at the time of his death was living in Fauquier Co. He m. Elizabeth Cooke, dau. of Hon. Mordecai and Elizabeth (Buckner) Cooke, of Gloucester Co., Va. (See Cooke lineage.) Issue:

4—1. MARTIN PICKETT, b. 1740; of whom later.

4—2. William, Capt., of Fauquier Co., Va., b. 1742; served with distinction in the Revolutionary War as Capt.; m. Lucy (Blackwell) Green, wid. of Moses Green, of Fauquier Co., and dau. of William and Elizabeth (Crump) Blackwell, of Fauquier Co., Va. (See Blackwell and Green lineage.) Issue:

5—1. George, Capt., of Fauquier Co., Va., m. Patsy Wilson; no issue.

5—2. William, of Fauquier Co., Va., m. Mary McNish, dau. of David and Elizabeth (Lewis) McNish. Issue:

6—1. Henry, d. unm.

6—2. William Augustine, m. Louisa Young.

6—3. Ada, m. Rev. John W. Pugh, and had issue: 1. Mary; 2. Sedie; 3. Ada; 4. Lizzie.

6—4. Elizabeth Lewis, m. John Penn Philips, and had issue: 1. Thomas Jenifer; 2. Cora; 3. Flora; 4. Victoria; 5. Mary Caroline; 6. John Penn; 7. Bena; 8. Lizzie; 9. Philip; 10. Richard.

6—5. Levinia Felicia, m. John Byrne, of Fauquier Co., Va., and had issue: 1. Frank; 2. Horace.

5—3. Elizabeth, m. Gen. Simon Morgan, of Kentucky, the distinguished Revolutionary soldier, and had among other issue: 1. Com. Charles N., of the U. S. N., etc.; 2. Hon. Daniel, m. Ann Blackwell Clarkson, dau. of William and Mildred (Pickett) Clarkson, and had issue. (See Clarkson lineage.)

5—4. Lucy, m. Aug. 24, 1789, Burr Harrison, and had issue.

5—5. Agnes, m. Capt. William Helms, of Fauquier Co., Va., who served with distinction in the Revolutionary War, and had issue.

5—6. Charles, d. unm.

4—3. John, Rev., b. Jan. 14, 1744, in King George Co., Va.; d. June, 1803, in Kentucky; was one of the early ministers of the Baptist Church; was ordained pastor of Carters Run Church,

Fauquier Co., Va., 1772; was imprisoned, but continued to preach from the jail windows; when released he went to Culpeper Co., Va., and later to Kentucky; m. unknown, and had issue.

4—4. Reuben, Rev., b. 1745; he was a zealous and influential minister of the early Baptist Church; went over into Bedford Co., and later to one of the Carolinas; m. 1773, Elizabeth Day, of Bedford Co., Va. Issue:

5—1. John, untraced.

5—2. William, untraced.

5—3. Thomas, b. 1777, in Bedford Co., Va.; d. 1851, in Birmingham, Iowa; m. Susanna Clarke, dau. of Robert Clarke, and sister of Hon. James Clarke, the distinguished Judge, Governor and Congressman, of Kentucky. Issue:

6—1. Thomas.

6—2. George.

6—3. James.

6—4. Fanny Maria.

6—5. Emily.

6—6. Caroline.

6—7. Elizabeth Anne, b. Jan. 4, 1813, m. Mr. Brainard, and had issue: 1. Frances Maria, m. Mr. O'Linn.

5—4. Reuben, untraced.

5—5. Martin, of Maryland, untraced.

5—6. Elizabeth, untraced.

5—7. George, untraced.

5—8. Mary, untraced.

5—9. Ann, untraced.

4—5. Mary Ann, b. 1747; m. 1766, Rev. William Marshall, of Eminence, Ky., b. 1735; d. 1809; son of Capt. John and Elizabeth (Markham) Marshall, of "The Forest," and had issue. (See Marshall lineage.)

4—6. Sarah, b. 1750; m. 1773, Lieut. James Withers, of Culpeper Co., Va.; d. 1808; and is buried at Delrairie, Va.; he served in the Revolutionary War, as Lieutenant, and had among other issue: 1. Charles, m. Mary Freeman, and had issue: (1) Sarah Pickett, m. Col. Philip Duncan Elins, C. S. A., and they are the parents of Hon. Stephen Benton Elkins. U. S. Senator from West Virginia, who m. Sarah Simms Jacobs, and had issue.

4—7. GEORGE, b. 1753; of whom later.





MRS. GEORGE BLACKWELL PICKETT,  
nee Courtney Heron  
1797-1865

COL. MARTIN PICKETT, (4—1), of "Paradise," Fauquier Co., Va., the eldest son of William and Elizabeth (Cooke) Pickett, of Fauquier Co., Va., b. 1740, in King George Co., Va.; d. 1804, in Fauquier Co., Va.; served three terms as a Burgess, and represented Fauquier Co. in two of the most important Conventions ever held in Virginia, the Convention of 1776, which assembled at Williamsburg, and declared Virginia independent of the British Empire, and a Sovereign State. (For full particulars see the writings of Hugh Blair Grigsby.) He was also a delegate to the Convention of 1788, which accepted the Constitution of 1787, under which the Union now is governed. (For full particulars, see Elliott's Debated, and Col. John Scott's Lost Principles.) He served with distinction in the French and Indian War, 1761, as Lieut. in Capt. William Edmunds Co. of Va. Troops; and in the Revolutionary War, as Lieut. Col. of the 3rd Va. Reg. of Inf., of which Col. Thomas Marshall, of "Oak Hill," was in command; was Tax Commissioner of Fauquier Co., 1782; Coroner, 1783; and High Sheriff, 1785; he was a staunch supporter of the Episcopal Church, and a Vestryman; was a most generous and public spirited citizen, and gave the land on which the City Hall of Warrenton is built; also on which the various Churches are built (those that were established there before his death). He made will May 4, 1803, to which he added codicils April 12, 1804; the same was probated April 24, 1804. He m. May 13, 1764, Ann Blackwell, b. 1747; d. about 1800; dau. of Col. Joseph and Lucy (Step-toe) Blackwell, of Fauquier Co., Va. (See Blackwell and Steptoe lineage.) Issue:

5—1. Lucy, b. May 2, 1767; d. 1825; m. Sept. 13, 1787, Hon. Charles Marshall, of Warrenton, Va., b. Jan. 31, 1767; d. 1805; son of Col. Thomas and Mary Randolph (Keith) Marshall, of "Oak Hill," and had issue. (See Marshall and Keith lineage.)

5—2. Ann, b. 1770; m. Francis Brooke, of Fauquier Co., Va., who served as Clerk of the County Court, 1793 to 1805, and later as one of the Judges of the Court of Appeals. Issue:

6—1. Francis, of Fauquier Co., Va., m. Miss Morgan; no issue.

6—2. Martin Pickett, of Fauquier Co., Va., m. Miss McClanahan; no issue. They reared the children of Hon. Alexander J. and Maria R. (Taylor) Marshall.

5—3. Judith, b. 1772; m. Hon. Stanton Slaughter, of Culpeper Co., Va., son of Col. Robert and — (Stanton) Slaughter, of "The Grange," and had issue. (See Slaughter lineage.)

5—4. Mildred, b. June 1, 1777; d. March 22, 1805; m. Jan. 9, 1794, William Clarkson, of Fauquier Co., Va., son of Henry and Dorcus — Clarkson, and had issue. (See Clarkson lineage.)

5—5. Letitia, b. 1780; d. 1802; m. Hon. Charles Johnston, of Richmond, Va., son of Hon. Peter and Martha (Butler-Rogers) Johnston, of "Chiny Grove," and had issue. (See Johnston lineage.)

5—6. GEORGE BLACKWELL; of whom later.

5—7. Elizabeth, b. 1788; m. 1805, Judge John Scott, of Fauquier Co., Va., b. Feb. 3, 1781; d. Jan. 17, 1850; son of Rev. John and Elizabeth (Gordon) Scott, of "Gordondale," and had issue. (See Scott lineage.)

5—8. STEPTOE, b. June 22, 1790; of whom later.

GEORGE BLACKWELL PICKETT, (5—6), of Fauquier Co., Va., and later of Madison Co., Ala., the eldest son of Col. Martin and Ann (Blackwell) Pickett, of "Paradise," b. about 1789, in Fauquier Co., Va.; d. 1829. About the year of 1826, he removed with his family from Fauquier Co., Va., to Madison Co., Ala., and later to Hardeman Co., Tenn.; he took a prominent and active interest in affairs of Church and State. He m. Courtney Heron, b. 1797, d. 1865, dau. of James Heron, of Richmond, Va. After his death, in 1837 his widow removed to Lexington, Ky. Issue:

6—1. Martin, b. in Fauquier Co., Va., b. 1819; d. 1820.

6—2. Sarah T., b. 1821, in Fauquier Co., Va.; d. 1900, in Lexington, Ky.; m. Isaac Scott, of Lexington, Ky. (as his second wife); no issue.

6—3. James Heron, b. 1823, in Fauquier Co., Va.; d. 1745, in Lexington, Ky.

6—4. Ann Blackwell, b. 1824, in Fauquier Co., Va.; d. 1906, in Lexington, Ky.; unkm.

6—5. George Blackwell, Major, of Los Angeles, Cal., b. 1826, in Fauquier Co., Va.; living 1909; served with distinction in the C. S. A., as Capt. Engineer Corps and Ordinance Officer, Staff of Major General John C. Breckinridge, to March 17, 1864; after which he served as Major and Chief Engineer on Staff of General B. F. Cheatham, until April, 1865. He m. Carrie McCaw; no issue.

6—6. WILLIAM DOUGLAS, b. Oct. 2, 1827; of whom later.

COL. WILLIAM DOUGLAS PICKETT, C. S. A., (6—6), of Lexington, Ky., b. Oct. 2, 1827, in Madison Co., Ala.; living 1909; he was educated at Transylvania University; served with distinction



COL. WILLIAM DUGLAS PICKETT, C. S. A.,  
of Lexington, Ky.  
1827

in the Mexican War, in Capt. William Fitzhugh's Co., Col. Jack Hayes, commanding; and in the Civil War, as Capt. and Ordinance Officer, Provisional Army of Tennessee, and on the Staff of Gen. William J. Hardee, until Jan. 28, 1865. He entered the Army as Capt. and was promoted to the rank of Colonel. For many years he followed the profession of Civil Engineering, and is one of the honored veterans of the profession; is the oldest living member of the Society of American Engineers, having joined that organization in 1853; for over a quarter of a century he resided in Big Horn Co., Wyoming, on his ranch, "Four Bear;" he is known as "The Father of Big Horn County;" he served as a member of the State Legislature, as Representative and Senator. He is a famous bear hunter, and is the Vice-President of the Cody Club, and the Boone and Crockett Club. Seton Thompson writes of him in his "Biography of a Grizzly." He has been a civil engineer, mining prospector, cotton planter, soldier, explorer, ranchman, statesman, etc. He is a staunch and liberal supporter of the Episcopal Church. He m. Theodosia Curd, of Lexington, Ky., b. 1839; d. 1871. Issue:

7—1. William Douglas, Jr., b. 1871; d. 1874.

STEPTOE PICKETT, (5—8), of Fauquier Co., Va., and Limestone Co., Ala., youngest son of Col. Martin and Ann (Blackwell) Pickett, of "Paradise," b. June 22, 1790, at "Paradise;" d. Dec. 16, 1843, in Limestone Co., Ala.; he was educated at William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va., and Dickson College, Pa., a graduate of the latter; was an old time Whig, and a liberal supporter of the Episcopal Church; he removed from Fauquier Co., Va., to Limestone Co., Ala., in 1821; m. Jan. 10, 1811, Sarah Orrick Chilton, b. Oct. 2, 1793, at "Currioman," Westmoreland Co., Va.; d. Feb. 19, 1865, in Limestone Co., Ala.; dau. of Orrick and Felitia (Corbin) Chilton, of "Currioman." (See Chilton and Corbin lineage.) Issue:

6—1. Martin, of Mobile, Ala., b. Oct. 23, 1811, in Fauquier Co., Va.; d. June, 1899, in Mobile, Ala.; m. 1840, Louisa Randolph, and had issue: 1. Sarah Chilton, b. 1842; d. 1906; unm.

6—2. Joanna Tucker, b. 1812; d. in infancy.

6—3. Richard Orrick, LL. D., C. S. A., of Florence, Ala., b. Aug. 22, 1814, in Fauquier Co., Va.; d. Nov. 23, 1898, in Florence, Ala. He was admitted to the Bar in 1848, and practiced at Moulton, Lawrence Co., Ala.; in 1862 he raised a Co. of Volunteers, which were designated Co. H, 23rd Ala. Inf., of which he was made Capt.; in Nov., 1863, he was commissioned Col. of the 10th Ala. Cav. and served under Gen. Roddy. He was captured at Carnith, Miss., in

May, 1863, and exchanged at Vicksburg, in Sept., 1863; served as Judge of Lawrence Co., Ala., 1846; and represented the same in the State Legislature, 1853-55-57-61; he removed to Florence, Lauderdale Co., 1867, and represented that county on the Legislature, 1884-85-86-87. He m. 1844, Fanny L. Boggs, of Pennsylvania, a cousin of Judith Brey (Dent) Grant, wife of Gen. U. S. Grant. Issue:

7—1. Sarah Chilton, m. Samuel Darwin, and had issue; all of which are dead, except: 1. Ella, m. Mr. Davis, of Morgan Co., Ala.

7—2. Julia Dent, d. in infancy.

7—3. Fanny Boggs, d. in infancy.

7—4. Emma, living 1909; m. Stephen Ewing Rice, of Apalachicola, Fla., living 1909; son of Capt. John Rice, C. S. A., and his wife, Miss Ewing, and had issue: 1. Steptoe, m. Mr. Porter, and had issue; 2. Ewing, m. unknown, and had issue; 3. Robert Roy, unm.

7—5. Kate, d. in childhood.

7—6. Jane Corbin, d. in infancy.

7—7. Steptoe (called Steppie), living 1909; m. Paul King, of Leighton, Ala., living 1909; and had issue: 1. Richard, m. Ethel Pickett, of Florida; 2. Frank; 3. William; 4. Albert; 5. Bennington; 6. Fanny.

7—8. Richard Orrick, d. in infancy.

7—9. William Henry, d. in infancy.

7—10. Lucy Blackwell (called Lutie), b. Nov. 12, 1854; d. Feb. 23, 1890; m. Dec. 27, 1882, Hon. Charles H. Patton, of Florence, Ala., b. April 8, 1850; d. Aug. 10, 1891. He was educated at the University of Virginia, Eastman's Business College, and Cumberland University; practiced law from 1873 to 1887, when he organized the banking house of Patton & Co.; represented Lauderdale Co. in the Legislature, 1880-82, and proved himself a highly useful member; he was director and secretary of the Synodical Female College, and a liberal supporter of the Presbyterian Church. He was the son of Hon. Robert M. Patton, of "Sweet Water," Lauderdale Co., Ala., who served as the twentieth Governor of Alabama, and his wife, Jane Lock Brahn. Issue:

8—1. Mattie May, living 1909.

8—2. Lucy Blackwell, living 1909.

8—3. Charles H., living 1909.



COL. ALEXANDER CORBIN PICKETT, C. S. A.,  
of Augusta, Ark.

7—11. Ann Blackwell, d. in childhood.

6—4. Steptoe, of Limestone Co., Ala., b. Nov. 17, 1816, in Fauquier Co., Va.; d. 1884, in Madison, Ala.; m. (first) Fannie Ward; (second) Eugenia Sale, d. 1907; dau. of Capt. Dudley Sale. Issue by first marriage:

7—1. Fannie Ward, d. in childhood.

Issue by second marriage:

7—2. Richard Orrick, of Atlanta, Ga., living 1909; m. unknown, and had issue: 1. Richard Orrick.

7—3. Felitia, d. in childhood.

7—4. Henry Corbin, d. unm.

6—5. Felitia Chilton, b. Feb. 19, 1819, in Fauquier Co., Va.; d. 1874, in Huntsville, Ala.; m. Hon. Reuben Chapman, of Huntsville, Ala., b. July 15, 1799, in Randolph Co., Va.; d. May 17, 1882, in Huntsville, Ala. He received an academic education in Virginia, removed to Alabama, and settled in Somerville, Morgan Co., and practiced law. He served for a number of years as a State Legislator, and sixteen years as a member of U. S. Congress, and as the thirteenth Governor of Alabama, 1847 to 1849; was a delegate to the National Democratic Convention, at Cincinnati, O., 1856; Charleston, S. C., 1860; and New York City, 1868; was a staunch Southerner, and was sent to Paris, France, on a Diplomatic mission for the C. S. Issue:

7—1. Margaret, d. in childhood.

7—2. Sarah Chilton, d. in childhood.

7—3. Juliet, living 1909; m. Col. Turner Clanton, C. S. A., deceased. Issue:

8—1. Mary Turner, m. 1909, John Van Valkenburgh Matthews, of Huntsville, Ala.

7—4. Ellelee, living 1909; m. Capt. Milton Humes, C. S. A., of Huntsville, Ala., d. Dec. 28, 1908; served with distinction as Capt. in the C. S. A.; was a prominent citizen, and as a lawyer distinguished. No issue. They reared Felitia Pickett Hubbard.

7—5. Felicia, d. young; m. Hon. Bolling Hubbard, of New York, N. Y., deceased; a distinguished lawyer; son of Robert Thruston and Susan (Bolling) Hubbard, of Virginia. (See Bolling lineage.) Issue:

8—1. Felitia Pickett, living 1909, unm. with her aunt, Mrs. Humes.



7—6. Alberta, living 1909; m. Hon. John Taylor, of Denver, Colo., deceased; a distinguished lawyer. Issue:

8—1. Reuben Chapman, U. S. A., living 1909.

8—2. Alberta, living 1909; m. Don. Vandusen, of Cincinnati, O.

7—7. Reuben, deceased, m. Rosa Sheffey, of Huntsville, Ala. Issue:

8—1. Ellelee, living 1909; m. 1907, Earl Petus.

8—2. Elizabeth Humes, living 1909.

8—3. Reuben, living 1909.

7—8. Steptoe, C. S. A., deceased; served with distinction in the C. S. A.; d. unm.

7—9. Richard Orrick, d. in infancy.

7—10. Alexander Corbin, d. young.

7—11. William Pickett, d. in infancy.

6—6. Alexander Corbin, Col., of Augusta, Ark., b. April 11, 1821, in Limestone Co., Ala.; d. Jan. 17, 1883, in Augusta, Ark., unm. He was a lawyer of note, and distinguished himself in both the Mexican and Civil Wars. When the U. S. proclaimed war against Mexico, he was one of the earliest to enlist from Alabama, and served throughout the war, and though but a young man, he returned not without distinction; with the close of the war he resumed his law practice in his native State, and in 1859 he removed to Arkansas, and located in Jacksonport. On May 5, 1861, the Jackson Guards, Co. G, 1st Ark. Reg. of Inf., was organized, and was the first company to enlist from Jackson Co. in the C. S. A., and of this company he was elected Capt. and served under Col. James Fagan; in 1862 he was promoted to the Colonelcy, for high courage and great bravery; commanded the 10th Mo. Inf., Parsons' Brigade, succeeding Col. Stien, who had been killed in battle. He was elected to represent Woodruff Co. in the Constitutional Convention of 1868; he held many positions of honor, trust and public confidence. A diary kept by him during the Mexican War, recording the daily events, is now in the possession of his niece, Mrs. John W. Ferrill, of Batesville, Ark.

6—7. John Scott, M. D., of Danville, Ala., b. July 19, 1823, in Limestone Co., Ala.; d. 1887, in Dansville, Ala. He was a much beloved Physician, a Mexican and Confederate Veteran; m. Martha Blackwell, dau. of William Henry and Eliza (Collier) Blackwell, of Morgan Co., Ala. (See Blackwell and Collier lineage.) Issue.



WILLIAM HENRY PICKETT, M.D.,  
of Batesville, Ark.  
1826—1890

7—1. William Henry, M. D., of Karnes City, Texas, m. Lena Abbington, and had issue.

7—2. Eliza Collier, d. young.

7—3. Martha Blackwell, d. young.

7—4. John Scott, d. young.

7—5. Lucy Steptoe, d. young.

7—6. Mary Anna, living 1909, unm.; lives with her brother, Dr. W. H.

6—8. Charles William, b. March 25, 1825; d. Sept. 22, 1826.

6—9. WILLIAM HENRY, b. Dec. 22, 1826; of whom later.

6—10. Elizabeth Jane, b. June 26, 1829; d. April 30, 1833.

6—11. Sarah Virginia, b. Nov. 23, 1831; in Limestone Co., Ala.; d. 1908, in Huntsville, Ala.; m. Samuel Blackwell, son of William Henry and Eliza (Collier) Blackwell; no issue. (See Blackwell and Collier lineage.)

6—12. Lucy Leticia, b. July 13, 1834; d. Aug. 10, 1839.

6—13. ANNA CORBIN, b. Oct. 1, 1836; of whom later.

WILLIAM HENRY PICKETT, M. D., (6—9), of Batesville, Ark., b. Dec. 22, 1826, in Limestone Co., Ala.; d. Feb. 6, 1890, in Batesville, Ark.; was a graduate of Exeter College, a student at Yale, the Medical Department of the University of New York, and University of Louisiana, graduating at the latter in medicine and surgery, in the class of 1848; practiced his profession at Whitesburg, Ala., until 1850, when he removed to Memphis, Tenn., where he practiced, and carried on an extensive drug business, and by means of his slaves managed his plantations in Arkansas and Alabama; at the beginning of the Civil War these were laid waste, and his property in Memphis taken and destroyed by the Federal Army. He was exempt from Army service by Gen. Kirby Smith, 1863; left Memphis upon its occupancy by the Federals, and moved to his plantation in Jackson Co., Ark.; his home was burned by the Federals; at the close of the war he became a resident of Jackson Co., and in 1867 was elected to represent his county in the Constitutional Convention, which met the following January. On Feb. 6, 1868, he moved to Batesville, Independence Co., Ark., where he resided until his death, which occurred on the twenty-second anniversary of his arrival; was a staunch and liberal supporter of the Episcopal Church, and a Vestryman. He m. March 13, 1850, in Madison Co., Ala., Amy Raines Collier, b. Oct. 8, 1830, in Madison Co., Ala.; d. July 1, 1885, in Bates-

ville, Ark.; dau. and heiress of William Edward and Ophelia Jane (Stewart-Slaughter) Collier, of Madison Co., Ala. (See Collier, Slaughter and Raines lineage.) Issue:

7—1. William Collier, b. June 17, 1851; d. May 19, 1853.

7—2. Ida Glenaire, b. Dec. 14, 1854, in Madison Co., Ala.; living 1909; m. Dec. 21, 1881, John William Ferrill, of Batesville, Ark., b. Sept. 25, 1850, in Alamance Co., N. C.; living 1909; son of James Washington and Edna Graham (Fonvill) Ferrill, of Batesville, Ark. (See Ferrill lineage.) Issue:

8—1. John William, b. Nov. 10, 1882; d. Feb. 17, 1884.

8—2. Alma, b. Feb. 23, 1885; d. May 12, 1889.

8—3. Amy Collier, of Batesville, Ark., b. June 21, 1887; living 1909.

8—4. Ida Pickett, b. Sept. 15, 1889; living 1909; m. Aug. 30, 1909, Dr. Benjamin C. Hamilton, Jr., of Jefferson, Ia., b. Sept. 16, 1887; living 1909; son of Dr. Benjamin C. Hamilton, of Jefferson, Ia.

8—5. John Pickett, of Batesville, Ark., b. Nov. 6, 1895; living 1909.

7—3. Elizabeth Bouldin, b. April 4, 1857, in Madison Co., Ala.; living 1909, Batesville, Ark.; m. Feb. 29, 1876, William Henry Hardy, of Batesville, Ark., b. Dec. 18, 1853, in Bedford Co., Va.; d. Oct. 16, 1877, in Batesville, Ark.; son of James Andrew and Lucy Douglas (Horton) Hardy, of Bedford Co., Va. (See Hardy lineage.) Issue:

8—1. Stella Pickett, of Batesville, Ark., b. Jan. 13, 1877; living 1909; the compiler of this volume.

ANNA CORBIN, (6—13), b. Oct. 1, 1836, in Limestone Co., Ala.; living 1909, in King William Co., Va.; m. (first) 1859, Hon. Thomas Bibb, of Limestone Co., Ala., b. 1813; d. Nov. 11, 1861; son of Gov. Thomas and Parmilie (Thompson) Bibb, gr.-son of Hon. William and Sally S. (Wyatt) Bibb, of Virginia; (second) 1866, Dr. Julian T. Edwards, C. S. A., of "Riverview," King William Co., Va., b. 1841; living 1909; son of Dr. Lemuel and Mary Amanda (Atkinson) Edwards; served with distinction as a member of Lee's famous Rangers; is minister of the Christidelpian Church at Lanesville, Va. Issue:

7—1. DUDLEY PICKETT; of whom later.

7—2. Everett, of King William Co., Va., m. Dec. 12, 1907,



MRS. JULIAN T. EDWARDS,  
nee Anna Corbin Pickett  
1836  
and  
MRS. REUBEN CHAPMAN,  
nee Felitia Pickett,  
1819-1874  
Daughters of Steptoe Pickett

Mary Gary, dau. of William Gary, of King William Co., Va., and had issue: 1. a daughter, who died in infancy; 2. Gary Pickett.

7—3. Steptoe, d. in childhood.

7—4. Ernest Chilton, of King William Co., Va., m. Sept., 1908, Helen Winston, of Louisa Co., Va., and had issue: 1. Julian Winston.

7—5. Inez, d. in infancy.

DUDLEY PICKETT EDWARDS, (7—4), of Richmond, Va., b. Aug. 11, 1867; living 1909; m. Dec. 10, 1896, Clara Taliaferro, dau. of James Taliaferro, of Richmond, Va. Issue:

8—1. Lawrence Pickett, b. 1897; living 1909.

COL. GEORGE PICKETT, (4—7), of Richmond, Va., the youngest son of William and Elizabeth (Cooke) Pickett, of Fauquier Co., Va., b. 1753; served with distinction as drummer in Capt. Benjamin C. Spiller's (also designated Capt. Augustine Tebb's) Co., 2nd Va. Reg., commanded at various times by Col. Gregory Smith and Col. William Brent, Revolutionary War. He was a merchant at Richmond, of the firm Pickett-Pollard & Johnston, and a staunch Churchman; m. Margaret (Sanderson) Flint, of Baltimore, Md. (Many of his descendants spell their name Picket, with but one "t.") Issue:

5—1. Charles B., of Richmond, Va., m. Margaret Adams, dau. of Dr. John and Margaret (Winston) Adams, of Richmond, Va.; his wid. m. (second) Col. George Mayo Carrington. (See Adams lineage.) Issue:

6—1. Margaret, m. A. Y. Stokes, of Richmond, Hanover Co., Va. Issue:

7—1. George Picket, of Richmond, Va., m. Miss Brown, and had issue: 1. Sallie Bailey, m. (first) Randolph Bolling; (second) Mr. Frazure; 2. Margaret Picket; 3. Charles Picket, m. Mary Guatkins, and had issue: (1) Maud, m. Randolph Williams; (2) Alice; (3) Charles Picket; (4) Allen; (5) Thomas, m. Mrs. Franklin Stearns, and had issue: (a) Mary; (b) Thomas; (6) Sylvanus, m. unknown, and had issue.

7—2. William, of Richmond, Va., m. Susan Brown, and had issue: 1. Allen; 2. Elise; 3. Picket.

6—2. Caroline, m. Samuel Lathrop, of Richmond, Hanover Co., Va. Issue:

7—1. Margaret Heron, m. Blyth Moore, and had issue: 1. Caroline; 2. Blythe; 3. Verner; 4. Randolph; 5. Hermine.

7—2. Charles Picket, m. Louise Barksdale, and had issue: 1. Barksdale; 2. Helen; 3. Picket; 4. Genevive.

7—3. George, m. Kate Moore, and had issue: 1. George; 2. Mary Randolph; 3. Moore.

7—4. Sarah C., m. Thomas Bransford, and had issue: 1. Caroline; 2. Thomas.

5—2. Caroline, m. James Currie, a Scotchman, who served with distinction as an officer in the British Navy. Issue:

6—1. Mary, m. Capt. Nathaniel Wilson Duke, b. 1806; d. 1850; son of Dr. Basil and Charlotte (Marshall) Duke, of Washington, Ky. (See Duke and Marshall lineage.)

6—2. Dau., name unknown, m. William Burnett, of Cincinnati, O., and had issue: 1. Jacob; 2. James Currie; 3. Caroline Pickett.

5—3. ROBERT; of whom later.

5—4. Margaret, m. Lieut. John Heth, U. S. N.; his son, Capt. Stockton Heth, has the uniform worn by his father at the Coronation of Queen Victoria. Issue:

6—1. Henry, Gen., C. S. A., a gallant officer; m. Margaret Selden, and had issue: 1. Nancy; 2. Cary, m. Harriet Selden; 3. Henry.

6—2. Stockton, Capt., C. S. A., a gallant officer; m. unknown, and had issue: 1. Virginia; 2. Pickett; and others.

6—3. Dau., name unknown, m. Mr. Vaden, of "Buck Hill," and had issue. (And there may have been others, lines untraced.)

5—5. Mary Ann, m. Gen. William Lambert, of Richmond, Va. Issue:

6—1. Sallie, m. William Sparrow, and had issue: 1. Mary; 2. Francis; 3. Caroline; 4. William.

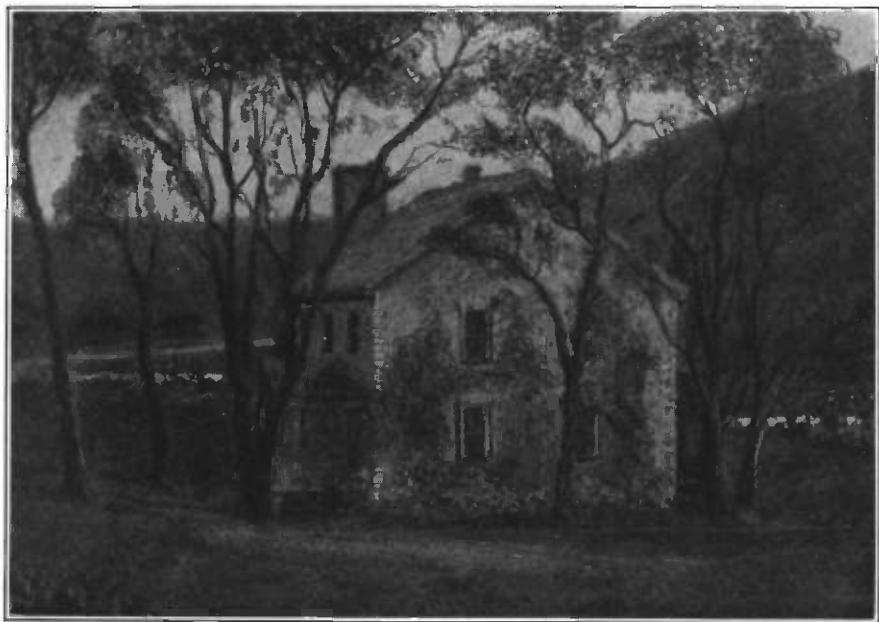
6—2. Caroline, m. William Harrison, and had issue: 1. Mary, m. Major Augustin Drewry, of "Westover;" 2. Thomas; 3. William; 4. Edward, m. Miss Ruffin; 5. Virginia, m. John Ruffin, and had issue: (1) Susan; (2) Virginia Kirkland; (3) Caroline Harrison; (4) John; 6. Caroline, m. James T. Harrison, and had issue: (1) Caroline Withers; (2) James; (3) John.

6—3. George, untraced.

6—4. John, untraced.

6—5. David, untraced.

6—6. William, untraced.



"MILL GLEN," MASON COUNTY, KENTUCKY

Home of Col. James C. Pickett



5—6. Elizabeth, m. Charles J. Macmurdo, of Richmond, Va.  
Issue:

6—1. George Picket, m. his cousin, Virginia Macmurdo, and had issue: 1. Robert, m. unknown, and had issue; 2. Elizabeth; 3. Janet Knox, m. William Latane Montague, and had issue; (1) Latane; (2) George Picket; (3) Gilbert; (4) Josephine Adams.

6—2. Charles James, m. Josephine Adams, and had issue: 1. Henry Heth; 2. Josephine; 3. Clara; 4. Charles; 5. Georgie; 6. John; 7. Fell; several of these are married and have issue, lines untraced.

6—3. Margaret Sanderson, unm.

6—4. Mary Lambert, m. William M. Jones, and had issue: 1. Park Crittenden; 2. Margaret Macmurdo, m. William Meade Addison, and had issue: (1) William Meade; (2) Margaret; (3) Anne Sherwood; 3. Mary Picket; 4. Walter Martin.

6—5. Elizabeth Scott, m. Walter Kwan Martin, of Richmond, Va. Issue:

7—1. Helen, unm.

7—2. Walter Kwan, m. Harriet Fleming.

7—3. Nathaniel Macon, m. Floried Calhoun, of South Carolina.

7—4. Charles M., m. Annie Lee Poschal, of Alabama.

7—5. Robert Aliton, m. Alice McFaden, of Duluth, Minn.

7—6. Elizabeth, unm.

7—7. Carolyn Heth, unm.

COL. ROBERT PICKETT, (5—3), of Richmond, Va., who took an active interest in affairs of Church and State; m. Mary Johnston, sister of Hon. Andrew Johnston, law partner of Hon. Abraham Lincoln, "War time President of the U. S." Issue:

6—1. GEORGE E., b. Jan. 25, 1825; of whom later.

6—2. Charles, Major, C. S. A.; served with distinction as Lieut. and aide de camp to Gen. George E. Pickett, from March 1, 1862, to Nov. 4, 1864; m. Elizabeth Smith, and had issue: 1. John Smith; 2. Henry Clay; 3. Sophia; 4. Elizabeth.

6—3. Virginia, m. Dr. Blair Burwell, son of Blair and Elizabeth (Hatcher) Burwell, and had issue. (See Burwell lineage.)

GEN. GEORGE E. PICKETT, U. S. A. and C. S. A., (6—1), b. Jan. 25, 1825, in Richmond, Va.; d. July 30, 1875, in Norfolk, Va.;

graduated at West Point in 1846; served with distinction in the 8th U. S. Inf., in the Mexican War, under Gen. Scott; entered as 2nd Lieut., and rose to the Captaincy; was stationed at the various Forts, in Texas, Oregon and Washington, where the Indian Wars were then raging. In 1859 he occupied the Island of San Juan, the ownership of which was in question between the United States and Great Britain; in 1861, when Virginia seceded, he resigned his commission in the U. S. A. and at once offered his services to the C. S.; entered the Army and served as Major in Corps of Artillery, March 16, 1861; Brig. Gen., March 16, 1862; Major Gen., Oct. 10, 1862; his famous charge at Gettysburg, has made his name immortal; was a staunch and liberal Churchman. He m. (first) Sally Harrison Minge, b. March 28, 1833; dau. of Collier Harrison and Anna Maria (Ladd) Minge, of Mobile, Ala., and gr.-dau. of John and Sarah (Harrison) Minge, of "Weynoke," Charles City Co., Va.; (second) LaSalle Corbell, living 1909, in Washington, D. C. She is an authoress and lecturer of note; dau. of Dr. John D. and Elizabeth (Phillips) Corbell, of "Chuckatuck," Nansemond Co., Va.; no issue by first marriage. (See Collier and Harrison lineage.) Issue by second marriage:

7—1. George E., Jr., Major, U. S. A., educated at West Point, rendered distinguished services during the Spanish American War, and is now (in 1909) stationed in California; m. Ida Christiancy, dau. of Col. H. S. Christiancy, U. S. A., and had issue.

7—2. Corbell, d. young.

JAMES SANFORD PICKETT, (3—2), of Fauquier Co., Va., the second son of George and Ida (Martin) Pickett, of Westmoreland Co., Va.; the date of his birth, death and marriage are unknown; m. Miss Mildmay. Issue:

4—I. WILLIAM SANFORD; of whom later.

CAPT. WILLIAM SANFORD PICKETT, (4—I), of Fauquier Co., Va., d. 1798; served as a Burgess; and with distinction in the Revolutionary War, as Captain in the 3rd Virginia Regiment, commanded by Col. Thomas Marshall; was High Sheriff of Fauquier Co., 1788-89; he was a liberal supporter of the Episcopal Church. His will is dated Jan. 18, 1798, and the same was probated Feb. 26, 1798; m. Martha Metcalfe, a dau. of John Metcalfe, of Fauquier Co., Va. (It has been claimed that he married (first) Elizabeth Metcalfe; (second) Lucy —; and (third) Martha —. I have found no proof of this; in his will he names his wife Martha; his children were by his first marriage; whether Elizabeth or Martha Metcalfe, she was the dau. of John Metcalfe.) (See Metcalfe lineage.) Issue:



GEN. GEORGE E. PICKETT, C. S. A.

1825 - 1875

5—1. Martha (known as Pattie), b. July 15, 1760; m. 1785, Judge John Fishback, of Bracken Co., Ky., son of Dr. John Philip Fishback, of Fauquier Co., Va., and had issue. (See Fishback lineage.)

5—2. JOHN, b. 1763; of whom later.

5—3. Sanford, untraced.

5—4. Mary O., b. 1765; m. Dempsey Jackson, of Mason Co., Ky.; they were the parents of Gen. Claiborne F. Jackson, C. S. A., of Missouri, who served as Brig. Gen., and as War Governor of Missouri; he m. four sisters, and had issue; line untraced.

5—5. William, untraced.

5—6. JAMES SANFORD; of whom later.

5—7. Sallie, b. May 21, 1769; d. Aug. 9, 1844; m. 1788, Eli Metcalfe, of Mason Co., Ky., son of Capt. John and Sabina (Farrar) Metcalfe, of "Longbranch," and had issue. (See Metcalfe lineage.)

5—8. Ann, b. 1771; m. John Hathaway, Jr., of Mason Co., Ky., who served in the Revolutionary War, son of Capt. John and Sarah Lawson (Timberlake) Hathaway, of Fauquier Co., Va., and had issue; line untraced.

5—9. Libby, b. 1772; m. James Smith, of Fauquier Co., Va., son of Augustine and Ann (Marshall) Smith, of Fauquier Co., Va., and had issue. (See Smith and Marshall lineage.)

5—10. SUSAN, b. 1773; of whom later.

COL. JOHN PICKETT, (5—2), of "Rose Hill," Mason Co., Ky., eldest son of Capt. William Sanford and Martha (Metcalfe) Pickett, of Fauquier Co., Va., b. 1763; d. 1831. In 1796, he removed from Fauquier Co., Va., to Mason Co., Ky., and built the ancestral home of "Rose Hill;" did military service in Kentucky, and drilled the first Reg. of Troops ever organized in Mason Co. He m. Nov. 21, 1790, Elizabeth Chamberlain. Issue:

6—1. JAMES C., b. 1793; of whom later.

6—2. THOMAS JEFFERSON, b. 1801; of whom later.

6—3. Benjamin O., of "Rose Hill," Mason Co., Ky., b. 1803; d. 1872; m. Lucinda Frances Bacon. Issue:

7—1. John Bacon, C. S. A., killed in battle; unm.

7—2. William, of Cross Timber, Mo.; line untraced.

7—3. Elizabeth, m. Rev. W. W. Hall, of Mason Co., Ky., and had issue: 1. Pickett, unm.; 2. Mary, m. Daniel Buck; 3. Langhorne Tebb, unm.

7—4. James C., m. Ida Osborne, and had issue: 1. Susan, m. William Tribble; 2. Martha, m. Charles Burgess; 3. Charles Osborne, m. Laura Lloyd; 4. Benjamin O., m. Bessie Perrine; 5. James C., M. D., of Washington, Ind.; 6. Preston, of Mason Co., Ky.

7—5. Thomas J., of Mason Co., Ky., m. Julia Perrine; line untraced.

7—6. Erasmus Darwin, of Mason Co., Ky., m. Carry McAtee; line untraced.

7—7. Mary Orea, of Mason Co., Ky.

7—8. Benjamine O., of Mason Co., Ky.

6—4. Cornelia, b. 1805; d. 1878; m. (first) Isaac B. Deshay; (second) Rev. R. S. Ricketts. Issue by first marriage:

7—1. Margaret B., m. Dr. Harvie Opie Clark, of Cincinnati, O., and had issue: 1. Hiram Opie.

6—5. William Sanford, of Maysville, Ky., b. 1808; d. 1855; m. Elizabeth Norfolk. Issue:

7—1. John M., of Mason Co., Ky., m. Susan Miller; line untraced.

7—2. William Sanford, of Mason Co.; line untraced.

6—6. Darwin, of Mason Co., Ky., m. Mrs. Mary Scott; line untraced.

6—7. Mary R., b. 1814; m. Charles Forman, of St. Louis, Mo. Issue:

7—1. Elizabeth, line untraced.

7—2. John Pickett, line untraced.

7—3. Cornelia, line untraced.

COL. JAMES C. PICKETT, (6—1), of "Mill Glen," Mason Co., Ky., b. Feb. 6, 1793, in Fauquier Co., Va.; d. July 10, 1872, in Washington, D. C., eldest son of Col. John and Elizabeth (Chamberlain) Pickett, of "Rose Hill;" was educated at West Point; served as Capt. in the U. S. A., and in the War of 1812 he was an Officer of U. S. Artillery; also served in the U. S. A., 1818-21; resigned, and entered upon the practice of law in Mason Co.; of State Legislature, 1822; Secretary of State, 1825-28; appointed by President Jackson Secretary of the U. S. Legation to Colombia, 1829-33, and part of the time acting Charge d'Affairs; Commissioner of the U. S. Patent Office, 1835; fourth auditor of the U. S. Treasury, 1835-38; Commissioned plenipotentiary to Ecuador, 1838; Charge d'Affaires to



COL. JOHN PICKETT,  
of Fauquier, progenitor of the "Kentucky Pickets"  
1763-1831.

Peru, 1838-45, when he retired to private life; m. Oct. 6, 1818, Ellen Desha, dau. of Gov. Joseph and — (Bledsoe) Desha, of Mason Co., Ky.; Gov. Desha commanded the Ky. Div. which formed the famous "crochet" at the Battle of the Thames; served as Gov. of Kentucky, 1824-28; of the State Legislature, and U. S. Congress, etc. Issue.

7—1. JOHN T., b. Oct. 9, 1823; of whom later.

7—2. Joseph Desha, Ph.D., of Lexington, Ky., was educated in Paris, France; a distinguished Minister of the Christian Church; Professor at Bethany College, W. Va.; and of English literature and sacred history at Kentucky University, Lexington, Ky.; and served as Chaplain in the C. S. A.; m. Eliza Holton, dau. of William L. and Elizabeth (Bacon) Holton. Issue:

8—1. William Holton, of Indianapolis, Ind., a distinguished lawyer; d. unm.

8—2. Ellen Desha, of Chicago, Ill., living 1909 unm.

8—3. Elizabeth, living 1909; m. Prof. Bruce, of the University of Illinois.

8—4. John, of Atlanta, Ga., living 1909; m. Jessie Brownell, and had issue: 1. Desha; 2. Cornelia; 3. Jean.

8—5. Montgomery Breckinridge, of Chicago, Ill.; living 1909; m. Alma Osborne, and had issue: 1. Katherine; 2. Elizabeth.

8—6. Mary Annie Glenn Josephine Katherine Montgomery, of Chicago, Ill.; living 1909 unm.

COL. JOHN T. PICKETT, (7—1), of Washington, D. C., b. Oct. 9, 1823; d. Oct. 18, 1884; was educated at Transylvania University; in 1841 was appointed cadet to West Point, but resigned before finishing the course, to accept a Diplomatic appointment as U. S. Consul to the West Indies, and served until 1848, when he became associated with Lopez in the movement to free Cuba; after Battle of Cardenas, Col. Pickett had the distinction of having a \$25,000 reward offered for his head by the Capt. Gen. of Cuba. From 1853 to 1861 he was U. S. Consul to Vera Cruz; in 1861 he was appointed Secretary of the American Peace Commission, and later served as Commissioner for the C. S. to Mexico; in 1862 he was Col. and Asst. Adjt. Gen., on the staff of Gen. John C. Breckenridge, C. S. A., and so served until the surrender; after the Civil War he located in Washington, D. C. He m. Kate Keyworth, dau. of Major Robert Keyworth. Issue:

8—1. Ellen, d. unm.

8—2. Theodore John, of Washington, D. C., living 1909; a distinguished lawyer; line untraced.

THOMAS JEFFERSON PICKETT, (6—2), of "Rose Hill," Mason Co., Va., b. 1801; d. 1875; the second son of Col. John and Elizabeth (Chamberlain) Pickett, of "Rose Hill;" a distinguished educator; and member of the House of Representatives, 1832; m. Oct., 1833, Margaret Campbell, b. March 29, 1806; d. March 25, 1887; dau. of John Poage and Isabella (McDowell) Campbell, of Fayette Co., Ky. Issue:

7—1. THOMAS EDWARD, b. Jan. 11, 1842; of whom later.

7—2. Margaret Campbell, b. Dec. 18, 1856; d. June 3, 1906; unm.

DR. THOMAS EDWARD PICKETT, (7—1), of Maysville, Ky., b. Jan. 11, 1842; living 1909; was educated at Central University, Danville, Ky., and the University of Pennsylvania; a Fellow of Am. A. of Medicine, class of 1865. He is a distinguished scholar, one of our most eminent scientists, and a writer of note; his "The Quest for a Lost Race" has attracted a great deal of attention. He m. June 18, 1873, Abbie Gray, dau. of Hamilton and Elizabeth (Johnson) Gray, of Maysville, Ky. Issue:

8—1. Rosa Gray, b. March 27, 1874; living 1909; m. Dec. 31, 1901, Edward Campbell McDowell, of Burwick, Pa., son of Major Harvie and Louise Irwin (McDowell), of Cynthanna, Ky. Issue:

9—1. Louise Irwine, living 1909.

9—2. Thomas Pickett, d. in infancy.

9—3. Edward Campbell, Jr., living 1909.

8—2. Abbie Gray, living 1909; m. Jan. 1, 1898, George Taylor Barbour, of Maysville, Ky., son of James F. and Elizabeth (Taylor) Barbour. Issue:

9—1. Thomas Edward Pickett, living 1909.

9—2. Elizabeth Huston, living 1909.

CAPT. JAMES SANFORD PICKETT, (5—6), of "Fruit Farm," Loudoun Co., Va., the sixth born of Capt. William Sanford and Martha (Metcalf) Pickett, of Fauquier Co., Va.; b. 1768; d. 1852; served with distinction as Capt. in the War of 1812; m. 1800, Nancy Smith. Issue:

6—1. Patsy Winn, b. Feb. 27, 1801; d. March 6, 1846; m. Dec. 21, 1824, Philip P. Dawe, and had issue: 1. Eliza Metcalfe, m. her





THOMAS EDWARD PICKETT, M. D.,  
of Maysville, Ky.  
1842

cousin Thomas R. Hampton, of Chattanooga, Tenn., son of Thomas H. and Eliza Metcalfe (Pickett) Hampton, and had issue; untraced.

6—2. Albert Gallatine, b. Aug. 30, 1803; m. Jan. 19, 1837, Elizabeth Harris, and had issue; untraced.

6—3. Eliza Metcalfe, b. Jan. 24, 1805; m. Jan. 24, 1823, Thomas R. Hampton, and had issue: 1. Thomas R., of Chattanooga, Tenn., m. his cousin Eliza Metcalfe Dawe, dau. of Philip P. and Patsy Winn (Pickett) Dawe, and had issue; untraced.

6—4. Anna James, b. June 30, 1808; d. 1861; m. Nov. 1, 1857, her brother-in-law Madison E. Thomas, of Jackson, Miss., and had issue; untraced.

6—5. WILLIAM SANFORD, b. Feb. 2, 1810; of whom later.

6—6. Gustavus Adolphus, b. June 12, 1813; untraced.

6—7. Sallie Catherine, b. Aug. 27, 1815; d. 1856; m. Sept. 7, 1843, Madison E. Thomas, of Jackson, Miss.; he m. (second) her sister Anna James Pickett; and had issue; untraced.

6—8. Charles Edward, of San Francisco, Cal., b. Oct. 23, 1817; d. 1874; m. unknown, and had issue; untraced.

6—9. John, of Jefferson Co., Va., b. Jan. 20, 1820; m. April 9, 1850, Sarah Ann Kerfort, and had issue; untraced.

6—10. James Thomas, Rev., b. Sept. 28, 1823; d. 1905; m. July 18, 1850, Elizabeth J. Haughton, of North Carolina; was a zealous minister of the Episcopal Church, for many years rector at Holly Springs, Miss., and Morganton, N. C.; and had issue; untraced.

6—11. James Sanford, b. Dec. 11, 1825; d. in infancy.

6—12. Mary Eloise, b. Sept. 18, 1831; d. 1906; m. Sept. 23, 1857, Ralph Wormley. Issue:

7—1. Ralph, of Memphis, Tenn., living 1909; m. (first) Annie Pettit; (second) Miss Jones, and had issue by first marriage: 1. Mary Eloise; 2. Jean; and by second marriage: several, names unknown; lines untraced.

WILLIAM SANFORD PICKETT, (6—5), of Memphis, Tenn., and New Orleans, La., b. Feb. 2, 1810; d. 1884; was a prominent commission merchant of Memphis and New Orleans; was a staunch Southerner, and a liberal supporter of the Episcopal Church; m. Jan. 12, 1842, Mary Eliza Walker, b. 1823; d. 1900; dau. of James Hays and Maria (Polk) Walker. Issue:

7—1. Jane Walker, b. 1843; d. 1893; m. Feb. 15, 1871, Isaac Safron, C. S. A., of Lexington, Ky. Issue:

8—1. William Pickett, b. Dec. 11, 1871; d. 1880.

8—2. Malvina Hays, b. 1873; living 1909; m. 1895, William T. Gould, of Hastings, N. Y., and had issue: 1. William T.; 2. Jane Walker.

8—3. Isaac, b. 1876; d. 1890.

8—4. Mary W., b. 1879; d. 1880.

8—5. Marion Pickett, b. 1884; d. 1885.

7—2. William Sanford, b. 1845; d. 1869; unm.

7—3. James Hays, b. 1846; d. 1888; unm.

7—4. HORACE, b. 1849; of whom later.

7—5. Annie Duncan, of New York, N. Y., b. 1853; living 1909; m. Nov. 1877, John Douglas Robinson, of Memphis, Tenn., b. 1852; d. Sept. 23, 1878. Issue:

8—1. Annie Duglas, b. April 6, 1879; living 1909; m. April 25, 1905, Dr. Henry Scott, of New York, N. Y.

7—6. Mary Knox, b. 1854; living 1909; m. 1883, Robert Gibson Smiley, of McLennan Co., Texas. Issue:

8—1. Horace Pickett, living 1909.

8—2. Mary Hays, living 1909.

7—7. Maria Marshall, b. 1860; b. 1862.

7—8. Currin, b. 1869; d. 1869.

HORACE PICKETT, (7—4), of Waco, Texas, b. 1849; living 1909; m. 1884, Emma L. Chambers, of Texas. Issue:

8—1. William Sanford, living 1909.

8—2. Horace, living 1909.

8—3. Albert Chambers, living 1909.

8—4. Max O'Rill, living 1909.

SUSAN PICKETT, (5—10), of Loudoun Co., Va., the youngest dau. of William Sanford and Martha (Metcalf) Pickett, of Fauquier Co., Va., was b. 1773, in Fauquier Co., Va.; m. (first) about the year of 1788, Perry Brady, of Virginia; (second) about the year of 1801, Dr. James Channell, of Loudoun Co., Va., Issue by first marriage:

6—1. John, untraced.

6—2. SARAH, b. 1790; see later.

6—3. William, of Tennessee; he located near Nashville; m. unknown, and had issue; untraced.



Very Respectfully  
W. S. Pickett

1810—1844

Issue by second marriage:

6—4. ELIZABETH, b. 1803; of whom later.

SARAH BRADY, (6—2), dau. of Perry and Susan (Pickett) Brady, of Virginia, b. 1790; m. Jan. 2, 1806, Dr. Richard Cochran, of Middlesburg, Va., Issue:

7—1. Caroline Frances, b. Nov. 6, 1806; d. Sept. 30, 1812.

7—2. Susan Rebecca, b. Nov. 11, 1807; untraced.

7—3. Walter Taylor, b. Dec. 6, 1808; d. Aug. 31, 1810.

7—4. WILLIAM BAILEY, b. Jan. 6, 1810; of whom later.

7—5. Richard Walter, of New Orleans, La., b. April 7, 1811; m. unknown, and had issue; untraced.

7—6. John Henry, of Alexandria, La., b. Sept. 27, 1812; graduated at the University of Virginia; he was a distinguished lawyer; d. unm.

7—7. Ann, b. 1814; m. Alexander Skinner, of Loudoun Co., Va.; after his death his widow and children removed to Missouri, untraced.

DR. WILLIAM BAILEY COCHRAN, (7—4), of Middlesburg, Va., b. Jan. 6, 1810; graduated at the University of Virginia, M. D., 1829; m. Catherine B. Noland, sister of Major Burr P. Noland, C. S. A., dau. of Lloyd and Nancy (Powell) Noland, and gr.-dau. of Burr and Catherine (Brooke) Powell, of Loudoun Co., Va. (See Powell lineage.) Issue:

8—1. Fannie B., m. Rt. Rev. Thomas U. Dudley, D. D., Bishop of the Episcopal Diocese of Kentucky. Issue:

9—1. Kate, m. Rev. Mr. Richard.

9—2. Alice, m. W. A. McDowell.

9—3. Fannie, m. H. R. Woodard.

9—4. Mary, m. Rev. Jas. Kirkpatrick.

8—2. John Henry, M. D., of Fauquier Co., Va., d. 1896; a student at the University of Virginia, 1866-7; served in the State Senate; m. Lotty Carr, dau. of Dr. Carr, of Albemarle Co., Va. untraced.

8—3. Carrie, untraced.

ELIZABETH CHANNELL, (6—4), of Middlesburg, Va., the dau. of Dr. James and Susan (Pickett) Channell, of Loudoun Co., Va., b. 1803; d. July 15, 1838; m. Aug. 10, 1819, Edwin Conway Broun,

of Middlesburg, Loudoun Co., Va., b. March 9, 1781; d. Aug. 1839; son of William and Jenetta (McAdam) Broun, of Lancaster Co., Va., and gr.-son of George and Margaret — Broun, of North Britain; and of Dr. Joseph and Sarah Ann (Gaskins) McAdam, of Virginia. Issue:

7—1. Maria, b. Oct. 11, 1820; d. 1875; m. Rev. Forshee C. Tabby, of Loudoun Co., Va. No issue:

7—2. James Channell, b. May 15, 1822; d. 1828.

7—3. THOMAS LEE, b. Dec. 26, 1823; of whom later.

7—4. Susan Jane, b. Oct. 12, 1825; living 1909; m. Joseph M. Stevens, of Harrisonburg, Va. Issue:

8—1. William Leroy.

8—2. Anne Broun.

8—3. Elizabeth Conway.

7—5. William Leroy, M. A., L. L. D., Col., C. S. A., of Auburn, Ala., b. Oct. 1, 1827; d. Jan. 23, 1902; graduated at the University of Virginia, M. A., 1850; held a professorship in Oakland College, Port Gibson, Miss., 1852-53; University of Georgia, Athens, Ga., 1854-56; Bloomfield Academy, Albemarle Co., Va., (which he organized). 1856-61; when he entered the C. S. A., serving as Lieut. of a Co. of Artillery; was subsequently made commandant of the Richmond Arsenal, with the rank of Lieut. Col. in the Ordinance Department. At the close of the war he accepted a chair in the University of Georgia, and in 1872 was elected President of the Georgia Agricultural and Mechanical College, a department of the University; in 1874, St. John's College, Maryland, conferred upon him the degree of LL.D.; occupied a chair in Vanderbilt University, Nashville, Tenn., 1875-82; President of Agricultural and Mechanical College, Auburn, Ala., 1882-83; University of Texas, Austin, 1883-84; Agricultural and Mechanical College, subsequently the Alabama Polytechnic Institute, Auburn, Ala., 1884-1902; the degree of LL. D., was conferred upon him in 1892 by the University of Georgia. He m. Sarah Jane Fleming, dau. of Dr. George Fleming, of Hanover Co., Va. Issue:

8—1. William Leroy, M. D., of New York, N. Y.

8—2. Mary Lewis.

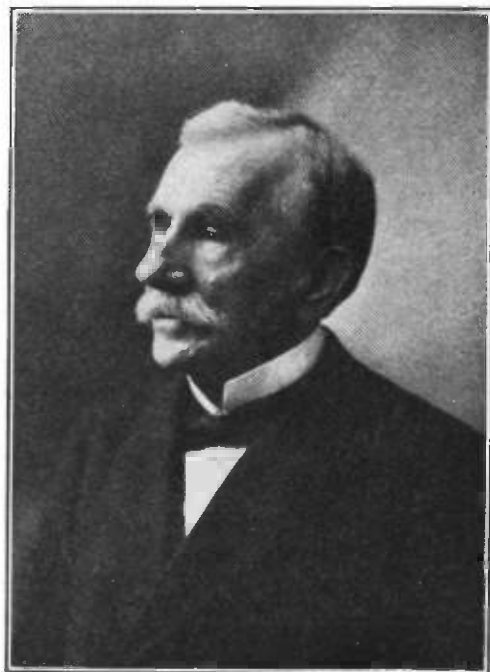
8—3. Elizabeth Lee.

8—4. Maud M.

8—5. Sally Fleming.

8—6. George Fleming.

8—7. Catherine Conway.



MAJOR THOMAS LEE BROUN, C. S. A.

Taken in 1904 when 80 years old

7—6. James Conway, of Berryville, Clarke Co., Va., b. April 1, 1829; d. Nov. 2, 1867; educated at the University of Virginia, graduating in the Medical Department, 1852; was a much beloved Physician; entered the C. S. A., as a private, was appointed Surgeon in the 8th Virginia Reg., his health failed, and he was assigned to Hospital duty; m. 1859, Ann R. McCormick, dau. of Hon. Province McCormick, of Clarke Co., Va. Issue:

8—1. Moss McCormick.

8—2. Charles McCormick.

7—7. Ann Eliza, b. Nov. 15, 1830; d. May 23, 1904; unm.

7—8. Sarah, b. June 17, 1832; d. 1849.

7—9. Elizabeth Ellen, b. April 18, 1834; d. 1847.

7—10. Joseph McAdam, of Boon Co., W. Va., b. Dec. 23, 1835; d. 1907; a graduate of the University of Virginia, a noted lawyer; entered the C. S. A., and attained the rank of Capt.; d. unm.

MAJOR THOMAS LEE BROUN, (7—3), of Charleston, W. Va., b. Dec. 26, 1823; living 1909; graduated at the University of Virginia, 1848; studied law in Charleston, under Hon. George W. Summers, and with Albert G. Jenkins, 1850-51; was admitted to the Kanawha Bar, 1852, and has since practiced there and in Boone Co., also in the State Supreme Court of Appeals and the U. S. Court at Charleston. In 1857 he was appointed attorney for and elected President of the Coal River Navigation Co.; in April, 1861, he entered the C. S. A., as a private in the "Kanawha Riflemen," Capt. George S. Patton's Co., which became the nucleus for the 22nd Va. Reg. of Inf.; promoted in Aug., 1861 to Major of the 2nd Reg. Wise's Legion, subsequently known as the 60th Reg. Va. Inf. From Jan., 1862, to May 9, 1864, he was stationed at Dublin Depot, Pulaski Co., Va., as Post Commandant and Major Quartermaster; he next served as volunteer aid-de-camp on the staff of Col. Beuhring Jones, of the 60th Va., formerly the 3rd Va., Wise's Legion. In the battles that followed he rendered distinguished services; was seriously wounded, causing his disability for the remainder of that year. In Jan., 1865, while convalescent he was ordered to Wilmington, N. C., to take charge of the paper mills in Carolina and Georgia, which were supplying the government printing established at Columbia, S. C.; this duty he discharged until the occupancy of that territory by Sherman's Army, after which he proceeded to Richmond. After the surrender, he returned to Charleston, W. Va., and was re-elected to the position of president of the Coal River Navigation Co., but as Con-



federate soldiers were at that time disbarred from the practice of law in West Virginia, he removed to New York City, where he practiced his profession from June, 1866, to Nov., 1870, making a specialty of West Virginia, law and land titles. In 1870 the Legislature removed political disabilities from Confederate Soldiers, and lawyers who had served in the C. S. service were thereafter permitted to practice in West Virginia. He is a staunch and liberal supporter of the Episcopal Church. He m. June 7, 1866, in Richmond, Va., Mary Morris Fontaine, dau. of Col. Edmund Fontaine, of Hanover Co., Va., first President of the C. and O. Ry. Issue:

8—1. Louise Fontaine, m. Hon. Malcolm Jackson, of Charleston, W. Va.

8—2. Ann Conway, m. Philip S. Powers, of Richmond, Va.

8—3. Fontaine, of Charleston, W. Va., educated at the University of Virginia; a distinguished lawyer.

(The descendants of Susan (Pickett) Brady-Channell are zealous and liberal supporters of the Episcopal Church, and many of them are Vestrymen; and have filled positions of honor and trust, both of Church and State. Major Thomas Lee Broun was the owner of Gen Robert E. Lee's famous war horse "Traveler," which he sold to Gen. Lee in Feb., 1862).

Pickett Arms as taken from seal, of Col. James C. Pickett, of "Mill Glen," Mason Co., Ky., and now owned by his gr.-dau. Miss Ellen Desha Pickett, of Chicago, Ill.

ARMS—Sable, three Pickaxes *argent*, proper.

CREST—A dexter arm embowed, vested *argent*, cuff *vert*, the arm charged with two wavy bars of the second, hand holding a pickax proper of the first.

Martin Arms as taken from old spoon of George and Ida (Martin) Pickett, of Westmoreland Co., Va., spoon is also marked "I. M. P." and is now owned by their great, great, great, great gr.-dau. Miss Stella Pickett Hardy, of Batesville, Ark.

ARMS—*Gules*, a cheveron between three crescents, *argent*.

CREST—A martlet *argent*, proper.

## RAINES FAMILY

The Raines family is a very ancient and honorable one, having its origin in the Counts de Rannes, Duke of Brittany; from Brittany they passed into England with William the Conqueror, and were Barons there as late as the reign of Richard the Lion Hearted. They held vast estates and filled many positions of honor and trust.

THOMAS RAINES, of Bristol Parish, Albemarle Co., Va., is the first of the family, of which we have authentic record. His forefathers came into the Colony in the early 17th century, but the line is uncertain so this record will begin with aforesaid Thomas Raines, whose wife was Elizabeth, of what family is unknown; she died in Albemarle Co., Va., in 1773. They were the parents of the following, and perhaps others. Issue.

- 2—1. JOHN, b. July 5, 1726, in Bristol Parish; of whom later.
- 2—2. Alice, b. March 31, 1732, in Bristol Parish; untraced.
- 2—3. Thomas, b. Jan. 10, 1733, in Bristol Parish; untraced.

JOHN RAINES, (2—1), of Prince George Co., Va., and later of Sussex Co., Va., b. July 5, 1726, in Bristol Parish, Albemarle Co., Va.; he was a liberal supporter of the established Church; m. Oct. 5, 1762, Amy (Goodwyn) Mitchell, b. Aug. 31, 1732; d. Jan. 14, 1773; wid. of Thomas Mitchell, of Sussex Co., Va., and a dau. of the Goodwyns of Dinwiddie Co., Va. Issue:

- 3—1. ROBERT, b. July 11, 1766; of whom later.
- 3—2. Cadwallader, of Baldwin Co., Ga., b. 1768, in Sussex Co., Va.; m. Lucretia Parham, and had issue; untraced.
- 3—3. Thomas, of Jones Co., Ga., b. 1771, in Sussex Co., Va.; m. Sarah Abercrombie, and had issue.

3—4. Amy Goodwyn, b. Jan. 14, 1773, in Sussex Co., Va.; d. Oct. 7, 1840, in Madison Co., Ala.; her mother died at her birth, and her father died soon after, she was reared in the home of an uncle, her mother's brother, one of the Goodwyns' of Petersburg, Va., from whose home she was married, April 6, 1790, to Robert Stewart, of Petersburg, Va., b. April 4, 1756, in Scotland; d. Nov. 17, 1840, in Madison Co., Ala. He came to the Colony in 1777, wearing the "Highland Plaid and Blue Bonnet," and was of the Royal House. He was previously married in Scotland, name of wife unknown, she died in 1777, at sea, on their way to Virginia. He was a liberal sup-

porter of the Roman Catholic Church. No issue by his first marriage, for issue by second marriage, (see Stuart or Stewart lineage).

MAJOR ROBERT RAINES, (3—1), of Hancock Co., Ga., and later of Twigg Co., Ga., b. July 11, 1766, in Sussex Co., Va.; d. July 31, 1816, in Georgia; served with distinction as Capt. of Dragoons in the Revolutionary War; and was an influential member of the House of Representatives, from Hancock Co., 1810-11; and was later commissioned Major of Georgia Militia; m. Sarah Hamilton, dau. of John Hamilton, of Amelia Co., Va. Issue:

4—1. Martha Everard Hamilton, m. Dr. Thomas W. Terrell, and had issue.

4—2. LUCIAN HAMILTON, b. Nov. 29, 1801; of whom later.

4—3. Angelina Goodwyn, m. Thomas Peter Chaires, of Leon Co., Fla., and had issue.

4—4. John William, d. unm.

4—5. Sarah Thweatt, m. Joseph Dupont, and had issue.

4—6. Henrietta Louisa, m. Josiah Hurphy, they removed to Arkansas, and had issue.

4—7. Robert Henry, m. Martha Watson, dau. of Michall Watson, and had issue.

4—8. Emily Goodwyn, m. Major General Thomas Edward Blackshear, of Thomas Co., Ga., and later of Navasota, Texas; and had issue.

4—9. Thomas Cadwallader, d. unm.

LUCIAN HAMILTON RAINES, (4—1), of "Springwood," Thomas Co., Ga., b. Nov. 29, 1801; m. Jan. 28, 1830, Ann Emily Blackshear. Issue:

5—1. Emily Blackshear, m. Rev. Andrew M. Manning, of Leon Co., Fla. Issue:

6—1. Amy Goodwyn, d. young.

6—2. Lucian, d. young.

6—3. Edward Blackshear, m. Anna Barksdale. Issue:

7—1. Edward Barksdale.

7—2. Frances, m. Thomas Comartie.

7—3. Anne, d. young.

7—4. Ethel.

7—5. Ella.

7—6. Zoe Hamilton.

7—7. Leon Jay.



MRS. LUCIAN HAMILTON RAINES. of "Springwood",  
nee Ann Emily Blackshear.

5—2. Sarah Ann, m. Charles Powell Chaires, of "Verdura," Leon Co., Fla.; no issue.

5—3. ROBERT RAINES; of whom later.

5—4. Harriet Blackshear, m. Fletcher McQueen, of Florida.  
Issue:

6—1. James, d. young.

6—2. Anne Goodwyn.

6—3. Lucian Raines, of Tallahassee, Fla., m. Katherine Owens. Issue:

7—1. Katherine.

7—2. Margaret.

6—4. Robert Cottrell, of Tampa, Fla.

5—5. Mary Elizabeth, d. unm.

5—6. Frances Mitchell, d. unm.

5—7. Richard Mitchell, d. unm.

5—8. Lucian Hamilton, Jr., of Savannah, Ga., m. Anna Minrie Davenport, dau. of Major Hugh McCall Davenport, C. S. A., of Savannah, Ga., and New York, N. Y. Issue:

6—1. Martha Stone.

6—2. Lucian, d. young.

6—3. Richard Mitchell, m. Meta Meek, of Palatke, Fla.

Issue:

7—1. Richard.

6—4. Mary Judson Hart, d. young.

6—5. Davenport, m. Alice M. Wheat.

ROBERT RAINES, (5—3), of "Springwood," Thomas Co., Ga., living 1909; m. Mary Hart, living 1909; dau. of John Stanford Hart, of "Chocolate Hill," Leon Co., Fla. Issue:

6—1. Robert, Jr., d. in childhood.

6—2. THOMAS HART, of whom later.

THOMAS HART RAINES, M. D., (6—2), of "Springwood," Thomas Co., Ga., living in 1909; unm.

ARMS—*Sable* a chevron between three lions, rampant *argent*.

CREST—A lion rampant, as in arms.

MOTTO—*Judicium parium autleges terrae.*

## RIDGELY FAMILY

The Ridgelys, of "Hampton," are descended from Hon. Robert Ridgely, of St. Inigoes, St. Mary's Co., Md., whose name first appears on the records of the Province in 1666. He was a barrister, located in Maryland about 1665, and is believed to have come from Lincolnshire, England. In 1666 he was Clerk of the Council, and attested a true copy of the commission issued by Cecilius Calvert to his son Charles Calvert, to be Governor of Maryland. His name again appears on the records, Jan. 19, 1670, and June 19, 1671, the archives states that Sir William Talbot, Baronet, nephew of Cecilius Calvert, who was then Secretary of the Province, keeper of the records, etc., and Chief Judge of the Provincial Court of Probate, was obliged to return to England on business, and as it was necessary that the Baronet should be represented officially in Maryland during his absence in the Old World, the representative chosen by him was Robert Ridgely, of St. Inigoes. Practically thus appointed Secretary of the Province, he discharged the manifold duties of this office until 1673; was sworn Clerk of the Lower House of the Assembly March 27, 1671, and served this office until Nov. 1, 1781. He was a distinguished attorney, and was Attorney General of Maryland; received numbers of valuable land grants, and acquired a large landed estate in Calvert, Somerset and other counties; m. Martha ——. Issue:

- 2—1. Robert, untraced.
- 2—2. CHARLES; of whom later.
- 2—3. William, untraced.
- 2—4. Martha, m. Lewis Duval.

CHARLES RIDGELY, (2—2), of Calvert Co., Md., who was prominent in affairs of Church and State; m. Deborah Dorsey, dau. of Hon. John and Pleasance (Ely) Dorsey, of "Hockley-in-the-Hole," Anne Arundel Co., Md. Issue:

- 3—1. Robert, untraced.
- 3—2. CHARLES; of whom later.
- 3—3. William, untraced.

COL. CHARLES RIDGELY, (3—2), of Baltimore Co., Md., b. 1702; d. 1772; was the first of the family to locate in Baltimore Co., which he did in 1734; served as a member of Assembly, 1751-54; and as County

Commissioner, 1751-54; took up all of the lands in the "Hampton," estate, which included 10,000 acres; m. (first) 1721, Rachel Howard, d. 1750; (second) Elizabeth —; (third) Lydia (Warfield) Stringer. Issue by first marriage:

4—1. John, of Baltimore Co., Md., b. June 14, 1723; m. Mary Dorsey, dau. of Caleb and Eleanor (Warfield) Dorsey, of "Hockley-in-the-Hole."

4—2. Pleasance, b. Nov. 24, 1724; m. Lyde Goodwin, of England; b. 1718; d. 1755, and had issue.

4—3. Charles, b. April 21, 1727; d. young.

4—4. ACHSAH, b. 1729; of whom later.

4—5. William, of Baltimore Co., Md., b. May 20, 1731; m. Elizabeth Dorsey, dau. of Capt. Philemon and Catherine (Ridgely) Dorsey.

4—6. Charles, Capt., of "Hampton," Baltimore Co., Md., b. Sept. 17, 1733; d. June 28, 1790; built "Hampton," of which it is said, "Is typical of Colonial architecture in Maryland when it reached its highest development." Hampton is not only distinctive among manors of the Colonial period, but it suggests the stately ancestral homes of England, and since Capt. Ridgely's mother was a Howard, it is likely he was familiar with Howard Castle, and designed his home so as to in a measure recall it. The date 1783, in leaded characters, are imbedded in the wall of the east wing, near the eaves, showing that preparations for building must have started during the Revolutionary War, and that marked progress was made before peace was declared. He was an influential citizen of affairs of the Province. He had no issue, so at his death his estate was divided among the children of his sisters. "Hampton" and a large part of his fortune he bequeathed to his nephew and namesake, Charles Ridgely Carnan, upon the condition that henceforth he be known as Charles Carnan Ridgely. He m. Nov. 18, 1760, Rebecca Dorsey, b. June 8, 1739; d. Sept. 22, 1812; dau. of Caleb and Priscilla (Hill) Dorsey, of "Belmont."

4—7. Rachel, b. Dec. 5, 1734; m. Darby Lux, son of Darby and Anne (Samson) Lux, and had issue.

4—8. Benjamin, of Baltimore Co., Md., b. June 23, 1739; untraced.

ACHSAH RIDGELY, (4—4), of Baltimore Co., Md., b. July 22, 1729; m. (first) John Robert Halliday, of "Epsom;" (second) John Carnan; (third) Daniel Chamier, b. 1724; d. Nov. 27, 1778. Issue by second marriage:

5—1. CHARLES RIDGELY, b. Dec. 6, 1760; of whom later.

5—2. Dau., name unknown, m. Harry Dorsey Gough, son of Thomas and Sophia (Dorsey) Gough.

5—3. Elizabeth, m. Mr. Onion.

GEN. CHARLES RIDGELY CARNAN, (5—1), of "Hampton," Baltimore Co., Md., which estate he inherited by the will of his uncle, Capt. Charles Ridgely, upon the condition of his taking the name of Charles Carnan Ridgely. He was b. Dec. 6, 1760; d. July 17, 1829; grew to manhood under the name of Carnan; in 1790, by special act of the Legislature, he became Charles Carnan Ridgely, and thus he is known in history. He took an active interest in all affairs of State; served with distinction in the Revolutionary War, and as a member of Continental Congress; and as Governor of Maryland from 1815 to 1818; was a devout and liberal supporter of the Methodist Church; m. Oct. 17, 1782, Priscilla Dorsey, b. July 12, 1762; dau. of Caleb and Priscilla (Hill) Dorsey, of "Belmont." Issue:

6—1. Charles Ridgely Carnan, b. Aug. 26, 1783; m. Maria Campbell.

6—2. Rebecca Dorsey Carnan, b. March 6, 1786; m. Charles Wallace Hanson, one of the Judges of the District of Maryland; son of Chancellor Alexander Contee and Rebecca (Howard) Hanson, of Annapolis, Md.

6—3. Prudence Gough Carnan, b. 1788.

6—4. JOHN RIDGELY; of whom later.

6—5. PRUDENCE GOUGH RIDGELY, b. June 15, 1791; of whom later.

6—6. Achsah Ridgely, b. Aug. 20, 1792; m. Nov. 7, 1811, James Carroll, Jr., son of James and Sophia (Gough) Carroll, alias MacCubin, and had issue.

6—7. Priscilla Hill Dorsey Ridgely, b. March 17, 1796; m. May 23, 1820, Stevenson White, d. Feb. 11, 1826, and had issue.

6—8. Eliza Ridgely, b. May 24, 1797; m. Harry Dorsey Gough Carroll, son of James and Sophia (Gough) Carroll.

6—9. David Latimer Ridgely, b. Nov. 19, 1798; m. Louisa Norman.

6—10. Sophia Gough Ridgely, b. July 3, 1800; d. April 18, 1828; m. James Howard, son of John Eager and Margaret Oswald (Chew) Howard. He m. (second) Catherine Mary Ross, and had issue.

6—11. Mary Pue Ridgely, b. Feb. 13, 1802; m. Charles Samuel Worthington Dorsey and had issue.



6—12. Harriet Ridgely, b. July 13, 1803; m. Henry Banning Chew.

6—13. Rebecca Ridgely, d. young.

6—14. Julia Maria Ridgely, d. young.

6—15. Nicholas Greenbury Ridgely, d. young.

6—16. Henry Nicholas Ridgely, d. young.

JOHN RIDGELY, (6—4), of "Hampton," Baltimore Co., Md., b. Jan. 9, 1790; the second son of Gen. Charles Ridgely Carnan, who by special act of the Legislature, July 28, 1790, changed the arrangement of his name, and became Charles Carnan Ridgely. His said son John Ridgely, inherited "Hampton." He m. (first) Oct. 15, 1812, Prudence Gough Carroll, dau. of James and Sophia (Gough) Carroll; (second) Jan. 8, 1828, Eliza Eichelberger Ridgely, dau. of Nicholas G. Ridgely. Issue by second marriage:

7—1. Eliza, b. Oct. 28, 1828; d. March 3, 1894; m. (first) John Campbell White, son of Stevenson and Priscilla Hill Dorsey (Ridgely) White; (second) Dr. Thomas H. Buckler, of "Causeway," Baltimore Co., Md., and had issue.

7—2. CHARLES, b. March 22, 1830; of whom later.

7—3. Priscilla, b. Dec. 31, 1831; d. Jan. 19, 1833.

CHARLES RIDGELY, (7—2), of "Hampton," Baltimore Co., Md., b. March 22, 1830, at "Hampton;" d. March 29, 1872, in Rome, Italy; m. Margaret Sophia Howard, b. Sept. 24, 1824; dau. of James and Sophia Gough (Ridgely) Howard. Issue:

8—1. JOHN, b. Dec. 22, 1851; of whom later.

8—2. Charles, b. July 18, 1853; d. May 10, 1873.

8—3. Howard, b. Jan. 7, 1855; m. Oct. 19, 1881, Helen Morris Tucker.

8—4. Otho Eichelberger, b. Jan. 30, 1856; m. Feb. 6, 1878, Henrietta Stewart Thomas, dau. of Charles and Maria Ridgely (Pue) Thomas, gr.-dau. of Dr. Tristram and Mary Frances (Goldsborough) Thomas, of Easton, Md., and had issue.

8—5. Juliana Elizabeth Howard, m. Oct. 7, 1884, John Southgate Yeaton, and had issue.

8—6. Edgar, b. Oct. 11, 1863; d. Aug. 14, 1864.

8—7. Eliza, untraced.

8—8. Margaretta Sophia, who is an enthused Missionary to Liberia, Africa.

JOHN RIDGELY, (8—1), of "Hampton," Baltimore Co., Md., b. Dec. 22, 1851; living 1909; m. Sept. 11, 1873, Helen West Stewart. Issue:

- 9—1. Lionice Josephine.
- 9—2. Margaret Howard.
- 9—3. Helen Stewart.
- 9—4. Charles, d. young.
- 9—5. John Stewart, d. young.
- 9—6. John.
- 9—7. David Stewart.
- 9—8. Julian White.

PRUDENCE GOUGH RIDGELY, (6—5), the fifth born of Gen. Charles Carnan and Priscilla (Dorsey) Ridgely, of "Hampton," b. June 15, 1791; d. July 6, 1847; m. Dec. 26, 1811, George Howard, of "Waverly," b. Nov. 21, 1789; d. Aug. 3, 1846; son of John Eager and Margaret Oswald (Chew) Howard, gr.-son of Cornelius and Ruth (Eager) Howard, and gt.-gr.-son of Joshua and Joanne (O'Carroll) Howard, who came to the Province in 1667. Issue:

- 7—1. John Eager, b. Nov. 27, 1812; d. July 3, 1831.
- 7—2. Priscilla Ridgely, b. July 31, 1814; d. May 5, 1837; m. Eugene Post; he m. (second) his sister-in-law, Margaret Elizabeth Howard. Issue:

8—1. Eugene, b. 1836; m. Mary Adams.

- 7—3. Margaret Elizabeth, b. Aug. 7, 1816; d. Feb. 10, 1901; m. Oct. 2, 1838, her brother-in-law Eugene Post, of New York, N. Y. Issue:

8—1. John Eager, Capt., of Baltimore, Md., who served with distinction in the C. S. A., m. April 17, 1866, Rebecca Lloyd Nicholson, dau. of James Macon and Arinthea Darby (Parker) Nicholson; gr.-dau. of Hon. Joseph Hooper and Rebecca (Lloyd) Nicholson, and of Hon. John Andrew and Harriet Burleigh (Darby) Parker, of "Poplar Grove," and gt.-gr.-dau. of Hon. Edward and Elizabeth Gwynn (Tayloe) Lloyd, of "Wye House." His wid. m. (second) Dec. 3, 1879, Dr. Edward Shippen, of Philadelphia, Pa. (See Tayloe lineage.) Issue:

- 9—1. John Eager Howard, Prof. of French, at the Country School for Boys, Baltimore, Md., unm.
- 9—2. Harriet Parker, d. young.

- 9—3. James Nicholson, d. young.
- 9—4. Frank Donaldson, d. young.
- 8—2. George, deceased.
- 8—3. Mary Magdaline.
- 8—4. Sophia H., m. Ridgely Duvall.
- 8—5. Richard B., m. Ella Stump.
- 8—6. William E., m. Mary Elizabeth Boyce.
- 7—4. CHARLES RIDGELY, b. Sept. 1, 1818; of whom later.
- 7—5. Sophia Ridgely, b. May 29, 1820; m. Richard Norris.
- 7—6. George, b. May 9, 1822.
- 7—7. Jacob H., b. 1824; d. 1825.
- 7—8. William, b. Sept. 7, 1825; m. Octavia Duvall. Issue:
  - 8—1. Eliza.
  - 8—2. G. Beauregard.
  - 8—3. John Duvall.
- 7—9. Cornelius, M. D., b. April, 4, 1827.
- 7—10. Rebecca Hanson, b. 1828.
- 7—11. James, b. Oct. 26, 1829.
- 7—12. David Ridgely, d. young.
- 7—13. James Carroll, b. April, 1833; d. in infancy.

CAPT. CHARLES RIDGELY HOWARD, (7—4), b. Sept. 1, 1818; d. 1859, of yellow fever on the *California*, of which he was commander, in the Bay of Panama. He m. 1844, Elizabeth Waters; his wid. m. (second) William George Read. Issue:

- 8—1. Prudence Rebecca, b. Jan. 21, 1846.
- 8—2. Sophia Read, b. April 17, 1848; m. Thomas Ward, of New York, N. Y.
- 8—3. Elizabeth, b. 1853.
- 8—4. James Round Morris.
- 8—5. Cornelia, b. 1856; m. Alfred Hippsley, of England.

ARMS—*Argent*, on a chevron *sable*, three mullets pierced of the first.

\* CREST—A buck's head erased, *or*.

MOTTO—*Cave cervum*. (Beware the stag.)

## ROBINSON FAMILY

This family was well known in the days of the Old Dominion. It was founded by Col. Christopher Robinson, who came to the Colony of Virginia about the year of 1666. He was the brother of the Rt. Rev. John Robinson, D. D., who was b. 1650; d. 1722; the distinguished prelate and statesman, Lord Bishop of Bristol, and afterwards of London, in the reign of Queen Anne; he was also Ambassador to Sweden, and represented England as first plenipotentiary at the Congress of Utrecht, in 1712. They were the sons of John Robinson, of the manor of "Hewick," near Cleasby, Yorkshire, England, and his wife, Elizabeth Potter, dau. of Christopher Potter, of Yorkshire, England; and were the great-grandsons of John Robinson, of Croswick, Romaldkirk, Yorkshire, England, and his wife, Anne Dent.

COL. CHRISTOPHER ROBINSON, of "Hewick," Middlesex Co., Va., b. 1645, at Cleasby, Yorkshire, Eng.; d. 1693, in Virginia; came to the Colony in 1666, and settled in Middlesex Co., called his estate "Hewick." He was one of the original trustees of William and Mary College; a Burgess, 1691, appointed to the King's Council the same year, and made Secretary of State in July, 1692; he m. (first) Agatha Bertram Obert, dau. of Bertram Obert; (second) Catherine (Hone) Beverley, wid. of Major Robert Beverley, and dau. of Major Theophilus Hone. Issue by first marriage:

3—1. Christopher, Col., of "Hewick," Middlesex Co., Va., b. 1681; d. 1727; served as a Naval Officer of the Rappahannock; and was a staunch Churchman; m. Judith (Wormley) Griffin-Beverley, wid. of Corbin Griffin, and William Beverley, dau. of Col. Christopher and Frances (Armistead-Aylmer-Elliott) Wormley. Issue:

4—1. Christopher, of "Hewick," Middlesex Co., Va., b. 1705; d. 1768; m. (first) Miss Barclay, dau. of Col. Barclay; (second) May 6, 1752, Sarah Wormley, d. 1772; dau. of Hon. John and Elizabeth — Wormley. Issue:

5—1. Mary, d. 1775; evidently unm.

5—2. Judith, d. 1757; m. July 16, 1755, Hon. Carter Braxton, of "Elsing Green," King William Co., Va., son of Major George and Mary (Carter) Braxton. (See Braxton and Carter lineage.)

5—3. Christopher, of "Hewich," Middlesex Co., Va., d. 1775, and left "Hewich," to his sister, Elizabeth; unnm.

5—4. Elizabeth, who inherited and resided at "Hewich," m. 1782, William Steptoe, son of Col. James and Elizabeth (Eskridge-Aylett) Steptoe. (See Steptoe lineage.)

4—2. John, of Middlesex Co., Va., b. 1707; d. 1787; m. (first) Miss Yates, of Gloucester Co., Va.; (second) Miss Churchill, of "Bushby Park." Issue:

5—1. Christopher, living 1787.

5—2. Mary.

5—3. John, of Carroline Co.

5—4. Priscilla.

5—5. Catherine, m. Mr. Wyatt.

5—6. Judith, d. 1806; unnm.

5—7. William, d. 1807; m. Elizabeth —; his wid. m. (second) Mr. Chew, of "Locust Grove."

5—8. Peter, m. (first) —; (second) Milly Humphreys.

5—9. Elizabeth, m. Matthew Whiting, and had issue.

5—10. Robert, of the British Army; d. 1814, in Nova Scotia; was an Officer in the 1st Reg. of the King's Loyal Americans; he m. Dorothy Budd, of Digby, N. S., and had issue.

4—3. Benjamin, b. 1709.

4—4. William, b. after 1712.

4—5. Peter, of King William Co., Va., d. 1765; m. Aug. 9, 1750, Sarah Lister, of Middlesex Co., Va. Issue:

5—1. Christopher.

5—2. Peter.

5—3. Lucy.

5—4. Judith, d. 1736-7; unnm.

5—5. Sarah, m. Benjamin Grymes, of "The Wilderness," Orange Co., Va. Issue:

6—1. John Robinson, of New Orleans, La.

6—2. Peyton, M. D., of Orange Co., Va., m. —, and had issue.

6—3. Elizabeth P., m. Charles C. Braxton, of King William Co., Va., son of Col. George and Mary (Carter) Braxton, and had issue. (See Braxton and Carter lineage.)

6—4. Hannah, d. unnm.

- 6—5. Lucy, d. unnm.
- 6—6. Sarah, d. unnm.
- 6—7. Susan, d. unnm.
- 4—6. Judith, d. in infancy.
- 4—7. Judith, d. 1773; unnm.
- 3—2. JOHN, b. 1683; of whom later.
- 3—3. Agatha, d. young.
- 3—4. Ann, m. Dr. J. Hay.
- 3—5. Elizabeth, d. young.
- 3—6. Clara, m. John Walker, of Virginia, son of John Walker, of Ashborn in ye Peak, County of Derby.
- 3—7. Benjamin, of Middlesex Co., Va., m. Sarah King, and had issue.

HON. JOHN ROBINSON, (3—2), of Middlesex Co., Va., b. 1683; d. 1749; was a distinguished member of the King's Council, and its President; he was also Acting Governor of the Colony, 1749; a staunch supporter of the Established Church; m. (first) Catherine Beverley, dau. of Major Robert Beverley, of Virginia, but formerly of "Beverley," Yorkshire, England; (second) Mary — Welsh, of Essex Co., Va. Issue by first marriage:

- 4—1. Christopher, a fellow of Oriel College, Oxford, England; d. unnm.
- 4—2. John, of "Mount Pleasant," King William Co., Va.; served as a Burgess, and was Speaker of the House; m. (first) Miss M. Story; (second) Lucy Moore, dau. of Col. Augustine Moore, of "Chelsea," King William Co., Va.; (third) Sarah (Chiswell) Seaton, a wid. and the dau. of Col. John Chiswell.
- 4—3. Robert, Capt., was a captain of an Indiaman; d. in England, unnm.
- 4—4. Henry, m. Mary Waring.
- 4—5. Mary, evidently d. unnm.
- 4—6. Catherine, m. Peter Wagener, who served as Clerk of Prince William Co., Va., 1749-68.
- 4—7. Beverley, Col., d. April 9, 1792, at Bath; served as Colonel of the King's Loyal Americans, a loyalist officer, whose name is associated with the fate of André, and who was banished from America, and his estate confiscated; m. Susannah Philipse, and had issue.
- 4—8. WILLIAM, b. 1709, of whom later.

WILLIAM ROBINSON, (4—8), of Spottsylvania Co., Va., b. 1709; was a liberal supporter of the Established Church, and a Vestryman in 1738; m. (first) Agatha Beverley, dau. of Harry Beverley, of Spottsylvania Co., Va., (second) Miss Smith. Issue by first marriage:

- 5—1. Harry Beverley.
- 5—2. John.
- 5—3. CHRISTOPHER, b. 1763; of whom later.

HON. CHRISTOPHER ROBINSON, (5—3), of Toronto, Canada, b. 1763; d. Nov. 2, 1798; an Officer of the Queen's Rangers during the American Revolution; was a distinguished lawyer; m. 1784, Esther Sayer, d. August, 1827; dau. of Rev. John Sayer, of New Brunswick; and had among other issue:

- 6—1. JOHN BEVERLEY, b. July 26, 1791; of whom later.

SIR JOHN BEVERLEY ROBINSON, (6—1), 1st Baronet of Toronto, Canada, b. July 26, 1791; was a distinguished lawyer; appointed Acting Attorney General of Upper Canada, Nov., 1812; Solicitor General, March, 1815; Attorney General, Feb., 1818; Chief Justice of Upper Canada, July 13, 1829; and later President of the Court of Appeal. In Nov., 1850, he was appointed a Companion (civil division) of the Order of the Bath, and created a baronet, by patent, Sept. 21, 1854. He was also Chancellor of Trinity College, in Upper Canada. He m. June 5, 1817, Emma Walker, dau. of Charles Walker, of "Harlesden," Middlesex Co. Issue:

7—1. James Lukin, 2nd Baronet of Toronto, Canada, b. March 27, 1818; d. March 7, 1896; was a distinguished lawyer of the Middle Temple; m. May 15, 1845, Elizabeth Arnold, dau. of John Arnold, of Toronto, Canada, formerly of "Halsted," near Sevenoaks, Kent Co., and had issue.

7—2. JOHN BEVERLEY, b. Feb. 20, 1820; of whom later.

7—3. Christopher, of Toronto, Canada, b. Jan. 21, 1828; d. Oct. 31, 1905; K. C. of the Canadian Bar; m. 1879, Elizabeth Street Plumb, dau. of Hon. Josiah Burr Plumb, of Toronto, Speaker of the Senate, and had issue.

7—4. Charles Walker, Maj. Gen., b. April 3, 1836; late Lieut. Col. Rifle Brigade, commanding troops in Mauritius, 1892-5; Lieut. Gov. and Secretary of Royal Hospital, Chelsea, 1895-8, when he retired; m. Oct. 16, 1884, Margaret Frances Alison, dau. of Gen. Sir Archibald Alison, Baronet, G. C. B., and had issue.

7—5. Emily Mary, m. April 16, 1846, Gen. Sir John Henry Le-froy.

7—6. Augusta Anne, m. Oct. 31, 1844, James McGill Strachan, of Toronto, Canada, d. 1870; served as Capt. of the 68th foot; son of Rt. Rev. John Strachan, Bishop of Toronto.

7—7. Louisa Matilda, m. April 16, 1846, George William Allan, of Moss Park, Toronto, Canada.

7—8. Mary Amelia, m. April 30, 1863, Donald MacInnes, of Hamilton, Ontario.

HON. JOHN BEVERLEY ROBINSON, (7—2), of Ontario, b. Feb. 20, 1820; d. June 19, 1896; served as Lieut. Gov. of Ontario, 1880-87; barrister, representative of Western Toronto in the Canadian Parliament; President of the Executive Council of Canada, 1862; m. June 30, 1847, Mary Jane Hagerman, dau. of Hon. Christopher Alexander Hagerman, Puisne Judge of the Queen's Bench, Upper Canada. Issue:

8—1. JOHN BEVERLEY, b. June 2, 1848; of whom later.

8—2. Strachan Napier, b. Sept. 25, 1849.

8—3. Christopher Conway, K. C., b. March 17, 1853; m. 1880, Jane M'Leod, dau. of Norman Torquil M'Leod, of Toronto. Issue:

9—1. John Beverley, b. 1885.

9—2. Norman Macleod Beverley.

9—3. Minnie Margaret Beverley.

9—4. Kathleen Augusta Beverley.

8—4. Minnie Caroline, m. 1881, Capt. William Forsyth Grant.

8—5. Augusta Louisa, m. 1898, Hon. Fielde Stewart Houston, of Toronto, a distinguished barrister.

SIR JOHN BEVERLEY ROBINSON, (8—1), of "Glenwood," Edgewater, N. J., U. S. A., b. June 2, 1848; living 1909; is the 4th Baronet of Toronto, Canada; he succeeded his cousin, Sir Frederick Arnold Robinson, in 1901; m. (first) Sept. 3, 1873, Margaret MacDonell, d. Feb. 13, 1875; dau. of James MacDonell, of Toronto; (second) 1892, Eleanor Biggar Cooke, dau. of Dr. Charles H. Cooke, M. D., of Toronto. Issue by first marriage:

9—1. Margaret Mary, m. 1896, Dalton McCarthy, a distinguished attorney.



Issue by second marriage:

9—2. John Beverley, b. Feb. 12, 1895; living 1909.

ARMS—Per chevron, *vert* and *azure*, on a chevron, nebules, between three stags, trippant *or*, a unicorn's head, coupé, between two cinque-foils, of the first.

CREST—A stag trippant *or*, semée of lozenges *azure*, and resting the dexter forefoot on a mill rind *sable*.

MOTTO—*Propere et provide*. (Quickly and cautiously.)

## SCOTT FAMILY

REV. JOHN SCOTT, M. A., of Dipple Parish, Morayshire, Scotland, b. 1650; d. 1720; was a College bred man, and served for many years as Rector of Dipple Parish; m. (first) unknown; (second), Helen Grant, d. Jan. 7, 1769; his wid. m. (second) Jan. 18, 1728, Rev. John Patterson, M. A., Rector of St. Andrews Parish. Issue by first marriage:

2—1. Alexander, Rev., M. A., of Overwharton Parish, Stafford Co., Va., b. July 20, 1686, in Dipple Parish, Morayshire, Scotland; d. April 1, 1738, at "Dipple," Stafford Co., Va. He came to the Colony about 1708; settled in Stafford Co., and called his estate "Dipple," was Rector of Overwharton Parish for twenty-eight years; m. 1717, Sarah (Gibbons) Brent, b. 1692, in England; d. Oct. 29, 1733, at "Dipple;" wid. of William Brent, of "Richland," and dau. of William Gibbons, of Wiltshire, England; no issue. (See Brent lineage.)

Issue by second marriage:

- 2—1. JAMES, b. 16—; of whom later.
- 2—2. Elizabeth, m. Mr. Innis.
- 2—3. Dau., d. 1784; m. Gordon Crombie.
- 2—4. Isabelle, d. 1796; unm.
- 2—5. Grizzel, d. April, 1795; unm.

REV. JAMES SCOTT, (2—2), of "Dipple," and "Westwood," Va., b. in Dipple Parish Elginshire, Scotland; d. 1782, in Dittingen Parish, Prince William Co., Va. He was educated at Aberdeen College, Scotland; came to the Colony prior to 1739; in 1745 he became Rector of Dittingen Parish, and served until his death in 1782; served as Justice of Prince William Co., 1769-70, and probably later; made will Aug. 22, 1782; m. 1738, Sarah Brown, b. Aug. 29, 1715; d. 1784; dau. of Dr. Gustavus and Frances (Fowke) Brown, of "Rich Hill," Charles Co., Md., and gr.-dau. of Gustavus and Jane (Mitchelson) Brown, of Dalkeith, Scotland; and of Col. Gerard and Sarah (Burdett) Fowke, of Charles Co., Md. Issue:

3—1. Helen, b. June 7, 1739; d. Sept. 15, 1795; made will July 26, 1795; probated July 3, 1797; m. 1760, Hon. Cuthbert Bullitt, of Prince William Co., Va.; b. 1740; d. Aug. 27, 1791; made will May 16, 1791; probated Oct. 3, 1791; he was a distinguished lawyer, member of Assembly 1777 to 1787, and at one time Speaker of the House; of Convention, 1775-76-88; of Committee of Safety; in 1788,

by joint ballot of Senate and House he was elected additional Judge of the General Court of Virginia. He entered 8,000 acres of land in Kentucky, on the north fork of Licking Creek, 1788; was the son of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Harrison) Bullitt, of Fauquier Co., and had issue.

3—2. Alexander, b. July 10, 1740; d. prior to 1762; educated at Aberdeen, Scotland; was drowned at sea on his return from College.

3—3. Catherine, b. Jan. 22, 1741; m. Dr. William Brown, of Alexandria, Va., b. 1752, at Haddington, Scotland; d. 1792; served in the Revolutionary War, 1775-1780; Sept. 22, 1776, he was elected by Continental Congress, Assistant Physician to Dr. Shippen for the Flying Camp and Troops in New Jersey; he was the son of Rev. Richard and Helen (Bailey) Brown, of Charles Co., Md., and had issue.

3—4. James, Capt., of "Clermont," Fauquier Co., Va., b. Jan. 8, 1742; d. 1779; served as a Burgess, and of Convention, 1775-6; he was a gallant officer in the Revolutionary War; his will was probated Nov. 22, 1779, in Fauquier Co., Va.; m. 1760, Elizabeth Harrison, b. Feb., 1740; d. Nov. 9, 1823; dau. of Cuthbert and Frances (—) Harrison, of Prince William, and had issue.

3—5. Christian, b. March 4, 1745; d. 18—; m. Col. Thomas Blackburn, of "Ripon Lodge," Prince William Co., Va., b. 1740; d. Oct. 27, 1807; who made will June 15, 1807; probated Jan. 4, 1808, Prince William Co., Va.; Justice, 1760; Committee of Safety, 1774; Convention, 1775; and served with distinction in the Revolutionary War, as Col.; was a staunch and liberal supporter of the Episcopal Church; son of Hon. Richard and Mary (Watts) Blackburn, of Ripon, Yorkshire, England, and had issue.

3—6. JOHN, b. 1747; of whom later.

3—7. Robert, of Charles Co., Md., b. 1749; d. prior to 1782; he was lost at sea; made will Dec. 17, 1770; probated June 2, 1783; m. Catherine Stone, and had issue.

3—8. William, of Fairfax Co., Va., b. 1751; d. Dec., 1787; made will July 4, 1785; probated Dec. 17, 1787; unm.

3—9. GUSTAVUS, b. 1753; of whom later.

REV. JOHN SCOTT, M. A., (3—6), of "Gordonsdale," Fauquier Co., Va., the sixth born of Rev. James and Sarah (Brown) Scott, of Dittengen Parish, b. 1747, at "Westwood," Prince William Co., Va.; d. April, 1785, in Frederick Co., Va., at the home of Gov. James

Wood; made will April 29, 1784; probated April 27, 1785; M. A., of King College, Aberdeen Scotland, 1768; ordained Deacon by Lord Bishop of Norwich, March 5, 1769; licensed the same day to minister in the Province of Maryland by Lord Bishop of London; ordained Priest in the Church of England, in H. M. Chapel, White Hall, by Lord Bishop of Chester, April 2, 1769; resided for a while in Scotland, came to Maryland and was appointed Chaplain to the Governor (Sir Robert Eden), and Rector of Eversham Parish; was a staunch Royalist, and was expelled 100 miles from Tidewater, and thus compelled to leave Maryland; sold his estates for Continental money, and returned to his native state Virginia; was Rector for two years of Dittingen Parish, Prince William Co., when his health failed, and he was ordered to Bath, Berkeley Co., W. Va. On his return he stopped at the home of Gov. Wood. (Mrs. Wood, nee Jane Moncure, was his cousin, being the dau. of Rev. John and Frances (Brown) Moncure.) He is buried under the pulpit of the old Episcopal Church, of Winchester, Va.; he m. June 10, 1768, in Scotland, Elizabeth Gordon, dau. of Dr. Thomas Gordon, M. A., Professor of Philosophy, at King College, Aberdeen, Scotland, and his wife Lillias Forbes. Issue:

4—1. Robert Eden, of Aberdeen, Scotland, b. April 13, 1769, Aberdeen, Scotland; d. Jan. 14, 1811; graduated M. A., King's College, March 30, 1785; he came to Virginia in 1790, but soon returned to Scotland, to accept a chair in King's College; in 1801 he was elected Provost of Aberdeen; m. March, 1797, in Aberdeen, Rachel Forbes-Mitchell, dau. of Duncan and Catherine Ann (Fraser) Forbes-Mitchell, of Thainston, Aberdeen Co., Scotland; gr.-dau. of Sir Arthur and Margaret (Strachan) Forbes, Bart., of Craigievar, and of William Fraser, of Fraiserfield. His wid. m. (second) Mr. Masquiere; no issue.

4—2. James, b. June 4, 1770, at "Westwood;" d. Jan. 26, 1772.

4—3. Elizabeth Brown, b. Aug. 10, 1773, at "Gordonsdale;" m. June 9, 1796, Dr. Chandler Peyton, of Fauquier Co., Va., b. 1769; d. 1827; purchased the Scott homestead of "Gordonsdale," and resided there; served as Deputy Sheriff of Prince William Co., 1792; son of Col. Henry and Susanna (Fowke) Peyton, of Prince William Co., Va., and had issue.

4—4. Thomas Gordon, b. June 4, 1775; d. August 12, 1775.

4—5. Margaret Ann, b. 1779; d. Sept. 28, 1779.

4—6. JOHN, b. Feb. 3, 1781; of whom later.

4—7. Margaret Christian, b. Jan. 30, 1783, at Dumfries; d. Oct. 11, 1843; m. (first) Yelverton Peyton, of Fauquier Co., Va., b. 1771;



MRS. JOHN SCOTT  
nee Elizabeth Pickett

d. 1802; will probated Feb. 28, 1803; son of Hon. Henry and Susanna (Fowke) Peyton, of Prince William Co., Va.; (second) July 19, 1809, Hon. Charles Lee, of Fauquier Co., Va., b. 1758; d. 1815; son of Col. Henry and Lucy (Grymes) Lee, of "Leesylvania;" (third) June 27, 1821, John Glassell, of "The Glebe," b. Oct. 29, 1780; d. Sept. 30, 1850; he m. (first) Louisa Richard Brown; (second) the aforesaid Margaret Christian, and (third) Sarah Scott Ashton, three cousins; he was the son of Andrew and Elizabeth (Taylor) Glassell, of "Torthorwald," Madison Co., Va., and had issue. (See Lee and Taylor lineage.)

HON. JOHN SCOTT, (4—6), of "Oakwood," Fauquier Co., Va., b. Feb. 3, 1781; at "Gordonsdale;" d. Jan. 17, 1850, in Richmond, Va.; educated at Dickinson College, Pennsylvania, studied law under Charles Marshall, of Warrenton, admitted to the Bar, 1801; became one of the Judges of the Circuit Superior Court of Law and Chancery, in 1832; member of State Senate, 1811-12 and 1812-13; of the Convention of 1829, which formed the present Constitution of the State; in 1830 he was appointed Judge of the 6th Circuit, 3d Judicial District, and Judge of the General Court; in the new construction of the last Court, and the establishment of the Special Court of Appeals, March, 1848, he was constituted one of the five members of the said two courts, and so remained until his death; as a Judge he was distinguished; he was a staunch and liberal Churchman; m. 1805, Elizabeth Pickett, b. 1788, dau. of Col. Martin and Ann (Blackwell) Pickett, of "Paradise," Fauquier Co., Va. (See Pickett and Blackwell lineage.) Issue:

5—1. Elizabeth Gordon, b. 1805; d. unm.

5—2. ROBERT EDEN, b. 1808; see later.

5—3. Anna, b. 1810; d. young.

5—4. Maria Martin, b. 1814; d. 1894; m. 1833, Hon. Arthur Alexander Morson, of Richmond, Va., b. 1803; d. 1864; graduated A. B., at Yale; studied law at Litchfield, Conn.; admitted to the Bar, and began practice at Fredericksburg, Va., in 1823; removed to Richmond in 1844, and practiced there until his death. As a lawyer he was distinguished; he was a staunch Southerner, and a zealous Churchman; son of Hon. Alexander and Ann Cason (Alexander) Morson, of "Hollywood," Stafford Co., Va., gr.-son of Arthur and Marion (Andrew) Morson, of "Hartwood," Stafford Co., Va., and William Alexander, of "Snowden." Issue:

6—I. Elizabeth Scott, b. 1834; d. 1835.

6—2. Maria Scott, b. 1836; d. 1875; m. William Ballard Bruce, of Charlotte Co., Va., son of Hon. James and Sarah (Coles) Bruce, of Halifax Co., Va., and had: 1. Rosalie; 2. Sallie; 3. Maria.

6—3. Arthur Alexander, b. 1838; d. 1847.

6—4. Ann Alexander, b. 1840; d. 1884; m. 1869, Prof. Scott Shipp, C. S. A., of Lexington, Va., living 1909; graduated at V. M. I., 1859, entered the C. S. A., 1861, with the Corps of Cadets at the Camp of Instruction, June, 1861; promoted Major 21st Va. Reg. of Inf., serving in the campaigns of West Virginia and the Valley of Virginia; appointed Commander of the Cadets and Professor of Tactics, V. M. I., 1862, and was ordered by the Secretary of War C. S. to report to the V. M. I. for special duty there; after the surrender he retained his professorship; son of Capt. John and Lucy Blackwell (Scott) Shipp. Issue:

7—1. Elizabeth Scott, b. 1873; m. N. Beverley Tucker.

7—2. Lucy Scott, b. 1875; m. Benjamin Huger, of Charleston, S. C., and had issue: 1. Scott Shipp; 2. Elizabeth Harleston.

7—3. Arthur Morson, Capt., of 9th Inf., U. S. A., b. 1877.

6—5. John Scott, b. 1842; d. 1886; served as Capt. on Staff of Gen. Early, in C. S. A.; unm.

6—6. William, b. 1843; living 1909; m. unknown, and had issue: 1. Violet; 2. William Alexander; 3. Gordon Lee.

6—7. Margaret Lee, of Richmond, Va., b. 1846; living 1909; unm.

6—8. Liliias Gordon, b. 1848; d. 1877; m. 1875, Hon. James Keith, of Richmond, Va., son of Isham and Judith (Chilton) Keith, of Fauquier Co., Va.; no issue. (See Keith and Chilton lineage.)

6—9. Rosalie, b. 1851; d. 1856.

6—10. Roberta Welford, b. 1853; living 1909; m. Charles Skinker, son of James Skinker.

6—11. Frances Barksdale, b. 1855; d. 1908; m. 1887, Hon. James Keith, of Richmond, Va., son of Isham and Judith (Chilton) Keith, of Fauquier Co., Va., and had issue. (See Keith and Chilton lineage.)

6—12. Robert Eden Lee, b. 1858; d. 1864.

5—5. Lucy, b. 1815; d. young.

5—6. Margaret Gordon, b. 1817; m. 1835, Robert Eden Lee, b. 1810; d. 1843; son of Hon. Charles and Margaret Christian (Scott-Peyton) Lee, of Fauquier Co., Va.; no issue. (See Lee lineage.)

5—7. Mildred, b. 1819; d. young.

5—8. JOHN, b. 1820; of whom see later.

5—9. MARTIN PICKETT, b. 1823; of whom see later.

5—10. Charles Francis, d. unm.

HON. ROBERT EDEN SCOTT, (5—2), of Warrenton, Va., the eldest son of Hon. John and Elizabeth (Pickett) Scott, of "Oakwood," b. April 22, 1808; d. May 3, 1862; educated at the University of Virginia, studied law and was admitted to the Bar in 1829; served as Commonwealth Attorney, and for many years as a Legislator; member of the Constitutional Convention, 1850; and of the Convention of 1861, that passed the Ordinance of Secession, before which body he advocated the Union, until Virginia seceded; member of Provisional Congress, C. S., July, 1861; he was offered the position of Secretary of the U. S. N.; Mr. Seward wrote the letter conveying the offer; on May 3, 1862, he was killed by deserters from the Union Army; he m. (first) March 10, 1831, Elizabeth Taylor, b. 1815; d. March 11, 1834; dau. of Robert Johnston and Mary Elizabeth (Berry) Taylor, of Alexander, Va., and gr.-dau. of Jesse and Elizabeth (Johnston) Taylor, of Ireland; (second) Oct. 18, 1839, Ann Morson, b. August 3, 1813; d. Oct. 2, 1846; dau. of Hon. Alexander and Ann Cason (Alexander) Morson, of "Hollywood," Stafford Co., Va., and sister of Hon. Arthur Alexander Morson, of Richmond, Va., etc.; (third) Dec., 1849, Heningham Watkins Lyons, b. Nov., 1827; d. April 27, 1886; dau. of Hon. James and Heningham (Watkins) Lyons, of Richmond, Va., and gr.-dau. of Dr. James Lyons, of Richmond, Va. Issue by first marriage:

6—1. ROBERT TAYLOR, b. March 10, 1834; of whom later. Issue by second marriage:

6—2. Eliza Gawin, b. August 20, 1839; living 1909; m. Nov., 1860, John Henry Rives, of Lynchburg, Va., and had issue: 1. Eden, m. Miss Mason; 2. Anne, m. Frank Stuart, of Georgetown, D. C., and had issue; 3. Rosalie, m. unknown, and had issue; 4. George; 5. Mary.

6—3. Ann Morson, b. June 29, 1841; m. July 1, 1868, Capt. Alexander Dixon Payne, C. S. A., of Warrenton, Va., b. 1837; graduate M. A. of William and Mary College, 1856; LL. D. of University of Virginia, 1857; entered the C. S. A. as 3d Lieut. Black Horse Cav.,



under Capt. William H. Payne; was made Capt. of his Co. in 1863; and was in command, as Senior Officer of his Reg. 4th Va. Cav., April 9, 1865, at the surrender of Gen. Lee, and succeeded in saving the colors of his Regiment; he was a distinguished lawyer, and served as a Legislator, 1885-7; son of Richard and Alice (Dixon) Payne, and had issue: 1. Robert Eden Scott; 2. Alice Dixon, m. Mr. Carr; 3. Margaret Lee, d. young; 4. Eliza Rives; 5. Ann Morson; 6. Richard Winter, d. young; 7. Agnes Lee; 8. Mason, d. young.

6—4. Susan, b. July 6, 1843; living 1909; m. 1868, William Herbert, of Alexandria, Va., and had issue: 1. Fanny; 2. Anne; 3. Susan; 4. Mittie; 5. Arlline; 6. William; 7. Ellen.

6—5. John, of Baltimore, Md., b. April 17, 1845; d. 1883; unm; a lawyer.

6—6. Robert Eden, b. June 23, 1846; d. May 19, 1847.  
Issue by third marriage:

6—7. Heningham, living 1909; m. William Spillman, and had issue: 1. Robert; 2. John; 3. Susan; 4. Heningham.

6—8. Camilla, living 1909; m. Thomas Pinckney, of Charleston, S. C., and had issue: 1. Josephine.

6—9. Robert Eden, of Richmond, Va., living 1909; a distinguished lawyer; m. Mary Hull.

6—10. Josephine, m. Tazewell Ellett, and had issue: 1. Tazewell; 2. Heningham; 3. Josephine.

6—11. Imogene, m. Dr. Armistead Wellford, and had issue: 1. Camilla; 2. Armistead.

MAJOR ROBERT TAYLOR SCOTT, C. S. A., (6—1), of Warrenton, Va., b. March 10, 1834; d. 190-; educated at the University of Virginia; studied law and was admitted to the Bar in 1861; entered the C. S. A. as Capt. Co. K. 8th Va. Inf.; in 1862 he was appointed Major and Quartermaster, on Staff of Gen. George E. Pickett, and thus served throughout the war; member of Constitutional Convention, 1867-8; of Legislature from 1882 to 1889; Attorney General of Virginia, 1900, and served until his death; m. May 25, 1858, Fannie Scott Carter, b. July 4, 1838; living 1909; dau. of Richard Henry and Mary Welby (De Butts) Carter, of "Glen Welby." (See Carter lineage.) Issue:

7—1. RICHARD HENRY CARTER, b. July 23, 1859; of whom later.

7—2. Elizabeth Taylor, b. 1861; d. 1862.

7—3. Robert Eden, b. 1866; d. 1867.

7—4. Mary Welby, b. Jan. 3, 1870; living 1909; m. John Keith, of Warrenton, Va., son of Isham and Sarah Agnes (Blackwell) Keith, and had issue. (See Keith and Blackwell lineage.)

7—5. Rosalie Taylor, b. Oct. 21, 1871; living 1909; m. Dr. B. L. Hardin, of Washington, D. C., and had issue.

7—6. Julian Taylor, b. 1873; d. 1873.

7—7. Fannie Taylor, b. 1877; d. 1879.

7—8. Robert Taylor, b. 1880; d. 1884.

7—9. Edward Carter, b. 1885; d. 1885.

HON. RICHARD HENRY CARTER SCOTT, (7—1), of Richmond, Va., b. July 23, 1859; living 1909; a distinguished lawyer; serving as Judge of the Richmond bench; he m. Nov. 25, 1891, Lucy Mayo Blair, dau. of Adolphus and Ellen (Burril) Blair. Issue:

8—1. Henry Carter.

8—2. Robert Taylor.

8—3. Ellen Burril.

8—4. B. Carter.

8—5. Adolphus Blair.

COL. JOHN SCOTT, C. S. A., (5—8), of "Oakwood," Fauquier Co., Va., the second son of Hon. John and Elizabeth (Pickett) Scott, of "Oakwood," b. April 23, 1820; d. 1907; graduated at the University of Virginia, B. L., and was admitted to the Bar in 1841; was editor of the Richmond Whig, 1850; retired to his plantation, 1851, and wrote "The Lost Principles of the Federal Government." In 1857-8 he recruited and organized the Black Horse Cavalry, and commanded the same at Charleston, W. Va., when Brown, Cook and Coppick were hung for murder and attempting to excite a slave insurrection at Harper's Ferry; in 1861, before Virginia seceded he resigned his commission, went to Montgomery, Ala., and tendered his services to the C. S.; was commissioned Capt. and later rose to the rank of Major; commanded a battalion of Cavl. which Sec. Randolph authorized, and was later made Col. in the Trans-Mississippi Department, under E. Kirby Smith; as soon as the Confederate Government lost control of the Mississippi River, he was ordered to Richmond, and served as Col. under Gen. George E. Pickett the last two years of the war. In 1870 he was elected Commonwealth's Attorney for Fauquier Co., and served twenty-one years. After the war he wrote his "Partisan Life of Mosby," and "The Republic as a Form of Government." He m. Nov. 14, 1850, Harriet Augusta Caskie, b. Feb.

6, 1833; dau. of James and Eliza Randolph (Pincham) Caskie, of Stewaton, Scotland, and later of Richmond, Va. Issue:

6—1. Eliza Caskie, b. June 14, 1852; living 1909; m. Nov. 14, 1872, Richard Clark Scott, of Petersburg, Va., deceased; son of Col. George Lee Scott, C. S. A., of N. C. Issue:

- 7—1. Richard Clark.
- 7—2. George Lee.
- 7—3. Nannie Caskie.
- 7—4. John Gordon.
- 7—5. William Clarke.
- 7—6. James Caskie.
- 7—7. Arthur.
- 7—8. Mary.

6—2. Charles Francis, of Franklin, Texas, b. 1854; living 1909; educated at Rock Hill College, Howard Co., Md.; m. Caroline Parker, and had issue; untraced.

6—3. JAMES CASKIE, b. Feb., 1856; of whom later.

6—4. John Gordon, of Madisonville, Texas, b. July, 1859; living 1909; educated at Bethel Academy, Fauquier Co., Va.; a lawyer.

6—5. Mary Ellen, b. July 24, 1869; living 1909; m. (first) Edward Johns, of Fauquier Co., Va.; (second) Mr. Minor, of Richmond, Va. Issue by first marriage:

- 7—1. Margaret.

HON. JAMES CASKIE SCOTT, (6—3), of Franklin, Texas, b. Feb., 1856; living 1909; educated at Rock Hill College, Howard Co., Md.; he is a distinguished lawyer; served as District Attorney, and as District Judge, which office he now holds; as a Judge he is distinguished; m. 1881, Virginia Pickett Dade, dau. of Francis Huger and Mary Elizabeth (Slaughter) Dade, of Florence, Ala., and later Helena, Ark. (See Slaughter lineage.) Issue:

- 7—1. Arthur Dade, b. 1884; living 1909.
- 7—2. Nellie, b. 1890; living 1909.
- 7—3. Frederick Gordon, b. 1892; living 1909.
- 7—4. Leonard Pickett, b. 1902; living 1909.

DR. MARTIN PICKETT SCOTT, C. S. A., (5—9), of Hagers-town, Md., the third son of Hon. John and Elizabeth (Pickett) Scott, of "Oakwood," b. 1823; d. 1904; educated at the University of Virginia, 1840-41; graduated M. D. University of Pennsylvania,

1846; he spent two years in Paris, a student of Medicine and Natural Science; was a pupil of the celebrated Claud Benard, successor to Magendie in the College of France; upon his return from Europe he was elected to the chair of Chemistry in the Medical College of Virginia, 1854 to 1861; entered the C. S. A.; was appointed Surgeon with the rank of Major, and thus served throughout the war; at the close of the war he located in Baltimore Co., Md., and practiced his profession, and was connected with the Marine Inspection and Quarantine Department of the Port of Baltimore; was one of the founders of the Washington Medical College, now the Baltimore College of Physicians and Surgeons; in 1881 he was called to the chair of Natural Science and Agriculture in the Virginia Agricultural and Mechanical College, now the Virginia Polytechnic Institute, this chair he occupied for eleven years; in 1892 he accepted the chair of Biology in the Maryland Agricultural College, where he remained until 1900, then retired; he m. Oct., 1854, Caroline Pocahontas Bernard, b. 1830; d. 1895, dau. of Hon. John H. and Jane Gay (Robertson) Bernard, of "Gaymont," Caroline Co., Va. (See Bolling lineage.) Issue:

6—1. Lelia Bolling, living 1909; m. 1894, Richard H. Alvey, of Hagerstown, Md., son of Judge Richard H. Alvey, of Hagerstown, Md. Issue:

- 7—1. Lelia.
- 7—2. Richard.
- 7—3. Martin.
- 7—4. Margaret.
- 7—5. Mary.

6—2. Elizabeth Blackwell, living 1909; m. 1888, Capt. William Ballard Preston, d. Dec. 8, 1903; educated at Hampden-Sidney College and V. M. I.; was Commandant and Professor of Agriculture at Virginia Agricultural and Mechanical College; in 1898 he offered his services to the U. S., and was commissioned 1st Lieut. 4th U. S. V. Inf., known as the "Fourth Immunes," and served in Cuba until 1899 when the 4th U. S. V. Inf. was mustered out; he was then given a Captain's commission in the 43d U. S. V. Inf. and served in the Philippines; in 1901 the 43d U. S. V. Inf. was mustered out; he remained in the Philippines, as an officer on special detail in the Island of Layte; later he received the appointment under the civil government of Supervisor of the Province of Iloilo; he died 1903 in the Philippines; son of Col. James Francis and Sarah Ann (Caperton) Preston, and gr.-son of Gov. James Patton and Ann (Taylor) Preston, and Hugh Caperton. Issue:

- 7—1. Caroline Bernard, living 1909.
- 6—3. Gay Benard, living 1909; unm.
- 6—4. Caroline Louise, d. young.
- 6—5. John Bernard, of Baltimore Co., Md., living 1909; m. 1906, Eleanor Levin Washington, living 1909.

HON. GUSTAVUS SCOTT, (3—9), of "Rock Hill," Montgomery Co., Md., the youngest son of Rev. James and Sarah (Brown) Scott, of "Westwood," b. 1753, at "Westwood," Prince William Co., Va.; d. 1801, in Washington, D. C.; made will Dec. 4, 1797; he was educated at King's College, Aberdeen, Scotland, and the Middle Temple, London, England; member of the Assembly, 1775-80 to 84; of Convention, 1776, which formed the State Constitution; of Continental Congress, 1784-85; Health Commissioner of Baltimore, Md., 1793; of Washington, D. C., 1795. He was of great assistance to President George Washington, when by Act of Congress, the Capitol was located on the Potomac in 1790; Virginia gave \$120,000 and Maryland \$72,000 for public buildings, in 1796 this was found insufficient to meet the cost of the buildings; and the Commissioners failed to borrow money on the credit of the Government either in Europe or the States; in 1796 Washington made a personal appeal to Maryland for a loan of \$150,000; the Legislature loaned \$100,000, but the credit of the U. S. was low, and the loan was made on the personal security of Hon. Gustavus Scott, and his two associates; he m. Feb. 16, 1777, Margaret Hall Caile, dau. of Hall Caile, of Annapolis, Md., and his wife Miss Haskins. Issue:

4—1. John Caile, of "Western View," Culpeper Co., Va., and later of "Keys Farms," Ross Co., Ohio, b. 1782; d. 1840; m. 1802, at "Bush Hill," Ann Love, b. 1780; d. 1832; dau. of Samuel Love, of "Salisbury," Fairfax Co., Va., and his wife Ann Jones, of "Clean-drinking," Montgomery Co., Md., and had issue.

4—2. Gustavus Hall, of Montgomery Co., Ind.; was sent on a diplomatic mission, for the U. S. to Bogota, Bolivia, S. A., and soon after his return, removed to Indiana; m. at "Bush Hill," July 1, 1806, Elizabeth Douglas Marshall, b. 1786; d. 1876; dau. of Thomas Douglas and Sarah (Ford-Maddox) Marshall, of "Black Friars," Charles Co., Md., and had issue.

4—3. William Bushrod, Major, of Washington, D. C.; July 4, 1809, he was appointed 2d Lieut. U. S. M. C.; resigned May 13, 1810; m. Ann Holton, and had issue.

4—4. ROBERT JAMES, b. 1798; of whom later.

4—5. Elizabeth Caile, m. Dec. 10, 1801, Capt. Robert Rankin, U. S. M. C., 2d Lieut. Sept. 2, 1795; 1st Lieut. March 2, 1799; Capt. Jan. 16, 1808; resigned Jan. 1, 1809; and had issue.

4—6. Juliana B., m. Capt. Robert DeWar Wainwright, U. S. M. C., commissioned 2d Lieut. Feb. 15, 1807; 1st Lieut. Jan. 23, 1809; Capt. Sept. 29, 1812; Bvt. Maj. March 3, 1823; Bvt. Lieut. Col. March 3, 1827; Lieut. Col. July 1, 1834; he d. Oct. 5, 1841.

4—7. Christian, m. June 9, 1808, Charles Tyler.

4—8. Mary, d. unm.

MAJOR ROBERT JAMES SCOTT, U. S. A., (4—4), b. 1798; d. 1834; was educated at West Point, entered the Academy May 8, 1813, graduated March 2, 1815; promoted in the U. S. A. to 3d Lieut. Corps Artillery, March 2, 1815; served in garrison at Ft. Mifflin, Pa., 1815-16, and on leave of absence; 2d Lieut. Corps Artillery June 15, 1817-18; resigned, Nov. 4, 1818; Sutler at Fort Washington, Md., 1826-31, and Fortress Monroe, 1831-34, time of his death; m. 1818, Mary Ann Lewis, d. 1879; dau. of Judge Lewis, of Hagerstown, Md. Issue:

5—1. Ann Eliza, of Erie, Pa.

5—2. Henry Lewis, of Mississippi; d. unm.

5—3. Robert Wainwright, U. S. N., b. 1827; d. Jan. 5, 1866; Midshipman, U. S. N. Sept. 9, 1841; passed Aug. 10, 1847; Master Sept. 15, 1855; Lieut. Sept. 16, 1855; Lieut. Commander, July 16, 1857; d. at Acapulco, Mexico, while in command of the U. S. Ship *Saginaw*; unm.

5—4. WILLIAM LAWRENCE, b. July 2, 1828; of whom later.

5—5. George Richards, d. in infancy.

5—6. Barclay, d. young.

5—7. John H. Eaton, d. young.

HON. WILLIAM LAWRENCE SCOTT, (5—4), of Erie, Pa., b. July 2, 1828, in Washington, D. C.; d. Sept. 19, 1891. He was a delegate to the National Democratic Convention, 1876-80 and '88, serving on some of the most important committees; Member of U. S. Congress from 1884 to 1888; in 1888 and 1890 he was renominated, but declined to be a candidate; served on many important committees and rendered valuable services to his country. He was a large land holder, and was extensively interested in railroads and coal mines; he was one of the great financiers of his country; and was noted for

his charity. "He kept the wolf from the door of many an humble family, he gave them warmth as well as food." He m. Sept. 19, 1853, Mary Matilda Tracy, dau. of John A. Tracy. Issue:

6—1. Minnie Tracy, m. Richard D. Townsend, of Philadelphia, Pa. Issue:

7—1. Mary Matilda, b. 1884.

6—2. Annie Wainwright, m. Charles H. Strong, of Erie, Pa. Issue:

7—1. Thora Wainwright.

ARMS—*Or*, on a bend *azure*, a bezant between two crescents of the field, in a bordure *argent* eight bezants.

CREST—A dove proper, holding in its beak an olive branch.

MOTTO—*Gaudia Magna Nuncio.*

## SHIELDS FAMILY

The Shields family of Virginia, is a very ancient and honorable one, the first of this family in Virginia, of which we have authentic record, is JAMES SHIELDS, of Williamsburg, Va., date and place of birth unknown; d. July 2, 1727, in Williamsburg, Va.; he was one of the early ordinary keepers of the Colony; was a staunch supporter of the Established Church; m. Hannah, of what family is unknown, and had the following known issue:

- 2—1. JAMES, II., b. about 1700; of whom later.
- 2—2. Matthew, of Williamsburg, Va., m. Lucretia Pasteur, dau. of Jean Pasteur, of Williamsburg, Va., a French Huguenot; and had issue: 1. Mary Madaline, m. William Pearson, of Williamsburg, Va., line unt.
- 2—3. William, of Williamsburg, Va., line unt.
- 2—4. Elizabeth, m. Mr. Vaughn, and had issue, line unt.
- 2—5. Mary, m. Mr. Cobbs, and had issue, line unt.

HON. JAMES SHIELDS, II., (2—1), of York Co., Va., b. 1700, in James City Co., Va., d. 1750, in York Co., Va.; in 1744, he was appointed Surveyor for York Co., an important office in those days; he was a liberal supporter of the Established Church; owned large estates in York and James City Co.'s; he m. (first) Elizabeth Cobbs, dau. of Robert Cobbs, and his wife Rebecca Pinkethman, dau. of William Pinkethman; (second) Anne (Marot) Inglis, wid. James Inglis, of James City Co., Va. (son of Mungo Inglis, the first Grammar Master of William and Mary College, and his wife Anne Bray), dau. of Jean Marot, of Williamsburg, Va., who came to Virginia in the Huguenot Emigration in 1700, and who in 1704 was secretary to Col. William Byrd of Westover; he was b. 1677, in France; and his will was probated in York Co., in 1717, his inventory showing a large and valuable estate; his wife was Anne, of what family is unknown. Anne (Marot-Inglis) Shields, m. (third) Henry Wethburne, of Williamsburg, Va.; Anne had issue by her first marriage: 1. Judith Bray, m. William Armistead, and had issue. Issue by first marriage:

- 3—1. Elizabeth, unt.
- 3—2. Frances, unt.
- 3—3. Hannah, unt.



Issue by second marriage:

- 3—4. JAMES, III., b. Oct. 27, 1739; of whom later.
- 3—5. Anne, b. July 31, 1742; m. (first) 1760, Robert Booth Armistead, of York Co., Va., d. prior to 1766; son of Capt. Ellyson Armistead, of York Co., Va.; and had issue; (second) 1767, Frederick Bryan, Jr., of York Co., Va., and had issue. (See Armistead lineage.)
- 3—6. Christiana, b. Dec. 23, 1745; m. (first) about 1765, David Minge, of "Weynoke," Charles City Co., Va., son of John and Rebecca (Collier) Minge of "Weynoke," and had issue; (second) Collier Harrison, of "Kittewan," Charles City Co., Va., son of Robert and Elizabeth (Collier) Harrison, of Charles City Co., Va., and had issue. (See Collier and Harrison lineage.)

COL. JAMES SHIELDS, III., (3—4), of "Piney Point," York and James City Co.'s, Va., b. Oct. 27, 1739; made will Sept. 11, 1794, which was probated July 13, 1795, in James City Co.; his estate was located in both counties, and the ancestral home was built on the county line, hence his children though born in the same house, were born in different counties; served with distinction in the Revolutionary War, as Capt. of a company of York Militia, and was present at the surrender of Lord Cornwallis; was a liberal supporter of the Episcopal Church; he m. (first) Susanna Page, b. Dec. 26, 1745; dau. of Hon. John and Mary (—) Page; (second) Rebecca Lawson, who m. (second) John Coke. (The children of Col. James Shields and Susanna Page, given as follows, are taken from an old pincushion, now in the possession of their great-granddaughter, Susanna Page Willcox, of Richmond, Va., the said cushion, was made by Susanna (Page) Shields, and the names of her children are printed thereon with pins.) Issue by first marriage:

- 4—1. Mary, m. Wyatt Coleman, and had issue, line unt.
- 4—2. JAMES, IV., b. about 1763; of whom later.
- 4—3. Mary Marriott, m. P. St. George Cocke, line unt.
- 4—4. Ann, m. Mr. Armistead, and had issue, line unt.
- 4—5. Page, d. young.
- 4—6. John, d. young.
- 4—7. Susanna, m. (first) Julius Allen; (second) Hamlin Willcox, and had issue, unt. (by her second m. she is the grandmother of Miss Susanna Page Willcox, the owner of the old pincushion.)
- 4—8. John Page, m. (first) Jane C. Lawson, a sister of his step-mother; (second) Mrs. Lewis, and had issue.

4—9. Ann Page, m. Richardson Taylor, son of Zachary and Elizabeth (Lee) Taylor, of Orange Co., Va., and had issue. (Richardson, was one of the children, that is recorded as unknown, in the Taylor lineage.)

4—10. Page, m. Miss Chappell, from London, England, line unt.

4—11. Christiana Brown, m. John Bacon, line unt.

4—12. Elizabeth, m. Littleberry Walker, line unt.

4—13. David Minge, no record, unt.

4—14. Henry, no record, unt.

4—15. Judith Bray Inglis, b. Oct. 11, 1785; m. William Walker, line unt.

4—16. Otway, no record, unt.

4—17. Mary Ann, m. Mr. Hill, unt.

4—18. Esther, m. Mr. Dandridge, line unt.

4—19. Matthew Wyatt, m. Mary Royster Bell, dau. of Capt. John Bell, of Charles City Co., Va., and had issue.

Issue by second marriage:

4—20. Thomas Lawson, line unt.

4—21. James, line unt.

JAMES SHIELDS, IV., (4—2), of "Tilsmouth," York Co., Va., b. 1763; date of death unknown; he owned a large plantation near Yorktown; and was a staunch and liberal supporter of the Episcopal Church; he m. Martha Vaughn. Issue:

5—1. Martha Vaughn, m. James Yarrington, of Virginia, and had issue.

5—2. William Henry, m. his cousin Jane Shields, dau. of John Page and Jane C. (Lawson) Shields, line unt.

5—3. Otway, no further record, line unt.

5—4. ELIZABETH PAGE SHIELDS, b. 1789, in York Co., Va.; of whom later.

ELIZABETH PAGE SHIELDS, (5—4), b. 1789, in York Co., Va., d. 1812, in Richmond, Va.; from injuries received in the burning of the Richmond Theatre, on Dec. 26, 1811; she m. 1807, James Lakenan, of Richmond, Va., and later of St. Louis, Mo.; b. 1780, in Culpeper Co., Va.; d. 18—, in St. Louis Co., Mo. He served as Inspector of Arms, at Richmond, in the War of 1812; in 1818, he removed to Missouri, and served as a member of the first City Coun-

cil of St. Louis under its incorporation, under the State Law; he was the son of Daniel Lakenan, of Culpeper Co., Va., a native of London, England; and his wife Mary Caruthers, a native of Scotland. (James Lakenan, m. (second), 1820, Sarah Gardener, of St. Louis Co., Mo., and had issue: 1. Joseph, m. Mary Brown; 2. Theodric, d. young.) Issue:

- 6—1. Amanda, d. in infancy.
- 6—2. MARTHA ANN, b. 1809; of whom see later.
- 6—3. James, b. May, 1812; unt.

MARTHA ANN LAKENAN, (6—2), b. Oct. 27, 1809, in Richmond, Va.; d. May 5, 1905, in St. Louis, Mo.; m. Dec. 14, 1830, William Belt Harwood, of St. Louis Co., Mo., b. Oct. 19, 1807, in Fairfax Co., Va.; d. Jan. 18, 1863, in Des Peres, Mo.; son of Samuel S. and Elizabeth (Belt) Harwood, of Fairfax Co., Va., and gr.-son of William Harwood, of Martin's Hundred; and of Dr. Robert Belt, of Fairfax Co., Va. The Harwood's trace their descent in unbroken line, back to Sir William Harwood, of Staffordshire, England, who served as Attorney General to King Henry VIII. Issue:

7—1. Robert Belt, of Warrensburg, Mo., b. Dec. 1, 1832; d. Aug., 1883; served with distinction in the C. S. A.; m. Jan., 1868, Rosa Des Combes, and had issue, unt.

7—2. Samuel Middleton, b. March 11, 1836; d. March 15, 1855; unnm.

7—3. Walter Smith, of Leeton, Mo., b. June 14, 1837; living 1909; served with distinction in the C. S. A.; m. Oct. 4, 1870, Josephine Nichols, and had issue, unt.

7—4. William Shields, M. D., of Rensselaer, Ralls Co., Mo., b. March 28, 1840; living 1909; m. April, 1870, Eliza Snyder, and had issue, unt.

7—5. Otway Byrd, of Warrensburg, Mo., b. May 31, 1842; d. Jan., 1900; served with distinction in the C. S. A.; m. Jan., 1872, Mary Louise Des Combes, and had issue, unt.

7—6. Elizabeth Page, b. Oct. 18, 1844; d. June, 1864; unnm.

7—7. Martha Lakenan, b. July 29, 1847; living 1909, in Kirkwood, Mo.; m. Oct. 27, 1869, James W. McKnight, b. Feb. 19, 1837; d. April 7, 1892; he served with distinction in the C. S. A. Issue:

- 8—1. William Roy, of Hannibal, Mo., b. Aug. 12, 1881; living 1909; m. Nov. 29, 1905, Gertrude Muldrow.

7—8. Charles J., of Des Peres, Mo., b. April 27, 1850; living 1909; m. Feb. 17, 1873, Virginia Buck. Issue:

8—1. Harry, of Des Peres, Mo., m. March 7, 1906, Alice Harper, and had issue: Charles J.

7—9. ELEANOR A., b. Feb. 17, 1853; of whom later.

ELEANOR A. HARWOOD, (7—9), b. Feb. 17, 1853, in St. Louis Co., Mo.; living 1909, in St. Louis, Mo.; m. May 16, 1877, Cortez A. Kitchen, of St. Louis, Mo., b. Aug. 3, 1852; living 1909; a prominent citizen; a liberal supporter of the Presbyterian Church; son of Col. Sol G. and Martha Ann (Gibboney) Kitchen, of Tennessee, Arkansas and Missouri. Issue:

8—1. Cortez Harwood, b. March 27, 1879; d. March 11, 1888.

8—2. Robert A., of St. Louis, Mo., b. March 16, 1881; living 1909; unm.

8—3. Martha Ann, b. Oct. 1, 1887; living 1909; m. June 2, 1908, Dr. Henry H. Neihuss, of Wesson, Ark. Issue:

9—1. Eleanor Harwood, b. March 27, 1909; living 1909.

8—4. Mary Louise, b. Aug. 5, 1889; living 1909; m. Aug. 16, 1906, Dr. J. B. Liston, of Illinois. Issue:

9—1. Mary Louise, b. March 15, 1908; living 1909.

## THE SLAUGHTERS OF CULPEPER

ROBERT SLAUGHTER and his wife Frances Anne Jones, were the parents of Robert and Francis, the first two Wardens, of St. Mark's Parish, chosen by the Vestry in 1731 (St. Mark's Parish antedates Culpeper County, by eighteen years. The Parish Register, is the oldest manuscript in Culpeper Co.; the Parish was established by Act of Assembly in 1730, and the County in 1748; up to 1734 or 1735, St. Mark's Parish was in Spottsylvania Co.). The said Robert and Frances Anne (Jones) Slaughter, had the following and perhaps other issue:

2—1. ROBERT; of whom later.

2—3. Francis, of St. Mark's Parish, Culpeper Co., Va., was a Vestryman and one of the first Wardens of St. Mark's Parish; m. 1729, Anne Lightfoot, and had issue.

COL. ROBERT SLAUGHTER, (2—1), of St. Mark's Parish, Culpeper Co., Va., was a supporter of the Established Church, a Vestryman and one of the first Wardens of St. Mark's Parish. In 1742 he placed a sun dial at the Church door; in 1752 he is spoken of as Col. and as having served in a campaign against the French and Indians. He m. 1723, Mary Smith, dau. of Augustine Smith, of St. Mary's Parish, Essex Co., Va. Issue:

3—1. Robert, of Culpeper Co., Va., m. 1750, Susannah Harrison, and had issue.

3—2. William, of Culpeper Co., Va., and later of Jefferson Co., Ky., m. Miss Zimmerman, and had issue.

3—3. THOMAS; of whom later.

3—4. Elizabeth Lightfoot, untraced.

3—5. Francis, of Culpeper Co., Va., m. March 2, 1752, Jennie Luggett.

3—6. James, Col., of Culpeper Co., Va., and later of Nelson Co., Ky. He rendered distinguished services during the Revolutionary War; was in command of his Reg. at the Battle of Great Bridges, 1776; served as a member of the Kentucky House of Representatives, 1795; m. Susan Clayton, dau. of Major Philip and Ann (Coleman) Clayton, of Culpeper Co., Va., and had issue.

3—7. George, Col., of Culpeper Co., Va., and later of Louis-

ville, Ky. He raised the first Co. of Culpeper Minute Men, and served as commander of the same in the Revolutionary War; was in command of a Fort at the Falls on the Ohio River, and was one of the founders of Louisville, Ky. (which was then in Virginia); d. 1815, at Columbus; m. Miss Field, dau. of Col. John Field; no issue.

3—8. LAWRENCE; of whom later.

3—9. Martha Jones, m. (first) Capt. Gabriel Jones, a distinguished Officer of the Revolution; (second) Major William Broadus, a distinguished Officer of the Revolution, and had issue.

THOMAS SLAUGHTER, (3—3), of Culpeper Co., Va., third son of Col. Robert and Mary (Smith) Slaughter, of St. Mark's Parish; he took an active part in affairs of Church and State, and was a Vestryman of St. Mark's Parish; he m. Frances Thornton. Issue:

4—1. ROBERT; of whom later.

4—2. Augustine, who served as Surgeon in the Revolution.

COL. ROBERT SLAUGHTER, (4—1), of "The Grange," Culpeper Co., Va., took a prominent part in affairs of Church and State, was a Vestryman of St. Mark's Parish, and served as Col. in the Revolutionary War. He m. — Stanton. Issue:

5—1. Thomas, untraced.

5—2. Augustine, untraced.

5—3. Henry, untraced.

5—4. Arthur, untraced.

5—5. STANTON; of whom later.

5—6. William, untraced.

5—7. Dau., name unknown, m. Col. John Field Slaughter, of Culpeper Co., Va., son of Col. Lawrence and Susannah (Field) Slaughter, of Culpeper Co., Va., and had issue. (See later.)

5—8. Sarah, m. George Hamilton, of Spottsylvania Co., Va., and had issue.

HON. STANTON SLAUGHTER, (5—5), of Culpeper Co., Va.; he took a prominent and active interest in affairs of Church and State; was a staunch and liberal supporter of the Episcopal Church; and served as High Sheriff of Culpeper Co.; m. Judith Pickett, dau. of Col. Martin and Ann (Blackwell) Pickett, of "Paradise," Fauquier Co., Va. (See Pickett and Blackwell lineage.) Issue:

6—1. ARTHUR; of whom later.

6—2. Martin, of Culpeper Co., Va.; m. Martha Stith Bolling, dau. of Robert and Mary Burton (Bolling) Bolling, and had issue. (See Bolling lineage.)

6—3. Diana, m. Henry Field, of Culpeper Co., Va., and had issue.

6—4. Anna, m. Robert Rittenhouse Stringfellow, of Culpeper Co., Va. Issue:

7—1. Robert, C. S. A., of Culpeper Co., Va., m. Miss Green, and had issue.

7—2. Martin, C. S. A., of Culpeper Co., Va., m. Miss Willis, and had issue.

7—3. Frank, Rev., C. S. A., living 1909; he won distinction as a scout, on the Staff of Gen. Lee; is a zealous and influential Minister of the Episcopal Church, in the Diocese of Va.; m. Emma F. Green. Issue:

8—1. Ida, m. Rev. William Alexander Barr, Rector of the Episcopal Church, at Lynchburg, Va., and had issue: 1. James R.; 2. Jannetta E.; 3. Frank Stringfellow.

8—2. Alice Lee, m. Robert W. Shultice, of Norfolk, Va.

8—3. Martin Slaughter, m. Lilia Palmer, and had issue.

8—4. Stuart, unm.

8—5. Frank, unm.

8—6. John Stanton, unm.

7—4. Mary, untraced.

ARTHUR SLAUGHTER, (6—1), of Culpeper Co., Va.; took an active interest in affairs of Church and State; m. Jane Pollard, and had among other issue:

7—1. Mary Elizabeth, m. (first) Mr. Raney; (second) Francis Huger Dade, of Florence, Ala., and Helena, Ark., son of Henry Chew and Catherine (Lewis) Dade, of Fauquier Co., Va. Issue by first marriage:

8—1. Elizabeth, m. Mr. Clopton, of Helena, Ark., and had issue.

Issue by second marriage:

8—2. Alice, m. Mr. Moore, of Helena, Ark., and had issue.

8—3. Fanny, m. Mr. Tappan, of Helena, Ark., no issue.

8—4. Virginia Pickett, living 1909; m. 1881, Hon. James Caskie Scott, of Franklin, Texas, son of Col. John and Harriet

Augusta (Caskie) Scott, of "Oakwood," Fauquier Co., Va., and had issue. (See Scott lineage.)

COL. LAWRENCE SLAUGHTER, (3—8), of Culpeper Co., Va., youngest son of Col. Robert and Mary (Smith) Slaughter, of St. Mark's Parish; served with distinction in the Virginia State Line, under Gen. Rodger Clark; m. Susannah Field, dau. of Col. John Field, of Virginia, who served in the Virginia State Line, and lost his life in the Battle of Point Pleasant. Issue:

- 4—1. JOHN FIELD; of whom later.
- 4—2. Ann, m. Baylor Banks.
- 4—3. Robert Field, m. Sarah Bond.
- 4—4. Matilda, m. Mr. McCoul.
- 4—5. Mildred, m. James Marye.
- 4—6. George, untraced.
- 4—7. Lawrence, untraced.
- 4—8. Frances, untraced.

COL. JOHN FIELD SLAUGHTER, (4—1), of Culpeper Co., Va., took a prominent and active interest in affairs of Church and State; m. (first) Jane Alexander, b. Nov. 30, 1771; dau. of Col. William and Sigismunda Mary (Massie) Alexander, of "Effingham," Prince William Co., Va.; gr.-dau. of Capt. Philip and Sarah (Hooe) Alexander, and of Sigismunde and Mary (Stuart) Massie; (second) Miss Slaughter, dau. of Col. Robert and — (Stanton) Slaughter, of "The Grange." (See Alexander and Stuart lineage.) Issue by first marriage:

- 5—1. William, untraced.
- 5—2. John, untraced.
- 5—3. LAWRENCE SMITH; of whom later.
- 5—4. Eliza, untraced.
- 5—5. Jane Alexander, untraced.

LAWRENCE SMITH SLAUGHTER, (5—1), of "Elyton," Jefferson Co., Ala., m. Ophelia Jane Stewart, dau. of Robert Stewart, a native of Scotland, later of Virginia, Georgia and Alabama, and his second wife Amy Goodwyn Raines, of Virginia. His wid. m. (second), 1829, William Edward Collier, of Madison Co., Ala. (See Raines and Collier lineage.) Issue:

- 6—1. Lawrence Smith (known as Larry), d. in childhood.



6—2. Ellen Frances, b. Jan. 14, 1823; d. Aug. 26, 1905; m. Jan. 23, 1838, George W. Marshall, of Kentucky, Alabama and Arkansas, b. April 20, 1815; d. Oct. 1, 1873; son of Daniel Marshall, and grandson of Daniel and Phillys (Lang) Marshall, and had issue. (See Marshall lineage.)

6—3. JOHN ROBERT, b. Jan. 19, 1825; of whom later.

DR. JOHN ROBERT SLAUGHTER, C. S. A., (6—3), of "Myrtle Grove," Madison Co., Ala., b. Jan. 19, 1825; d. March 17, 1894; rendered distinguished services in the Mexican and Civil Wars; served as Surgeon of Gen. Lee's Brigade at the first Battle of Manassas; practiced his profession for nearly half a century, in Madison Co., Ala., where he was a much beloved physician and citizen. He m. Mary Elizabeth Lanford, dau. of William and Charlotte (Fennell) Lanford, of Madison Co., Ala. Issue:

7—1. Ophelia Jane, living 1909; m. Jan. 13, 1880, John Taylor Slaton, of Madison Co., Ala., son of Wade Hampton and Martha Sarah (Wright) Slaton. Issue:

8—1. Mary Lanford, d. young.

8—2. Sarah Slaughter, living 1909.

8—3. Jonnie Slaughter, living 1909; m. A. D. Wade, of Denver, Colo., and had issue: 1. Mary Alexander.

8—4. John Robert Slaughter, living 1909; a student in College.

8—5. Mattie Slaughter, living 1909.

8—6. Lanford Slaughter, living 1909.

7—2. Mattie Lanford, living 1909; m. Nov. 27, 1903, Alexander McDonald Mullings, of Charlotte, N. C.; no issue.

7—3. Mary Elizabeth, of Huntsville, Ala., living 1909; unm.

7—4. John Robert, Jr., d. 1885; unm.

7—5. Charlotte Fennell, living 1909; m. 1895, James Henry Cain, of Huntsville, Ala., son of Thomas and Mary (Parham) Cain. Issue:

8—1. Mary Slaughter, living 1909.

8—2. La V. Malone, living 1909.

8—3. John Slaughter, living 1909.

7—6. William Collier, of Birmingham, Ala., living 1909; m. 1896, Jennie Eubanks, dau. of William and Mary (Avent) Eubanks. Issue:

8—1. Mary Avent, living 1909.

8—2. William Eubanks, living 1909.

8—3. John Robert, living 1909.

8—4. Louise, living 1909.

ARMS—*Argent*, a saltire *azure*.

CREST—Out of a ducal coronet *or*, an eagle's head between two wings expanded *azure*, beaked *or*.

## SMITH FAMILY

JOHN SMITH, a native of Bristol, England, came to the Colonies about the year of 1700, and located in Westmoreland Co., Va., on Mattox Creek he accumulated a large estate, and was one of the prominent, influential citizens of his county. His will was probated Aug. 25, 1725, in which he names his wife Mary and son Thomas as his whole and sole executors, and his children, John, Augustine and Thomas. He m. Mary Ann Adkins. Issue:

2—1. Thomas, untraced.

2—2. AUGUSTINE; of whom later.

2—3. John, m. Elizabeth Marshall, dau. of Capt. John and Elizabeth (Markham) Marshall, of "The Forest." His wid. m. (second) Col. Abram Martin, of Edgefield District, S. C. (See Marshall and Martin lineage.) Issue:

3—I. Lewis, of Fauquier Co., Va., m. Mary Nelson, dau. of William and Mary — Nelson, of Westmoreland Co., Va., and had issue. Many of their descendants have filled positions of honor and trust.

AUGUSTINE SMITH, (2—2), of Fauquier Co., Va., date of birth unknown; d. about 1781; was a planter, and a supporter of the Episcopal Church; he m. about 1745, Ann Marshall, dau. of Capt. John and Elizabeth (Markham) Marshall, of "The Forest," Westmoreland Co., Va. (See Marshall lineage.) Issue:

3—1. Joseph, d. before his father; m. Miss Weaver; no issue.

3—2. THOMAS; of whom later.

3—3. John, untraced.

3—4. Matthew, m. Miss Winn.

3—5. William, m. Ann Ashby.

3—6. Augustine, m. Miss Darnall.

3—7. Elizabeth, m. Mr. Brown.

3—8. Ann, m. William Florence.

3—9. Susannah, untraced.

3—10. James, m. Libbie Pickett, dau. of Capt. William Sanford and Martha (Metcalf) Pickett, of Fauquier Co., Va., and had issue. (See Pickett and Metcalfe lineage.)



MRS. THOMAS SMITH, of Fauquier Co., Va.,  
nee Elizabeth Adams

THOMAS SMITH, (3—2), of Fauquier Co., Va., b. about 1747, in Washington Parish, Westmoreland Co., Va.; d. about 1796, in Fauquier Co., Va.; was a planter, and a supporter of the Episcopal Church; m. July 13, 1769, Elizabeth Adams, b. July 20, 1754; dau. of John and Sarah Stacy (Gibbon) Adams, of St. Charles Co., Md. and later of Fauquier Co., Va., gr.-dau. of John and Elizabeth (Naylor) Adams, of England, and later of St. Charles Co., Md. John Adams, the progenitor of the family in Maryland, was a first cousin of Lord Littleton, and educated with him at Oxford. He came to Maryland in 1700. Issue:

4—1. Susan, b. Dec. 21, 1770; untraced.

4—2. Ann, b. Nov. 14, 1772; d. 1820; m. April 25, 1795, Joseph Chilton, of Fauquier Co., Va., son of Capt. John and Letitia (Blackwell) Chilton, of "Rock Spring," and had issue. (See Chilton and Blackwell lineage.)

4—3. Augustine, b. Sept. 28, 1774; untraced.

4—4. Mollie, b. Nov. 13, 1776; untraced.

4—5. Elizabeth, b. Dec. 13, 1778; untraced.

4—6. JOHN ADAMS WASHINGTON; see later.

4—7. Sarah, b. Jan. 26, 1784; untraced.

4—8. Lucy, b. May 17, 1786; untraced.

4—9. Harriet, b. Oct. 18, 1788; untraced.

4—10. Letitia, b. July 26, 1791; untraced.

4—11. Thomas Marshall, of Fauquier Co., Va., and later of Palmyra, Mo., b. Oct. 3, 1793; m. 1814, Felitia Ann Chilton, b. 1795; dau. of Orrick and Felitia (Corbin) Chilton, of "Currioman," and had issue. (See Chilton and Corbin lineage.)

4—12. Jane, b. June 3, 1796; untraced.

HON. JOHN ADAMS WASHINGTON SMITH, (4—6), of Fauquier Co., Va., by June 2, 1781; d. Sept. 1, 1832; was educated in Richmond, Va., studied law with Hon. William Marshall; located in Warrenton, Va., and engaged in the practice of his profession. In 1808 he was appointed Clerk of Fauquier Co., and retained the office until his death in 1832; and was a staunch Churchman; m. (first) Feb. 2, 1806, Maria Love Hawkins, b. 1789; d. July 18, 1826; dau. of Capt. John Hawkins, who served as Adjutant in Col. Thomas Marshall's 3d Va. Reg., Revolutionary War; and (second) Oct. 2, 1827, Julia A. M. (Chapin) McPherson, d. Oct. 5, 1828; and (third) Sarah O. Hall, of Loudoun Co., Va. Issue by first marriage:

5—1. Elizabeth Eleanor H., b. Dec. 3, 1806; m. James C. Vass, of Fredericksburg, Va., and had issue.

5—2. Francis Lee, of Alexandria, Va., b. Nov. 25, 1808; d. May 10, 1877; studied law under Judge Tucker, of Winchester, Va.; he practiced for a few years in Virginia, then removed to Louisville, Ky., where by his intelligence and eloquence he won distinction; in 1842 he returned to Virginia, and settled at Alexandria; served as a member of the Legislature, of the City Council, and as City Attorney. He opposed secession, but when Virginia seceded he joined his fortune with his State. He was a zealous and influential member of the Episcopal Church; he m. April 13, 1836, Sarah Gosnelle Vowell, dau. of John C. Vowell, of Alexandria, Va. Issue:

6—1. Lewis Jacquelin, Col., of New York, N. Y., b. Oct. 2, 1837; graduated with distinction at V. M. I.; served four years in the C. S. A., and won the rank of Lieut. Col. of Artillery; m. Mary Campbell, of New York, N. Y. Issue:

7—1. John Campbell.

7—2. Augustine.

7—3. Sarah P.

7—4. Gladys.

6—2. Margaret Vowell, b. March 2, 1839.

6—3. Clifton H., Gen., of New York, N. Y., b. Aug. 19, 1841; served four years in the C. S. A., as Capt. and Assistant Adjutant General on the Staff of Gen. Beauregard.

6—4. Mary Jacquelin, b. Oct. 4, 1843; d. Sept. 7, 1884; unm.

6—5. Francis Lee, Col., of Alexandria, Va., b. Oct. 6, 1854; graduated at V. M. I.; served in the C. S. A., and rose to the rank of Lieut. Col. of the Va. Reg. of Vols.; member of the State Senate, 1879-83; declined re-election; was a distinguished lawyer; m. Jane S. Southerlin. Issue:

7—1. Jane Southerlin.

6—6. Alice Corbin, b. June 15, 1848; m. William E. Strong, of New York, N. Y. Issue:

7—1. Francis Lee.

7—2. Anne Massie.

7—3. Alice Corbin.

6—7. Courtland Hawkins, of Alexandria, Va., b. Aug. 29, 1850; served with distinction in the C. S. A.; was Mayor of Alex-

andria, 1879-81; declined re-election; as a lawyer he won distinction; m. Charlotte E. Rossiter. Issue:

7—1. Courtland Hawkins.

6—8. Sarah Vowell, b. March 23, 1852; m. Alexander Dangerfield, of Alexandria, Va. Issue:

7—1. Sarah Vowell.

7—2. Mary Hawkins.

7—3. Francis Lee.

5—3. Mary S., b. Aug. 7, 1810; m. a Mr. Smith; no issue.

5—4. Harriet E. B., b. May 4, 1812.

5—5. Julien H., b. Nov. 4, 1813.

5—6. JOHN THOMAS, b. Jan. 15, 1816; of whom later.

5—7. Robert, of Mobile, Ala., b. Nov. 15, 1817; was a Confederate patriot, and a staunch Churchman; m. Sarah Hunter, of Mobile, Ala., and had issue.

5—8. Eliza Adelaide, b. April 10, 1819; m. Dr. Charles D. Boorman, of Baltimore, Md., and later of Boonville, Mo., and had issue.

5—9. Story C., b. May 7, 1821.

5—10. Emily S., b. Jan. 23, 1823.

5—11. Marshall Joseph, Col., of New Orleans, La., b. Oct. 19, 1824; educated at Annapolis; served in the Mexican War; returned to the Navy School; made a cruise of the Baltic, as passed midshipman; resigned in 1851; located in Mobile, Ala., and removed to New Orleans, La., in 1884. He raised a regiment for the C. S. A.; later served in the regular artillery; was sent to Halifax on a special commission, and was there when Gen. Lee surrendered. He m. 1849, Mary Taylor, dau. of Arthur Taylor, of Norfolk, Va. Issue:

6—1. Marshall Joseph, of New Orleans, La., m. Miss Belknap.

6—2. Carrie.

6—3. Alice.

5—12. Thomas S., b. 1826; d. young.

Issue by second marriage:

5—13. Julia, b. 1828; m. John T. James.

Issue by third marriage:

5—14. Edward.

JOHN THOMAS SMITH, (5—6), of Fauquier Co., Va., b. Jan. 15, 1816, at Warrenton, Va.; d. Jan. 28, 1872, in Mobile, Ala.; educated

at the University of Virginia; m. Sept. 25, 1845, Margaret Lewis Marshall, b. Oct. 29, 1823; dau. of Thomas and Margaret (Lewis) Marshall, of "Oak Hill," Fauquier Co., Va. (See Marshall and Lewis lineage.) Issue:

6—1. Mary Marshall, b. July 26, 1846, at "Ashleigh," Fauquier Co., Va.; living 1909, in Baltimore, Md.; m. July 26, 1866, Dr. David B. Smith, of Richmond, Va., b. 1841; d. 1871; son of E. Harvie Smith. Issue:

7—1. Edwin Harrie, b. Aug. 22, 1867; m. Mary B. Hurst. Issue:

8—1. Mary Marshall.

6—2. Maria Love, b. April 18, 1847, at "Ashleigh," Fauquier Co., Va.; living 1909; m. Jan. 11, 1881, Rev. Edwin Louis Goodwin, b. Jan. 23, 1855, in Nelson Co., Va.; living 1909; educated at the University of Virginia; took his theological course at the Theological Seminary, Alexandria, Va., where he graduated, 1880; was ordained a priest of the Protestant Episcopal Church in 1880; and is a zealous Minister of the Diocese of Virginia; he was the son of Rev. Frederick D. Goodwin. Issue:

7—1. Margaret Lewis, b. Oct. 15, 1881; m. James Ballard.

7—2. Mary Frances, b. June 27, 1883.

7—3. Maria Lee, b. Aug. 9, 1884.

7—4. Edward LeBaron.

7—5. Frederick Deone.

6—3. Robert White, of Baltimore, Md., b. March 3, 1849, at "Ashleigh," Fauquier Co., Va.; living 1909; unm.

6—4. Thomas Marshall, of Baltimore, Md., b. Sept. 5, 1851, at "Ashleigh," Fauquier Co., Va.; living 1909; m. June 30, 1909, Selina Keighler, dau. of John Checkey and Alice (Wright) Keighler, of Baltimore, Md. (See Wright lineage.)

6—5. Margaret Waddrof, b. March 24, 1853, at "Ashleigh," Fauquier Co., Va.; living 1909; m. Dec. 12, 1883, Rev. Robert Wright Forsyth, b. Oct. 7, 1857, in Baltimore, Md.; graduated at the Baltimore City College, 1874; entered the Theological Seminary of Virginia, 1878; ordained Deacon in Baltimore, 1883, by Rt. Rev. Wm. Pinkney, D. D., Bishop of Maryland; ordained Presbyter, 1884; is an able and eloquent Minister. He is the son of Edward and Charlotte E. (Baron) Forsyth, of Baltimore, Md. Issue:

7—1. Charlotte Elizabeth.

7—2. Robert Wright.



7-3. Thomas Marshall.

7-4. Augustine Warner Lewis.

6-6. Claudia Walton, b. May 26, 1856, at "Ashleigh," Fauquier Co., Va.; living 1909; m. July 10, 1878, Rev. John Harry Chesley, b. Dec. 10, 1856, in Westmoreland Co., Va.; graduated at the Theological Seminary, 1878; ordained Deacon, 1878; and Priest, 1880; is an influential Minister in the Diocese of Maryland; son of Rev. John William and Harriet Beall (Harry) Chesley; gr.-son of Rev. William Fitzhugh and Jane (Dare) Chesley and of John and Harriet Eliza (Williams) Harry. Issue:

7-1. Margaret Louise Marshall, b. Jan. 16, 1780; m. William A. Shafer. Issue:

8-1. Marshall Halliday.

8-2. Claudia Keith.

7-2. Claudia Dare, b. June 15, 1881; m. Arneon Chaytor. Issue:

8-1. Matilda Dare.

7-3. Bessie Ball, b. Aug. 17, 1884; m. J. Edward Addicks, III. Issue:

8-1. Bessie Ball.

7-4. Etta Harry.

6-7. Agnes Taliaferro, b. March 1, 1860, at "Ashleigh," Fauquier Co., Va.; living 1909; m. Sydney Sherwood.

6-8. Henry Lee, M. D., b. March 23, 1868, at "Ashleigh," Fauquier Co., Va.; living 1909; m. Elsie Henry. Issue:

7-1. Robert Lee.

## STEPTOE FAMILY

ANTHONEY STEPTOE, of Lancaster Co., Va., b. 1653, in Middlesex Co., England; d. 1709, in Lancaster Co., Va.; the third son of Sir Philip Steptoe; came to the Colony from Cudrig, England, in 1676, and was living in Lancaster Co., Va., in 1697. He m. in England, Lucy Stephen, who died in England. Issue:

3—1. JOHN, b. about 1673; of whom later.

3—2. Judith, b. about 1675; m. Richard Lee, of Northumberland Co., Va., son of Hon. Hancock and Mary (Kendall) Lee, of Northumberland Co., Va., and had issue. (See Lee lineage.)

JOHN STEPTOE, (3—1), of Lancaster Co., Va., b. about 1673, in England; d. later than Jan. 5, 1720, as his will bears that date; names his wife Elizabeth, his sons William, John and James; his daughters Elizabeth and Lucy; m. about 1705, Elizabeth — Eustace, wid. of John Eustace. Issue:

4—1. William, of Northumberland Co., Va., b. 1706; d. 1756; m. Ann —, surname unknown, and had issue: 1. William; 2. Mary.

4—2. John, of Northumberland Co., Va., b. 1709; m. 1727, Joanna Lawson, dau. of Joan Lawson, of Lancaster Co., Va.

4—3. JAMES, b. 1710; of whom later.

4—4. Elizabeth, b. 1713; m. Hon. Samuel Blackwell, of "Walnut Farm," Northumberland Co., Va., son of Hon. Samuel and Margery (Downing-Hudnall) Blackwell, and had issue. (See Blackwell and Downing lineage.)

4—5. Lucy, b. 1716; m. 1739, Col. Joseph Blackwell, of Fauquier Co., Va., son of Hon. Samuel and Margery (Downing-Hudnall) Blackwell, and had issue. (See Blackwell and Downing lineage.)

COL. JAMES STEPTOE, M. D., (4—3), of "Homany Hall," Westmoreland Co., Va., b. 1710; d. about 1778; a staunch supporter of the Established Church, and a Vestryman of Cople Parish; a much beloved physician and an influential citizen; he m. (first) Hannah Ashton; (second) about 1745, Elizabeth (Eskridge) Aylett, wid. of Col. William Aylett, and dau. of Col. George and Margaret (Borunn) Eskridge, of "Sandy Point."

(The descendants of Col. James Steptoe and Col. William Aylett, are often confounded; Col. William Aylett, m. (first) Ann Ashton,



Steptoe

dau. of Col. Henry and Elizabeth (Hardidge) Ashton; (second) Elizabeth Eskridge, dau. of Col. George and Margaret (Borunn) Eskridge, of "Sandy Point." His wid. m. secondly Col. James Steptoe, M. D., of "Homany Hall.") Issue by first marriage:

2—1. Ann, m. Augustine Washington, of "Bridges Creek," Westmoreland Co., Va., son of Augustine and Jane (Butler) Washington, and had issue. (See Washington lineage.)

2—2. Elizabeth, m. William Booth, of Frederick Co., Va., son of Thomas and Mary (Cooke) Booth, of Ware Parish, Gloucester Co., Va., and had issue. (See Cooke lineage.)

Issue by second marriage:

2—3. Mary, m. Hon. Thomas Ludwell Lee, of "Bell View," Stafford Co., Va., son of Hon. Thomas and Hannah (Ludwell) Lee, of "Stratford," and had issue. (See Lee lineage.)

2—4. Anne, m. Hon. Richard Henry Lee, of "Chantilly," Westmoreland Co., Va., son of Hon. Thomas and Hannah (Ludwell) Lee, of "Stratford," and had issue. (See Lee lineage.)

Now to return to the descendants of Col. James Steptoe, (4—3), or "Homany Hall." Issue by first marriage:

5—1. Elizabeth, m. (first) Hon. Philip Ludwell Lee, of "Stratford," Westmoreland Co., Va., son of Hon. Thomas and Hannah (Ludwell) Lee, of "Stratford," (second) Philip Richard Fendall, of Alexandria, Va., who m. (second) Mary Lee, and had issue. (See Lee lineage.)

5—2. Anne, m. (first) Willoughby Allerton, son of Col. Isaac and Elizabeth (Willoughby) Allerton; (second) Col. Samuel Washington, of "Harewoode," Berkeley Co., W. Va., son of Augustine and Mary (Ball) Washington, of "Bridges Creek," and had issue. (See Washington lineage.)

Issue by second marriage:

5—3. George, b. 1748; he was a student at the University of Edenburg in 1770; and of the Committee of Safety of Westmoreland Co., Va., 1775.

5—4. JAMES, b. 1750; of whom later.

5—5. Thomas, b. 1752; d. unm.

5—6. WILLIAM, b. 1753; of whom later.

HON. JAMES STEPTOE, (5—4), of "Federal Hill," Bedford Co., Va., second son of Col. James and Elizabeth (Eskridge-Aylett)

Step toe, of "Homany Hall," b. 1750, in Westmoreland Co., Va.; d. 1826, in Bedford Co., Va.; was educated at William and Mary College, and in 1777 received the appointment of Clerk of the District Court of New London, Bedford Co., Va.; was Clerk of the County Court from 1772 to 1826, fifty-four years. He was a zealous supporter of the Episcopal Church; m. Frances Calloway, dau. of Col. James and — (Tate) Calloway, of Bedford Co., Va. Issue:

6—1. James Calloway, Major, of Bedford Co., Va., Clerk of the County Court, from 1826 to 1827, and of the Circuit Court from 1809 to 1827; m. Catherine Mitchell, of an old Huguenot family. Issue:

7—1. Edward Dillon, d. unm.

7—2. Frances Calloway, m. William M. Burwell, of New Orleans, La., son of Hon. William Armistead and Letitia (Mac-Crery) Burwell, of Roanoke Co., Va., and had issue. (See Burwell lineage.)

6—2. WILLIAM; of whom later.

6—3. GEORGE; of whom later.

6—4. Robert, of Bedford Co., Va., m. Elizabeth Leftwich. Issue:

7—1. James P.

7—2. Annie, m. John G. Walter.

7—3. Marian, m. Mr. Earheart.

7—4. Sarah, m. Mr. Ward.

7—5. Elizabeth, m. E. P. Quarles, of Bedford Co., Va.; their son, Robert Steptoe, served as the seventh Clerk of the County Court.

6—5. THOMAS; of whom later.

6—6. Elizabeth Prentiss, m. Hon. Charles Johnston, of Richmond, Va., son of Hon. Peter and Martha (Butler) Johnston, of "Chiny Grove," and had issue. (See Johnston lineage.)

6—7. Frances, m. Henry Scarisbrick Langhorne, of Lynchburg, Va., son of Capt. John Scarisbrick and Elizabeth (Langhorne) Langhorne, of "Gambell," Warwick Co., Va., and had issue. (See Langhorne lineage.)

6—8. Sallie, m. William Massie, of Nelson Co., Va.; their son Thomas J., served as the third Clerk of the County Court.

6—9. Lucy, m. Robert Penn, of Bedford Co., Va. Issue:

7—1. Frances Steptoe, m. Gen. Rodes, and had issue: 1. Lucy; 2. Ferdinand.

7-2. Alfred, m. unknown, and had issue: 1. Imogene; 2. James, who served as Governor of Mississippi.

DR. WILLIAM STEPTOE, (6-2), of Lynchburg, Va., second son of Hon. James and Frances (Calloway) Steptoe, of "Federal Hill;" he was a much beloved physician, and a supporter of the Episcopal Church; m. (first) Nancy Brown; (second) Mary Dillan, of Prince Edward Co., Va. Issue by first marriage:

7-1. Edward, Col., U. S. A., d. 1861; served with distinction in the Mexican War, and Indian campaigns, etc.; m. Miss Clayton; no issue:

Issue by second marriage:

7-2. JOHN R.; of whom later.

7-3. Mary Catherine, d. young.

7-4. William, Capt., C. S. A., of Lynchburg, Va.; m. (first) Harriet Payne; (second) his cousin, Mary Grace Steptoe, dau. of Thomas and Louise C. (Yancey) Steptoe, of "Federal Hill;" no issue.

7-5. Patrick Dillon, M. D., of Pittsylvania Co., Va., m. Lucy Clement, and had issue.

7-6. Nannie Brown, of Lynchburg, Va., living 1909; m. Major John Wesley Eldridge, C. S. A., of Memphis, Tenn.; his first wife was a Miss Foot of North Carolina; no issue.

7-7. Mary, m. D. H. Huffard, of Richmond, Va.; no issue.

DR. JOHN R. STEPTOE, (7-2), of Bedford Co., Va., was a much beloved physician, and a zealous Episcopal Churchman; m. Ziffner Whitlow; his wid. m. (second) Mr. Batterman. Issue:

8-1. Henry Whitlow, of Bedford Co., Va., m. Laura Turner. Issue:

9-1. Whitlow, m. Ernest Logan, of Knoxville, Tenn.

GEORGE STEPTOE, (6-3), of Bedford Co., Va., third son of Hon. James and Frances (Calloway) Steptoe, of "Federal Hill;" m. Maria Thomas, of Lynchburg, Va. Issue:

7-1. LAFAYETTE; of whom later.

7-2. James, d. unm.

7-3. Norborn, d. unm.

7-4. George, d. unm.

7—5. John, of Bedford Co., Va.; served as the fifth Clerk of the County Court; m. Miss Goggin. Issue:

8—1. Ella, m. Mr. Judd, of Bedford Co., Va., and had issue.

7—6. Thomas, d. young.

7—7. Samuel, d. young.

7—8. Fanny, m. Mr. Armistead; no issue.

7—9. Jacob, of Lynchburg, Va., m. Nannie Harris, dau. of Edmond Harris. Issue:

8—1. Edmond Harris, of Richmond, Va., m. Laura Owin.

8—2. George.

8—3. Samuel.

8—4. Theda Fowler.

7—10. Elizabeth, m. Henry Foster, of Bedford Co., Va., a native of Ireland. Issue:

8—1. Irwin Reed, m. John McKinsy Williams.

8—2. Emma Garnett, unkm.

8—3. Nannie Maria, m. James Robert Guy, of Bedford Co., Va.

8—4. Georgia Steptoe, m. Frederick Ernest Von Roy, of Bedford Co., Va., son of Ernest Von Roy, of Germany, and had issue: 1. Jennie Irwin; 2. Frederick William; 3. Georgia Elizabeth.

8—5. William Steptoe, of Bedford Co., Va., m. Isabelle Wharton Thomson; no issue.

LAFAYETTE STEPTOE, C. S. A., (7—1), of Bedford Co., Va., m. Maria Louise Watson, dau. of Watkins Watson, of Bedford Co., Va. Issue:

8—1. James Watson, of Lynchburg, Va., unkm.

8—2. Nannie Maria, d. young.

8—3. Mary Estell, m. Charles William Wharton, of Bedford City, Va., the present Clerk of the County Court, son of Judge John E. Wharton. Issue:

9—1. Charles William, unkm.

9—2. Maria Louise, unkm.

8—4. Joseph Mitchell, d. young.

8—5. Bell Morton, d. young.

8—6. Cary Lee, d. young.

8—7. Roberta Eliza, unm.

THOMAS STEPTOE, (6—5), of "Federal Hill," Bedford Co., Va., fifth son of Hon. James and Frances (Calloway) Steptoe, of "Federal Hill," m. 1830, Louise C. Yancey, dau. of Joel Yancey, of Bedford Co., Va. Issue:

7—1. James, C. S. A., d. unm.

7—2. Thomas, C. S. A., d. unm.

7—3. Elizabeth, of Lynchburg, Va., living 1909; unm.

7—4. JOHN MARSHALL; of whom later.

7—5. CHARLES YANCEY; of whom later.

7—6. Fanny, of Lynchburg, Va., living 1909; m. Col. Richard Carlton Radford, C. S. A., of "Rothsey," Bedford Co., Va.; no issue.

7—7. Mary Grace, m. her cousin, Capt. William Steptoe, C. S. A., of Lynchburg, Va., son of Dr. William and Mary (Dillan) Steptoe, of Lynchburg, Va., no issue.

7—8. Nathaniel Macon, C. S. A., of Campbell Co., Va., living 1909; m. unknown, and had issue.

7—9. William Tudor, C. S. A., of Lynchburg, Va., living 1909; m. unknown, and had issue.

7—10. Ann Rebecca, of Lynchburg, Va., living 1909; unm.

JOHN MARSHALL STEPTOE, (7—4), of Bedford Co., the fourth born of Thomas and Louise C. (Yancey) Steptoe, of "Federal Hill," b. 1836; served with distinction in the C. S. A.; m. (first) Caroline Leftwich, of Bedford Co., Va.; (second) Lucy L. Cobbs, dau. of John Cabell and Martha Broadnax (Carter) Cobbs, of Bedford Co., Va., and niece of Lucy Henry Landonia Cobbs, who m. her cousin, Rt. Rev. Nicholas Hammer Cobbs, Bishop of Alabama. Issue by first marriage:

8—1. John Otey, of Middlesex Co., Va., m. Irene Lainer, of Norfolk, Va. Issue:

9—1. Lucile Osborn,

9—2. Hallie Coval.

8—2. Nena, m. William Custis Segar, of Middlesex Co., Va. Issue:

9—1. William Steptoe.

9—2. John Randolph.



8—3. Elizabeth, m. Dr. Norvell C. Coiner, of Waynesboro, Va.,  
Issue:

9—1. Norvell L.

9—2. Elizabeth H.

8—4. Thomas, of Middlesex Co., Va., unm.

Issue by second marriage:

8—5. Hampden Earley, unm.

8—6. Pattie Wimer, unm.

8—7. Mary Grace, unm.

8—8. Lucy Cabell, unm.

8—9. John Marshall, unm.

8—10. Amie Marshall, unm.

REV. CHARLES YANCEY STEPTOE, (7—5), of St. Mark's Parish, Culpeper Co., Va., fifth born of Thomas and Louise C. (Yancey) Steptoe, of "Federal Hill," b. 1838; d. 1877; served with distinction in the C. S. A. as 2nd Lieut. Co. A., 44th Va. Inf., from April, 1861 to June 7, 1861, when he was made Adj. of the same Reg.; he was wounded at the Battle of Fredericksburg, Dec. 13, 1862, and never fully recovered; he was the beloved Rector of St. Paul's and Christ Churches, St. Mark's Parish, Culpeper Co., Va., from 1869 until his death; he m. 1872, Frances Wallace Nalle, b. 1847; dau. of Philip Pendleton and Elizabeth (Wallace) Nalle, of Culpeper Co., Va. Issue:

8—1. Charles Yancey, b. 1873.

8—2. Elizabeth Wallace, b. 1875.

8—3. Philip Pendleton, b. 1877.

WILLIAM STEPTOE, (5—6), of "Hewich," Middlesex Co., Va., fourth son of Col. James and Elizabeth (Eskridge-Aylett) Steptoe, of "Homany Hall," b. 1753; became master of "Hewich," through his marriage in 1782, to Elizabeth Robinson, dau. of Christopher and Sarah (Wormley) Robinson, of "Hewich." (See Robinson lineage.) Issue:

6—1. Elizabeth, m. William Christian, of "Urbanna," Middlesex Co., Va. Issue:

7—1. Dr. William Steptoe, of "Hewich," Middlesex Co., Va., m. unknown and had issue.

7—2. Joseph, Judge, of Richmond, Va., a distinguished lawyer and Judge; he m. unknown, and was the father of Hon.

Walter, of Richmond, Va., and Gertrude, who m. Mr. Toderick, the artist of New York, N. Y.

7—3. Dau., m. Prof. Montague, of Howard College, Alabama, and had issue.

7—4. Elizabeth, m. Dr. Huntington, and they are the parents of Nannie, who m. Hon. W. L. Wilson, Postmaster General, during Cleveland's Administration; they had issue.

6—2. Thomas Ludwell Lee, untraced.

6—3. James Robinson, untraced.

6—4. George N., M.D., of Middieesex Co., Va., m. unknown, and had among other issue:

7—I. Virginia, m. Mr. Lovejoy, of North Carolina, and they were the parents of Kate, who m. Mr. Hudgins, and had issue, residing at Portsmouth, Va.

6—5. Mary, m. Mr. Brent, and had issue.

6—6. Martha, untraced.

6—7. Sallie, m. Philip Grymes, and had issue.

ARMS—*Azure*, a fleur-de-lis *argent*.

CREST—Out of a Ducal Coronet, *or*, an elk's head *sable*.

MOTTO—*Spes mea in Deo*. (My hope is in God.)

## STEWART OR STUART FAMILY

The surname of Stewart or Stuart, and the various men and women bearing the same, have perhaps exercised more efficient influence over the history of the Anglo-Saxon race from the days of Kennett II, who conquered the Picts and was Crowned King of Scotland, A. D. 854, down to the present time, than any other name of modern history. King Edward VII, of England, claimed his right to the British Crown purely and simply through his Stuart blood, and it is a matter of pride and congratulation to himself and the English nobility that this is a matter of fact.

The name, was originally spelled with a "W," Stewart, but in compliment to the beautiful, but unfortunate Mary, Queen of Scots, was changed from "W" to "U," because the lovely Queen, the very darling of the Scotch people, having been educated in France, and the French language knowing no "W," substituted the "U" and spelled her name Stuart, and therefore her adherents adopted the French spelling, but the families of the two spellings are identical, and have the same origin.

REV. DAVID STUART, of St. Paul's Parish, King George Co., Va., b. in the late 17th century, in Scotland; d. 1749, in Virginia; he was a descendant of the Royal House of Stuart; was born at Invernish; his mother was Lucy Erskine, dau. of David Erskine, Lord Dunn. David Stuart served under his kinsman, James Francis Stuart, "The Pretender," and in consequence had to flee from Scotland; came to the Colony in 1715, and later returned to England for Holy Orders; returning to the Colony, he settled on the banks of the Potomac river, and was soon afterwards chosen Rector of St. Paul's Parish, then in Stafford Co., and served until his death in 1749. He was one of the most noted of the early divines of the Colonial Church; he m. Jane Gibbons, dau. of Sir John Gibbons, Governor of Barbados. Issue:

2—I. WILLIAM, b. about 1723-4; of whom later.

2—2. Mary, b. Feb. 14, 1726; m. (first) Sigismunde Massie, of King George Co., Va., (second) Horatio Dade, of King George Co., Va., will dated Oct. 8, 1787; probated April 4, 1792; he served as a member of the Committee of Safety, and as a Vestryman of St. Paul's Parish; son of Hon. Townshend and Elizabeth (Alexander) Dade, of Stafford Co., Va. Issue by first marriage:

3—1. Sigismunda Mary, d. April 18, 1832; made will March 4, 1829; probated Jan. 7, 1833; m. April 18, 1865, Col. William Alexander, of "Effingham," Prince William Co., Va., son of Capt. Philip and Sarah (Hooe) Alexander, of King George Co., Va., and had issue. (See Alexander lineage.)

Issue by second marriage:

3—2 and 3—3. (See Alexander lineage.)

2—3. John, of King George Co., Va., b. May 10, 1728; m. Feb. 16, 1749, Frances Alexander, b. Oct. 5, 1728; dau. of Capt. Phillip and Sarah (Hooe) Alexander of King George Co., Va., and had issue. (See Alexander lineage.)

2—4. Charles, of King George Co., Va., b. about 1729; m. (first) Feb. 23, 1749, Frances Washington; (second) 1752, Susanna Grigsby; (third) Aug. 6, 1754, Frances Dade, (?), and had issue.

2—5. Sarah, b. about 1732; m. about 1753, Thomas Fitzhugh, of King George Co., Va., son of Hon. Henry and Susannah (Cooke) Fitzhugh, of "Bedford," and had issue. (See Fitzhugh and Cooke lineage.)

REV. WILLIAM STUART, (2—1), of St. Paul's Parish, King George Co., Va., b. about 1723-4; b. 1796; was educated in England, studied Theology in London and was ordained to the Priesthood in 1745, by Bishop Edmonds; on his return to the Colony, he was assistant to his father, whom he succeeded as Rector of St. Paul's Parish. He was a man of very high character, and was noted for his eloquence, and for his popularity; was known as "Parson Stuart," and was greatly beloved by his parishioners; was one of the noted of the early divines of the Colonial Church; he m. Nov. 26, 1750, Sarah Foote, heiress to the fine old estate of "Cedar Grove," on the Potomac River, in King George Co., Va., and they had issue four sons and six daughters among which were the following, issue:

3—1. DAVID, b. Aug. 3, 1753; of whom later.

3—2. Richard, of "Cedar Grove," King George Co., Va., m. Aug. 28, 1802, Margaret (Robinson) McCarty, wid. of Daniel McCarty, of "Pope's Creek," dau. of William and Margaret (Williamson) Robinson, and had issue.

3—3. Ann, m. 1793, William Mason, of "Mattawoman," son of Col. George and Ann (Eilbeck) Mason, and had issue. (See Mason lineage.)

3—4. Jane, b. 1775; d. 1820; m. Richard Helm Foote, of Fauquier

Co., Va., b. 1773; son of George Foote, and his wife Miss Helm, and had among other issue:

4—1. William, of Fauquier Co., Va., m. Sarah Alexander, dau. of Col. William and Sigismunda Mary (Massie) Alexander, of "Effingham," and had issue. (See Alexander lineage.)

4—2. Richard, of Fauquier Co., Va., m. Inez Stuart, and had among other issue: 1. Hon. Henry T. Foote, a distinguished member of the U. S. Senate.

4—3. Sarah Catherine Stuart, untraced.

DR. DAVID STUART, (3—1), of Alexandria, Va., b. Aug. 3, 1753; a graduate of William and Mary College, and of the famous Medical College of Edinburgh, Scotland; he continued his study of Medicine in Paris, France. While in Edinburgh, he was under the care of Lady Jane Gordon, who became much attached to him, and when he was returning to the Colony she presented him with a beautiful miniature of King Charles Edward Stuart, of Scotland; this miniature is still in the possession of the family; he served with distinction as a Burgess from King George Co.; later located in Alexandria, where he practiced his profession; he was a loyal supporter of the Episcopal Church. He m. 1783, Eleanor (Calvert) Custis, b. 1758; d. 1811; wid. of Hon. John Parke Custis, of "Arlington," Fairfax Co., Va., and dau. of Hon. Benedict Calvert, of "Mount Airy," Prince George's Co., Md., and had issue:

4—1. Ann Calvert, m. William Robinson, of Westmoreland Co., Va., and had issue.

4—2. Sarah, m. Obed Vaile, of Winchester, Va., no issue.

4—3. CHARLES CALVERT, of whom later.

4—4. Araina Calvert, untraced.

4—5. Eleanor Custis, d. unm.

4—6. Son, name unknown, untraced.

4—7. Rosalie Eugenia; her parents dying when she was 10 years of age, she was reared by her brother Charles Calvert Stuart, of "Chantilly," and her half brother George Washington Parke Custis, of "Arlington." She m. William Greenleaf Webster, son of Noah Webster, of New Haven, Conn., and had issue.

CHARLES CALVERT STUART, (4—3), of "Chantilly," Fairfax Co., Va., m. Cornelia Lee Turberville, who inherited "Chantilly," dau. of Hon. Richard Lee and Harriet (Lee) Turberville, of "Chantilly." (See Turberville and Lee lineage.) Issue:

5—1. Charles Calvert, of "Chantilly," Fairfax Co., Va., m. Harriet E. Chilton, dau. of William Orrick and Harriet W. (Carter) Chilton, and had issue. (See Chilton lineage.)

5—2. Shilto Turberville, m. his cousin Rosalie Eugenia Stuart, dau. of Richard Henry and Julia (Calvert) Stuart, of "Cedar Grove," King George Co., Va., and had issue.

5—3. Arthur Lee, m. Clara Norton, of New Orleans, La., and had issue.

5—4. Washington, C. S. A., killed in battle; unm.

5—5. Harriet Eugenia, m. Louis Cazenove, of Alexandria, Va., and had issue.

5—6. Laura, m. Kinsey Johns, son of Rt. Rev John Johns, Bishop of Virginia, and had issue.

5—7. ELEANOR CALVERT, of whom later.

ELEANOR CALVERT STUART, (5—7), the youngest child of Charles Calvert and Cornelia Lee (Turberville) Stuart, of "Chantilly," m. Rev. Addison B. Atkins, of New York, N. Y. Issue:

6—1. Addison B., Jr., untraced.

6—2. Cornelia, untraced.

6—3. MARY CORNELIA STUART, see later.

6—4. Ellen, untraced.

MARY CORNELIA STUART ATKINS, (6—3), daughter of Rev. Addison B. and Eleanor Calvert (Stuart) Atkins; of New York, N. Y.; m. Dr. William Maffitt Post, of South Carolina. Issue:

7—1. William Maffitt, Jr.

7—2. CORNELIA LEE, of whom later.

7—3. Fanny, m. Everard Pattison, of Baltimore, Md., and had issue: 1. Mary; 2. Marguerite; 3. Cornelia; 4. Maffitt.

CORNELIA LEE POST, (7—2), daughter of Dr. William Maffitt and Mary Cornelia Stuart (Atkins) Post, of South Carolina; m. Rev. Edwin Niver, of Baltimore, Md., Rector of Christ church. Issue:

8—1. Charles Smith.

ARMS—*Or*, a fesse chequy, *argent* and *azure*. On an escutcheon of pretense, of the second, a lion rampant, *gules*.

CREST—A roebuck statant; ducally gored, *gules*.

MOTTO—*Avito Viret, Honore*. (He flourishes with ancestral honor.)

ROBERT STEWART, of Petersburg, Va., b. April 4, 1756, in Scotland; d. Nov. 17, 1840, in Madison Co., Ala.; came to Virginia in 1777, wearing the "Highland Plaid and Blue Bonnet," and was of the Royal House; he was a large dealer in tobacco, owned large warehouses at Petersburg; was a supporter of the Roman Catholic Church; m. (first) in Scotland, unknown, who died at sea in 1777, on their way to Virginia; (second) April 6, 1790, in Petersburg, Va., Amy Goodwyn Raines, b. Jan. 14, 1773, in Sussex Co., Va.; d. Oct. 7, 1840, in Madison Co., Ala.; dau. of John and Amy (Goodwyn-Mitchell) Raines, of Prince George and Sussex Co.'s, Va. (See Raines lineage.) Issue:

2—1. ELLEN GORDON, b. Nov. 11, 1800; of whom later.

2—2. Ophelia Jane, b. Feb. 14, 1803; d. Jan., 1831; m. (first) 1820, Lawrence Smith Slaughter, of "Elyton," Jefferson Co., Ala., son of Col. John Field and Jane (Alexander) Slaughter, of Culpeper Co., Va.; (second) 1829, William Edward Collier, of Madison Co., Ala., son of Col. James and Elizabeth (Bouldin) Collier, of Madison Co., Ala., and had issue. (See Slaughter, Alexander, Collier and Bouldin lineage.)

2—3. Emily, b. June 10, 1807; d. 1826; m. 1825, William Edward Collier, of Madison Co., Ala., son of Col. James and Elizabeth (Bouldin) Collier, of Madison Co., Ala.; he m. second his sister-in-law, Ophelia Jane (Stewart) Slaughter, (See Collier, Bouldin and Slaughter lineage).

2—4. Elizabeth, b. Dec. 16, 1812; d. May 21, 1878; m. June 19, 1828, Charles Collier, of Madison Co., Ala., son of Col. James and Elizabeth (Bouldin) Collier, of Madison Co., Ala.; and had issue. (See Collier and Bouldin lineage.)

ELLEN GORDON STEWART, (2—1), b. Nov. 11, 1800, in Petersburg, Va., d. April 4, 1849, in Madison Co., Ala.; m. April 1, 1819, in Augusta, Ga., William Tyler Young, M.D., of Madison Co., Ala.; b. Nov. 7, 1796, in James City Co., Va., son of James and Catherine (Tyler) Young, of James City Co., Va. Issue:

3—1. Robert Gordon, b. April 30, 1820; d. June 10, 1820.

3—2. James Johnston, b. Jan. 6, 1822; d. June 18, 1822.

3—3. Virginia Elizabeth, b. Dec. 6, 1822; d. May 29, 1823.

3—4. ELLEN TYLER, b. Dec. 16, 1823; of whom later.

3—5. Emily Catherine, (twin), b. July 4, 1826; d. April 27, 1829.

3—6. Jane Sarah, (twin) b. July 4, 1826; d. Dec. 26, 1826.

3—7. William Tyler, Jr., b. Oct. 8, 1836; d. Nov. 14, 1836.



MRS. WILLIAM EDWARD COLLIER,  
nee Ophelia Jane Stewart  
1803-1831



ELLEN TYLER YOUNG, (3—4), b. Dec. 16, 1823, in Augusta, Ga.; d. Feb. 2, 1880, in Huntsville, Ala.; m. June 21, 1842, in Triana, Ala., John James Ward, C. S. A. of Huntsville, Ala., b. Sept. 9, 1819, in North Carolina; d. July 27, 1864, from wounds received at the Battle of Atlanta; he served with distinction as Capt. of Artillery, C. S. A.; son of Hon. Francis Everett and Mary (McGhee) Ward, of North Carolina. Issue:

- 4—1. Son, b. Jan. 4, 1843; d. the same day.
- 4—2. Laura Young, b. Nov. 17, 1843; d. Nov. 1, 1863; unm.
- 4—3. William Everett, b. Oct. 2, 1846; d. April 10, 1847.
- 4—4. Daughter, b. June 1, 1848; d. the same day.
- 4—5. Ellen Stewart, living 1909; m. Le Roy H. Wilson, of Chattanooga, Tenn. Issue:

- 5—1. Edwin, of New York, N. Y., living 1909.
- 5—2. Tyler, living 1909.
- 5—3. Louise, living 1909.
- 4—6. Mary Frances, living 1909; unm.
- 4—7. Blanch Collier, m. 1909, Lewis Bradley, of Greenbriar, Ala.
- 4—8. Lelia Patton, b. April 15, 1856; d. Sept. 19, 1856.
- 4—9. JOHN JAMES, JR., of whom later.
- 4—10. FRANCIS WATSON, of whom later.
- 4—11. Roberta Young, m. 1909, Irving Reilly, of Chattanooga, Tenn.

JOHN JAMES WARD, (4—9), of Hope, Ark., eldest surviving son of John James and Ellen Tyler (Young) Ward, of Huntsville, Ala., living 1909; a successful druggist; m. May 27, 1886, in White Co., Ark., Bethe Eliza Key, living 1909; dau. of James Thomas and Mollie (Snipes) Key, of White Co., Ark. Issue:

- 5—1. James Edwin, of Hope, Ark., b. Feb. 22, 1887; living 1909; unm.
- 5—2. Frank Gray, of Hope, Ark., b. Feb. 20, 1889; living 1909; unm.
- 5—3. John Finley, b. April 13, 1901; living 1909.

FRANCIS WATSON WARD, (4—10), of Memphis, Tenn., the youngest son of John James and Ellen Tyler (Young) Ward, of Huntsville, Ala., living 1909; a successful druggist; m. (first) 1885, Hattie

Nealy, of Searcy, Ark.; (second) Jennie Challenge, living 1909. Issue by first marriage:

5—1. Ellen Nealy, b. 1886; living 1909; m. William Britton, of Memphis, Tenn., and had issue.

5—2. Harry Nealy, b. 1888; living 1909; unm.

Issue by second marriage:

5—3. Francis Watson, Jr., living 1909.

ARMS—Quarterly, 1st and 4th, *or*, a lion rampant *gu.* within a double tressure; flory-counterflory, *gu.*; second *or*, a fess chequy, *az.* and *arg.* in chief a mullet *gu.*; 3rd, *arg.* a saltire *az.* between four roses *gu.* barbed and seeded *vt.*, all within a bordure, gobonated *az.* and *arg.*

CREST—A naked dexter arm, issuant, grasping a sword in hand, sinister proper, last poumelled and hilted *or.*

MOTTO—*Deo Juvante Vinco.*

## TAYLOE FAMILY

HON. WILLIAM TAYLOR, of London, England, emigrated to the Colony of Virginia in the 17th century, and took up land in Lancaster and Richmond Co.'s in 1650; the date of his birth is unknown; died in 1710; was the progeniator of the Tayloe's of "Mount Airy." It is not known why his orthography was changed from Taylor to Tayloe. He accumulated a vast estate, and was a liberal supporter of the Established Church; m. 1685, Ann Corbin, b. 1664; d. 1694; dau. of Hon. Henry and Alice (Eltonhead) Corbin, of "Buckingham House," Middlesex Co., Va. (See Corbin lineage.) Issue:

- 2—1. Elizabeth, b. July 26, 1686; untraced.
- 2—2. JOHN, b. Feb. 15, 1688; of whom later.
- 2—3. William, Col., of Richmond Co., Va., b. July 30, 1694; d. May, 1770; served as High Sheriff of Richmond Co., 1705-7, and as a Burgess, 1705-7; was a liberal supporter of the Established Church; m. Letitia Wormley, dau. of Hon. Ralph and Elizabeth (Armistead) Wormley, of "Rosegill," Middlesex Co., Va., and had issue. (See Armistead lineage.)

HON. JOHN TAYLOE, (2—2), of Richmond Co., Va., b. Feb. 15, 1688; d. Nov., 1747; was known as the "Hon. Colonel of the Old House;" served as High Sheriff of Richmond Co., 1713, and was an influential member of the King's Council, 1732. He owned the estates of "Nanjemoy," Charles Co., Md., "Gwynnfield," Essex Co., "Nabasco," Prince William Co., "Old House," now "Mount Airy," Richmond Co., and others in Va. He m. 1715, Elizabeth (Gwynn) Lyde, wid. of Major Stephen Lyde, and dau. of Major David Gwynn, of the British Army, and his wife Katherine Griffin, who after Major Gwynn's death married Col. William Fauntleroy. (See Gwynn lineage.) Issue:

- 3—1. William, b. July 8, 1716; d. May 8, 1726.
- 3—2. JOHN, (twin) b. May 28, 1721; of whom later.
- 3—3. Elizabeth, (twin) b. May 28, 1721; m. July 29, 1737, Col. Richard Corbin, of "Lanesville," King and Queen Co., Va., b. 1708; d. 1787; son of Col. Gawin and Jane (Lane Wilson) Corbin, of "Peckatone," Westmoreland Co., and "Lanesville," King and Queen Co., Va., and had issue. (See Corbin lineage.)

3—4. Ann Corbin, b. Aug. 25, 1723; m. 1748, Hon. Mann Page, of "Rosewell," Gloucester Co., Va., b. 1718; son of Hon. Mann and Judith (Carter) Page, of "Rosewell," Gloucester Co., Va.; He m. (first) in 1743, Alice Grymes, dau. of Hon. John Grymes, of Middlesex Co., Va., and had issue. (See Carter lineage.)

HON. JOHN TAYLOE, II., (3—2), of "Mount Airy," Richmond Co., Va., b. May 28, 1721; d. April 12, 1779; was known as the founder of "Mount Airy," which was erected in 1758. The mansion is built of red sandstone, with handsome marble facings which go well with the dull red of the walls; there is a central building, vast and of fine proportion, with right and left wings joined by semi-circular corridors, and the graceful curve gives a most pleasing effect to the exterior. The portraits at "Mount Airy," are considered one of the finest private collections in America. Hon. John, II., was an influential member of the King's Council, under Lord Dunmore, and of the first Republic Council, under Gov. Henry; and was a zealous supporter of the Episcopal Church; he m. July 11, 1747, Rebecca Plater, d. Aug. 8, 1787; dau. of Hon. George and Rebecca (Addison-Bowles) Plater, of St. Mary's Co., Md., and gr.-dau. of Col. John and Elizabeth (Tasker) Addison, of Prince George's Co., Md., and gt.-gr.-dau. of Lancelot Addison, of "The Hill," Westmoreland Co., England; and Hon. Thomas Tasker, of Maryland. Issue:

4—I. Elizabeth Gwynn, b. March 6, 1750; d. Feb. 16, 1825; m. Nov. 19, 1767, Col. Edward Lloyd, IV., of "Wye House," Talbot Co., Md., d. July 11, 1796; son of Hon. Edward Lloyd, III., of "Wye House," and had the following and perhaps other issue:

5—I. Rebecca, b. 1771; d. 1848; m. Oct. 16, 1793, Judge Joseph Hopper Nicholson, of Maryland, d. 1817. It was to Judge Nicholson, that Francis Scott Key, gave the manuscript copy of our national anthem, "The Star Spangled Banner;" son of Joseph L. and Elizabeth (Hopper) Nicholson, and had among other issue:

6—I. James Macon, of Baltimore, Md., b. 1808; d. 1875; m. 1838, Arinthea Darby Parker, dau. of Hon. John Andrew and Harriet Burleigh (Darby) Parker, of "Popular Grove," Accomaco Co., Va., and had among other issue:

7—I. Rebecca Lloyd, b. 1842; living 1909, in Baltimore, Md.; the compiler of a most valuable history of "The Lloyds of Wye House;" m. (first) April 17, 1866, Capt. John Eager Howard Post, C. S. A., of Baltimore, Md., son of Eugene and Margaret Elizabeth (Howard) Post, of New York, N. Y., and gr.-son of George



"MOUNT AIRY," RICHMOND COUNTY, VIRGINIA  
Home of Hon. John Tayloe, II.

and Prudence Gough (Ridgely) Howard, of "Waverly;" (second) Dec. 3, 1879, Dr. Edward Shippen, of Philadelphia, Pa., son of Dr. William and Mary Louise (Shore) Shippen, of Philadelphia, Pa. (For issue by first marriage see Ridgely lineage.) Issue by second marriage:

8—1. Lloyd Parker, M. D., U. S. N., b. 1879; living 1909.

5—2. Maria, m. Hon. Richard West, of Maryland.

5—3. Edward V., of "Wye House," Talbert Co., Md., b. July 22, 1779; d. June 2, 1834; served as member of State Legislature, 1800-5; U. S. Congress, 1806-9; Governor of Maryland, 1809-11; U. S. Senate, 1819-26; State Senate and its President, 1826-31; m. Nov. 30, 1797, Sally Scott Murray, dau. of Dr. James and Sarah Ennalls (Maynadier) Murray, of Annapolis, Md., and had issue. (See Murray lineage.)

5—4. Mary Tayloe, b. May 26, 1784; d. May 18, 1859; m. Jan. 19, 1802, Hon. Francis Scott Key, of Georgetown, D. C., b. Aug. 1, 1779; d. 1843; served as a volunteer in Major Peter's Light Artillery at the capture of Washington by the British, Aug. 1814, after which going on board of the British fleet under a flag of truce to effect the release of Dr. Beanes, and being detained during the operation against Baltimore, he witnessed from the deck of a vessel the bombardment of Fort McHenry, Sept. 13, 1814, during which he wrote "The Star Spangled Banner," the only national anthem composed in the time of battle. He was son of Lieut. John Ross and Ann Phoebe Penn Dagworthy (Charlton) Key, of "Redland," Frederick Co., Md., and gr.-son of Francis and Anne Arnold (Ross) Key, of St. Mary's and Cecil Co.'s, Md., and of Arthur and Eleanor (Harrison) Charlton, of Frederick, Md., and had issue.

4—2. Rebecca Plater, b. Jan. 17, 1752; d. Jan. 7, 1797; m. May 25, 1769, Hon. Francis Lightfoot Lee, of "Manokin," Richmond Co., Va., b. Oct. 14, 1734; d. Feb. 17, 1797; son of Hon. Thomas and Hannah (Ludwell) Lee, of "Stratford," Westmoreland Co., Va., and had issue. (See Lee lineage.)

4—3. Ann Corbin, b. July 7, 1753; d. Jan. 27, 1835; m. May 25, 1773, Major Thomas Lomax, of "Porto Tobago," Caroline Co., Va., and had issue.

4—4. Mary, b. May 1, 1755; d. Oct. 16, 1755.

4—5. Eleanor, b. Oct. 16, 1756; d. Feb. 23, 1815; m. Nov. 19, 1772, Hon. Ralph Wormley, of "Rosegill," Middlesex Co., Va., son of

Col. Ralph and Jane (Bolles) Wormley, of "Rosegill," and had issue.

4—6. Mary (second of the name), b. Oct. 28, 1759; d. March 23, 1803; m. April 18, 1776, Hon. Mann Page, of "Mansfield," Spottsylvania Co., Va., son of Hon. Mann and Ann Corbin (Tayloe) Page, of "Rosewell," Gloucester Co., Va., and had issue.

4—7. Catherine Griffin, b. Oct. 10, 1761; d. Dec. 22, 1798; m. Feb. 5, 1780, Col. Landon Carter, of "Sabine Hall," Richmond Co., Va., son of Col. Landon and Judith (Fauntleroy) Carter, and had issue. (See Carter lineage.)

4—8. Sarah, b. March 5, 1765; d. Sept. 3, 1834; m. May 11, 1789, Col. William Augustine Washington, of "Bridges Creek," Westmoreland Co., Va., son of Augustine and Ann (Aylett) Washington, of "Bridges Creek," and had issue. (See Washington lineage.)

4—9. Son (twin), b. Sept. 13, 1770; d. the same day.

4—10. JOHN (twin), b. Sept. 13, 1770; of whom later.

4—11. Jane, b. March 11, 1774; d. May 10, 1816; m. May 26, 1791, Hon. Robert Beverley, of "Blandfield," Essex Co., Va., son of Major Robert and Maria (Carter) Beverley, of "Blandfield," and had issue. (See Carter lineage.)

HON. JOHN TAYLOE, III., (4—10), of "Mount Airy," Richmond Co., Va., b. Sept. 13, 1770; d. March 23, 1828; educated at Eton and Cambridge, England; in 1790 returned to Virginia, and took an active part in public affairs; was a member of the Federal party, and a warm personal friend of Gen. Washington; was appointed in 1799, by President Adams, Major of Light Dragoons, U. S. A.; served in State Legislature for nine years, as Delegate and Senator; was considered the "Wealthiest man of his day." He built the "Octagon House," in Washington, D. C., residing there in the winter, and at "Mount Airy," in the summer; m. Oct. 24, 1792, Ann Ogle, b. about 1775; d. Jan. 13, 1855; dau. of Gov. Benjamin and Henrietta Margaret (Hill) Ogle, of "Belair," Prince George's Co., Md., and gr-dau. of Gov. Samuel and Anne (Tasker) Ogle, of "Belair." Issue:

5—1. Henrietta, b. 1793; m. H. G. S. Key.

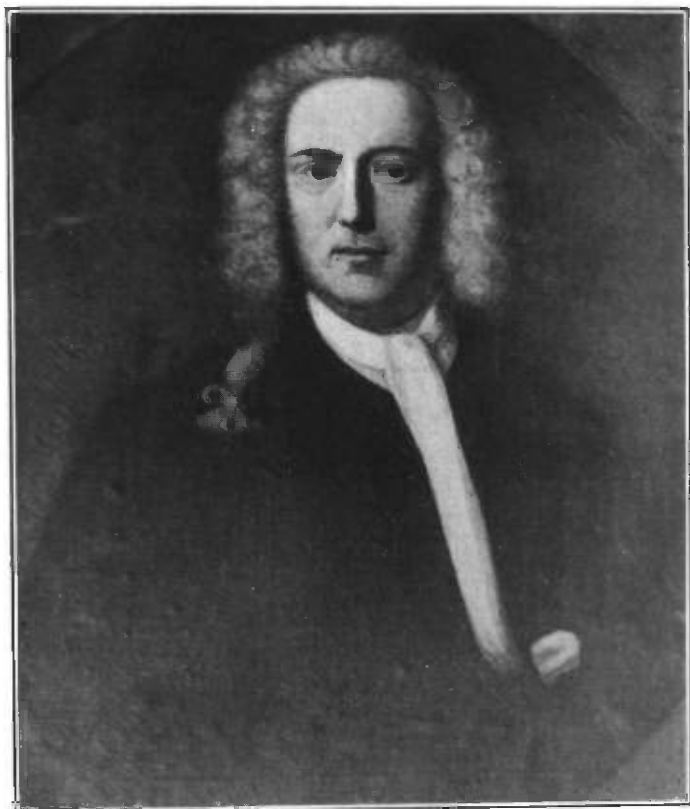
5—2. Catherine, m. James Baker.

5—3. Rebecca Plater; untraced.

5—4. Ann; untraced.

5—5. BENJAMIN OGLE, b. May 21, 1796; of whom later.

5—6. Edward Thornton, m. Mary Ogle.



HON. JOHN TAYLOE, of "The Old House"

1688—1747



- 5—7. Charles, m. Virginia Turner.
- 5—8. WILLIAM HENRY; of whom later.
- 5—9. JOHN; of whom later.
- 5—10. Virginia; untraced.
- 5—11. Henry Augustine, m. unknown.
- 5—12. George Plater, m. Mary Langhorn.
- 5—13. Ann Ogle; untraced.
- 5—14. Lloyd; untraced.
- 5—15. Elizabeth, m. Robert Carter.

HON. BENJAMIN OGLE TAYLOE, (5—5), of "Octagon House," Washington, D. C., eldest son of Hon. John and Ann (Ogle) Tayloe, of "Mount Airy," b. May 21, 1796; d. 1868; was educated at Philips Academy, Exeter and Harvard, graduating at the latter in 1815; in 1817, he went as Private Secretary and attache to the U. S. Legation to the Court of St. James, under Minister Rush. He m. (first) Nov. 8, 1824, Julia Maria Dickinson; d. 1846; dau. of Hon. John Dickinson; (second) April 17, 1849, Phebe Warren, b. Sept. 6, 1804; d. 1881; dau. of Hon. Esaias and Lydia (Scofield) Warren, of Troy, N. Y. Issue by first marriage:

- 6—1. John Dickinson; untraced.
- 6—2. Edward Thornton, m. Rosa Tayloe.
- 6—3. Ann Elizabeth; untraced.
- 6—4. Estelle Frances, m. Com. Roger Perry.
- 6—5. EUGENIA PHEBE, b. Dec. 12, 1836; of whom later.

EUGENIA PHEBE TAYLOE, (6—5), b. Dec. 12, 1836; living 1909; m. April, 1856, Hon. George Bowers Warren, of Troy, N. Y., b. June 9, 1828; d. Oct. 8, 1905; served as Mayor of Troy, 1861; at the time of his death was President of the United National Bank, Rensselaer and Saratoga R. R., Saratoga and Schenectady R. R., and Albany and Vermont R. R.; his literary and artistic tastes were highly cultivated, he possessed a remarkable collection of objects of art, especially in old Chinese porcelains; his collections of miniature porcelains was one of the finest in the world; he was the son of George Bouton and Mary Meyre (Bowers) Warren, of Troy, N. Y. Issue:

- 7—1. Julia, b. 1757; d. 1859.
- 7—2. Mary Bowers, b. 1859; untraced.
- 7—3. Anne Tayloe, b. 1863; d. 1892; m. 1885, H. Casimer De Rham, of New York.

- 7—4. Ogle Tayloe, b. 1866; untraced.
- 7—5. GEORGE THORNTON; see later.
- 7—6. Ethel, b. 1871; d. 1873.
- 7—7. Eugene, m. Helen E. Francis.

HON. GEORGE THORNTON WARREN, (7—5), of New York, N. Y., b. April 18, 1868, in Troy, N. Y.; living 1909, in New York City; educated at St. Paul's School, Concord, N. H., 1880-86; graduated from Trinity College, 1890, receiving degrees of A. B. and A. M.; attended Columbia Law School, 1890; in 1891 followed Professor Dwight and entered the New York Law School, graduating in the first class, 1892, "*com laude*," received the degree of LL. B.; joined the Union Club, 1892; the University Club, 1894; the Bar Association, 1896; the Whist Club, 1906. He is a Democrat and a member of Tammany Hall, on the General Committee of the 27th Assembly District; unnm.

WILLIAM HENRY TAYLOE, (5—8), of "Mount Airy," Richmond Co., Va., fourth son of Hon. John and Ann (Ogle) Tayloe, of "Mount Airy," took a prominent and active interest in affairs of Church and State; m. Henrietta Ogle, dau. of Hon. Benjamin and Anna Maria (Cooke) Ogle, of "Belair," and had among other issue, an only son:

6—I. Henry Augustine, of "Mount Airy," Richmond Co., Va., b. 1836; d. 1908; m. Courteney Norton Chinn, dau. of Benjamin Tasker and Edmonia (Carter) Chinn, of Prince William Co., Va. (See Carter lineage.) Issue:

- 7—I. William Henry, of Washington, D. C.
- 7—2. Dau., m. Hon. Beverley T. Crump, of Richmond, Va.
- 7—3. Dau., m. T. R. Stansbury, of Washington, D. C.
- 7—4. Dau., m. Key Compton, of Baltimore, Md.
- 7—5. Dau., m. William Mumford, of Uniontown, Ala.
- 7—6. H. G., of "Mount Airy."
- 7—7. Edward, of "Mount Airy."
- 7—8. Estelle, of "Mount Airy."
- 7—9. Elizabeth, of "Mount Airy."
- 7—10. Louise, of "Mount Airy."

LIEUT. JOHN TAYLOE, U. S. N., (5—9), fifth son of Hon. John and Ann (Ogle) Tayloe, of "Mount Airy." He d. 1824, at

"Mount Airy," Richmond Co., Va.; he rendered distinguished services in the battle of the Constitution with the *Guerriere*; for which Virginia presented him a sword; he was captured in Levant by the British Squadron while lying at Port Praya, Cape de Verde Islands; he m. 1822, Maria Forrest, dau. of Col. Uriah and Rebecca (Plater) Forrest, of St. Mary's Co., Md.; and gr.-dau. of Dr. Thomas and Frances (Hazel) Forrest, of St. Mary's Co., Md.; and of Gov. George Plater, of Maryland. His wid. m. (second) Dr. Benjamin Bohrer. Issue:

6—1. JOHN, b. 1824; of whom later.

JOHN TAYLOE, (6—1), of "Chatterton," King George Co., Va., b. 1824; took an active part in affairs of Church and State; m. (first) 1845, Imogene Mosher; (second) 1857, Mary Lewis, of Marmion, Va. Issue by first marriage:

7—1. JOHN, b. 1846; of whom later.  
Issue by second marriage:

7—2. Lucy, b. 1858; m. Matthew Pollock.

7—3. Maria, b. 1860; m. Rev. Mr. Sykes.

7—4. Kate, b. 1861; m. Daniel Wirt.

7—5. Forrest Plater, b. 1863; m. Lou Dickinson.

JOHN TAYLOE, (7—1), of "Chatterton," King George Co., Va., b. 1846; d. 189-; m. Jane Elizabeth Fitzhugh, b. 1846; living 1909; dau. of Henry and Jane Elizabeth (Downman) Fitzhugh, of "Sherwood Forest," Stafford Co., Va. (See Fitzhugh lineage.) Issue:

8—1. Fitzhugh.

8—2. Imogen.

ARMS—*Vert*, a sword erect *or*, between two lions rampant, endorsed *ermine*.

CREST—A cubit arm holding a sword proper, piercing a boar's head, couped proper.

MOTTO—*Spero meliora*. (I hope for better things.)

## TAYLOR FAMILY

The first English name is said to have been Baron Taillefer, who came over with William the Conqueror, and led the charge at Hastings, going into the battle singing the old war songs. For his great services he was given large landed possessions in Kent County, which descended to his posterity during the reigns of Henry III., Richard II., and Henry IV. and V. His descendants became the Earls of Pennington, who bore the same arms as those brought to Virginia by James Taylor, and now in the possession of the family.

JAMES TAYLOR, of Caroline Co., Va., b. 1615, near Carlisle, England; d. 1698, in Virginia; came to the Colony in 1635 and settled in Caroline Co. Carlisle, from whence he came, was but 20 miles from Pennington, the old ancestral home, and where his forefathers were buried. Several of the English Taylor's married with the Chichester and Culpepper families of England, who also came to Virginia about the same time. He m. (first) Frances —; (second) Mary Gregory. Issue by first marriage:

- 2—1. James, b. 1668; d. in infancy.
- 2—2. JAMES, b. 1670; of whom later.
- 2—3. Jane, b. 1674; untraced.
- 2—4. Sarah, b. 1676; untraced.

Issue by second marriage:

- 2—5. Ann (twin), b. 1684; untraced.
- 2—6. Elizabeth (twin), b. 1684; untraced.
- 2—7. Mary, b. 1686; d. in infancy.
- 2—8. Mary B., b. 1688; d. 1770; m. (first) 1701, Henry Pendleton, b. 1683; d. 1721; son of Philip and Isabella (Hart) Pendleton; (second) Edward Watkins, and had issue.
- 2—9. Edmund, b. 1690; untraced.
- 2—10. John, b. 1692; d. in infancy.
- 2—11. JOHN, b. 1696; of whom later.

JAMES TAYLOR, (2—2), of Orange Co., Va., b. 1670; d. June 26, 1729; an influential citizen of affairs of both Church and State; m. 1700, Martha Thompson, dau. of Col. William Thompson, of the Royal Army, and grand-daughter of Sir Roger Thompson, of Yorkshire, England. Issue:

3—1. Frances, b. about 1702; m. Aug. 24, 1721, Ambrose Madison, son of John Madison, Jr., and gr.-son of John Madison, who settled in the Colony, 1653, on the York River, and had issue.

3—2. Martha, m. Thomas Chew, son of Larkin and Hannah (Roy) Chew, and had issue.

3—3. James, Col., m. (first) Alice (Thornton) Catlett; (second) Elizabeth (McGrath) Lewis, and had issue.

3—4. ZACHARY; of whom later.

3—5. Tabitha, b. 1712; m. Thomas Wild.

3—6. George, Col., of Orange Co., Va., b. 1711; was a Burgess, 1748-58; of Co. Committee, 1774; and Virginia Convention 1775; a liberal supporter of the Established Church; m. (first) Rachel Gibson; (second) Sarah (Taliaferro) Conway, b. Oct. 8, 1727; d. Jan. 17, 1784; wid. of Capt. Francis Conway and dau. of Col. John and Sarah (Smith) Taliaferro, and had issue.

3—7. Erasmus, of Orange Co., Va., b. Sept. 5, 1715; d. July 19, 1794; served as Vestryman of St. Thomas Parish; m. Jane Moore, b. Dec. 22, 1728; dau. of John and Rebecca (Catlett-Conway) Moore, and had issue.

3—8. Hannah, b. 1718; m. Nicholas Bataile.

3—9. Mildred, b. 1724; m. Mr. Thomas.

ZACHARY TAYLOR, (3—4), of Orange Co., Va., b. about 1705; a prominent, influential citizen; a Vestryman of St. Thomas Parish, 1744; m. Elizabeth Lee, dau. of Hancock and Mary (Willis) Lee. (See Lee lineage.) Issue:

4—1. Zachary, m. Alice Chew, dau. of Thomas and Martha (Taylor) Chew.

4—2. Hancock, d. in Kentucky, 1774; was a surveyor; went West, 1709; was one of the first Americans to descend the Ohio, he continued to New Orleans, returning to Virginia by sea; moved to Kentucky, 1773; while on a surveying expedition, he was shot by Indians and the wound proved fatal; he d. near Richmond, Ky., and is buried at Taylor's Fork of Silver Creek, which is named for him; unm.

4—3. RICHARD, b. March 22, 1744; of whom later.

4—4. Elizabeth, m. Thomas Bell.

4—5 to 4—10. Names unknown.

COL. RICHARD TAYLOR, (4—3), of Jefferson Co., Ky., b. March 22, 1744, in Orange Co., Va.; d. about 1826, in Kentucky; made

the first recorded trading voyage down the Ohio and Mississippi from Pittsburg to New Orleans, 1769; returning home by sea: served in the Revolution, entering the service as Capt. Va. State Line; promoted Feb. 4, 1778, Major 9th Va. Reg., and Dec. 7, 1779, Lieut. Col.; received 6,000 acres Sept. 8, 1783, for his services, 1,000 acres April 20, 1799, 1,000 acres Aug. 1, 1799, 166½ acres Feb. 12, 1808; and his heirs received 2,000 acres, 1834; was placed on the U. S. pension rolls July 29, 1828, at \$600 per ann., to commence March 3, 1826. He removed to Kentucky in 1785; was Member of Kentucky Convention May, 1785; Constitutional Conventions of 1792 and 1799; of Kentucky Legislature, 1792, under the 1st Constitution, and was elected one of the Judges of his Co.; was Presidential Elector for Kentucky, 1813, 1817, 1821 and 1825; U. S. Collector for Kentucky; served in many Indian campaigns, and was severely wounded, 1792, near Eton, O., in the battle between Gen. Adair's command and the Indians under Little Turtle; m. Sarah Strother, dau. of William Strother, of Stafford Co. Issue:

5—1. Hancock, m. (first) Elizabeth Hoard; (second) Miss Lewis, and had issue.

5—2. George; untraced.

5—3. ZACHARY, b. 1784; of whom later.

5—4. William; untraced.

5—5. Sarah, m. Mr. Gray; untraced.

5—6. Elizabeth, m. (first) Mr. Taylor; (second) James Fadden, and had issue by second marriage:

6—1. Catherine, m. Hon. Frederick Hazen, of West Alburg, Vt. Issue:

7—1. Sarah Matilda, b. May 6, 1828; m. March 30, 1847, Samuel Scott, b. Feb. 3, 1826; son of William and Prudence (Covey) Scott, of West Alburg, Vt., grandson of Thomas Scott, of the Revolution, and Nancy Welloby, and of Samuel and Permelia (Burr) Covey. Issue:

8—1. Sylvester, b. Feb. 28, 1848; m. Nov. 27, 1870, Hannah McKenzie, and had issue: 1. Clarence, b. 1875.

8—2. Louisa Cordelia, b. July 28, 1850; m. Jan. 12, 1869, J. M. Starr, and had issue: 1. Maud Edna, b. 1869; d. 1892.

8—3. Celia E., b. Feb. 18, 1852; living 1909; m. Jan. 22, 1871, Edward F. Coombs, and had issue: 1. Frank E., b. 1872; d. 1878; 2. Arthur S., b. 1875; m. 1899, Rebecca Rudicell, and had issue; 3. Harold, b. 18—; m. 1903, Plassie Watt, and had issue; 4. Louie, unm.

8—4. Edna M., b. Sept. 6, 1853; m. July 2, 1871, R. W. Luther, and had issue: 1. Eugene W., b. 1876; 2. Maud S., b. 1879.

8—5. Emma Ida, b. March 16, 1856; m. Oct. 11, 1874, W. G. Sylvester, and had issue: 1. Minnie, b. 1875; 2. Fred, b. 1877; 3. Maud; 4. Lillie; 5. Fay; 6. Eva; 7. Ethel.

8—6. Elmer Fremont, b. July 18, 1859; m. Kate Hurley, and had issue: 1. Mark.

8—7. Lester Winfield, b. May 4, 1862; m. June 29, 1890, Fannie Farrer, and had issue: 1. Roy; 2. Celia; 3. Guy.

5—7. Joseph Pannell, Gen., U. S. A., b. May 4, 1796; d. June 29, 1864; served with distinction on the Canadian frontier 1812; appointed 3d Lieut. 28th Inf., May 20, 1813; 2d Lieut. Aug. 1, 1813; 1st Lieut. July 5, 1814; disbanded June 15, 1815; reinstalled May 17, 1816, as 2d Lieut. Corps Artil.; 1st Lieut. Nov. 24, 1817; transferred to 3d Artil. June 1, 1821; Capt., July 6, 1825; Capt. Commissary Subsistence, March 10, 1829; Major, July 7, 1838; Lieut. Col. Asst. Com. Gen., Nov. 30, 1841; Col., Sept. 29, 1861; Brig. Gen., Feb. 9, 1863, etc.; m. Miss McLean, dau. of Justice John McLean, and had issue.

5—8. Emily, m. Mr. Allison; untraced.

GEN. ZACHARY TAYLOR, U. S. A., (3—4), b. Sept. 24, 1784, at "Hare Forest," Orange Co., Va.; d. July 9, 1850, Washington, D. C. His brilliant military record is so generally known that we will not repeat it; he served with distinction in the War of 1812; various Indian campaigns, and the Mexican War; was the twenty-second President of the United States, March 5, 1849, until his death, July 9, 1850. He was elected to the Presidency on his brilliant military record. During his forty years of military service, he won the name of "Old Rough and Ready." He m. 1810, Margaret Smith, b. 1790, Calvert Co., Md.; d. Aug. 18, 1852, in Louisiana; dau. of Walter and Ann (Mackall) Smith, of St. Leonards. Issue:

6—1. Sarah Knox, b. 1814; d. Sept. 15, 1835, West Feliciana Parish, La.; m. 1835, Hon. Jefferson Davis, son of Samuel and Jane (Cook) Davis, of Christian Co., Ky., b. June 3, 1808, in Christian Co., Ky.; d. Dec. 6, 1889, in New Orleans, La.; educated at Transylvania College; entered West Point, 1824, under an appointment from President Monroe; graduated 1828, and was assigned to the 3d Inf. as 2d Lieut.; was transferred to the 1st Dragoons, promoted to 1st Lieut. and Adjt.; after serving in several Indian campaigns, he resigned; in 1844 he was an Elector on the Presidential ticket of Polk and Dallas; Member of U. S. Congress from Mississippi, 1845, from which he resigned, and became Col. of the 1st Miss. Vol., and led his regiment to

re-enforce Gen. Taylor in the war with Mexico. In 1847 he became a Member of U. S. Senate, which office he resigned to accept the nomination for Governor of Mississippi; in the Gubernatorial contest that followed he was defeated; was appointed Secretary of War during the administration of Pierce, and there had not been an abler Secretary of War since the foundation of the Government. In 1857 he re-entered the U. S. Senate. On July 9, 1861, he was officially informed of the secession of his State and promptly resigned his seat in the Senate. The Convention of Mississippi appointed him Commander-in-Chief of the State Army, with the rank of Major-General. On Feb. 9, 1861, he was elected President of the Confederate States, and was inaugurated as such on the 18th of that month, and served in that office until the surrender. He was a supporter of the Episcopal Church; he m. (second) in 1845, Varina Howell, dau. of Hon. William B. Howell, of Natchez, Miss.

6—2. Ann, m. Robert C. Wood; line untraced.

6—3. Blandine, m. (first) Edward Bryce; (second) Baron Grabot; untraced.

6—4. Richard, Gen., U. S. A., and C. S. A., b. Jan. 27, 1826, in New Orleans, La.; d. April 12, 1876, in New York, N. Y.; served with distinction in U. S. A. and the C. S. A.; m. unknown, and had issue: 1. Zette; 2. Elizabeth; 3. Myrtie, m. April 21, 1884, Isaac Stauffer, of New York, N. Y.

6—5. Mary Elizabeth, b. 1829; m. (first) 1848, Col. William Wallace Smith Bliss, U. S. A., b. Aug. 17, 1815; d. Aug. 4, 1855; son of Capt. John and Olive Hall (Simonds) Bliss; (second) Philip Dandridge, of Winchester, Va.

JOHN TAYLOR, (2—11), of Orange Co., Va., b. Nov. 18, 1696; d. March 22, 1780; m. Feb. 14, 1716, Catherine Pendleton, b. Dec. 8, 1699; d. July 26, 1774; dau. of Philip and Isabella (Hart) Pendleton, of New Kent Co., Va. Issue:

3—1. Mary, b. May 30, 1718; d. Sept. 13, 1757; m. Feb. 3, 1735, Joseph Penn, and had issue: 1. George; 2. Joseph; 3. Catherine; 4. Philip; 5. Moses; 6. Elizabeth; 7. James; 8. Thomas.

3—2. Catherine, b. Dec. 30, 1719; d. Nov. 4, 1774; m. July 4, 1739, Moses Penn, d. Nov. 4, 1759; and had issue: 1. John, b. May 6, 1740; d. Sept. 14, 1788; he was a signer of the Declaration of Independence.

3—3. Ann, b. May 10, 1721; d. Aug. 10, 1761; no record, untraced.

3—4. Edmund, b. May 12, 1723; m. Ann Lewis, dau. of Charles and Mary (Howell) Lewis, and had issue: 1. Richard; 2. Frances; 3. Eliza; 4. Howell; 5. James; 6. Lewis; 7. John; 8. Edmund; 9. Mary. (See Lewis lineage.)



3—5. Isabella, b. June 26, 1725; m. Jan. 25, 1750, Samuel Hopkins, and had issue: 1. Samuel; 2. Catherine; 3. James; 4. Elizabeth; 5. John; 6. Mary; 7. Edmund.

3—6. John, b. July 17, 1727; d. Oct. 26, 1787; m. Betsy Lynn; no issue.

3—7. JAMES, b. Sept. 7, 1729; of whom later.

3—8. Philip, b. Feb. 17, 1732; d. Sept. 7, 1765; m. Mary Walker, and had issue: 1. Walker; 2. Catherine; 3. Mary; 4. Philip; 5. Ann; 6. John; 7. James.

3—9. Elizabeth, b. July 9, 1735; m. (first) Dec. 25, 1752, James Lewis, son of Col. Charles and Mary (Howell) Lewis; (second) William Bullock, and had issue by each marriage. Issue by second marriage: 1. Elizabeth, m. James Maclin; 2. Frances, m. William Boyd; 3. William, m. his cousin, Lucy Bullock; 4. Nancy, m. Mr. Mutis.

3—10. William, b. Dec. 19, 1735; d. Nov. 5, 1803; m. July 28, 1763, Elizabeth Anderson, and had issue: 1. Sarah; 2. Anderson; 3. William; 4. John.

3—11. Joseph, b. Feb. 19, 1742; m. April 17, 1763, Frances Anderson, b. March 30, 1743; and had issue: 1. Elizabeth; 2. Mary Ann; 3. Thomas; 4. Joseph; 5. Lucy Penn; 6. Frances Anderson.

JAMES TAYLOR, (3—7), of Orange Co., Va., b. Sept. 7, 1729; d. Sept. 26, 1760; m. about 1750, Ann Pollard. Issue:

4—1. JOHN, b. Dec. 19, 1753; of whom later.

4—2. Elizabeth, b. Jan. 5, 1756; m. Mr. Johnson; no record, untraced.

HON. JOHN TAYLOR, (4—1), of Caroline Co., Va., b. Dec. 19, 1753, in Orange Co., Va.; d. Aug. 20, 1824, in Caroline Co., Va.; graduated at William and Mary, 1770; of House of Delegates, 1780; Col. of Cav. Va. Line, 1781; Member of U. S. Senate, 1792-93-94, 1803, 1822-24; Presidential elector, 1797 and 1805; Taylor Co. was named for him, in 1843-4; m. Lucy Penn, dau. of John Penn, signer of the Declaration of Independence. Issue:

5—1. William Penn, of "Hayfield," Caroline Co., Va., member of House of Delegates, 1829; of U. S. Congress, 1833-35; Presidential Elector, 1845; m. Elizabeth Moore, dau. of Bernard and Lucy Ann (Leiper) Moore, and had issue.

5—2. George, of "Horn Quarter," King William Co., Va., m.

(first) Catherine Randolph, dau. of William and Anne (Andrews) Randolph. Issue:

6—1. Lucy Penn, m. Charles Carter Lee, of "Windsor Forest," Powhattan Co., Va., son of Gen. Henry and Anne Hill (Carter) Lee, and had issue. (See Lee and Carter lineage.)

6—2. Ann, m. Stephen Decatur Whittle, Secretary Virginia Convention, 1849-50; son of Fortescue Whittle, of Norfolk, Va., and a brother of Commodore William C. Whittle, C. S. N., and Rt. Rev. F. M. Whittle, D. D., Bishop of Virginia.

6—3. Eliza, m. Mr. Gilliam.

6—4. George, b. 1835; d. 1841.

6—5. John Penn, C. S. A., b. 1838; educated at the University of Virginia, graduating 1859; was a planter of Hanover Co., Va.

5—3. John, of "Port Royal," Caroline Co., Va.; educated at the University of Virginia; was a planter; m. (first) Miss Woodford; (second) Miss Gordon. Issue:

6—1. John, m. (first) Miss Patterson; (second) Miss Allen.

6—2. Lucy, m. Mr. Gordon.

6—3. Agnes; no record.

6—4. Edmund, m. 1845, Susan Morris Dabney, dau. of John Blair and Elizabeth Lewis (Toweles) Dabney, and had issue: 1. Blair Dabney, M. D., U. S. A.; 2. Lucy W. Preston; 3. Ann M. Langhorne; 4. Bessie L.; 5. Edward; 6. William O.; 7. Agatha Walker; 8. Carrie M. Gold; 9. Susan.

6—5. Basil G., b. 1835; educated at the University of Virginia.

6—6. James; no record.

6—7. Bernard; no record.

5—4. Edwin, educated at William and Mary, m. Miss Hubbard, and had issue.

ARMS—Quarterly, first and fourth, *gules*, on a chief sable two boars' heads erased, *argent*, for Pendington; second, *gules*, a chevron *ermine* between three greyhounds ppr. *argent*; third, *gules*, a chevron *ermine* between three mullets, *argent*, for Headfort.

CREST—A ducal coronet, *or*, over which an embowed arm, vested *gules*, hand holding an arrow, *argent*.

MOTTO—*Consequitur Quodcumque Petit* (He obtains whatever he seeks).

## TURBERVILLE FAMILY

The first of this distinguished family to emigrate to Virginia was HON. JOHN TURBERVILLE, who located in Northumberland Co., about the year of 1680; in 1685 he became Deputy Sheriff of Northumberland, under Capt. William Lee, whom he later succeeded as High Sheriff, of said Co.; was later Sheriff of Lancaster Co., and a Burgess from Lancaster in 1704; he owned large landed estates in Northumberland, Lancaster, Westmoreland and Stafford Co.'s. His manuscript copy of the Acts of Assembly, containing a table of the Movable Feasts, compiled by him and bearing his signature, is owned by one of his descendants, Dr. G. W. Beale, of Westmoreland Co., Va.; he m. unknown, and had,

COL. GEORGE TURBERVILLE, of "Hickory Hill," Westmoreland Co., Va., who was born in Virginia, and served as Clerk of Westmoreland, for twenty years or more; took a prominent and active part in affairs of Church and State; a liberal supporter of the Established Church; m. (first) April 24, 1718, Frances Ashton, b. 1699; d. April 24, 1720; dau. of Col. Henry and Elizabeth (Hardidge) Ashton; (second) May 16, 1727, Letitia Fitzhugh, b. July 15, 1707; d. Feb. 10, 1732; dau. of Hon. William and Anne (Lee) Fitzhugh; (third) Martha Lee, b. 1716; dau. of Hon. Richard and Martha (Silk) Lee. His wid. m. (second) Capt. William Fitzhugh, son of George and Mary (Mason) Fitzhugh. (See Fitzhugh, Lee and Mason lineage.) Issue by first marriage:

3—1. Elizabeth, b. Jan. 12, 1719; d. young.

Issue by third marriage:

3—2. Letitia, m. about 1760, Gowry Waugh, and had issue: 1. George Lee; 2. Robert Turberville.

3—2. JOHN, b. about 1735; of whom later.

3—3. GEORGE, b. about 1740; of whom later.

COL. JOHN TURBERVILLE, (3—2), of "Hickory Hill," Westmoreland Co., Va., b. about 1735; educated at William and Mary College; member of the Committee of Co.'s, 1775; m. Martha Corbin, dau. of Hon. John and Letitia (Lee) Corbin, of "Port Tobago," Caroline Co., Va., and had among others the following issue. (See Corbin and Lee lineage.)

4—1. GEORGE LEE, b. 1760; of whom later.

4—2. John Corbin; untraced.

4—3. Letitia Corbin, m. Major Catsby Jones, of Northumberland Co., Va., son of Col. Thomas and Elizabeth (Cocke-Pratt) Jones, of Williamsburg, Va., and had among other issue:

5—1. Thomas, Commodore, U. S. N., m. Mary Walker Carter, dau. of Charles and Nancy (Carter) Carter, of "Mount Atlas," and had issue. (See Carter lineage.)

5—2. Roger, Major General, U. S. N.

5—3. Sarah Skelton, b. Oct. 5, 1781; m. March 9, 1801, Henry Waring Ball, of Northumberland Co., Va., son of Capt. Spencer Mottrom and Elizabeth (Waring) Ball, of "Coan," and had issue. (See Ball lineage.)

5—4. Martha Corbin, m. William Gordon, and had among other issue: 1. Mrs. Julianna Hays, the mother of Hon. Thomas G. Hays, of Baltimore, Md.

5—5. Catsby, Commodore, U. S. N.

4—4. Rebecca Lee, b. 1772; d. 1785.

4—5. Troilus; untraced.

4—6. Martha Corbin, b. Nov. 4, 1778; d. March 26, 1865; m. Jan. 25, 1800, Dr. Mottrom Ball, of "Woodbury," Fairfax Co., Va., son of Capt. Spencer Mottrom and Elizabeth (Waring) Ball, of "Coan," and had issue. (See Ball lineage.)

MAJOR GEORGE LEE TURBERVILLE, (4—1), of "Epping Forest," Richmond Co., Va., b. Sept. 7, 1760; served with distinction in the Revolutionary War, as Capt. 15th Va. Reg., Dec. 2, 1776; Major Aide-de-Camp to Gen. Charles Lee, May 26, 1778; retired Sept. 14, 1778; in 1781 he served with Baron Steuben; was a member of the House of Delegates, 1785-86-87; of the Convention of 1788; and High Sheriff of Richmond Co., 1798; m. Jan. 4, 1782, his cousin Elizabeth Tayloe Corbin, b. March 28, 1764; dau. of Hon. Gawin and Joanna (Tucker) Corbin, of "Buckingham House," Middlesex Co., Va. (See Corbin lineage.) Issue.

5—1. John, who served with distinction in the War of 1812; d. unm.

5—2. MARTHA FELITIA; of whom later.

5—3. Eliza Tayloe, m. Reuben Beale, of Virginia. Issue:

6—1. John; untraced.

6—2. Robert; untraced.

6—2. Felicia, m. Rev. Alexander Compton, of "Groveton," Prince William Co., Va., and had issue.

MARTHA FELITIA TURBERVILLE, (5—2), m. Major Robert Beale, of Va., who served with distinction in the War of 1812; son of Col. Thomas and Alice (—) Beale. Col. Thomas Beale, won his title in Revolutionary War, serving under Gen. Washington; had among other issue:

6—1. RICHARD LEE TURBERVILLE, of whom later.

6—2. Martha, m. Rev. Joseph H. Davis, of the M. E. C. S., of the Virginia Conference. Issue:

7—1. Robert Beale, Capt., C. S. A., served with distinction as Capt. in the 40th Va. Reg., of Inf.; killed in the battle of Petersburg.

6—3. Anne, m. her brother-in-law, Rev. Joseph H. Davis, of M. E. C. S. Issue:

7—1. W. F., Rev., of M. E. C. S.

7—2. J. W. C., of Virginia.

7—3. Dau., m. George Murphy.

7—4. Dau., m. M. A. Beale.

6—4. Elizabeth, m. Prof. William T. Davis, the founder of the Southern Female College, Petersburg, Va., and had among other Issue:

7—1. Robert Beale, of Petersburg, Va., a distinguished lawyer.

7—2. Dau., m. Branch Morgan, of Richmond, Va.

6—5. Emily, m. Thomas M. Arnest, of Virginia, and had among other issue:

7—1. Emily, m. Charles Yateman.

7—2. Annie, m. R. M. Newton.

7—3. Thomas M., of Westmoreland Co., Va.

7—4. Dau., m. William R. Rust, of Colonial Beach, Va.

6—6. George W., of Northumberland Co., Va.

RICHARD LEE TURBERVILLE BEALE, (6—1), who served with distinction as Brig. Gen. in the C. S. A., and as member of U. S. Congress; he m. Lucy M. Brown, and had among other issue:

7—1. R. Channing, a distinguished Judge of Texas.

7—2. Richard H., a distinguished Judge of Virginia.

7—3. George W., of Virginia.

HON. GEORGE TURBERVILLE, (3—3), of Westmoreland Co., Va., second son of Col. George and Martha (Lee) Turberville, of "Hickory Hill," b. about 1740; took a prominent and active interest in affairs of Church and State; m. Martha Corbin, dau. of Hon. Gawin and Hannah (Lee) Corbin, of "Peckatone," (See Corbin and Lee lineage.) Issue:

4—1. Gawin Corbin, of Westmoreland Co., Va., m. Mary Willis Daingerfield, dau. of Col. William and Mary (Willis) Daingerfield, of Spottsylvania Co., Va.; Col. William Daingerfield, served in the Revolutionary War. Issue:

5—1. Mary Willis, m. F. Taliaferro, of King George Co., Va., and had among other issue:

6—1. Gawin Corbin, Major, C. S. A.

6—2. Turberville.

6—3. Martha Fenton, m. George F. Brown, and had issue.

6—4. Cornelia, m. (first) Lieut. Gamison, U. S. A.; (second) Gen. Armstead, C. S. A., of Pickett's Division.

6—5. Catherine, m. Dr. W. W. Rose, and had issue.

6—6. Dau., m. Dr. B. Franklin Brown, and had issue.

4—2. RICHARD LEE, of whom later.

4—3. Harriet, m. (first) Dr. Thomas Basye, of Northumberland Co., Va.; (second) Hancock Eustace, of Stafford Co., Va.

HON. RICHARD LEE TURBERVILLE, (4—2), of "Chantilly," Fairfax Co., Va., m. Harriet Lee, dau. of Hon. Richard and Anne (Gaskins-Pinckard) Lee, of "Chantilly," Westmoreland Co., Va. (See Lee lineage.) Issue:

5—1. George Richard, of "Chantilly," Fairfax Co., Va., m. Miss DeBell of Fairfax Co., Va. Issue:

6—1. George Lee.

6—2. Harriet Lee.

5—2. Cornelia Lee, m. Hon. Charles Calvert Stuart, of "Chantilly," Fairfax Co., Va., son of Dr. David and Eleanor (Calvert-Custis) Stuart, and had issue. (See Stuart lineage.)

ARMS—*Ermin*, a lion rampant *gules*, ducally crowned *or*.

CREST—A castle *argent*, porteullis *or*.

MOTTO—*Omnia relinquit servare Republica*.

## WASHINGTON FAMILY

The Washingtons of Virginia, many of which have held positions of honor and trust, are of an ancient English family, which trace their lineage unbroken to John Washington, of Whitefield, Lancaster Co., Eng.

JOHN WASHINGTON, of "Whitefield," Lancaster Co., England, lived in the early 15th century; he m. unknown, and had John of "Whitefield," and Robert, of "Warton."

ROBERT WASHINGTON, of "Warton," Lancaster Co., England, m. (first) unknown; (second) Miss Whittington, dau. of Miles Whittington, of "Barwick," Lancaster Co., England; (third) Agnes Bateman, of the Bateman's of "Haversham," Westmoreland Co., England, and had issue by each marriage. By first marriage, John, of "Warton," Ellen, who m. James Mason, and Thomas.

JOHN WASHINGTON, of "Warton," Lancaster Co., England, m. Margaret Kitson, dau. of Robert Kitson, of Warton, Lancaster Co., England, and gr.-dau. of Sir Thomas Kitson, Knight and Alderman of London England, and had issue Lawrence, of "Gray's Inn."

LAWRENCE WASHINGTON, of "Gray's Inn," Middlesex Co., England, served as Major of Northampton, 1532-45; he was seized of "Sulgrave," in 1539, and from that time on "Sulgrave," was the home of the Washington's; he d. Feb. 19, 1594. He m. (first) Elizabeth Gouch, dau. of William Gouch, of Northampton, Co., England; (second) Amy Pargiter, dau. of Robert Pargiter, of "Gretworth," and had issue by ~~first~~ marriage, Robert, of "Sulgrave."

ROBERT WASHINGTON, of "Sulgrave," Northampton Co., England, b. 1544; he was 40 years old in the 26th year of Queen Elizabeth's reign, in 1584; m. (first) Elizabeth Light, dau. and heiress of Walter Light, of "Radway," Warwick Co., England; (second) Ann Fisher, of "Hanslop," Buckingham Co., England, and had issue by first marriage, Lawrence, of "Sulgrave."

LAWRENCE WASHINGTON, of "Sulgrave," and "Brighton," Northampton Co., England; d. Dec. 13, 1616; m. Aug. 3, 1588, at Ashton, Margaret Butler, d. after 1636; dau. of William Butler, of "Tighes," Sussex Co., England. Issue:

7—1. William, Sir, of "Packington," was Knighted in 1622.

- 7—2. John, Sir, of "Thropston;" was Knighted in 1623.
- 7—3. Thomas, d. 1623, in Madrid, Spain.
- 7—4. LAWRENCE, of whom later.

REV. LAWRENCE WASHINGTON, (7—4), of Purleigh Parish, Essex Co., England, b. 1602; buried Jan. 21, 1652, near Maldon; entered Brasenose College, 1621; M. A. Fellow of Brasenose College, Oxford, 1627-32; m. Amphilis Roades, d. Jan. 19, 1654; dau. of John Roades, of Middle Claydon. Issue:

- 8—1. JOHN, b. 1633; of whom later.
- 8—2. Lawrence, of Rappahannock Co., Va., bap., June 23, 1635, at Tring, Herst Co., England; d. 1677, in Virginia; was a student at Oxford, 1622; came to the Colony in 1666 or 67; his earliest grant is dated Sept. 27, 1667; made will Sept. 27, 1675; same was probated Jan. 6, 1677; m. (first) in England, Jan. 26, 1660, Mary Jones, dau. of Edmund Jones, of Liuton; (second) in Virginia, 1667 or 8, Joyce Fleming, dau. of Capt. Alexander Fleming and had issue.
- 8—3. Elizabeth, baptised, Aug. 17, 1636, at Tring, Herst Co., England.
- 8—4. Margaret, no record.
- 8—5. Martha, no record.
- 8—6. William, baptised, Oct. 14, 1641, at Tring, Herst Co., England.

LIEUT. COL. JOHN WASHINGTON, (8—1), of South Cave, York Co., England, and Westmoreland Co., Va., b. 1633; d. 1679; came to the Colony in 1656, and located in Westmoreland Co.; was a Vestryman of Appomattox Parish, and an Officer in the County Militia; Justice, 1662, and a Burgess, at various times from 1666 to 1677; m. (first) 1658, Anne Pope, dau. of Col. Nathaniel Pope, who was one of the twenty-three freemen of the Grand Inquest in Maryland in 1637; (second) Anne (Gerrard) Broadhurst, wid. of Walter Broadhurst; (third) Frances (Gerrard-Specke-Peyton) Appleton, wid. of Col. Thomas Specke, Col. Valentine Peyton and Capt. John Appleton. Anne and Frances, were the daughters of Dr. Thomas Gerrard, of the King's Council in Maryland, who was banished for taking part in the insurrection of Isaac Fendall, in 1659; in 1650 he patented lands on Virginia, on the west side of Poor Jack Creek. Issue by first marriage:

- 9—1. LAWRENCE, b. 1659; of whom later.
- 9—2. John, no record.



9—3. Anne, m. Major Francis Wright.

9—4. Elizabeth, no record.

LAWRENCE WASHINGTON, (9—1), of Bridges Creek, Washington Parish, Westmoreland Co., Va., bapt. Sept. 20, 1659; d. 1697; a prominent influential citizen; m. 1690, Mildred Warner, dau. of Col. Augustine and Mildred (Reade) Warner, of "Warners Hall," Gloucester Co., Va.; (Col. Augustine Warner served as a member of the King's Council, Speaker of the House of Burgesses, etc.; gr.-dau. of Col. Augustine and Mary — Warner, of "Warners Hall;" Col. Augustine Warner, served as a Justice of York Co.; a Burgess for York Co., 1652, and for Gloucester, 1655; of the King's Council, 1659-67); and of Col. George and Elizabeth (Martian) Reade, of York Co., (Col. George Reade, served as Secretary of State, 1640-1; as a Burgess and of the King's Council, 1657-71); Mildred (Warner) Washington, m. (second) George Gale; she d. 1700, in England, and is buried in St. Nicholas Church, Whitehaven, England. Issue:

10—1. JOHN, b. 1692; of whom later.

10—2. AUGUSTINE, b. 1694; of whom later.

10—3. Mildred, b. 1696; m. (first) Roger Gregory, of Spottsylvania Co., Va.; (second) Col. Henry Willis, of "Willis Hill," Spottsylvania Co., Va., son of Col. Francis Willis, of Gloucester Co., Va., and had issue.

MAJOR JOHN WASHINGTON, (10—1), of "Highgate," Gloucester Co., Va., the eldest son of Lawrence and Mildred (Warner) Washington, of Bridges Creek, b. 1692; m. Catherine Whiting, b. 1694; d. 1742; dau. of Col. Henry Whiting, of Gloucester Co., Va.; a Vestryman of Ware Parish, 1674; of the King's Council, 1691; Treasurer of the Colony, 1692-3; High Sheriff, 1723-39; Justice, 1742; etc. Issue:

11—1. Warner, of Gloucester Co., Va., m. Hannah Fairfax, dau. of Gov. William and Deborah (Gedney-Clark) Fairfax, and had issue.

11—2. Henry, of Middlesex Co., Va., m. Anne Thacker, b. Aug. 3, 1728; dau. of Col. Edward and Elizabeth — Thacker, of Middlesex Co., Va., and had issue.

11—3. Mildred, untraced.

11—4. Elizabeth, untraced.

11—5. Catherine, d. 1750; m. 1746, Col. Fielding Lewis, of "Kenmore," Spottsylvania Co., Va., son of Col. John and Frances (Fielding) Lewis, of "Warner Hall," and had issue.

11—6. Lawrence, untraced.

11—7. Augustine, untraced.

11—8. Francis, untraced.

AUGUSTINE WASHINGTON, (10—2), of Bridges Creek, Washington Parish, Westmoreland Co., and "Wakefield," Westmoreland, Co., b. 1694, at Bridges Creek; d. April 12, 1743, on the Rappahannock River, in Stafford Co., Va.; he purchased the estate in Fairfax Co., later known as "Mount Vernon;" m. (first) Jane Butler, d. Nov. 24, 1728, at Bridges Creek; dau. of Caleb Butler, of Westmoreland Co., Va.; (second) March 6, 1730, Mary Ball, b. 1707, at "Epping Forest;" d. Aug. 25, 1789, at "Mount Vernon," dau. of Hon. Joseph and Mary (Montague-Johnson) Ball. (See Ball lineage.) Issue by first marriage:

11—1. Butler, d. in infancy.

11—2. Jane, d. in infancy.

11—3. Lawrence, Major, of "Mount Vernon," Fairfax Co., Va., b. 1718; d. July 26, 1752; educated in England; served under Admiral Vernon in the West Indies; he left his estate to his half-brother Gen. George. He m. July 10, 1743, Anne Fairfax, dau. of Gov. William and Sarah (Walker) Fairfax, of the Bahamas, and later of Virginia. His wid. m. (second) Hon. George Lee, of Westmoreland Co., Va., and had issue. (See Lee lineage.)

11—4. AUGUSTINE, b. about 1720; of whom later.

Issue by second marriage:

11—5. GEORGE, b. Feb. 22, 1732; of whom later.

11—6. Elizabeth, b. June 28, 1733; m. May 7, 1750, Col. Fielding Lewis, of "Kenmore," Spottsylvania Co., Va., son of Hon. John and Frances (Fielding) Lewis, of "Warner Hall," and had issue.

11—7. SAMUEL, b. Nov. 16, 1734; of whom later.

11—8. JOHN AUGUSTINE, b. Jan. 13, 1736; of whom later.

11—9. Charles, Col., of Charlestown, W. Va., b. May 2, 1738; m. Mildred Thornton, dau. of Col. Francis and Mildred (Gregory) Thornton, of "Fall Hill," Spottsylvania Co., Va., and had issue.

11—10. Mildred, b. June 22, 1740; d. Oct. 28, 1740.

AUGUSTINE WASHINGTON, (11—4), of "Bridges Creek," Washington Parish, Westmoreland Co., Va., third son of Augustin and Jane (Butler) Washington, of "Bridges Creek," b. 1720; m. Ann Aylett, dau. of Col. William and Ann (Ashton) Aylett. (See note in Steptoe lineage.) Issue:

12—1. Elizabeth, m. Gen. Alexander Spotswood, who served with distinction in the Revolutionary War; son of John and Mary (Dandridge) Spotswood.

12—2. Jane, m. Col. John Thornton, of "Thornton Hill," Madison Co., Va., who served with distinction in the Revolutionary War; son of Col. Francis and Frances (Gregory) Thornton, of "Fall Hill," Spottsylvania Co.

12—3. Anne, b. April 2, 1752; d. June 3, 1777; m. Dec. 19, 1768, Burdett Ashton, of "Chestnut Hill," King George Co., Va., son of Charles and Sarah — Ashton.

12—4. WILLIAM AUGUSTINE; of whom later.

12—5. Others; who d. in infancy.

WILLIAM AUGUSTIN WASHINGTON, (12—4), of "Bridges Creek," Westmoreland Co., Va., m. (first) his cousin, Jane Washington, dau. of John Augustin and Hannah (Bushrod) Washington; (second) Mary Lee, dau. of Hon. Richard Henry and Anne (Aylett) Lee, of "Chantilly;" (third) Sarah Tayloe, dau. of Hon. John and Rebecca (Plater) Tayloe, of "Mount Airy." (See Lee and Tayloe lineage.) Issue by first marriage:

13—1. Augustine; untraced.

13—2. Corbin, d. young.

13—3. Hannah; untraced.

13—4. Bushrod, d. young.

13—5. Bushrod, m. 1806, his cousin, Eleanor Spotswood, dau. of Gen. Alexander and Elizabeth (Washington) Spotswood.

13—6. Ann Aylett; untraced.

13—7. George Corbin; untraced.

13—8. Lawrence; untraced.

Issue by third marriage:

13—9. SARAH TAYLOE; of whom later.

13—10. William Augustin; untraced.

SARAH TAYLOE WASHINGTON, (13—9), m. Lawrence Washington, of Spottsylvania Co., Va., son of Henry and Sarah (Ashton) Washington. Issue:

14—1. Henry Augustin.

14—2. William.

14—3. Mary.

GEN. GEORGE WASHINGTON, (11—5), of "Mount Vernon," Fairfax Co., Va., eldest son of Augustine and Mary (Ball) Washington, of "Wakefield," b. Feb. 22, 1732, at "Wakefield," Westmoreland Co., Va.; d. Dec. 14, 1799, at "Mount Vernon," Fairfax Co., Va.; General, and Commander-in-Chief of the Continental Army; first President of the United States of America. "The Immortal George," his military and public record is familiar to every one, and it would take many volumes to record them, so we will not attempt it here; he was a devout member of the Episcopal Church, and a Vestryman; he m. Jan. 6, 1756, Martha (Dandridge) Custis, b. June 2, 1731, at "Chestnut Grove," New Kent Co., Va.; d. May 22, 1802, at "Mount Vernon," Fairfax Co., Va., wid. of Col. Daniel Park Custis, of "White House," New Kent Co., Va., and dau. of Col. John and Frances (Jones) Dandridge, of "Chestnut Grove," New Kent Co., Va.; no issue.

COL. SAMUEL WASHINGTON, (11—7), of "Harewood," Berkeley Co., W. Va., second son of Augustine and Mary (Ball) Washington, of "Wakefield," b. Nov. 16, 1734, at "Wakefield;" served with distinction as Colonel in the Continental Army, and a liberal supporter of the Episcopal Church; he m. (first) Jane Champ, dau. of Col. John Champ; (second) Mildred Thornton, dau. of Col. John and Mildred (Gregory) Thornton, of Caroline Co., Va.; (third) Lucy Chapman, dau. of Nathaniel and Constantia (Pearson) Chapman; (fourth) Anne (Steptoe) Allerton, wid. of Hon. Willoughby Allerton, and dau. of Col. James and Hannah (Ashton) Steptoe, of "Homany Hall," Westmoreland Co., Va.; (fifth) Mrs. Perrin. (See Steptoe lineage.) Issue by first marriage:

12—1. Thornton, of Jefferson Co., W. Va., m. (first) Miss Berry; (second) Miss Washington. Issue by first marriage:

13—1. John Thornton Augustin, of Jefferson Co., Va., m. Elizabeth Conrad Bedinger. Issue:

- 14—1. Lawrence Berry.
- 14—2. Daniel Bedinger.
- 14—3. Virginia Thornton.
- 14—4. Sarah Eleanor.
- 14—5. Benjamin F.
- 14—6. Georgiana Augustine.
- 14—7. Mary Elizabeth.
- 14—8. John Thornton.
- 14—9. Mildred Berry.
- 14—10. George.

14—11. Susan.

14—12. Henrietta.

13—2. Thomas, of Jefferson Co., W. Va.

Issue by second marriage:

13—3. Samuel, of Jefferson Co., W. Va.

12—2. Tristan; untraced.

Issue by fifth marriage:

12—3. Ferdenand, b. 1773, at "Harewood."

12—4. GEORGE STEPTOE; of whom later.

12—5. Laurence Augustine, of Wheeling, W. Va., b. 1777; d. 1824; m. 1798, Mary Dorcas Wood, dau. of Col. James and Comfort — Wood; Col. Wood was a Burgess, 1768-78; a signer of the "Williamsburg Declaration," 1770; etc. Issue:

13—1. Robert Wood, b. 1808; d. 1843.

13—2. Emma Tell, b. 1811; d. 1838.

13—3. Lawrence Augustine, M. D., of Dennison, Texas, b. 1813; m. 1839, Martha Dickinson Shrewsbury, dau. of John and Julia — Shrewsbury, of Charleston, Kanawha Co., W. Va.

Issue:

14—1. Lawrence Augustine, b. 1741; d. 1852.

14—2. Walter Goode, b. 1843.

14—3. John Shrewsbury, b. 1845.

14—4. James Turner, b. 1847.

14—5. Emma Tell, b. 1849.

14—6. Julia Wood, b. 1850.

14—7. Cecil Wood, b. 1858.

13—4. Mary Dorcas, b. 1815; d. 1861; unm.

12—6. Harriet Park, b. 1780, at "Harewood."

MAJOR GEORGE STEPTOE WASHINGTON, (12—4), of "Harewood," Berkeley Co., W. Va., b. 1775; d. 18—, in Augusta, Ga.; served as Secretary to his uncle, Gen. George Washington; m. Lucy Payne, dau. of Hon. John and Mary (Coles) Payne. His wid. m. (second) Judge Thomas Todd, of Kentucky, a widower, whose first wife was Elizabeth Harris. Issue:

13—1. George, b. 1797; d. young.

13—2. SAMUEL WALTER; of whom later.

13—3. William Temple, of "Megwillie," Va., b. 1800; m. Margaret Catherine Fletcher, dau. of Gen. Thomas Fletcher, who was a gallant soldier in the War of 1812, on the Staff of Gen. William Henry Harrison; and a grand dau. of Count de Fletcher, who came to America with Marquis de LaFayette, entered the Continental Army as a private, and rose to the rank of Captain. Issue:

14—1. Millisent, m. Mr. McPherson.

14—2. William, m. unknown.

14—3. Jane Charlotte, b. 1834; living 1909; m. Thomas Gaskins Moncure, C. S. A., of Falmouth, Va.; served in Swain's Co., 9th Va. Cav.; son of Hon. Richard Cassius Lee and Mary Butler Washington (Conway) Moncure, of Fredericksburg, Va. Issue:

15—1. Temple Washington, b. 1868.

15—2. Richard Cassius Lee, b. 1869; d. 1870.

15—3. Eugenia Washington, b. 1872.

15—4. Hull, b. 1873.

14—4. Thomas; untraced.

14—5. Eugenia, b. 1839; d. 1890; was one of the founders of the Daughters of the American Revolution; served as first Registrar-General, and Honorary Vice-President; d. unm.

14—6. Francis Steptoe, of the Confederate Home, Little Rock, Ark., living 1909; served with distinction in the C. S. A.; unm.

13—4. George Steptoe, b. 1806; m. Augusta Hawkins.

DR. SAMUEL WALTER WASHINGTON, (13—2), of "Harewood," Berkeley Co., W. Va., b. 1799; d. 18—; m. 1822, Louisa Clemson, dau. of Hon. Thomas Green and Elizabeth (Baker) Clemson, of Philadelphia, Pa. Issue:

14—1. LUCY ELIZABETH PAYNE, b. 1823; of whom later.

14—2. George LaFayette, of Philadelphia, Pa., b. 1825; m. Ann Bull Clemson, dau. of John Baker and Ann (Bull) Clemson, of Philadelphia, Pa. Issue:

15—1. Margaret, b. 1860; untraced.

15—2. Louisa, b. 1862; d. young.

15—3. John C., b. 1865; d. young.

15—4. Martha, b. 1867; untraced.

15—5. Annie Harewood, b. 1869; m. unknown, and had issue.

15—6. Elizabeth Fisher, b. 1871; untraced.

14—3. Christian Maria, b. 1827; m. 1844, her cousin, Richard Blackburn Washington, son of John Augustine and Jane Charlotte (Blackburn) Washington, and had issue. (See later.)

14—4. Anne Steptoe, b. 1831; m. 1854, Thomas A. Brown, son of William and Elizabeth (Forrest) Brown, of Virginia. Issue:

15—1. Forrest Washington, b. 1855; m. Emma Tucker, dau. of David and Elizabeth (Dallas) Tucker. Issue:

16—1. Forrest Augustine.

15—2. Mary Harrison, b. 1859; m. St. George Tucker Brooke. Issue:

16—1. Charles Frederick Tucker.

16—2. Nannie Washington.

16—3. Frank.

15—3. Lucy Clemson, b. 1861; m. 1895, George Rogers. Issue:

16—1. Mary Washington.

16—2. Lucy Clemson.

15—4. Anna Florida, b. 1872; untraced.

LUCY ELIZABETH PAYNE WASHINGTON, (14—1), b. 1823; m. Hon. John Branbridge Packett, son of Capt. John Branbridge Packett, U. S. N., who distinguished himself in the Battle of Lake Erie, War of 1812; served under Commodore Perry, and Virginia bestowed upon him a sword for his gallantry, which is now in the possession of his grand-dau., Mrs. L. Montgomery Bond, of Mt. Vernon, N. Y. Issue:

15—1. Louisa Clemson, m. Thomas H. Buckey. Issue:

16—1. Mervyn Clemson.

15—2. Frances Hammond, m. Hon. L. Montgomery Bond, of Philadelphia, Pa., and Mt. Vernon, N. Y. Issue:

16—1. William de Herthurn.

16—2. Mary Caroline.

15—3. Elizabeth Barton, m. John Caraeza. Issue:

16—1. John.

15—4. William Branbridge, m. (first) Drucilla Rutherford; (second) Annie Gibson, dau. of John Thomas and Frances (Davenport) Gibson. Issue by first marriage:

16—1. William Branbridge.

Issue by second marriage:

16—2. Frances.

15—5. Lucy Madison, m. Forrest Morss, of Philadelphia, Pa. Issue:

16—1. Gilbert.

16—2. Lucy Washington.

16—3. Harold.

15—6. George Washington, unm.

15—7. Walter Harewood, d. unm.

COL. JOHN AUGUSTINE WASHINGTON, (11—8), of Westmoreland Co., Va., the third son of Augustine and Mary (Ball) Washington, of "Wakefield," b. Jan. 13, 1736; d. 1787; raised and trained an independent company; was made Col., 1775, of the Westmoreland Militia, and was actively engaged in recruiting troops throughout the war, for the Continental Army; m. Hannah Bushrod, dau. of Col. John and Jane Lane (Corbin) Bushrod, of "Bushfield," Westmoreland Co., Va. (See Corbin lineage.) Issue:

12—1. Jane Lane, m. her first cousin, William Augustine Washington, of "Bridges Creek," son of Augustine and Ann (Aylett) Washington.

12—2. Mildred, m. Thomas Lee, of Prince William Co., Va., son of Hon. Richard Henry and Anne (Aylett) Lee, of "Chantilly." (See Lee lineage.)

12—3. Bushrod, Judge, of "Claymont Court," Jefferson Co., W. Va., b. June 5, 1762, in Westmoreland Co., Va.; d. Nov. 26, 1829, in Philadelphia, Pa.; educated at William and Mary College; studied law under Hon. James Wilson, of Philadelphia; served with distinction in the Continental Army; a member of the House of Delegates; of the State Convention, 1788; became Associate Justice of the United States in 1798. He inherited "Mount Vernon," by the will of his uncle Gen. George Washington, which he in turn willed to his nephew, John Augustine Washington. He m. 1785, Julia Ann Blackburn, b. 1769; d. Nov. 9, 1829; dau. of Col. Thomas and Christian (Scott) Blackburn, of "Ripon Lodge;" no issue. (See Scott lineage.)

12—4. CORBIN, b. about 1765; of whom later.



12—5. William Augustine, of Westmoreland Co., Va., m. Mary Lee, dau. of Hon. Richard Henry and Anne (Aylett) Lee, of "Chantilly." (See Lee lineage.)

HON. CORBIN WASHINGTON, (12—4), of Westmoreland Co., Va., b. about 1765; m. Hannah Lee, dau. of Hon. Richard Henry and Anne (Aylett) Lee, of "Chantilly," Westmoreland Co., Va. (See Lee lineage.) Issue:

13—1. Richard Henry Lee, d. unm.

13—2. JOHN AUGUSTINE; of whom later.

13—3. Bushrod Corbin, of "Claymont Court," Jefferson Co., W. Va. He built the magnificent mansion of "Claymont Court." He was b. 1790; d. July 28, 1851; m. (first) 1810, Anna Maria Thomasina Blackburn, d. Nov. 1830; dau. of Capt. Richard Scott and Judith (Ball) Blackburn; (second) 1835, Maria Powell Harrison, dau. of Matthew and Catherine — Harrison. (See Scott lineage.) Issue by first marriage:

14—1. Hannah Lee, b. May 19, 1811; m. William P. Alexander.

14—2. Thomas Blackburn, b. 1813; d. Aug., 1854; m. 1840, Rebecca Janet Cunningham, b. 1820; d. Sept. 5, 1890, in London, England, dau. of James and Catherine (Campbell) Cunningham, of "Richlands," Frederick Co., Md., and had among other issue:

15—1. Rushrod Corbin.

15—2. Anna Blackburn, m. James Alfred Ewing.

JOHN AUGUSTINE WASHINGTON, (13—2), of "Mount Vernon," Fairfax Co., Va., b. 1792; d. June, 1832; m. 1814, Jane Charlotte Blackburn, d. 1856; dau. of Capt. Richard Scott and Judith (Ball) Blackburn, gr.-dau. of Col. Thomas and Christian (Scott) Blackburn, of "Ripon Lodge," and of John and Mary (Ball) Ball, of Fauquier Co., Va. (See Ball and Scott lineage.) Issue:

14—1. George, b. 1815; d. young.

14—2. Anna Maria, b. 1817; d. 1850; m. 1834, Dr. William Fountain Alexander, of "Walnut Farm," W. Va., d. 1862; graduate M. D., University of Pennsylvania, 1832; son of Charles and Mary Bowles (Armistead) Alexander, and had issue.

14—3. JOHN AUGUSTINE, b. 1820; of whom later.

14—4. RICHARD BLACKBURN, b. 1822; of whom later.

14—5. Dau., who d. in infancy.

COL. JOHN AUGUSTINE WASHINGTON, C. S. A., (14—3), of "Mount Vernon," Fairfax Co., Va.; he inherited this estate by the will of his uncle Hon. Bushrod Washington, and resided here until 1860, when he sold the estate to the "Mount Vernon Ladies' Association," and removed to "Waveland," Fauquier Co., Va. He entered the C. S. A., as Aid de Camp on the Staff of Gen. R. E. Lee, with the rank of Lieut. Col. He was b. May 3, 1820, at "Blakeley," W. Va., and was killed Sept. 13, 1861, at Cheat Mountain, W. Va., while on a scout; he m. Feb. 1842, Eleanor Love Selden, dau. of — and Nellie (Love) Selden. Issue:

15—1. Louisa Fontaine, b. 1844; m. Col. R. P. Chew, C. S. A.

15—2. Jane Charlotte, b. 1846; m. Nathaniel Willis, of Jefferson Co., W. Va., son of Thomas Hite and Elizabeth (Ryland) Willis.

15—3. Eliza Selden, b. 1848.

15—4. Anna Maria, b. 1851; m. 1873, Rev. Beverley Dandridge Tucker, C. S. A., a zealous Minister of the Episcopal Church; son of Nathaniel Beverley and Jane (Ellis) Tucker. Issue:

16—1. Henry St. George, b. 1874.

16—2. Emily Selden, b. 1875.

15—5. Lawrence, b. 1854; m. 1876, Fannie Lackland, dau. of Thomas Lackland, of Charleston, W. Va.

15—6. Eleanor Love, b. 1856; m. 1880, Julian Howard, of Richmond, Va.

15—7. George, b. 1858.

RICHARD BLACKBURN WASHINGTON, C. S. A., (14—4), of Charlestown, W. Va., youngest son of John Augustine and Jane Charlotte (Blackburn) Washington; b. Nov. 12, 1822, at "Blakeley," W. Va.; m. Nov. 20, 1844, his cousin Christine Maria Washington, b. 1827; dau. of Dr. Samuel Walter and Louisa (Clemson) Washington, of "Harewood," Berkeley Co., W. Va. Issue:

15—1. Elizabeth Clemson, b. 1845; m. 1874, George Flagg.

15—2. John Augustine, b. 1847; m. 1880, Jennie K. Ambler, dau. of Rev. Charles Edward and Susan Wood (Keys) Ambler, of Charlestown, W. Va. (See Ambler lineage.)

15—3. Anna Maria Scott Blackburn, b. 1849; d. young.

15—4. Louisa Clemson, b. 1851; d. young.

15—5. Samuel Walter, b. 1853; m. Elizabeth Ryland Willis, dau. of Nathaniel and Jane Charlotte (Washington) Willis. Issue:

16—1. Samuel Walter.

16—2. John Augustine.

15—6. RICHARD BLACKBURN, b. March 21, 1856; of whom later.

15—7. Christine Maria, b. June 13, 1858; living 1909.

15—8. George Steptoe, of Philadelphia, Pa., b. 1860; living 1909; m. May T. Alexander, of Pennsylvania. Issue:

16—1. Richard Blackburne.

16—2. Elizabeth Alexander.

16—3. Christine Maria.

16—4. Howard Alexander.

16—5. George Steptoe.

16—6. William de Herthurn.

15—9. William de Herthurn, b. 1864; m. Alice Lemmen. Issue:

16—1. Richard Scott Blackburn.

RICHARD BLACKBURNE WASHINGTON, (15—6), of Charlestown, W. Va., b. March 21, 1856; m. 1884, Nannie Sturgeon, dau. of Edward and Margaret — Sturgeon. Issue:

16—1. MARGARET, b. 1885; of whom later.

16—2. Richard Scott Blackburn, b. 1887; living 1909; unm.

16—3. John Augustine, b. 1891; living 1909; unm.

16—4. George LaFayette, b. 1893; living 1909.

MARGARET WASHINGTON, (16—1), only daughter of Richard Blackburn and Nannie (Sturgeon) Washington, b. 1885; living 1909; m. George P. Robins. Issue:

17—1. Nannie Washington.

17—2. Margaret Sturgeon.

ARMS—*Argent* two bars *gules*, in chief three mullets of the second.

CREST—Out of a ducal coronet *or*, an eagle issuant, wings endorsed *sable*.

MOTTO—*Virtus sola nobilitas*. (Virtue of itself is nobility.)

## WATTS FAMILY

It was early in the 18th century that this distinguished family made its appearance in the Colonies. Robert Watts, of Edinburgh, Scotland, located in New York State and became the progenitor of the New York and Pennsylvania branches of the family. Hon. Stephen Watts, Louisiana, b. 1743; d. 1788, and who held several high offices under the Government, was a descendant of the Pennsylvania line, and Major General John Watts, of New York, b. 1749, rendered distinguished services in the Revolutionary War, and later served as a member of United States Congress, 1793-95.

About the same time that Robert Watts settled in New York, David and Jacob Watts took up lands in Virginia; they were younger sons of Robert Watts, a native of Edinburgh, Scotland, who owned large estates in Ireland.

David Watts, the eldest of the two brothers, b. 1729, in Edinburgh, Scotland; d. 1767, in Albemarle Co., Va.; resided on the west side of the South West Mountain, south of Stoney Point; married and reared a family of nine children, four sons and five daughters. Many of his descendants have filled positions of honor and trust, and served with distinction in the Confederate Army. He was the ancestor of Hon. John S. Watts, b. 1816, who was a distinguished member of the Indiana Legislature; Associate Justice of New Mexico, and a member of United States Congress; in 1868, he was appointed Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of New Mexico; he was an ardent Union man, and raised troops for the Union Army.

REV. JACOB WATTS, the younger of the two brothers, b. 1731, in Edinburgh, Scotland; d. 1821, in Albemarle Co., Va.; resided on the north fork of the Rivanna River, near Piny Mountain, and owned eleven hundred acres in Albemarle Co. He was a zealous and influential Minister of the Methodist Church, and one of the Pioneer Ministers of that Church; he m. Elizabeth Durrett, dau. of Richard Durrett, Sr., of Albemarle Co., Va. Issue:

- 3—1. John Watts, m. unknown, and had issue.
- 3—2. William Fleming Watts, m. unknown, and had issue.
- 3—3. Elijah Watts, m. unknown, and had issue.
- 3—4. JAMES WATTS; of whom later.
- 3—5. Nancy Watts, m. Henry Austin, and had issue.

- 3—6. Mildred Watts, m. Mr. Bruce, and had issue.
- 3—7. Mary Watts, m. Hezakiah Huckstep, and had issue.
- 3—8. Frances Watts, m. Joseph Edmonson, and had issue.

CAPT. JAMES WATTS, (3—4), of Bedford Co., Va., b. 1762, in Albemarle Co., Va.; d. 1821, in Bedford Co., Va.; was one of the large landholders of his county, and prominent in affairs of the day, was a staunch and liberal supporter of the Methodist Church; served with distinction in the War of 1812, in Lieut. Thomas Edward's Co., 7th (Magnien's) Reg. of Va. Militia; he m. 1787, Elizabeth Durrett, dau. of James Durrett, of Albemarle Co., Va., who rendered distinguished services during the Revolutionary War, as Sergeant of Cavalry, of Virginia Troops. Issue:

- 4—1. RICHARD WATTS; of whom later.
- 4—2. James Watts, of Bedford Co., Va., d. unm.
- 4—3. Apalina Watts, m. Mr. Hamilton, of Rock Bridge Co., Va., and had issue.
- 4—4. Eliza Watts, m. Dabney Pondexter, of Bedford Co., Va., and had issue.
- 4—5. Jane Watts, b. 1798; d. 1855; m. 1818, Capt. William Austin Hardy, of Bedford Co., Va., b. 1789; d. 1878; son of Joseph and Margaret (Mackenzie) Hardy, of Bedford Co., Va. (See Hardy lineage.)
- 4—6. Frances Watts, b. 1800; m. Mr. Douglas, of Bedford Co., Va., and had issue.

RICHARD WATTS, (4—1), of Bedford Co., Va., was one of the large landholders of his county, and took a prominent and active interest in affairs of Church and State; he m. Elizabeth Ewell. Issue:

- 5—1. James Watts, Col., of Lynchburg, Va., who rendered distinguished services, as Lieut. Col. of the 2nd Va. Cav., C. S. A.
- 5—2. John Watts, C. S. A., of Lynchburg, Va., who served with distinction in the Confederate States Army.
- 5—3. Thomas Watts, C. S. A., of Lynchburg, Va., who served with distinction in the Confederate States Army.
- 5—4. FRANCES WATTS; of whom later.

FRANCES WATTS, (5—4), of Lynchburg, Va., living 1909; only daughter of Richard and Elizabeth (Ewell) Watts, of Bedford Co., Va., was married to George M. Jones, C. S. A., of Lynchburg, Va.,

who rendered distinguished services in the defence of his beloved Southland. Mrs. Frances Watts Jones, is a staunch and liberal supporter of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and has most liberally endowed various institutions under the jurisdiction of the said Church. She presented to the city of Lynchburg the "George M. Jones Memorial Library," a beautiful and complete structure, which she built and endowed in memory of her husband, the late George M. Jones. In this building may be seen portraits by an eminent artist, of Mr. and Mrs. Jones, and their two beautiful daughters, both of which died young, and unmarried.

ARMS—*Argent*, an oak tree growing out of a mount in base, *vert.* Over all on a barr, *azure*, a crescent between two mullets, of the first.

CREST—A cubit arm erect issuing, from a cloud; in the hand a branch of olive; all proper.

MOTTO—*Survive forti non deficit taleum.*

## WRIGHT FAMILY

The Wrights of Maryland are descended from Nathaniel Wright and his brother Solomon Wright, who came to the Province in 1673.

SOLOMON WRIGHT, was of "Hynson Town Creek," which was later known as "Winchester," and yet later as "Reed's Creek;" he took a prominent and active part in public and religious affairs; was a Vestryman of "Old Chester Episcopal Church," and served as Justice and as a member of the Legislature, 1709-11, and as Deputy Sovereign of the Province. He m. Anne Hynson, dau. of Thomas Hynson, of Monmouth Co., Md., and had issue.

NATHANIEL WRIGHT, the elder brother, of "Guilford," Queen Anne Co., Md., was born in England, about 1650; died in Maryland, 1710; was a liberal supporter of the Episcopal Church; m. in Maryland, Sarah—of what family is unknown. Issue:

- 2—1. Edward; untraced.
- 2—2. SOLOMON; of whom later.
- 2—3. Sarah; untraced.
- 2—4. Uriah; untraced.
- 2—5. Nathaniel; untraced.
- 2—6. Ann; untraced.

HON. SOLOMON WRIGHT, (2—2), of "Guilford," Queen Anne Co., Md., b. in the late 17th century; d. 1729; was one of the prominent citizens of his county; a zealous supporter of the Episcopal Church; m. Mary—of what family is unknown. Issue:

- 3—1. Sarah; untraced.
- 3—2. SOLOMON; of whom later.
- 3—3. Nathaniel; untraced.

HON. SOLOMON WRIGHT, (3—2), of "Guilford," and later of "Blakeford," Queen Anne Co., Md., dates of his birth and death unknown; was a Vestryman of the Episcopal Church; served as a member of the Colonial Convention of 1775, of the Association of Freeman; delegate to the Constitutional Convention; was a prominent Whig in the Revolutionary times, and one of the first Judges of the Court of Appeals, 1778; as a Judge he was distinguished; is

known as the progenitor of the Wrights of "Blakeford." He m. Ann Tidmarsh. Issue:

4—1. William, of Queen Anne Co., Md., who was also an Episcopal Churchman; he served as High Sheriff, and as Deputy Commissioner for purchasing supplies for the Continental Army; and as Treasurer of the Eastern Shore; he m. Miss Emory, dau. of John King Becker Emory, of "Welsh Ridge," Queen Anne Co., Md.; no issue.

4—2. ROBERT; see later.

4—3. Thomas, of "Wakefield," and later of "Guildford," Queen Anne Co., Md., was a distinguished lawyer; a member of the Legislature; served on the committee that formed the resolution declaring the War of 1812 "to be just, necessary and politic, and pledged their lives, fortunes and sacred honor to the support of the Constitutional authorities against all enemies." He was Trustee of the County School, 1794; in 1794, he became an influential Minister of the Methodist Church; he m. (first) Miss Price, dau. of William Price; (second) Susan Keener, of Dorchester Co., Md., and had issue by second marriage.

4—4. Solomon, of Queen Anne Co., Md., who was a supporter of the Episcopal Church; he m. (first) Anna M. Price, dau. of William Price; (second) Edith Medford; and had issue by both marriages.

4—5. Ann, m. Henry Pratt, of "Cedar Grove," Queen Anne Co., Md., and had issue.

HON. ROBERT WRIGHT, (4—2), of "Blakeford," Queen Anne Co., Md., was active in public affairs; a supporter of the Episcopal Church, and a Vestryman; served with distinction in the Revolutionary War, as a private in Capt. Kent's Co., which in Feb., 1776, marched to Northampton Co., Va., to fight Lord Dunsmore's Tory forces; was commissioned Capt. July 7, 1778, and served in the 5th Md. Reg., commanded by Col. Richardson; member of the Legislature, 1784-87-91; serving in both House and Senate; in 1801, was elected to the U. S. Senate; in 1806 was appointed Attorney General, but declined; in 1807, was elected Governor of Maryland, and served until 1809, when he resigned; he was a member of the 11th, 12th, 13th, 14th and 17th Congress; Chairman on Military Affairs in 1812; Associate Judge of Cecil, Kent, Queen Anne and Talbot Districts, and a delegate to the National Farmers' Convention in 1803. He was a brilliant orator, and as a lawyer and statesman he was distinguished. He m. (first) Sarah De Courcy, of "Chesterton-on-the-Wye," sister of Hon. Edward De Courcy; (second) Miss Ringgold, of Kent Co., Md. Issue by first marriage:



5—1. Robert Theodore De Courcy, of "Narborough," a distinguished member of the Governor's Council; and a gallant soldier in the War of 1812; m. (first) Deborah Thomas, of Chestertown, Kent Co., Md.; (second) Mary Feddeman; (third) Margaret Feddeman, daughters of Col. Philip Henry Feddeman, and had issue by first and second marriages.

5—2. Caroline Augusta, m. Samuel Anderson, of Chestertown, Kent Co., Md., who served as Naval Agent, and had issue.

5—3. GUSTAVUS WILLIAM TIDMARSH, b. Sept. 7, 1784; see later.

5—4. Victoria Louisa, d. at the age of 18 years, unm.

5—5. Clinton, Major, U. S. A., who rendered distinguished service in the War of 1812; died unm.

5—6. WILLIAM HENRY DE COURCY, b. Dec. 9, 1795; see later.

GUSTAVUS WILLIAM TIDMARSH WRIGHT, (5—3), of "Wyoming," on the Wye River, second son of Hon. Robert and Sarah (De Courcy) Wright, of "Blakeford," b. Sept. 17, 1784; was educated at Washington College, where he received the degree of A. M.; was a supporter of the Episcopal Church; m. Eliza Clayland. Issue:

6—1. ROBERT CLINTON; see later.

6—2. Alfonso Eloise, m. Hugo Fiddes, and had issue.

6—3. John Skinner, of Rio, Brazil, was engaged as shipping merchant between the United States and Rio; a zealous supporter of the Episcopal Church; he m. Miss Olefield, dau. of the English Consul to Baltimore, Md., and had issue.

6—4. Louisa Ellen, m. Edward Hamilton Gowland, of Mount Video, South America, a native of England; and had issue.

ROBERT CLINTON WRIGHT, (6—1), of Baltimore, Md., and later of Rio, Brazil, was at one time a very successful merchant of Baltimore, Md, and an adherent of the Episcopal Church. He m. Anna Salina Anderson, dau. of Clinton Anderson. Issue:

7—1. Carolina Anderson, m. John Frizzell, of Westminster, Md., and had issue: 1. Geraud; 2. Salina, m. C. P. Kennedy, of Virginia.

7—2. Gustavus W. T., d. unm.

7—3. Eliza Clawland; unm.

7—4. Ellen De Courcy, m. George Nichols Moale, of "Green Spring Valley;" no issue; they adopted and reared their niece Salina

Keighler, dau. of John Checkey and Alice (Wright) Keighler, of Baltimore, Md.

7—5. DANIEL GIRAUD; see later.

7—6. Alice, d. young; m. John Checkey Keighler, of Baltimore, Md. Issue:

8—1. Selina, who was reared by her aunt Mrs. George Nichols Moale, nee Ellen De Courcy Wright; m. June 30, 1909, Thomas Marshall Smith, of Baltimore, Md., son of John Thomas and Margaret Lewis (Marshall) Smith. (See Smith and Marshall lineage.)

7—7. Louisa Gowland, d. young; m. Albert Neilson, son of Crawford Neilson, and had issue: 1. Louisa Wright; 2. Alice.

7—8. Joseph Maxwell, m. (first) Lottie Poor, of Washington, D. C.; (second) Adeline Dyott, of Rio de Janeiro, South America, and had issue by first marriage: 1. Robert Clinton; and by second marriage: several children, names unknown.

7—9. Clinton Anderson, m. Mary Nesbit Turnbull, of Baltimore, Md.

7—10. Mary Henshaw, m. Robert H. Grosvenor, of Providence, R. I.

HON. DANIEL GIRAUD WRIGHT, (7—5), of Baltimore, Md., was educated at the University of Virginia; entered the C. S. A., and served with distinction throughout the war; in 1893 was elected to the Supreme Bench of Baltimore. As a Judge and lawyer, he is distinguished, and is a staunch and liberal Churchman. He m. Nov. 8, 1871, Louisa Sophia Wingfall, dau. of Hon. Louis Trezevant Wingfall, of Texas, who was a distinguished member of the U. S. Senate, and later of the C. S. Senate, and served with gallantry as Brigadier General in the C. S. A. Issue:

8—1. William Henry De Courcy, of Baltimore, Md., b. June 17, 1873; is a distinguished member of the Baltimore Bar.

HON. WILLIAM HENRY DE COURCY WRIGHT, (5—6), of "Blakeford," Queen Anne Co., Md., youngest son of Hon. Robert and Sarah (De Courcy) Wright, of "Blakeford," b. Dec. 9, 1795. At his father's death he purchased the ancestral mansion of "Blakeford;" the original building was destroyed by fire in 1806 and the present mansion erected soon after, by William Henry De Courcy Wright. He had a city residence in Baltimore, Md., and later removed to Rio, Brazil. He was the founder of the "Coffee trade of this country with

Brazil." During the Brazilian War he was the sole representative of the United States in Brazil, acting as Charge d' Affairs in consequence of the death of Mr. Tudor; he was a volunteer in the patriot forces in the War of Independence, in Boliva; was a zealous supporter of the Episcopal Church, and presented St. Luke's Chapel, Queenstown, with a handsome bell which bears the following inscription:

"Sancta Maria—Delos Dados, Mater Nostra Defend nos a fulgere at tempesta, Amen. I. H. S. Maria Joseph San Augustine ora pro nobis. 1746. Retizo Dindo Pr. Or. Secunda vey El. Pr. Fr. Pedro de San Augustine."

He m. Eliza Lee (Warner) Wright, wid. of Samuel Turbutt Wright, of "Green Lot," and dau. of Hon. Warner, of Delaware, who served as Consul to Havana. (Mrs. Wright had two daughters by her first marriage: 1. Valeria, m. Paul Forbes; 2. Anna Matilda, m. William Hemsley.) Issue:

6—1. Clintonia, m. (first) Capt. William May, U. S. N.; (second) Hon. Philip Francis Thomas, Governor of Maryland, 1848-51; Secretary of U. S. Treasury, during Buchanan's Administration, and member of U. S. Congress, etc.; son of Dr. Tristram and Maria (Francis) Thomas, of the Eastern Shore, and had issue.

6—2. Gustavia, d. in Rio de Janeiro.

6—3. Gustavus W. T.; untraced.

6—4. William Henry De Courcy, b. in Rio de Janeiro; d. there, unm.

6—5. Caroline Louisa; untraced.

6—6. ELLA LEE; see later.

6—7. Victoria Louisa, m. Hon. Samuel Levering. Issue:

7—1. Ella Lee, d. young.

7—2. Elise, unm.

7—3. Martha Burroughs, m. Henry Albert Orrick, of Baltimore, Md., son of Capt. Johnson and Margaret A. (Cokes) Orrick, of Berkeley Co., W. Va., and had issue. (See Orrick lineage.)

7—4. Pauline M., m. Louis R. Levering, and had issue.

ELLA LEE WRIGHT, (6—6), b. May 2, 1837; d. Jan. 25, 1861; m. Capt. J. Pembroke Thorm, C. S. A., of Culpeper Co., Va., who served with distinction throughout the Civil War. Issue:

7—1. William Henry De Courcy Wright, b. 1858; living 1909;

m. 1885, Mary Pleasants Gordon, of Rappahannock Co., Va., d. 1892.  
Issue:

8—1. Anne Gordon, b. 1888.

8—2. Mary Gordon, b. 1892.

7—2. Pembroke Lee, b. 1861; living 1909; m. Isabel Rieman.  
Issue:

8—1. Isabel Rieman.

8—2. Ella Lee.

ARMS—*Azure*, two bars engrailed *argent*, in chief three leopards' faces *or*.

CREST—Out of a ducal coronet *or*, a dragon's head *vert*, collared *or*.

## WYATTS OF VIRGINIA

The Wyatts of Virginia are of an ancient English family, of Norman-French origin; the name was originally Guyot, which in England became Wyot, and about the 13th century Wiatt; and later, when they came to America Wyatt. The family came into prominence with Sir Henry Wiatt, though it had begun with Admiral Wiatt, who lived several generations before. The ancestral home of the Wiatts, is Allington Castle, Boxley Parish, Kent Co., England; which county is said to be famous for three things, "First, its Ancient Abbey, where the 'Rod of Grace,' wrought miracles, in the popular fancy only second to those of St. Thomas of Canterbury; second, Penenden Heath, where the Norman Bishops met to try Odo, the half brother of William the Conqueror, and Wat Tyler rallied his Kentish malcontents; third the Wiatt family, who had their seat there for centuries; they became possessors of the Abby, after it was confiscated by the Crown."

There is a monumental inscription in Boxley Church, Kent Co., England, to the Wiatt family which states the fact, that the "Rev. Haute Wyatt died Vicar of Boxley Parish, and that he had issue living in Virginia." His line of descent, begins as all lines should, with Adam.

- 1—I. ADAM WIATT, of Kent Co., England.
- 2—I. WILLIAM WIATT, of Kent Co., England.
- 3—I. ROBERT WIATT, of Kent Co., England.
- 4—I. GEOFFREY WIATT, of Kent Co., England.
- 5—I. RICHARD WIATT, of Kent Co., England.
- 6—2. HENRY WIATT; of whom later.

SIR HENRY WIATT, (6—2), of Kent Co., England, who for his friendship to Henry VII. underwent, at the hand of Richard III., severe imprisonment, and who was saved from starvation by a cat which brought him food. The monumental inscription in Boxley Church to the Wiatt family states this fact, and so does one of the "Wiat Mss.," in possession of Lord Romney, the present representative of the Wiatt family in England. The latter says: "He was imprisoned often; once in a cold and narrow Tower, where he had neither

bed to lie on, nor clothes sufficient to warm him, nor meat for his mouth; he had starved there had not God—sent—a cat to feed and warn him. It was his own relation from whom I had it. A cat came one day down into the dungeon unto him, and as it were, offered herself unto him; he was glad of her, laid her in his bosom, to warm him, and by making much of her won her love. After this she would come every day unto him diverse times; and when she could get one, bring him a pigeon—the keeper—dressed for him from time to time, such pigeons as his Acater, the cat, provided for him; Sir Henry in his prosperity would ever make much of a cat, and you will not find a picture of him anywhere, but, like Sir Christopher Hatton with his dog, with his cat beside him.” After the usurper Richard fell on Bosworth field, Sir Henry Wiatt was raised to the highest honors, Knight of Bart, Knight of Banneret, Privy Councilor, etc.; and he was executor of King Henry VII. His son:

SIR THOMAS WIATT, of Allington Castle, Kent Co., England, b. about 1503; d. Oct. 11, 1542, at Sherborne; entered St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1515, received his B. A. in 1518, and M. A. in 1520; officiated for his father, as Ewerer at the Coronation of Ann Boleyn, in 1533, and in consequence fell into temporary disgrace with the King on her account. He was High Sheriff of Kent Co. in 1537, and the same year he was sent as Minister to Spain; was charged with treasonable correspondence with Cardinal Pole, and was placed under arrest in 1540 or 1541. Of this charge he was soon acquitted and restored to high favor with Henry VIII., who bestowed upon him Allington Castle, in Allington on the Medway, Cadnor Castle, Abbots' Court, Coome Manor, the Manor of Hoo, all in Kent Co., and broad lands and estates in Maidstone, Kent and other counties. He was a distinguished poet, his works which consisted of love elegies and odes, have been greatly admired, and were first published with those of Lord Surrey. His son:

SIR THOMAS WIATT (the younger), of Allington Castle, Kent Co., England, was a zealous Protestant, and attempted to raise a rebellion against Queen Mary, in order to prevent her alliance with Philip of Spain. He was taken prisoner, found guilty of treason, and executed, April 11, 1554, and his estates and titles were confiscated. Later some portion of his estates were restored to Lady Jane Wiatt, nee Lady Jane Haute, dau. of Sir William Haute, of Bourne, Kent Co., England. They had but one son that lived to manhood.

SIR GEORGE WIATT, of Allington Castle, Kent Co., England, b. about 1550; d. 1627; was restored to his rights by Act of Parliament

during the reign of Queen Elizabeth; he m. Lady Jane Finch, dau. of Sir Thomas Finch. Issue:

- 10—1. FRANCIS, b. 1675; of whom later.
- 10—2. Henry, of England.
- 10—3. George, of England.
- 10—4. Thomas, of England.
- 10—5. Eleanor, of England.
- 10—6. HAUTE, b. 1594; of whom later.

SIR FRANCIS WYATT, (10—1), Knight and Governor; of England and Virginia, b. 1575, at Allington Castle; d. Aug., 1644, at the same place; was appointed Governor of the Virginia Colony, and arrived on the *Georgia* Nov. 18, 1621; he was the first Governor under the new ordinance and constitution enacted by the London Company. Upon his arrival in the Colony, he organized the first Legislative body, known as the "General Assembly of Virginia." By the disloyalty in the Colony, the London Co., deposed Sir Francis Wyatt, but King Charles I. took the government of the Colony into his own hands, and at once reappointed Sir Francis Wyatt, who retained the office of Governor. It was during his administration that the terrible Indian Massacre occurred, in 1622, and in 1625, he fought a battle with the Indians, commanding the Virginians in person; the battle took place on the York and Pamunkey Rivers; he served as Governor from 1621 to 1627, when he returned to England to settle up his father's estate, and upon his return to the Colony in 1639, he was again appointed Governor, and served until 1641. He was also an influential member of the King's Council, and was a supporter of the Established Church. He was the first to change the spelling from Wiatt to Wyatt; he m. Lady Margaret Sandys, dau. of Sir Samuel Sandys, and niece of Edwin Sandys, Treasurer of the Colony, and of George Sandys, the distinguished poet. Issue:

- 11—1. Henry, of Allington Castle, Kent Co., England, died without issue and the estate reverted to his brother Edwin.
- 11—2. EDWIN; of whom later.

EDWIN WYATT, (11—2), of Allington Castle, Kent Co., England, was a man of eminence, served as Chief Justice of the Grand Session for the Counties of Caermarthen, Pembroke, Cardigan, etc., and was a Member of Parliament from Maidstone, etc.; and was a supporter of the Church of England; he m. unknown. Issue:

12—1. Francis, of Allington Castle, Kent Co., England, died without issue, and the estate reverted to his brother Richard.

12—2. Richard, of Allington Castle, Kent Co., England, died without heir, and his estates were bequeathed to his kinsmen and sold; Boxley House was bequeathed to Robert, Lord Romney, and is now owned by his great-great-grandson, Albert F. Style.

REV. HAUTE WYATT, (10—6), of England and Virginia, b. 1594, at Allington Castle, Kent Co., England; d. Aug. 1, 1636, in Boxley Parish, Kent Co., England; is the ancestor of the Virginia Wyatts. The monumental inscription in Boxley Church to the Wyatt family states that "Sir George's son, Rev. Haute, died vicar of Boxley Parish, Kent Co., England, and had issue living in Virginia." He came to the Colony with his brother, Sir Francis, arriving on the *Georgia*, Nov. 18, 1621; he served as Minister of Jamestown, James City Co., Va., from 1621 to 1625, when he returned to England, became vicar of Boxley Parish, and so served until his death; he m. (first) about 1617, Elizabeth —; (second) Anne —. Issue by first marriage:

11—1. EDWARD, b. 1619; of whom later.

11—2. GEORGE, b. 1622; of whom later.

11—3. Thomas, b. 1625; d. 1627; was buried April 10, 1627.

Issue by second marriage:

11—4. John, b. 1630; untraced.

11—5. Anne, bap. Feb. 19, 1631.

EDWARD WYATT, (11—1), of Middle Plantation and Gloucester Co., Va., b. 1619, in Kent Co., England; d. 1690, in Gloucester Co., Va.; his estate was called "Boxley," after the old Parish, where his father was vicar for so many years; another of the ancestral homes was "Old Upton;" both of these old estates have been for generations homes of the Wyatts. He received patents for lands in Gloucester Co., in 1662, and in Middle Plantation, in 1663; he m. Jane Conquest—her surname is traditional. They had among other issue:

12—L. CONQUEST, b. 1645; of whom later.

CONQUEST WYATT, (12—1), of "Boxley," Gloucester Co., Va., b. 1645; d. 1720. He patented lands on Hoccadie's Creek, near his old plantation, in 1672; was an influential citizen in affairs of Church and State; was a Vestryman of Petesworth Parish, in 1690, and High



Sheriff of Gloucester Co., in 1705, etc.; m. Sally —, and had among other issue:

13—1. Conquest, of Petesworth Parish, Gloucester Co., Va., b. about 1672; was a Vestryman of Petesworth Parish, in 1727; m. unknown, and had issue; untraced.

13—2. James, of Gloucester Co., Va., about 1674; line untraced.

13—3. Edward, Capt., of Gloucester Co., Va., b. 1677; was a Vestryman of Petesworth Parish, in 1740, and served as Capt. of Militia; m. unknown, and had issue; untraced.

13—4. FRANCIS, b. 1680; of whom later.

13—5. JOHN W., b. 1683; of whom later.

FRANCIS WYATT, (13—4), of Petesworth Parish, Gloucester Co., Va., b. 1680; d. 1745; was a prominent citizen and a Vestryman of Petesworth Parish, from 1710 to 1728; m. Elizabeth —; her surname is unknown, but believed by many of her descendants to have been Kennon, a dau. of Richard Kennon. Issue:

14—1. Francis, of Gloucester Co., Va., m. 1742, Lucy Rowe, dau. of James and Mary — Rowe, of Abingdon Parish, Gloucester Co., Va., and had issue.

14—2. William, of Liverpool, England, was a mariner; m. unknown, and had issue.

14—3. Edward, of Virginia; untraced.

14—4. Thomas, of Spottsylvania Co., Va., was Justice of the Peace in 1762; m. Sukey Edmondson, dau. of John Edmondson; line untraced.

15—5. Anne, m. John Thruston, of Virginia, and had issue; line untraced.

14—6. ELIZABETH; of whom later.

ELIZABETH WYATT, (14—6), b. about 1735, in Gloucester Co., Va.; m. Capt. William Johnston, of Spottsylvania Co., Va., son of Col. Richard Johnston. Issue:

15—1. Frances, m. Major Forsyth; line untraced.

15—2. Ann, m. Harry Beverley Winslow, of Virginia. Issue:

16—1. Elizabeth Wyatt, m. (first) Brig. Gen. James Jackson, of Burke Co., Ga.; (second) Dr. Lewis C. Kennon. Issue by second marriage:

17—1. Henry, b. 1806; took his mother's maiden name, so as to inherit entailed property; hence he was known as Henry Kennon-Winslow; m. 1847-8, Maria Louisa (Walter) Murphy, wid. of William Murphy, of Charleston, S. C. Issue:

18—1. Randolph Bolling, b. 1848; died in infancy.

18—2. William Poe, b. 1851; d. 1889.

18—3. Elizabeth Kennon, b. 1860; living 1909; m. 1881, Henry Daspit, of Memphis, Tenn., and had issue: 1. Bush; 2. Henry; 3. Walter; 4. Myrtle Dorothy.

16—2. Frances, m. William Poe, and had among other issue:

17—1. Matilda, m. Joseph Cumming, and had among other issue:

18—1. Mary, m. Thomas C. Nesbet, and had issue: 1. Harriet, m. Edward D. Latta, of "Dilworth," Mecklenburg Co., N. C., and had issue.

CAPT. JOHN W. WYATT, (13-5), of Petesworth Parish, Gloucester Co., Va., b. 1683; d. about 1765; he was a prominent, influential citizen; a Vestryman of Petesworth Parish, in 1753; and served as Capt. of Militia; m. Elizabeth —; and had among other issue:

14—1. JOHN, b. 1720; of whom later.

14—2. Conquest, of Gloucester Co., b. 1724; untraced.

14—3. Francis, of Gloucester Co., b. 1727; untraced.

14—4. Elizabeth, b. 1730; d. later than 1802; m. 1752, Cornelius Collier, of Lunenburg Co., Va., b. 1720, at Porto Bello, King and Queen Co., Va.; d. about 1810, in Abbeville Co., S. C.; he owned large estates in Virginia, Georgia, South Carolina and Alabama; was the son of John and Nancy (Eppes) Collier, and had issue. (See Collier lineage.)

JOHN WYATT (14—1), of Virginia, b. 1720; he was a mariner; m. 1745, Martha —; and had among other issue:

15—1. JOHN, b. 1748; of whom later.

15—2. Martha, b. 1749; d. at sea.

15—3. Daniel, of Tennessee, b. 1750, in Gloucester Co., Va.; d. 1815, in New Orleans, La.; emigrated to Tennessee about the year of 1795; served with distinction in the Revolutionary War, and War of 1812; participated in the Battle of New Orleans; m. unknown, and had among other issue:

16—3. David, of Arkansas, b. 1804, in Stewart Co., Tenn.; d. 1857, in Randolph Co., Ark.; m. 1824, Jansey Nichols, b. 1806, in Tennessee; d. 1859, in Randolph Co., Ark.; and had issue ten children, among other issue:

17—1. Evelyne, m. Dr. Redding Vondergriff, of Old Round Rock, Texas.

17—2. Albert P., of California.

17—3. Daniel, Judge, of Randolph Co., Ark., b. 1830, in Tennessee; d. 1904, in Arkansas; served with distinction in C. S. A., in Capt. Wyatt's Co., commanded by Col. Shaver. He was Justice of the Peace of Randolph Co., and Probate Judge; m. (first) 1852, Nancy C. Burrow, b. 1832, in Jackson Co., Ala.; d. 1868, in Arkansas; (second) Bethany J. Flanery, b. 1832, in Arkansas; d. 1880; dau. of John Flanery; (third) Ellen A. (Ellis) Chesser, b. 1842, in Tennessee. Issue by first marriage:

18—1. Leetha C., m. J. T. Bennett, of Texas.

18—2. Ella, m. J. W. Knoy, of Texas.

18—3. Marion, of Randolph Co., Ark.

Issue by second marriage:

18—4. Marvin, of Randolph Co., Ark.

18—5. John, of Randolph Co., Ark.

18—6. Nancy J., b. 1873; m. 1888, Charles H. Tyler, b. 1866; son of George W. and Frances R. (Williams) Tyler. Issue:

19—1. Arthur W., b. 1889; in the U. S. Railway Mail Service.

Issue by third marriage:

18—7. Jethro, of Randolph Co., Ark.

18—8 and 18—9. Names unknown.

JOHN WYATT, (15—1), of Harrison Co., Ky., b. June 4, 1748, in London, England; d. June 17, 1833, in Millroy, Ind.; his father was a sailor, and he and his eldest sister were born in England; he resided prior to the Revolution, in Botetourt Co., Va.; served with distinction in the Revolutionary War, entering the Continental Army in 1778, and served until the close; was present at the siege of Yorktown; he emigrated to Kentucky and located in Mercer Co., remaining there until 1794, when he removed to Harrison Co., where he resided for thirty-one years. (He was remembered by his grandchildren, as an old English gentleman, with powdered hair, knee

britches, silver knee and shoe buckles, and silk stockings.) He m. Susan Summit, of Spottsylvania Co., Va., b. March, 1754, in Virginia; d. July 26, 1823, in Kentucky; they are both buried at Millroy, Ind. Issue:

16—1. John, of Kentucky, m. unknown, and had issue: 1. William, m. unknown, and had issue: (1) John Lloyd, m. unknown and had issue: (a) Wilbur; (b) Thomas; (2) Lloyd, m. unknown, and had issue: (a) Frank; (b) Emma; (3) Mary, and perhaps others; line untraced.

16—2. Jesse; no record, line untraced.

16—3. Samuel, of Kentucky, m. unknown, and had issue: 1. William; 2. Holden; 3. George, m. unknown, and had issue: (1) Charles; (2) Taylor; (3) Bell; (4) Samuel; (5) James; (6) George; (7) William.

16—4. James, of Kentucky, m. unknown, and had issue: 1. Barbara, m. Mr. Pulliam, and had issue: (1) Clay D.; 2. Mary; 3. Nancy; 4. Kate, m. Mr. Root, and had issue: (1) William; (2) Sheridan; (3) George; (4) Frank; 5. Thomas J., m. unknown, and had issue: (1) Caroline, m. Mr. Davenport, and had issue: (a) Ashley, m. unknown, and had issue: (aa) Horace; (2) Mattie, m. Mr. Elstur; 6. Elizabeth, d. unm.; 7. Jacob; 8. George C., m. unknown, and had issue: (1) Warden H., m. unknown, and had issue: (a) Katherine; (b) Mary Louise; (c) John Burt; (2) May, m. Mr. Mull, and had issue: (a) Wyatt; (b) Mildred; (3) Atla, m. Mr. Long; (4) Harry; (5) Georgia; (6) Wanda.

16—5. William, of Kentucky, m. unknown, and had issue: 1. William; 2. Samuel, m. unknown, and had issue: (1) Roy; (2) Frank; 3. Elisha, m. unknown, and had issue: (1) Margaret, m. Mr. Lake, and had issue: (a) Emma, m. Mr. Reeves; (b) William; (c) Alice, m. Mr. Lemming; (2) Barbara, m. Mr. Scon, and had issue: (a) Eddie; (3) Henrietta, m. Mr. Richey.

16—6. GEORGE, b. about 1782; of whom later.

16—7. Mary, b. 1784; d. 1863; m. 1801, Nathaniel Tomkins, of Rush Co., Ind. Issue:

17—1. Susan, m. Mr. Brown, and had issue: 1. Austin Hammond, m. unknown, and had issue: (1) William John; (2) Austin Hammond; 2. Mary Ann, m. Mr. Browning, and had issue: (1) William J.; (2) Eliza Gordon; (3) Henry L.; 3. George, Admiral in U. S. N., m. unknown and had issue: (1) George, Jr., of U. S. N.; 4. Hannah; 5. Howard, Lieut. U. S. Cav.; 6. William John; 7. Susan Virginia.

- 17—2. Mary, m. Mr. Thomas; line untraced.
- 17—3. Cynthia, m. Mr. Thomas; line untraced.
- 17—4. Phoebe, m. Mr. Herndon; line untraced.
- 17—5. George Washington; line untraced.
- 17—6. Nancy, m. Mr. Bollinger; line untraced.
- 17—7. Samuel; line untraced.
- 17—8. Nathan, M. D.; line untraced.
- 17—9. Benjamin Franklin; line untraced.
- 17—10. Frances, m. Mr. Smith; line untraced.
- 17—11. Caroline, m. Mr. Jackson; line untraced.

16—8. Nancy, m. (first) Mr. Bolling; (second) Mr. Price, and had issue by first marriage: 1. William; and by second marriage: 2. Thomas; 3. Elizabeth.

16—9. Elizabeth, m. Mr. Lingenfetter, and had issue: 1. John; 2. George, m. unknown, and had issue: (1) Mary, m. Mr. Wheedon; (2) Elizabeth, m. Mr. Talbot.

16—10. Priscilla, m. (first) Mr. Rice; (second) Mr. Glore.

LIEUT. GEORGE WYATT, (16—6), of Kentucky, b. about 1782; was Lieutenant in Louisville Legion, 1861-65; m. Nov. 18, 1830, Elizabeth Utt, of Madison, Ind. Issue:

- 17—1. John, m. unknown, and had issue: 1. Caroline.
- 17—2. Edward, m. Rosa Harris, dau. of Dr. Harris, and had issue: 1. Francis; 2. Blanch, m. Mr. Wright.
- 17—3. Jesse, m. Nellie Fletcher, and had issue: 1. George Francis; 2. Elizabeth, m. Mr. Rogers; 3. Jesse, Jr.; 4. Grace.
- 17—4. Julia, m. Robert H. McCleary, and had issue: 1. Robert Wyatt; 2. Florence, m. Mr. Sympson, and had issue: (1) Richard.
- 17—5. COLUMBUS, b. May 28, 1849; of whom later.
- 17—6. Elizabeth, m. Mr. Marcell, and had issue four sons; line untraced.

COLUMBUS WYATT, (17—5), of Lexington, Ky., b. May 28, 1849; living 1909; m. July 21, 1875, Ettie Best, dau. of David Kennedy and Lucy Clark (Bronston) Best, of Richmond, Ky.; (Lucy Clark Bronston, was the daughter of Thomas Springer and Lucy (Clark) Bronston, grand-daughter of Benjamin and Jane (Mullins) Clark, and a great-grand-daughter of Benjamin and Susannah — Clark, of Albemarle Co., Va., and of Mathew and Mary (Maupin)

Mullins, of Albemarle Co., Va. The eldest Benjamin Clark, was a cousin of Gen. George Roger Clark, and Gov. James Clark, of Kentucky; Luck Clark Bronston was a sister of Thomas S. Bronston, of Richmond, Ky., whose wife Mattie McCreary was a sister of Senator James Bennett McCreary; she was also the aunt of the late Hon. Charles J. Bronston, of Lexington, Ky., the distinguished lawyer and statesman, Commonwealth Attorney for the Tenth Judicial District of Kentucky, State Senator, and a delegate from Fayette Co. to the last Constitutional Convention.) Issue:

18—1. Lucile Clark.

18—2. Mattie McCreary Bronston, m. April 28, 1900. Hon. Paul Drayton Porter, of Washington, D. C.; formerly of Tupelo, Miss.; he is prominently connected with the Democratic Party in Congress; is a nephew of the late Hon. Luke E. Pryor, of Alabama, who for many years was a distinguished member of the U. S. Senate.

18—3. Emma Earle, m. Charles F. Evans.

18—4. Henrietta Chenoult, m. Guy J. Chandler, and had issue: 1. Hermon Wyatt; 2. Emma Earle.

18—5. Julia McCleary, m. Rev. Roy L. Porter, of Baton Rouge, La., formerly of Tupelo, Miss.; he is a brother of Hon. Paul Drayton Porter; and had issue: 1. Robert Drayton; 2. Hattie Evelyn.

18—6. Thomas Bronston.

GEORGE WYATT, (11—2), of Middle Plantation and Gloucester Co., Va., b. 1622; in James City Co., Va.; went to England with his parents in 1625, was reared and educated there; returned in his youth to his native land, and was one of the early settlers of Middle Plantation; he patented lands at Williamsburg in 1642; was a "cooper" by trade; was a supporter of the Established Church; m. Susannah —, and had among other issue:

12—1. Henry, of New Kent Co., Va., b. 1647; patented lands in Henrico Co., Va., in 1679; and near Chickahominy Main Swamp, in 1682; was a supporter of the Established Church and Vestryman of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent Co., in 1686; m. Alice —, and from them are descended the Wyatts of Louisa and Albemarle, among which were Capt. Richard, who served with distinction in the Continental Army; he m. Nancy Ware; he was born in 1762; died in 1845, at the home of his daughter Anne, who married Samuel A. Guy, of Louisa; they were the parents of John Henry Guy, of Richmond. Capt. Richard was also the father of Col. Richard Wyatt, of "Clifton," Albemarle Co., and they were the parents of many children, among

whom were the gallant Confederate soldier, Richard O., who served as assistant surgeon, from 1861 to 1862, when he died of pneumonia; and of Capt. James Walter, of Albemarle Artillery, from 1861 to 1864, when he was killed in the Battle of Cold Harbor, Jan. '3, 1864; Henry and Alice — Wyatt, were also the ancestors of Col. John S. Mosby, of Confederate fame, and of Mrs. Belle (Wyatte) Willard, wife of Lieut. Gov. Willard, of Virginia.

12—2. RICHARD, b. 1650; of whom later.

RICHARD WYATT, (12—2), of Gloucester Co., Va., b. 1650; date of death unknown; a liberal supporter of the Established Church; m. unknown, and had among other issue:

13—1. HENRY, b. 1690; of whom later.

HENRY WYATT, (13—1), of Gloucester Co., Va., b. 1690; date of death unknown; a staunch supporter of the Established Church; m. unknown. Issue:

14—1. Mary, b. 1726; line untraced.

14—2. Joseph, of New Kent Co., Va., b. 1728; served for more than 20 years as a member of the Virginia Assembly; m. Dorothy Peyton. and had issue.

14—3. SALLIE S., b. 1735; of whom later.

SALLIE S. WYATT, (14—3), b. 1735, in New Kent Co., Va.; d. about 1800, in Elbert Co., Ga.; m. Dec. 4, 1779, Capt. William Bibb, of Prince Edward Co., Va., son of John and Susanna (Bigger) Bibb; was a member of the Committee of Safety, in 1775; and served as High Sheriff during the Revolution; after peace was declared he moved to Elbert Co., Ga., where he took a prominent and active part in affairs of both Church and State. They had among others the following distinguished issue:

15—1. William Wyatt, Gov. of Alabama, b. Oct. 1, 1780, in Prince Edward Co., Va.; d. July 9, 1820, at Fort Jackson, Ala.; graduated at William and Mary College, studied Medicine at the University of Pennsylvania, received his M. D., in 1801; removed to Georgia; served with distinction successively in two branches of the Legislature; was in U. S. Congress from 1807 to 1813; in U. S. Senate from 1816, in which year he removed to Alabama, which was then a Territory; was Governor of the same from 1817 to 1819, and was the first Governor of the State, serving from 1819 until his death in 1820; he was succeeded by his brother Thomas.

15—2. Thomas, Gov. of Alabama, b. 1784, in Prince Edward Co., Va.; d. Dec. 24, 1840, in Alabama; was President of the first State Senate of Alabama, and consequently at the death of his brother, Hon. William Wyatt, became Governor, which office he filled with distinction, until a successor was elected and inaugurated in 1821. It was during his term as Governor that Alabama cast her first electoral vote, and he started the new government at the new capital, Cahaba. He was also a member of the first Constitutional Convention, and was considered the greatest financier in the Southwest of his day and generation. He and Astor were the wealthiest men in the United States at that time; he was a liberal Churchman; m. Parmilie Thompson, and had issue—one son and one daughter, Issue:

16—1. Thomas, of Limestone Co., Ala., only son and heir; b. 1813; d. Nov. 11, 1861; m. 1860, Anna Corbin Pickett, b. Oct. 1, 1836; living 1909; she married (second) Dr. Julian T. Edwards, of King William Co., Va.; she was a dau. of Steptoe and Sarah Orrick (Chilton) Pickett. (See Pickett and Chilton lineage.) Issue:

17—1. Sallie Chilton, b. Sept. 5, 1861, in Limestone Co., Ala.; d. May 29, 1894, in King William Co., Va.; m. 1893, Wert Neal, of King William Co., Va., son of Robert and Mary Ellen (Smith) Neal; no issue.

15—3. B. S., b. Sept. 30, 1896; of whom later.

JUDGE B. S. BIBB, (15—3), of Montgomery, Ala., b. Sept. 30, 1796, in Elbert Co., Ga.; d. after 1888; served a number of terms in the lower house of the Legislature and in the Senate; was Probate Judge of the Co. for fourteen years, and was the first Judge of the City and Criminal Court of Montgomery; was the first Judicial officer removed by the Federal authorities after the Civil War; he m. 1821, Sophia F. Gilmer, dau. of Thomas Meriwether Gilmer, of Oglethorpe Co., Ga., a sister of Gov. Rockingham Gilmer, of Georgia, and had among other issue:

16—1. MARTHA DANDRIDGE; of whom later.

MARTHA DANDRIDGE BIBB, (16—1), dates of birth and death unknown; she m. Col. Joseph B. Bibb, of Montgomery, Ala., a distinguished lawyer; he served with distinction in the C. S. A., raised a company of volunteers, went to Mobile and seized Fort Morgan and garrisoned it; when the State of Alabama seceded, he



returned to Montgomery, and with Col. Beck, raised the 23rd Alabama Reg., of which he became Lieut. Col., and on the death of Col. Beck, succeeded to the command of the Regiment, serving in all of the campaigns of the western army in Mississippi; with Gen. Bragg in Kentucky campaign; Gen. Joseph E. Johnston in the Dalton campaign; Hood in his Nashville raid, and at the reorganization of the army served with Gen. Johnston in North Carolina, surrendering with that commander at Greensborough; he died Sept. 14, 1869; he was the son of Peyton and Martha (Cobb) Bibb. Issue:

17—1. W. G., b. June 25, 1854; of whom later.

17—2. Peyton B., ensign United States Navy.

DR. W. G. BIBB, (17—1), of Montgomery, Ala., b. June 25, 1854; educated at the University of Georgia and the University of Alabama, graduating from the latter in the class of 1872; was a medical student at the University of Virginia, 1876, and at the University of Nashville and Vanderbilt University from 1876 to 1877; he was valedictorian of his class in 1877; he then studied in Paris, France, and visited the hospitals there; returned to New York, and in 1878 graduated from the Bellevue Hospital Medical College under Profs. Austin Flint, Sr., and Jr.; Sayre, Barker, Mott, Vanburen, Janeway and others. In 1878 he began practicing at Montgomery, Ala.; in 1881 he moved to Nashville, Tenn., where he occupied the chair in the University of Tennessee and Nashville Medical College, and practiced his chosen profession; in 1888 he returned to his old home, Montgomery, where he has since resided; he m. June 25, 1878, Susie Dunlap Porter, b. Sept. 17, 1858, in Paris, Tenn.; dau. of Hon. James D. Porter, ex-Governor of Tennessee, and his wife, Susie Dunlap; a grand-daughter of Dr. Thomas Kennedy Porter, of Paris, Tenn., and of Gen. John Dunlap, of Paris, Tenn. Issue:

18—1. James Porter, b. Dec. 4, 1879.

18—2. Mattie Gilmer, b. June 26, 1882.

ARMS—Per fesse *azure* and *gules*, a barnacle *argent* ringed *or*.

CREST—An Ostrich proper, holding in his beak a horse shoe *argent*.

MOTTO—*Honor et Veritas*. (Honor and Truth.)



# INDEX

Acre, —, 4  
 Abercrombie, Sarah, 439  
 Abernathy, W. K., 5  
 Adair, Henrietta, 199  
     John, 199  
     —, 346, 508  
 Adams, Alice, 3, 345  
     Amanda Ferdonia, 5  
     Amanda Gayle, 5  
     Anne, 1-3, 87  
     Arthur A., 4  
     Bowler, 1  
     Burwell B., 4, 5  
     Charles, 4  
     Christiana, 4  
     Cincinnatus C., 5  
     Cornelia, 4  
     Earl, 4  
     Ebenezar, 1, 3  
     Eliza, 3  
     Elizabeth, 134, 137, 479  
     Elizabeth Pressin, 2  
     Elizabeth V., 5  
     Elvira, 4, 155  
     Fannie, 4  
     George, 4  
     George G., 4  
     Griffin, 4  
     Herbert, 4  
     Herbert L., 5  
     James, 4  
     James E., 4  
     James Lewis, 5, 6  
     Jeremiah, 4  
     J. Mitchell, 4  
     John, 3, 4, 155, 344, 346, 425, 479  
     John Burwell, 5  
     John Quincy, 240  
     John Robert, 4, 5  
     Josephine, 425  
     Julia, 4  
     Julia Adeline, 5  
     Louis, 6  
     Louisa, 3  
     Lutie, 5  
     Marcus M., 5  
     Margaret, 3, 425  
     Martha, 3, 4  
     Martha Amanda, 5  
     Martha Irene, 5  
     Mary, 3-5, 155, 446  
     Mary D., 5  
     Mary Elizabeth, 5  
     Pearle, 4  
     P. P., 4  
     R. Hill, 4  
     Rebecca, 92  
     Richard, 1, 2, 4, 346

Adams, Robert, 4  
     Robert W., 5  
     Sallie, 5  
     Samuel, 1  
     Samuel Griffin, 4  
     Sarah, 1-3  
     Sarah Bland, 2  
     Susan, 4  
     Susanna, 344  
     Thaddeus L., 4  
     Thaddeus LaFayette, 5  
     Thomas, 1  
     Thomas Bowler, 2  
     Thomas Burwell, 4  
     Tibitha, 1, 2  
     Timothy, 1  
     William, 1, 3, 4  
     —, 329, 502  
 Adamson, H. K., 312  
 Addicks, Bessie Ball, 483  
     J. Edward, 483  
 Addison, Anne, 321  
     Anne Sherwood, 427  
     John, 500  
     Lancelot, 500  
     Margaret, 427  
     Rebecca, 500  
     William Meade, 427  
 Adkins, Mary Ann, 478  
 Agazzis, Pauline, 319  
 Agnew, Elizabeth, 370  
     John Thomas, 370  
 Albert, Sophia Washington, 403  
 Albright, Alexander Orrick, 407  
     Henry T., 407  
 Aldrich, Martha Louise, 57  
     Nelson, W., 57  
     Stewart Morgan, 57  
 Alexander, Andrew Jackson, 11  
     Anita Mayo, 13  
     Ann Cason, 457, 459  
     Anne, 334  
     Armistead Mason, 11, 13  
     Ashton, 347  
     Cecelia Geraldine, 11  
     Charles, 527  
     Charles Carroll, 12  
     Clinton, 14  
     Dana White, 13  
     Duncan Stuart, 12  
     Eleanor Lee, 9, 11, 13,  
     Elizabeth, 7, 8, 346, 492  
     Elizabeth Ashton, 9  
     Elizabeth Henry, 9, 11, 13  
     Elizabeth M., 347  
     Ernest, 14  
     Ernest Hopkins, 13  
     Frances, 7-9, 403, 493

- Alexander, Frances Harriet, 11  
 Francis Dade, 13  
 George Hancock, 12  
 Gerard, 9, 11-13  
 Jane, 7-9, 475, 496  
 John, 7, 8  
 John Stuart, 8  
 Junius Beverley, 13  
 Junius Brutus, 11, 13  
 Langhorne, 9  
 Lawrence Dade, 13, 14  
 Lawrence Gibbons, 9  
 Lucy, 14  
 Lucy Fitzhugh, 13  
 Ludwell Brooke, 13  
 Maria Beverley, 11  
 Marion Josephine, 13  
 Mary, 8, 9  
 Mary Louise, 317  
 Mary Stuart, 9  
 Mary T., 529  
 Orlene, 14  
 Parthenia, 227  
 Philip, 7-9, 475, 493  
 Richard Barnes, 11  
 Richard Henry Lee, 12  
 Richard Rudd, 13  
 Robert, 7-9, 227  
 Ruby, 163  
 Sallie Holt, 12  
 Sarah, 7-9, 11, 138, 494  
 St. John, 14  
 Stuart, 9  
 Thomas Bullitt, 12  
 Thomas Ludwell, 12  
 Welcome, Taylor, 13  
 William, 8, 9, 11, 257, 475, 493  
 William Fontain, 527  
 William P., 527  
 William Rudd, 12  
 William Sigismunde, 9  
 —, 310
- Alison, Archibald, 451  
 Margaret Frances, 451
- Allen, Archer, 317  
 Arthur, 44  
 Bettie, 103  
 Betty, 16  
 Eliza Sarah, 243  
 Elizabeth, 317  
 Frank, 273  
 George William, 452  
 John, 44, 243  
 Julius, 468  
 Lelia, 237  
 Pattie, 82  
 William, 47, 339  
 —, 512
- Allerton, Isaac, 174, 333, 485  
 Sarah Elizabeth, 333  
 Willoughby, 174, 485, 522
- Allison, —, 509
- Allmond, Allen Everard, 224  
 Cary Meade, 224  
 James Boyce, 224
- Allmond, Lady Evelyn, 224  
 Marcus Blakey, 224  
 William Kidder Meade, 224
- Alvey, Lelia, 463  
 Margaret, 463  
 Martin, 463  
 Mary, 463  
 Richard, 463  
 Richard H., 463
- Ambler, Alexander B., 15  
 Ann, 15, 289  
 Benjamin Mason, 20, 21  
 Catherine, 18  
 Catherine Cary, 17  
 Charles, 18  
 Charles Edward, 19, 528  
 C. T., 16  
 Edward, 15, 16, 19, 103, 345  
 Eliza, 21  
 Elizabeth, 15, 16, 19  
 Elizabeth Bush, 18  
 Elizabeth J., 15  
 Elizabeth Jacquelin, 15  
 Ella C., 20  
 Fannie, 19  
 Gabrilla B., 19  
 George, 15, 16  
 Jacquelin, 15, 99, 347  
 James, 21  
 James M., 20  
 James Markham, 19  
 Jenetta, 16  
 Jennie K., 528  
 John, 15-20, 307, 345  
 John C., 20  
 John Cary, 21  
 John Jacquelin, 17  
 Lucy, 15, 19, 20  
 Lucy Nelson, 16  
 Martha, 15, 16  
 Mary, 15, 16  
 Mary Ann, 16  
 Mary Cary, 16, 20, 146  
 Mary Morris, 19  
 Mary Willis, 15, 49, 99, 143, 347  
 Mason, 21  
 Nannie, 21  
 Philip Barbour, 17  
 Philip St. George, 18  
 Richard, 15, 16, 99, 103  
 Richard Cary, 18, 19, 352  
 Richard Jacquelin, 20  
 Robert Cary, 352  
 Sarah, 16, 345  
 Sarah Jacquelin, 19  
 Thomas Marshall, 16, 19, 20, 156, 307  
 William H., 18  
 William M., 19
- Anderson, Adelaide, 197  
 Anna Salina, 535  
 Charles, 26  
 Clinton, 535  
 Edward, 404  
 Elizabeth, 511  
 Frances, 26, 511  
 Irene, 289

- Anderson, James, 142, 197  
 Jane, 26  
 John, 11  
 John Byers, 11  
 Julia, 109  
 Katherine, 404  
 Mary, 113, 197  
 R. C., 342  
 Samuel, 535  
 Andrews, Anne, 512  
 Charles E., 354  
 Charles Marshall, 354  
 Daisy F., 354  
 Emily Rosalie, 356  
 Fannie E., 354  
 George Young, 355  
 James, 354  
 James A., 354  
 Jennie Sue, 355  
 Laura H., 354  
 Leona Walton, 355  
 Lucien Taylor, 355  
 Lucy Steptoe, 355  
 Marion, 457  
 Marshall L., 354  
 Mary Drusilla, 354  
 Mattie J., 355  
 Mattie P., 334  
 R. L., 354  
 Rebecca Sloan, 355  
 Robert L., 354  
 T. P., 356  
 —William C., 355  
 Ansley, William, 272  
 Anthony, Mamie, 204  
 Anthy, Mary, 182, 398  
 Applegate, —, 312  
 Appleton, John, 518  
 Archer, Anthony, 253  
 Elizabeth, 253  
 Fanny Peyton, 79  
 John Randolph, 79  
 Sarah, 72  
 William, 348  
 Armistead, A. A., 29  
 Alexander Carver, 27  
 Angelica, 26  
 Anne, 22, 24, 27  
 Anthony, 22, 25-27  
 Booth, 26  
 Charles, 26, 28  
 Edward, 25  
 Elizabeth, 22, 26, 27, 44, 51, 116, 294,  
 401, 499  
 Elizabeth Lee, 28  
 Ellyson, 26, 468  
 E. R., 28  
 Frances, 16, 24, 25, 448  
 Frances Anderson, 26  
 Gill, 16, 103  
 Hannah, 25, 27, 128  
 Henry, 25, 96  
 Hind, 25  
 James, 28  
 James Bray, 26  
 Jane, 25, 26  
 Armistead, Jane Westwood, 28  
 John, 16, 22-25, 28, 29, 103, 110, 334  
 John Kimbell, 28  
 Joyce, 24  
 Judith, 22, 24, 26, 27, 96, 98, 110, 111,  
 334  
 Julia, 283  
 Loula, 29  
 Lucy, 130  
 Martha, 28, 102  
 Mary, 24, 27, 96, 98, 103, 338  
 Mary Anne, 106, 295  
 Mary Bowles, 527  
 Mary Elizabeth, 376  
 Mary Ermine, 29  
 Mary Marot, 26  
 May, 29  
 Moses, 25  
 Robert, 25-27, 35, 376  
 Robert Booth, 26, 468  
 Robert Starkey, 28  
 Westwood, 27, 28  
 William, 22, 24, 25, 27, 28, 96, 118,  
 334, 338, 467  
 William Henry, 28  
 —, 29, 116, 468, 487, 516  
 Armstrong, George, 373  
 James W., 361  
 John, 197  
 Maria, 373  
 Matt Martin, 373  
 Mary Gordon, 373  
 Maury, 373  
 Queenie, 373  
 William, 361, 373  
 William James, 373  
 —, 197  
 Arnest, Annie, 515  
 Emily, 515  
 Mary, 121  
 Thomas M., 515  
 —, 515  
 Arnold, Benedict, 388  
 Edward, 272  
 Elizabeth, 451  
 Hendrick, 272  
 John, 272, 451  
 Temperance, 272  
 Thomas, 272  
 William, 272  
 Asbie, William, 336  
 Ascham, Asa, 214  
 Ashby, Ann, 478  
 Eliza Marshall, 398  
 Elizabeth, 246  
 Nancy, 197  
 Turner, 246, 331  
 —, 247  
 Ashmore, —, 313  
 Ashton, Ann, 484  
 Burdett, 227, 521  
 Charles, 521  
 Frances, 513  
 Grace, 321  
 Hannah, 324, 325, 485, 522

- Ashton, Henry, 8, 321, 485, 513  
     Henry D., 228  
     John, 7  
     Lola Rugles, 228  
     Mary, 321  
     Peter, 7  
     Sarah, 7, 521  
     Sarah Scott, 457  
     Sarah Washington, 227  
 Aste, David K., 285  
 Astor, William Waldorf, 319  
     —, 550  
 Atherold, Hannah, 30, 39  
     Thomas, 30  
 Atkins, Addison B., 495  
     Ann, 343  
     Cornelia, 495  
     Ellen, 495  
     Mary Cornelia Stuart, 495  
 Atkinson, Agnes, 101  
     Anna Harrison, 135  
     Archibald, 135  
     Chilton, 135  
     Eliza Mayo, 333  
     Ella Selina, 135  
     James, 135  
     Jane, 155  
     Louis, 135  
     Marietta, 135  
     Mary, 135  
     Mary Amanda, 424  
     Mary Chilton, 135  
     Robert Chilton, 135  
     Salina Powell, 135  
     Susan M. T., 135  
     Timothy, 1  
     —, 1  
 Atwell, Benjamin, 189  
     —, 90  
 Austin, Amanda Parks, 184  
     Elizabeth, 263  
     Henry, 531  
     Katherine, 309  
     Morris, 184  
     William, 263  
 Avery, Mary, 476  
     —, 284  
 Aylett, Ann, 323, 485, 502, 520, 526  
     Anne, 322, 324, 485, 521, 526, 527  
     Elizabeth, 485  
     Mary, 89, 322, 485  
     William, 322, 485, 520  
     —, 449, 485, 490  
 Aylmer, Justinian, 25  
     —, 448  
 Bacon, Elizabeth, 431  
     James, 43  
     John, 469  
     Lucinda Frances, 429  
     Martha, 95, 110  
     Mary, 47  
     Nathaniel, 43, 95, 154  
     —, 88  
 Bagnall, John, 7  
 Bagnall, W. D., 47  
 Bains, G. W., 29  
     Rosa, 29  
     William Armistead, 29  
 Bailey, Ann, 240  
     Helen, 455  
 Baily, Ann, 343  
 Baker, Elizabeth, 124, 524  
     James, 502  
     Katherine, 44  
     Nannie, 21  
     —, 160  
 Balch, Elizabeth Malcolm, 117  
 Baldwin, Cornelius, 82  
     Margaret, 82  
     Ruth, 255  
     —, 318  
 Ball, Adeline, 116  
     Alfred, 116  
     Alice, 33  
     Ann, 334  
     Ann Lee, 37  
     Anna Martin, 37  
     Anne, 35, 36, 39  
     Atherall, 37  
     B. F., 299  
     Bettie Luckett, 38.  
     Burgess, 378  
     Charles, 40  
     Charles Flexmer, 39  
     Charlotte Catherine, 121  
     Cordelia, 40  
     Cornelius, 300  
     David, 31, 335  
     Edwin, 35  
     Eliza, 35  
     Elizabeth, 32, 35, 39  
     Ellen, 32  
     Esther, 39  
     Eva, 35  
     Fanny Louisa, 38  
     Fanny Tasker, 116, 121  
     Fayette, 38, 378  
     Frances, 35, 36, 38, 40, 59, 60, 231, 334  
     Frances Downman, 37  
     Frances Ravenscroft, 37, 38  
     Francis Waring, 116  
     George, 31, 32  
     George Washington, 299  
     Hannah, 32, 35, 39  
     Harrison, 33  
     Henry Stewart, 39  
     Henry Waring, 121, 514  
     Hetty Betty, 40  
     Horace Fitzhugh, 39  
     Horace Luckett, 38, 39, 231  
 James, 31, 34-37, 40, 41, 60, 325, 334  
     James Flexmer, 33, 38, 231  
     James Kendall, 37, 60  
     James Wallace, 36  
     James Wilmont, 39  
     Jeduthan, 35  
     Jennie Louisa, 39  
     Jesse, 35, 36  
     John, 30, 32, 33, 299, 527

- Ball, John Barton, 37  
     Joseph, 30, 31, 33, 36, 38, 39, 40, 41, 235, 520  
     Joseph Price, 37  
     Joseph William, 39  
     Judith, 32, 33, 36, 527  
     Judith Steptoe, 37, 353  
     Julia, 37  
     Juliet, 37  
     Letitia Lee, 37  
     Lockie, 299  
     Louisa, 117  
     Lucy Elizabeth, 117  
     Lucy Harrison, 33, 34  
     Lucy Olivia, 38  
     Margaret, 31, 32, 40  
     Margaret Williamson, 33, 34, 86, 87  
     Mary, 32, 35, 40, 45, 174, 297, 485, 520, 522, 526, 527  
     Mary Ellen, 137  
     Mildred, 35, 36  
     Mottrom, 514  
     Octavia Augusta, 38  
     Olive Downman, 37  
     Pattie, 238  
     Priscilla, 33  
     Richard, 30-32, 36, 37  
     Robert, 30  
     Samuel, 31, 238  
     Sarah, 32, 35, 36  
     Sarah E., 91  
     Sarah Elizabeth, 277  
     Simon Adler, 300  
     Sinah, 35, 36, 379  
     Spencer, 116, 121  
     Spencer Mottrom, 116, 121, 514  
     Strechley, 31  
     Susannah, 299  
     Washington Monroe, 300  
     William, 30-32, 34, 39, 40, 353  
     William Franklin, 300  
     William Lee, 36, 37  
     Williamson, 24, 32, 86  
     —, 35, 133, 186, 239, 324, 345  
 Ballard, Elizabeth, 148  
     James, 482  
     Thomas, 148  
 Ballendine, William, 35  
 Ballow, Charles, 360  
     Edward, 360  
     —, 200  
 Banard, William, 95  
 Bandy, —, 268  
 Banister, John, 77  
     Martha, 77  
 Banks, Baylor, 475  
     Cecil Cromwell Reynolds, 260  
     Delia Cromwell, 260  
     Ephraim, 260  
     Juniata, 260  
     Cathleen Wilson, 260  
     May Henrietta, 260  
     Minnie, 65  
     Thaddeous, 260  
     William, 118  
 Banks, —, 380  
 Bannister J. M., 391  
 Barber, Joyce, 238  
     —, 129  
 Barbor, Annie, 191  
 Barbour, Elizabeth, 17  
     Elizabeth Houston, 432  
     George Taylor, 432  
     James, 241  
     James F., 432  
     Lewis G., 241  
     Philip E., 17  
     Thomas Edward Pickett, 432  
     —, 93, 239, 241  
 Barclay, 242, 448  
 Barker, Anna Maria, 280.  
     —, 551  
 Barksdale, Anna, 440  
     Louisa, 426  
     Maria Louise, 82  
 Barksdale, Mary, 302  
     Sarah, 151  
     Thomas Claiborn, 151  
     —, 369  
 Barnard, —, 283  
 Barnes, A. S., 273  
     Elizabeth, 55, 376  
     Harriet, 79  
     Letitia, 274  
     Newman Brockenbrough, 33, 34  
     Newman W., 34  
     Richard, 376  
     Sarah, 228  
     —, 275, 309  
 Barnett, Charles, 300  
     Ira Nelson, 300  
     James, 300  
     Mary Louise, 300  
     Richard S., 163  
     Richard Stewart, 163  
     Virginia Jones, 163  
 Baron, Charlotte E., 482  
 Barr, Frank Stringfellow, 474  
     James, 474  
     Jenetta E., 474  
     William Alexander, 474  
 Barradall, Edward, 222  
 Barrett, Charles Dodson, 145  
     John Baker, 145  
     Katherine Street, 145  
     Lila Waller, 145  
     Rebecca Harvey, 145  
     Robert South, 144  
     Withers Waller, 144  
 Barron, James, 139  
 Barry, Lucy C., 358  
     William T., 375  
 Bartenstein, Ferdinand, 229,  
 Bartlett, Edwin C., 268  
 Barton, Charles M., 350  
     David Walker, 349, 350  
     Maria, 349  
 Basford, John, 205  
     Martha A., 205  
 Bassett, Alfred, 46

- Bassett, Ann, 43  
     Anna Maria, 45  
     Anna Maria Dandridge, 45  
     Annette, 46  
     Betty, 46  
     Betty Carter, 46  
     Burwell, 44-46  
     Elizabeth, 3, 4, 43-45, 47, 155, 284, 285, 287  
     Ella, 46  
     Frances, 45  
     Frances Carter, 46  
     George Washington, 46  
     Georgianna, 46  
     Hannah, 44  
     Henry Alfred, 46  
     Joanna, 44  
     John, 45  
     John Burwell, 46  
     John Churchill, 46  
     Judith Carter, 46  
     Lewis, 44  
     Lucy, 44  
     Martha, 43, 173, 176, 322  
     Mary, 44, 46  
     Nathaniel, 44  
     Priscilla, 44  
     Robert Lewis, 46  
     Virginia, 45, 46  
     William, 24, 43-47, 95, 128, 173, 284  
     William Augustine, 46  
  
 Basye, Thomas, 516  
 Batail, Nicholas, 507  
 Bate, Catherine Robertson, 11  
 Bateman, Agnes, 517  
 Bates, Flementine, 37  
     Fleming, 37  
 Bathurst, Elizabeth, 46  
 Battaille, Lewis, 229  
     Sarah, 226-228  
 Battaille, Mary, 360  
     Nicholas, 360  
 Batterman, —, 487  
 Battle, Mary Williams, 160  
 Bausman, John P., 196  
 Baxter, Elizabeth, 90  
 Baxley, James, 257  
 Bayles, Margaret P., 20  
 Baylor, George W., 100  
     Lucy, 90, 199  
     —, 230  
 Bayse, Mary, 190  
 Baytop, Hettie Ellen, 236  
     James, 118, 236  
     Mary, 166  
     Thomas, 118, 236  
 Beale, Alfred, 41  
     Alice, 515  
     Anne, 515  
     Elizabeth, 120, 515  
     Emily, 515  
     Felitia, 515  
     G. W., 513  
     George W., 515  
     Hannah, 31  
  
 Beale, John, 514  
     M. A., 515  
     Martha, 515  
     Mary, 59, 410  
     R. Channing, 515  
     Reuben, 514  
     Richard H., 515  
     Richard Lee Turberville, 515  
     Robert, 515  
     Thomas, 36, 120, 176, 515  
     William, 36, 120, 410  
     William Currie, 176  
     Winifred Tavener, 120  
     —, 32, 119, 195  
 Beall, Mary, 207  
 Beanes, —, 501  
 Beauchamp, Joseph, 188  
     Sallie Booker, 188  
 Beauford, Catherine, 274  
     —, 274  
 Beauregard, —, 480  
 Beck, —, 551  
 Beckwith, Newman, 397  
 Bedell, Dorothy, 94  
     John, 94  
     William, 94  
 Bedinger, Daniel, 331  
     Elizabeth Conrad, 522  
     Henrietta, 331  
 Belknap, —, 481  
 Bell, Charles, 59  
     Eliza, 187  
     Frances Slaughter, 365  
     John, 47, 469  
     Mary, 402  
     Mary Royster, 469  
     Sarah, 358  
     Thomas, 507  
     Thornton Paget, 365  
     —, 309  
 Belt, Charity, 202  
     Elizabeth, 470  
     Margaret, 203  
     Robert, 470  
 Belvin, W. W., 143  
 Bender, Griffin M., 272  
 Benit, Margaret, 25  
 Bennet, J. T., 545  
     —, 392  
 Benson, Mary, 115  
 Bentley, Nannie Oliver, 407  
 Benugh, G. W., 160  
     Henry, 160  
     Lizzie, 160  
 Berkley, Catherine, 23  
     Edmund, 96, 100, 129  
     Nelson, 120  
     William, 164  
 Bernard, Caroline Pocahuntas, 74, 463  
     John H., 463  
     Lucy, 303  
     Novella, 277  
     Sarah Savin, 339  
     William, 339  
 Berry, Collier Marshall, 364



- Berry, Cythia, 364  
     Henry Cecil, 359  
     Imogene Barron, 10  
     Jackson Taylor, 359  
     Jessie Strader, 359  
     John Hezekiah, 10  
     J. Marshall, 364  
     Leslie Welbern, 364  
     Mary Elizabeth, 459  
     Philip, 364  
     Sallie C., 355  
     William, 359  
     —, 312, 522
- Bertrand, John, 35  
     Mary Ann, 2, 34, 35
- Best, David Kennedy, 547  
     Ettie, 547  
     Hezekiah, 116
- Bettis, Robert Stuart, 353
- Betts, Able B., 353  
     Ann Eliza, 191  
     Cammie, 191  
     Charles N., 191  
     Edwin, 191  
     Emma Virginia, 188  
     Estelle, 191, 192  
     Gustavus, 191  
     John, 191  
     John E., 191  
     Luther, 191  
     Oscar, 191  
     P. Amelia, 275  
     Sallie, 275  
     —, 274
- Bevan Archie, 285
- Beverley, Agatha, 451  
     Anna Mumford, 178  
     Carter, 112  
     Catherine, 450  
     Elizabeth, 76, 283, 338  
     Harry, 451  
     Judith, 22  
     Maria, 177  
     Mary, 116, 316  
     Peter, 164  
     Robert, 104, 112, 120, 122, 178, 316,  
         340, 450, 502  
     Roberta, 340  
     Susannah, 283  
     Ursula, 221  
     William, 120, 123, 221, 316, 448  
     —, 84
- Bibb, B. S., 550  
     James Porter, 551  
     John, 549  
     Joseph B., 550  
     Martha Dandridge, 550  
     Mattie Gilmer, 551  
     Peyton, 551  
     Peyton B., 551  
     Sallie Chilton, 550  
     Thomas, 424, 549, 550  
     W. G., 551  
     William, 424, 549  
     William Wyatt, 549, 550
- Bicknell, Ellen S., 135
- Bigger, Susanna, 549
- Biglow, John, 86
- Bilisoly, Olivia Sophie, 168
- Billingsley, Elizabeth Ella, 231
- Billis, Emily, 374
- Binford, Henry N., 61  
     Henry Newell, 61
- Birand, Edward, 262
- Birch, James H., 117
- Birney, Anna Reed, 358  
     James, 358  
     James G., 358
- Bivings, —, 240
- Blackburn, Anna Maria Thomasina, 526  
     Elizabeth Sinclair, 333  
     Jane Charlotte, 525, 526, 528  
     John, 24  
     Julia Ann, 526  
     Luke, 24  
     Richard, 455  
     Richard Scott, 526  
     Thomas, 333, 455, 526
- Blackersley, Elizabeth, 381
- Blackford, Benjamin, 120  
     Charles M., 16  
     Charles Minor, 120  
     Eugene, 120  
     L. M., 20  
     Lancelot Minor, 120  
     Lewis, 120  
     Mary, 120  
     William, 120  
     William M., 120
- Blacksher, Ann Emily, 440  
     Thomas Edward, 440
- Blackwell, Agatha, 63  
     Agatha Conway, 59  
     Agnes Conway, 66  
     Agnes Eustace, 67, 69  
     Agnes Malcolm, 57  
     Agustus, 60  
     Alexander, 190  
     Alexander Christopher, 54  
     Alice, 60, 157  
     Amanda, 57  
     Ann, 51, 59, 62, 64, 134, 142, 189, 190,  
         307, 350, 417-419, 457, 475  
     Ann Chapman, 58  
     Ann Eliza, 60, 67, 108, 349  
     Ann Eustace, 63  
     Ann Grayson, 53  
     Ann Mary, 54  
     Anna Davenport, 63  
     Anna Eliza, 37  
     Armistead, 51  
     Arthur Malcolm, 56, 57  
     Augustus, 160  
     Benjamin, 63  
     Bettie Philips, 58  
     Bouldin, 61  
     Caroline A., 188-190  
     Catherine Grayson, 56  
     Charles Addison, 57  
     Charles Eppa, 54

- Blackwell, Christopher Neal, 56  
   Clayton Hardigg, 58  
   Davenport Lee, 65  
   Edgar, 50  
   Edith Sumpter, 63  
   Edward Clayton, 68  
   Edward Maurice, 69, 70  
   Edwin Smith, 66  
   Eleanor Foot, 63  
   Elias, 62  
   Elias Edmunds, 69  
   Elizabeth, 10, 23, 50-53, 58-61, 68, 69,  
     134, 139, 157, 176, 239, 244  
   Elizabeth Carter, 67, 68  
   Elizabeth Miller, 62  
   Elizabeth Moore, 69  
   Ellen, 57  
   Ellen Denegre, 63  
   Ellen Harris, 53  
   Eloise, 60, 140  
   Emma, 41, 60  
   Ernest Evor, 68  
   Estell Foote, 69  
   Eva Ashton, 70  
   Fanny Grayson, 69  
   Ferdinand, 50, 190  
   Frances, 62  
   Frank, 61  
   George, 51  
   George Steptoe, 57, 59  
   George William, 63  
   Gertrude, 63  
   Gibson Taylor, 58  
   Grant, 57, 58  
   Hannah, 51  
   Harriet Eustace, 67  
   Harry Arthur, 57  
   Harry Davenport, 63  
   Helen Madge, 68  
   Hiram, 50  
   Irving Hall, 63  
   Isaac Perry, 56  
   James, 58, 66-68  
   James Davenport, 63  
   James De Rugter, 62, 69  
   James Eustace, 69  
   James Gordon, 67  
   Jane, 62  
   John, 37, 40, 41, 50, 52, 59, 62, 65, 66,  
     140, 335, 411  
   John Davenport, 62, 65  
   John Eustace, 60  
   John Francis, 63  
   Joseph, 49-53, 58-62, 66, 91, 137, 139,  
     185, 190, 313, 335, 411, 417  
   Joseph Addison, 54, 56  
   Joseph Eustace, 67  
   Joseph Hancock, 68  
   Josephine, 190  
   Josephine Moore, 68  
   Judith, 51, 60, 138, 313  
   Judith Lee, 52  
   Julia Gertrude, 191  
   Karl Sigismund, 63  
   Kitty, 52  
   Kitty Betty, 57
- Blackwell, Laura Eugene, 191  
   Lawrence Neale, 65  
   Letitia, 59, 137, 176, 479  
   Lewis Riggs, 69  
   Lucian Alexander, 70  
   Lucinda, 139  
   Lucy, 52, 59, 62, 63, 66, 68, 69, 239, 415  
   Lucy Harrison Gordon, 67  
   Lucy Latham, 58  
   Lucy Steptoe, 40, 59, 61, 69  
   Marion Ruth, 56  
   Martha, 61, 422  
   Martha Brent, 56  
   Martha Louise, 57  
   Mary, 61, 179  
   Mary James, 69  
   Mary Laura, 54  
   Mary Rives, 58  
   Mary Virginia, 58  
   Mary Waddy Brent, 54  
   Matilda Steptoe, 51  
   Mattie, 61  
   Mildred Chancellor, 70  
   Moore Carter, 68, 69  
   Nancy, 51, 52  
   Nancy Jane, 57  
   Nancy Maria, 58  
   Octavia Edmunds, 62  
   Oscar, 50, 190, 191  
   Pauline Carter, 68  
   Perry Earickson, 56  
   Polly, 51  
   Rebecca, 63  
   Richard, 60  
   Richardetta Henry, 70  
   Robert, 49  
   Robert Eustace, 63  
   Rogers, 57  
   Rogers Alexander, 57  
   Rufus, 190  
   Sallie, 190, 191  
   Sally, 52  
   Sally Innes, 54, 56  
   Samuel, 23, 49-52, 58-60, 68, 159, 160,  
     185, 189, 190, 423, 484  
   Sarah, 52  
   Sarah Agnes, 68, 314, 461  
   Steptoe, 51, 59  
   Susan, Elizabeth, 56  
   Susan Gibson, 53  
   Susannah, 52, 244  
   T. E., 50  
   Thomas, 51-53, 57  
   Thomas Clayton, 58  
   Thomas Grant, 58  
   Vivian, 68  
   Welmer Carter, 69  
   William, 50-53, 57, 60, 64, 66, 67, 91,  
     190, 239, 244, 314, 415  
   William Carter, 68  
   William Henry, 60, 61, 159, 422, 423  
   William Hudson, 58  
   William Richard, 60  
   William Spark, 64, 67  
   William Taylor, 53  
   Wyatt, 61, 159

- Blackwell, —, 20  
 Blacky, —, 212  
 Blaine, Samuel, 288  
 Blair, Adolphus, 461  
     Archibald, 72, 84  
     Christian, 96  
     Elizabeth, 72, 75, 129  
     Francis Preston, 328  
     James, 72, 96, 282  
     John, 84, 130  
     Lewis, 294  
     Lucy Mayo, 461  
     Mary, 84  
     Sarah, 130  
     —, 282  
 Blakey, George, 339  
 Blanchard, Rachel, 209  
 Bland, Elizabeth, 120, 221  
     Mary, 36, 324  
     Richard, 72, 324  
     Theodoric, 226  
 Blanton, Susan, 335  
 Bledsoe, —, 135, 431  
 Blewett, Claude, 378  
     Thomas G., 378  
 Bliss, William Wallace Smith, 510  
 Bloudon, Gertrude, 190  
     Henrietta, 191  
     Howell, 191  
     Jackson, 190  
     Leila, 191  
     Lula, 190  
     Margaret, 191  
     Montague, 190  
     Robert, 190, 191  
     S. Caroline, 190  
 Blount, David Wilson, 265  
     Frances Elizabeth, 265  
 Blundon, Charlotte, 189  
     Claud, 189  
     Henrietta, 189  
     Henry, 189  
     Maria, 189  
 Board, John, 269  
     —, 269  
 Boarman, Charles D., 481  
 Bobbitt, Eddison, 5  
     Ethel, 5  
     Lester, 5  
     W. H., 5  
 Boerster, Phebe Ann Maria, 113  
 Bogardus, Robert, 412  
     Sarah Jay, 412  
 Boggs, Fanny L., 420  
 Bohrer, Benjamin, 505  
 Boleyn, Anne, 127  
 Bolles, Jane, 502  
 Bolling, Agnes, 71  
     Alexander, 76  
     Ann Meade, 74  
     Ann Robertson, 77  
     Anna Bland, 20  
     Anne, 71-77  
     Anne Dade, 78  
     Archibald, 72, 129  
     Bartlett, 78  
     Bolling, Drury, 71  
     Edward, 71  
     Elizabeth, 72, 73, 76  
     Elizabeth Blair, 75  
     Elizabeth Meade, 73, 78  
     Frances, 77  
     Frances Cooke, 78, 79  
     George W., 77, 329  
     Harriet Elizabeth, 78  
     Jane, 72, 73, 76, 129, 222  
     John, 71-73, 75, 129  
     John Minge, 77  
     Linnaeus, 75  
     Lucy, 76, 112  
     Marianna, 77  
     Martha, 72, 76  
     Martha Stith, 77, 474  
     Martha Tabb, 78  
     Mary, 47, 71-73, 75, 76, 222  
     Mary Burton, 75, 77, 155, 176, 474  
     Mary Tabb, 329  
     Mura, 78  
     Philip A., 75  
     Pocahuntus Rebecca, 75  
     Powhattan, 75  
     Randolph, 425  
     Rebecca, 73, 78  
     Robert, 20, 71, 72, 75-77, 155, 156, 474  
     Robert Buckner, 77, 155  
     Rosemond, 71  
     Samuel M., 78  
     Sarah, 72  
     Susan, 75, 421  
     Susannah, 76  
     Stith, 71  
     Stuart, 78  
     Thomas, 71-74  
     Thomas Readford, 78  
     Thomas Tabb, 77, 78  
     Townsend Stith, 77  
     Tristram, 71  
     Warner T., 78  
     William, 73, 74, 547  
     William Albert, 74  
     William Holt, 78  
     William Stith, 78  
     Yelverton De Matthew, 78  
     —, 547  
 Bollinger, —, 547  
 Bond, Fannie, 267  
     L. Montgomery, 525  
     Mary Caroline, 525  
     Sarah, 475  
     Thomas, 195  
     William de Herthurn, 525  
 Booker, Ada Fannie, 188  
     Carrington, 188  
     E. D., 188  
     Edward, 360  
     Erasmus, 188  
     Eugene, 188  
     Judson, 188  
     Mary Bettie, 188  
     Robert, 188  
 Booth, Catherine, 232  
     Elizabeth, 26

- Booth, John, 165  
     Katherine, 84  
     Mary, 166  
     Mordical, 24  
     Robert, 26  
     Boswell V., 362  
     Sarah, 118, 236  
     Thomas, 24, 165, 166, 485  
     William, 485  
     —, 26  
 Borden, Jessie, 280  
 Bordley, Thomas, 301  
 Borrough, Elizabeth, 28  
 Borunn, Margaret, 484, 485  
 Boscow, William, 130  
 Bostwick, Mary Corey, 370  
 Botts, John, 142  
 Boughan, James, 135  
     Louisa, 135  
     Nellie, 135  
     —, 135  
 Bouldin, Alice Haxall, 83  
     Annie Lewis, 82  
     Bessie, 83  
     Briscoe Baldwin, 83  
     Charles Ellet, 83  
     Cornelia D., 83  
     Edwin, 82  
     Elizabeth, 61, 81, 157, 496  
     Ella C., 83  
     Elvira Daniel, 82  
     Frank Deane, 83  
     Harriet, 82  
     Helen Baldwin, 83  
     James, 81, 157  
     James Wood, 81  
     Joanna, 82  
     John M., 83  
     Louis, 82  
     Louis C., 82  
     Martha, 82  
     Martha Daniel, 82  
     Mat. Daniel, 83  
     Powhattan, 82  
     Samuel Goode, 81  
     Thomas, 81  
     Thomas Tyler, 81, 82  
     Virginia Stewart, 83  
     William, 81  
     William Daniel, 83  
     Wood, 81  
 Bourne, —, 202  
 Bowden, Ralph, 279  
 Bowen, Louisa, 306  
     Mary, 70  
     —, 353  
 Bowers, Mary Meyre, 503  
 Bowler, Anne, 1  
 Bowles, Judith, 22, 110  
     —, 500  
 Bowyer, Thomas, 103  
     William, 102  
     —, 309  
 Boyd, Alice, 309  
     Elisha, 106  
 Boyd, Elizabeth, 447  
     Richard, 97  
     William, 511  
     —, 307  
 Braddock, —, 344, 368  
 Braden, William, 5  
 Bradford, John, 51  
     Theodoric, 372  
 Bradley, James, 295  
     Joe, 391  
     Lewis, 497  
     —, 288  
 Brady, John, 434  
     Perry, 434, 435  
     Sarah, 434, 435  
     William, 434  
 Bragg, Braxton, 196  
     Frank Grant, 216  
     Mary Beth, 216  
     Philip Grant, 216  
     Walter Grant, 216  
     Walter H., 216,  
     —, 551  
 Brahn, Jane Lock, 420  
 Brainard, Frances Maria, 416  
     —, 416  
 Brame, Elizabeth Jane, 275, 280  
     Thomas, 275  
 Bramkle, Christeina, 213  
 Brander, William, 179  
 Branham, John B., 42  
 Bransford, Caroline, 426  
     H. W., 114  
     Thomas, 426  
 Bratton, Bonaparte, 380  
     Clarence Stuart, 380  
     Loraine Mason, 380  
     Virginia, 380  
 Braxton, Allen Caperton, 86  
     Carter, 84, 85, 112, 175, 448  
     Carter M., 350  
     Carter Tomlin, 86  
     Charles C., 34, 449  
     Charles Carter, 85, 87  
     Corbin, 34, 85, 86  
     Eliza, 86  
     Elizabeth, 84, 85  
     Elizabeth Pope, 86  
     Elliot Muse, 350  
     Fanny Churchill, 86  
     George, 34, 84, 85, 98, 111, 112, 175  
     448, 449  
     Hester Van Bibber, 34  
     Hugh Caperton, 86  
     John Tayloe, 85  
     Judith, 85  
     Katherine Shore, 86  
     Lucy Tomlin, 86  
     Mary, 84-86, 98, 103  
     Mary Armistead, 86  
     Mary Gay, 87  
     Susan Grymes, 87  
     Tomlin, 86  
     William Armistead, 86  
     William P., 34, 87

- Bray, Anne, 26, 467  
     James, 102  
 Brayne, John, 104  
 Breckinridge, James, 103  
     John C., 418, 431  
 Brent, Amy Haines, 89  
     Anne, 88  
     Charles, 89, 90, 396  
     Christopher Neale, 90  
     Daniel Carroll, 89  
     Eleanor, 11, 89  
     Elizabeth Marye, 91  
     George, 88-90  
     Giles, 88  
     Grace, 191  
     Hannah, 358  
     Hugh, 90, 91  
     John, 191  
     John Heath, 90,  
     Judith King, 89  
     Katherine, 90  
     Lillian, 191  
     Lucy, 89  
     Mary, 53, 90  
     Mary Waddy, 53, 91  
     Nancy, 90  
     Ogle, 191  
     Raymond, 191  
     Richard, 89  
     Robert, 407  
     Sarah, 378  
     Sarah Tayloe, 407  
     Thomas, 89, 90  
     William, 15, 53, 88, 90, 396, 425, 454  
         —, 90, 491  
 Brewster, Fear, 174, 333, 334  
     William, 174, 334  
     Brice, Elizabeth, 363  
     John, 255  
     Rachel, 255  
 Briggs, Charles, 135  
 Briscoe, Alexander, 259  
     Benjamin, 259  
     Benjamin Oliver, 259  
     Elizabeth, 259  
     Henrietta Maria, 259  
     Henry, 259  
     Henry James, 259  
     James Oliver, 259  
     James Thompson, 196  
     John, 259  
     Mary, 82  
     Philip, 196  
     Sarah Ann, 259  
     William, 259  
     Britton, William, 498  
 Brizzie, Amelia, 267  
     Dorothy, 267  
     Frank, 267  
     John F., 267  
     Margaret, 267  
 Broadhurst, Walter, 518  
     William, 473  
     Brocas, William, 109  
 Brockenbrough, Mary Metcalf, 235  
 Brockenbrough, William, 85  
 Brome, Alexander, 196  
     John, 195  
     Mary, 195, 196, 346  
     Mary Ann, 196  
     Mary Mackall, 195  
     Sarah, 196  
 Bronaugh, —, 375  
 Bronough, Evelyn Louisa, 117  
 Bronston, Charles J., 548  
     Lucy Clark, 547  
     Thomas S., 548  
     Thomas Springer, 547  
 Brooke, Ann, 195  
     Catherine, 435  
     Catherine A., 19  
     Charles C., 19  
     Charles Frederick Tucker, 525  
     Ella, 19  
     Francis, 417  
     Frank, 525  
     Frank E., 19  
     George, 345  
     Humphrey, 84  
     Isabella Roberts, 140  
     John A., 19  
     John James, 196  
     Lucy, 166  
     Maria, 12  
     Martin Pickett, 417  
     Mary, 101  
     Mary C., 19  
     Nannie Washington, 525  
     Priscilla, 195  
     Robert, 84  
     Sarah, 321  
     St. George Tucker, 525  
     Thomas, 321  
     William, 140  
         —, 375  
 Brooks, George Mortimer, 319  
     Reginald, 319  
     Sallie, 299  
 Brown, Alexander, 9  
     Ann, 52  
     Anna Florida, 525  
     Austin Hammond, 546  
     B. Franklin, 516  
     Clarence Beverley, 188  
     Dora, 225  
     Edwin Downing, 188  
     Effie B., 183  
     Eliza, 270  
     Elizabeth Carter, 45  
     Emma Virginia, 188  
     Evelyn Payne, 188  
     Fannie, 225  
     Forrest Augustine, 525  
     Forrest Washington, 525  
     Frances, 456  
     George, 225, 546  
     George E., 516  
     Gustavus, 454  
     H. Peronneau, 34  
     Hannah, 546

- Brown, Hannah Logan, 91  
   Harriet Catherine, 188  
   Helen, 9  
   Howard, 546  
   Isabella Ashton, 303  
   James, 225  
   Jane Hammond, 20  
   John, 246, 328, 411  
   Judith Carter, 46  
   Levin Shreve, 225  
   Louisa Richard, 457  
   Lucy Clemson, 525  
   Lucy M., 515  
   Mark, 202  
   Mary, 246, 470  
   Mary Ann, 546  
   Mary Ethel, 188  
   Mary Harrison, 525  
   Nancy, 487  
   Nelson, 225  
   Noel, 225  
   Philip, 225  
   Richard, 455  
   Roswell B., 188  
   Roswell Bascom, 188  
   Ruth A., 56  
   Sally, 289  
   Sarah, 454, 455, 464  
   Seigniora, 122  
   Susan, 425  
   Susan Everard, 225  
   Susan Virginia, 546  
   Tempy, 268  
   Theodore, 225  
   Thomas, 303, 309  
   Thomas A., 525  
   Urith, 225  
   William, 45, 118, 225, 455, 525  
   William Burnett, 45, 46, 118  
   William John, 546  
   —, 191, 297, 461, 478, 546  
 Browning, Edward P., 312  
   Eliza Gordon, 546  
   Henry L., 546  
   William J., 546  
   —, 546  
 Broun, Ann Conway, 438  
   Ann Eliza, 437  
   Catherine Conway, 436  
   Charles McCormick, 437  
   Edwin Conway, 435  
   Elizabeth Ellen, 437  
   Elizabeth Lee, 436  
   Fontaine, 438  
   George, 436  
   George Fleming, 436  
   James Channell, 436  
   James Conway, 437  
   Joseph McAdams, 437  
   Louise Fontaine, 438  
   Margaret, 436  
   Maria, 436  
   Mary Lewis, 436  
   Maud M., 436  
   Moss McCormick, 437  
   Sally Fleming, 456  
 Broun, Sarah, 437  
   Susan Jane, 436  
   Thomas Lee, 436-438  
   William, 436  
   William Leroy, 436  
 Brouse, Eliza J., 184  
 Brownell, Jessie, 431  
 Bruce, Eli Metcalfe, 382  
   George, 382  
   George Stubblefield, 382  
   James, 458  
   Maria, 458  
   Mattie, 382  
   Pauline, 198  
   Rosalie, 458  
   Sallie, 458  
   Walter, 147  
   William Ballard, 458  
   —, 431, 531  
 Brune, Elizabeth, 18  
   Frederick William, 18  
   John Christian, 18  
   Robert Carter Nicholas, 18  
   William Henry, 18  
 Bryan, Daisy Joe, 60  
   Frederick, 468  
 Bryant, Beersheba, 287  
 Bryanth, Frederick, 26  
 Bryce, Edward, 510  
 Buchanan, Franklin, 387  
 Buck, Daniel, 429  
   Virginia, 471  
 Buckey, Mervyn Clemson, 525  
   Thomas H., 525  
 Buckler, Thomas H., 445  
 Buckles Edwin G., 405  
 Buckner, Anthony, 182  
   Baldwen M., 166  
   Charles, 114  
   Clara, 182  
   Elizabeth, 133, 165, 415  
   Mary Hawes, 234  
   Richard Henry, 234  
   Sally Attaway, 330  
   Thomas, 166  
 Budd, Dorothy, 449  
 Buford, Abraham, 197, 199  
   Catherine, 97  
   Charles, 199  
   John, 198  
   Mary, 197  
 Bull, Ann, 524  
   John C., 135  
   Mary Landy, 135  
 Bullitt, Alexander, 23  
   Ann Clark, 12  
   Benjamin, 455  
   Cuthbert, 454  
   Thomas, 12  
 Bullock, Elizabeth, 511  
   Frances, 511  
   Lucy, 511  
   Nancy, 511  
   William, 511  
 Bunjon, Judson, 404

- Burbridge, Julius Kink, 154  
     Mary, 154  
 Burdett, Sarah, 454  
 Burdige, Mary, 294  
 Burgess, Benedict, 189  
     Charles, 35, 430  
     Elizabeth, 35  
     Ethelburt, 189  
     Evelyn, 189  
 Burkadike, Elizabeth, 15  
 Burkham, Edward, 301  
     Margaret, 173, 301  
 Burnett, Ann, 261  
     Caroline Pickett, 426  
     Gilbert, 45  
     Jacob, 426  
     James Currie, 426  
     Mary, 45, 118  
     Robert, 261  
     Rush, 266  
     William, 45, 118, 426  
 Burnetson, Mary, 206  
 Burns, Elizabeth, 252  
 Burr, Benjamin, 269  
     Permelia, 508  
 Burreeds, Sallie Webb, 292  
 Burreil, Ellen, 461  
 Burrow, Nancy C., 545  
 Burton, Mary, 75, 77  
     William, 75  
 Burwell, Alice Grymes, 99  
     Ann Eliza, 99  
     Annabella, 98  
     Anne, 97, 98, 338  
     Anne Spottswood, 96  
     Annie Carter, 103, 307  
     Armistead, 96, 97, 102  
     Blair, 97, 427  
     Carter, 98, 100  
     Catherine Steptoe, 103  
     Charles William, 103  
     Christian, 97  
     Claudia A., 19  
     Claudia Hamilton, 99, 144, 146, 347  
     D. S., 168  
     Dorothy, 94  
     Dudley Digges, 102  
     Edward, 94  
     Edwin Thacker, 103  
     Elizabeth, 94, 95, 97, 98, 100, 102, 106,  
         110, 283  
     Elizabeth Blair, 96  
     Fannie, 119  
     Fanny, 99  
     Frances Powell, 97  
     Frances Steptoe, 103  
     Frances Tabb, 285  
     George, 94  
     George Harrison, 101, 285  
     Hannah, 98  
     Harriet, 97  
     Helen Lee, 97  
     Henry Harrison, 101, 285  
     James, 24, 96, 338  
     Jane, 95, 96  
 Burwell, Jane Blair, 97  
     Jane Grymes, 99  
     Joanna, 24, 43, 44, 46, 95, 173  
     John, 97  
     John R., 97  
     John Spottswood, 96  
     John Tayloe, 100  
     Judith Page, 99  
     Letitia, 103  
     Lewis, 15, 24, 25, 42, 94-102, 110, 226,  
         283, 338  
     Lucy, 96, 100, 102  
     Mann, 99  
     Margaret Wilson, 97  
     Maria, 102  
     Martha, 96, 343, 367, 368  
     Martha Christian, 97  
     Martha Digges, 103  
     Mary, 96, 97, 99, 100  
     Mary Armistead, 96  
     Mary Ellen, 99  
     Mary Louisa, 97  
     Mary Mann, 101, 226  
     Matilda, 97  
     Nathaniel, 84, 95, 98-103, 110, 113, 307  
         347  
     Nathaniel Bacon, 96  
     Panthea, 97  
     Peyton Randolph, 97  
     Philip, 100  
     Rebecca, 15, 99,  
     Rebecca Lewis, 347  
     Robert, 97, 100  
     Robert Carter, 84, 98  
     Rosa, 103  
     Sarah, 101, 225  
     Spottswood, 97  
     Thacker, 102, 103  
     Thomas N., 102  
     Whitting, 99  
     William, 94, 99, 101  
     William Armistead, 103, 486  
     William M., 103, 486  
     William P., 97  
     William Page, 99  
     —, 130, 150, 283  
 Bush, Catherin, 16  
     Ella, 361  
     Philip, 16  
 Bushrod, Anne, 174  
     Elizabeth, 174  
     Hannah, 174, 322, 323, 521, 526  
     John, 174, 526  
     Thomas, 174  
 Butcher, Amanda, 91  
     Elizabeth Marye, 91  
     Emma, 91  
     Eppa, 91  
     Estella, 91  
     John H., 91  
     Martin O., 91  
     Silas B., 91  
 Butler, Absolum, 402  
     Anne E., 243  
     Caleb, 520  
     Jane, 485, 520

- Butler, John, 305  
     Margaret, 517  
     Martha, 305, 306, 309, 418, 486  
     Pierce, 243  
     William, 517  
 Butts, Martha, 251  
 Butts, Emma P., 62  
     Francis P., 62  
     Julia Ann, 62  
 Byers, Ester, 237  
     John, 237  
     Sarah, 268  
     William Wilson, 237  
 Byrd, Abbey, 106  
     Addison, 107  
     Alfred, 107  
     Ann, 105, 117  
     Ann Gordon, 108  
     Anne, 107  
     Anne Willing, 105  
     Charles Carter, 106  
     Charles Willing, 105, 106  
     Dorothy, 106  
     Edward Wickham, 107  
     Elizabeth, 106  
     Elizabeth Hill, 105, 178  
     Evelyn, 104  
     Evelyn Taylor, 105, 106, 288, 295  
     Fannie M., 108  
     Francis Otway, 105-107  
     George Harrison, 106, 107  
     Jane, 102, 105-107, 229  
     John, 104  
     John Carter, 105, 280  
     Lewis W., 108  
     Lucy Carter, 107  
     Margaret, 107  
     Maria, 105, 120  
     Maria Carter, 106  
     Maria Horsemaster, 105, 284  
     Mary, 104, 107, 348  
     Mary Brooke, 108  
     Mary Wyman, 107  
     Otaway, 107  
     Park, 104  
     Philip William, 104  
     Powell, 108  
     Richard Corbin, 108, 349  
     Richard Evelyn, 106, 107, 295  
     Richard Willing, 106, 295  
     Samuel Powell, 107, 108, 112, 178, 349  
     Samuel Wyman, 107  
     Sarah, 149, 364  
     Susan, 104, 107  
     Thomas, 106  
     Thomas Taylor, 105, 106, 296  
     Ursula, 104  
     Warham, 104  
     Wilhelmina, 104  
     William, 104-107, 111, 117, 120, 178, 283, 295, 316, 467  
     William Fitzhugh, 231  
     William Massie, 231  
     —, 73  
 Byrne, Frank, 415  
 Byrne, Horace, 515  
     John, 415  
 Cabell, Anne, 288  
     John Breckenridge, 82  
     Joseph, 75, 288  
     Joseph C., 112  
     Louise Elizabeth, 303, 304  
     Nicholas, 303  
 Caldwell, Ann Eliza Waller, 145  
     Caroline Waller, 145  
     Helen N., 406  
     Isabell Eakle, 145  
     Jane Robertson, 145  
     John North, 145  
     Martha, 145  
     Robert Dennis, 145  
 Calhoun, Andrew, 240  
     John C., 240  
     Floried, 427  
 Call, Daniel, 16  
     Elizabeth, 16  
 Callahan, —, 383  
 Calloway, Catherine, 317  
     Eliza, 75  
     Frances, 307, 317, 486, 487, 489  
     James, 317, 486  
     Sallie Knight, 224  
     Sarah, 101  
 Calvert, Benedict, 494  
     Cecilius, 442  
     Charles, 442  
     Eleanor, 494, 516  
     George, 115  
     Julia, 495  
     Rosalie Eugenia, 115  
 Camell, Paulina, 303  
     William, 303  
 Cage, Caroline Bisland, 169  
 Calle, Hall, 464  
     Margaret Hall, 464  
 Cain, James Henry, 476  
     John Slaughter, 476  
     La V. Malone, 476  
     Mary Slaughter, 476  
     Thomas, 476  
 Cairns, Clyde Kemper, 383  
     George Stewart, 383  
     Hazel Thomas, 383  
 Cameron, Simon, 328  
     —, 76  
 Campbell, Ada Byron, 125  
     Ann, 405, 407  
     Anne, 55  
     Archibald, 335  
     Barton, 405  
     Catherine, 527  
     Colin, 32  
     Duncan, 55  
     Ferdinand Stuart, 85  
     Henry, 66  
     Hugh, 40  
     Hugh B., 59  
     James, 55  
     James Eads, 55  
     James F., 125



- Campbell, John N., 77  
     John Poage, 432  
     Lenoir Church, 125  
     Margaret, 432  
     Maria, 444  
     Mary, 480  
     Nancy, 361  
     Phil, 354  
     Robert Glass, 125  
 Campbell-Stuart, Ferdinand S., 85  
 Candler, —, 266  
 Canter, Willis, 70  
 Caperton, Allen T., 86  
     Hugh, 463  
     Mary, 86  
     Sarah Ann, 463  
 Capps, Washington Tazwell, 69  
 Caraeza, John, 525  
 Carden, John, 281  
     Peter Smith, 281  
     Robert Clinton, 281  
 Cargill, John, 295  
     Margaret, 295  
 Carnan, Charles Ridgely, 443-445  
     Elizabeth, 444  
     John, 443  
     Prudence Gough, 444  
     Rebecca Dorsey, 444  
 Carnegie, John, 39  
 Carney, Anne, 28  
 Carnifx, Martha, 264  
 Carodoc, 248, 249  
 Carpenter, Lewis, 407  
     Virginia Lewis, 407  
     —, 143  
 Carr, Cary, 245  
     Dabney, 131, 288  
     Jane, 288  
     Jane Margaret, 131  
     Jean Barber, 131  
     Lotty, 435  
     Peter, 131  
     —, 435, 460  
 Carrington, Anne, 303  
     Edward, 15  
     George Meyo, 3, 87, 425  
     Henry, 303, 304  
     Mary, 302, 303  
     Mayo, 3, 87  
     Paul, 303  
     Paulina Edmonia, 304  
     Richard A., 3  
     Robert, 82  
 Carroll, Anne Eliza, 377  
     Daniel, 88  
     Eleanor, 88  
     Henry Dorsey Gough, 444  
     James, 444, 445  
     Prudence Gough, 445  
 Carter, Agnes Willing, 114  
     Alfred Ball, 117  
     Alice, 114  
     Alice B., 115  
     Alpheus Barton, 125  
     Ann, 44, 105, 110, 111, 118, 122, 283,  
         284, 286, 288, 293  
     Carter, Ann Ball, 38  
         Ann Cary, 121  
         Ann Euphemia, 117  
         Ann Hill, 112, 326, 379, 512  
         Ann Katherine, 33, 38  
         Ann Maria, 119  
         Ann Rebecca, 124, 125  
         Ann Walker, 118, 236  
         Anne, 109, 113  
         Beale, 121  
         Benjamin Churchill, 117  
         Bernard, 112, 114  
         Bernard Hill, 113  
         Bernard Moore, 112, 114, 326  
         Bernard Sherley, 115  
         Betty, 22  
         Betty Landon, 38  
         Beverley Randolph, 113  
         Butler, 113  
         Calpurnia, 113  
         Carolanna, 118  
         Caroline Matilda, 115  
         Cassius, 117  
         Celisce B., 124  
         Chanie, 124  
         Charles, 44, 85, 103, 105, 109, 111-113,  
             115, 117, 118, 121, 135, 326, 514  
         Charles Franklin, 38  
         Charles Henry, 115  
         Charles Landon, 38  
         Charles Shirley, 114  
         Charles Warner Lewis, 245  
         Christian, 122  
         Cleve, 109  
         Curtis, 124  
         De Butts, 125  
         Edmonia, 121, 504  
         Edward, 111, 112, 121-123, 245  
         Edward Cleve, 119  
         Edward Landon, 121  
         Edwin Albert, 125  
         Edwin Harvey, 124, 125  
         Eleanor, 109  
         Eliza, 122  
         Eliza Ann, 124  
         Eliza T., 119  
         Elizabeth, 67, 68, 84, 98-100, 109, 110,  
             112, 113, 130, 379  
         Elizabeth Hill, 105, 106, 111, 113, 116,  
             118, 283  
         Elizabeth Landon, 116, 121  
         Elizabeth Lucy, 117  
         Elizabeth Winn, 125  
         Elizabeth Wormley, 120  
         Eugenia, 115  
         Fannie, 121, 314  
         Fannie Scott, 460  
         Frances, 119, 122  
         Frances Ann, 117  
         Frances Humphrey, 38  
         Frances Scott, 122  
         George, 107, 109, 111, 112, 116, 178  
         George Calvert, 115  
         George Francis, 117  
         George Hartley, 121  
         Harriet W., 135, 495

- Carter, Harriet Woodward, 125  
   Hill, 113  
   J. Alexander, 122  
   James, 149  
   James Flexmer, 38  
   James Milton, 125  
   Jane, 112, 121  
   Jane Byrd, 118  
   Jesse Woodward, 125  
   John, 22, 105, 109-112, 116-118, 121, 124, 149  
   John Henry, 125  
   John Hill, 111  
   John Ridgely, 115  
   John Spencer, 117  
   Joseph, 124  
   Josiah Toy, 122  
   Judith, 105, 110, 118, 121, 500  
   Judith Walker, 45, 46  
   Julia, 329  
   Julian, 114  
   Julian S., 115  
   Juliet, 114  
   Kate Spottswood, 112  
   Landon, 33, 52, 105, 111, 112, 116, 118-121, 502  
   Laurabelle, 125  
   Louis Warrington, 113  
   Louisa, 117  
   Lucy, 103, 106, 111-114, 121, 222, 295, 307  
   Lucy Landon, 119  
   Lucy Tomlin, 38  
   Ludlow, 111  
   Maria, 112, 114, 118, 120, 178, 502  
   Martha Broadnax, 489  
   Martha Champ, 245  
   Mary, 34, 84, 85, 103, 111, 112, 114, 118, 121, 175, 448, 449  
   Mary Adelaid, 117  
   Mary De Butts, 123  
   Mary Fauntleroy, 52, 68  
   Mary Landonia, 122  
   Mary Louise, 115  
   Mary M., 122  
   Mary Pleasants, 78  
   Mary Walker, 514  
   Mary Welby, 123  
   Mildred, 113  
   Mildred Ann Byrd, 119  
   Nancy, 112, 514  
   Raleigh Downman, 38  
   Rebecca Welby, 123  
   Richard Henry, 122, 460  
   Richard Welby, 122  
   Richarddetta, 122  
   Robert, 22, 24, 84, 103, 105, 109-114, 116, 117, 120, 122, 149, 222, 283, 295, 503  
   Robert Charles, 119  
   Robert Curtis, 125  
   Robert Hill, 112  
   Robert Mottrom, 117  
   Robert Randolph, 113, 114  
   Robert Wormley, 120  
   Samuel Parsons, 125
- Carter, Sarah, 109, 111, 116, 118, 121, 123  
   Sarah Fairfax, 116, 121  
   Selina, 123  
   Selina Dulany, 122  
   Shirley, 113, 115  
   Sophia, 122  
   Sophia De Butts, 122  
   Sophia Helen, 125  
   Spencer Leslie, 114  
   St. Leger, 119  
   Susan Elizabeth, 124  
   Thomas, 114, 119, 124  
   Thomas H., 114  
   Thomas Hill, 329  
   Thomas Nelson, 113, 114  
   Virginia, 122  
   Virginia Louise, 125  
   William, 109, 149  
   William Fitzhugh, 113, 117, 121, 122  
   William Henry, 125  
   William Martin, 124, 125  
   William P., 114  
   —, 149, 175, 349
- Caruthers, Mary, 470
- Cary, Ann, 129  
   Anne, 101, 106, 128-130  
   Archibald, 73, 129, 131  
   Bridgett, 43, 95, 128, 129  
   Dorothy, 129  
   Elizabeth, 128-130  
   Elizabeth Blair, 131  
   Frances, 132  
   Henry, 128, 129  
   Hetty, 132  
   James, 127  
   Jane, 129, 288  
   Jane Blair, 131  
   Jennie, 132  
   John, 127, 294  
   John Brune, 132  
   Judith, 129  
   Martha, 15, 128, 129, 317  
   Martha Jefferson, 131  
   Mary, 15, 22, 51, 100, 110, 128-131, 294-296, 347  
   Mary Monro, 131  
   Mary Randolph, 15, 131  
   Miles, 25, 43, 45, 127-131, 164, 165  
   Nathaniel, 128  
   Richard, 127  
   Robert, 127  
   Sarah, 15, 73, 106, 110, 129-131  
   Sarah Nicholas, 131  
   Sidney Carr, 132  
   Thomas, 128  
   Virginia, 132  
   Virginia Randolph, 132  
   William, 15, 127, 128  
   Wilson, 16, 106, 110, 130, 131  
   Wilson Jefferson, 131  
   Wilson Miles, 130-132  
   —, 152, 296
- Cash, —, 32
- Caskie, Harriet Augusta, 461, 474, 475  
   James, 462
- Cason, Everett Shackelford, 55

- Cason, Fannie Louise, 55  
     Herbert Earickson, 55  
     Laura Stuart, 55  
     Louis Henry, 55  
     Malcolm Blackwell, 55  
     William Eads, 55
- Cass, Lewis, 326
- Cassell, —, 318
- Castherman, Robert Allen, 332
- Catlett, Ann, 119  
     Charles, 92  
     Elizabeth, 232, 333  
     Elizabeth McMamara, 92  
     Henrietta, 118  
     John, 118, 232, 234, 236  
     John Walker Carter, 119  
     Lawrence, 234  
     Lucy, 236  
     Lucy Hunton, 92  
     Lucy Taliaferro, 118  
     Martha, 118  
     Mary, 118, 360  
     Matilda, 118  
     Rebecca, 507  
     Richard Henry, 92  
     Sarah, 119  
     Thomas, 229  
     —, 23, 229, 239, 507
- Cavitt, Clarence Y., 308
- Cazenove, Eliza Frances, 332  
     Louis, 495
- Cecil, Henry A., 359
- Cefalu, Blanch, 274
- Cellers, Rosa, 279
- Chaires, Charles Powell, 441  
     Thomas Peter, 440
- Challenge, Jennie, 498
- Chamberlain, Elizabeth, 429, 430, 432
- Chamberlayne, Anne, 45  
     John, 45  
     Thomas, 104  
     William, 104
- Chambers, Emma L., 434  
     Jane, 170  
     Mary, 4, 170
- Chamier, Daniel, 443
- Champ, Jane, 522  
     John, 111, 118, 522  
     Mary, 119  
     Sarah, 111
- Chancellor, Ashby, 144
- Chandler, Emma Earle, 548  
     Guy J., 548  
     Hermon Wyatt, 548  
     John W., 167
- Channell, Elizabeth, 435  
     James, 434, 435
- Chapin, Julia A. M., 479
- Chapman, Alberta, 422  
     Alexander Corbin, 422  
     Carrie, 272  
     Catherine, 166  
     Elizabeth Humes, 422  
     Ellelee, 421, 422  
     Felicia, 76, 421
- Chapman, Juliet, 421  
     Lucy, 522  
     Margaret, 421  
     Nathaniel, 522  
     Reuben, 76, 421, 422  
     Richard, 179  
     Richard Orrick, 422  
     Sarah Chilton, 421  
     Steptoe, 422  
     William Pickett, 422
- Chappell, —, 469
- Charlton, Arthur, 501  
     Pheobe Pen Dagworthy, 501
- Chase, Helen, 187  
     Helen Mason, 380  
     Theodore, 380
- Chateaubriand, Francois Augusta, 389
- Chauff, Troemie, 17
- Chaytor, Arneon, 483  
     Matilda Dare, 483
- Cheatham, B. F., 418
- Chenney, John, 369
- Chenonweth, Buford, 197  
     Henry P., 197
- Chesley, Bessie Ball, 483  
     Claudia Dare, 483  
     Etta Harry, 483  
     John Harry, 483  
     John William, 483  
     Margaret Louise Marshall, 483  
     William Fitzhugh, 483
- Chesser, —, 545
- Chew, Alice, 507  
     Benjamin, 379  
     Eliza, 20, 379  
     Hannah, 116  
     Henry Banning, 445  
     John, 116  
     Larkin, 507  
     Margaret Oswald, 444, 446  
     R. P., 528  
     Samuel, 356  
     Samuel Claggett, 356  
     Thomas, 507  
     —, 449
- Chicheley, Henry, 164
- Chichester, John, 32  
     Richard, 32, 335, 377  
     Richard M., 377  
     Sarah, 378  
     Sinah Ellen, 335  
     —, 506
- Childe, Edward Vernon, 327
- Chiles, Elizabeth, 361
- Chilton, Agnes Elizabeth, 141  
     Alexander Marshall Brooke, 140  
     Alfred Harrison, 136  
     Ann, 139  
     Ann Smith, 138, 307  
     Bettie, 141  
     Blackwell, 140  
     Carrie, 136  
     Charles, 59, 60, 133, 134, 139, 140, 176  
     Charles Brooke, 14  
     Charles Marshall, 137

- Chilton, Charles Norton, 136  
   Courtney Frere, 136  
   Courtney Norton Ellen, 137  
   David, 140  
   Douglas, 135  
   Edward, 140, 141  
   Eleanor Carroll, 141  
   Eliza, 139, 141  
   Elizabeth, 138, 140  
   Elizabeth Ann, 135  
   Elizabeth Leigh, 141  
   Ellen, 136  
   Emily Virginia, 136  
   Emma, 139, 141  
   Estelle, 188  
   Felitia Ann, 134, 479  
   Florence, 137  
   Frances, 139  
   Francis William, 140  
   George, 137  
   George Oliver, 141  
   George Steptoe, 141  
   Hannah, 135, 495  
   Harriet E., 135, 495  
   Harrison Randolph, 137  
   Henrietta, 140  
   Henry, 140  
   Hezekiah, 140  
   Howard Sidney, 138  
   James Vass Brooke, 140  
   Jane Brooke, 140  
   Jane Letitia, 138  
   John, 10, 59, 60, 133, 134, 137, 139, 165, 176, 479  
   John Augustine, 10, 138  
   John Ignatius Massie, 139  
   John James, 140  
   John Marshall, 136  
   John Patrick, 138  
   John Savan, 141  
   John Steptoe, 141  
   Joseph, 137, 141, 307, 315, 479  
   Joseph Chapman, 138  
   Joseph Ernest, 141  
   Joseph Eustace, 141  
   Joseph Orrick, 138  
   Joseph Warner, 140  
   Judith, 138, 313, 458  
   Juliet, 68  
   Laura Mason, 136  
   Letitia, 139  
   Leven Lake, 136  
   Leven Powell, 136  
   Louisa Norton, 137  
   Lucy, 137  
   Lucy Steptoe, 138, 139  
   Maria, 140  
   Mark, 133  
   Mark Anthony, 60, 138, 140  
   Mary, 133, 134, 140  
   Mary Catherine Simms, 135, 332  
   Mary Emma, 140  
   Mary Stuart, 139  
   Matthew Watson, 135  
   Maud, 136  
   Nancy, 137
- Chilton, Nellie, 135  
   Norton, 137  
   Orrick, 134, 139, 176, 419, 479  
   Orrick Mark, 139  
   Orrick William, 136  
   Pearl Lewis, 141  
   Phebe, 136  
   Poyner Norton, 136  
   Robert Hall, 136, 377  
   Robert Lec, 136, 137  
   Sallie, 141  
   Sally Alexander, 139  
   Samuel, 139, 140  
   Samuel Blackwell, 141  
   Samuel Thomas Brooke, 140  
   Sarah, 133  
   Sarah Orrick, 61, 134, 160, 419, 550  
   Sarah Powell, 136  
   Sidney Norton, 136, 137  
   Stephen, 133, 140  
   St. John Poyndexter, 136  
   Susan, 134  
   Thomas, 59, 133, 134, 137-140, 165, 176, 401, 411  
   Van Tromp, 140  
   William, 133-135, 176, 191, 332, 377, 401  
   William Brooke, 140  
   William Edwin, 141  
   William Edwin Kenna, 141  
   William Edward, 141  
   William Orrick, 135, 495
- Chinn, Bartholomew, 38, 41  
   Benjamin Tasker, 121, 504  
   Courtney Norton, 504  
   Eli, 381  
   John, 39-41, 116  
   John Yates, 116, 121  
   Margaret, 197  
   Priscilla, 40-42, 231  
   Rawleigh, 39, 197  
   —, 33, 38
- Chiswell, John, 450  
   Sarah, 450
- Choate, Patience, 351  
 Chrisman, G. L., 198  
 Christian, Edmund, 154  
   Elizabeth, 74, 491  
   Gertrude, 491  
   Joseph, 490  
   Michael, 26  
   Walter, 491  
   William, 153, 154, 490  
   William Steptoe, 490  
   —, 491
- Christiancy, H. S., 428  
   Ida, 428  
 Christie, Neville, 308  
 Christopher, George, 176  
   T. W., 181
- Churchill, Abby, 24  
   Ann, 23  
   Armistead, 22, 23, 32, 50, 118, 294  
   Armistead Ludwell, 25  
   Belle, 24

- Churchill, Benjamin, 23  
 Betty, 24  
 Charles Thruston, 24  
 Elizabeth, 23, 24, 44, 118, 284  
 Emily, 24  
 Hannah, 23, 95, 128, 282, 283, 294  
 Henry, 23  
 John, 22, 23, 118  
 John Pope, 23  
 Judith, 23, 24, 51  
 Julia Preston, 24  
 Lucy, 23, 229  
 Mary, 23, 24  
 Nathaniel, 22  
 Priscilla, 24, 32, 116  
 Samuel, 23  
 Samuel Bullitt, 23  
 Thomas J., 23  
 William, 22, 23, 44, 50, 51, 116, 118, 294  
 William Henry, 23  
 —, 449
- Claggett, Eleanor Bowie, 257
- Claiborn, Patt, 372
- Claiborne, Anne, 45  
 Augustine, 284  
 Mary Herbert, 284  
 Philadelphia, 118
- Clanton, Mary Turner, 421  
 Turner, 421
- Clark, Anne, 18  
 Anne Eliza Blackwell, 38  
 Augustus Barton, 38  
 Benjamin, 547, 548  
 Benjamin Duval, 38  
 Charles, 266  
 Elizabeth, 201  
 Fayette Ball, 38  
 Gabriel Duval, 38  
 George, 259  
 George Rogers, 341, 367, 548  
 Harry Wallace, 279  
 Harvie Opie, 430  
 Hiram Opie, 430  
 James, 548  
 James Benjamin, 38  
 John B., 169  
 Kate, 23  
 Lucy, 547  
 Meriwether, 24  
 Montgomery, 108  
 Nancy, 81  
 Robert A., 259  
 Robert Banks, 259  
 Robert Yealdhall, 38  
 Susannah, 547  
 Thomas, 313  
 William Lee, 38  
 —, 73, 367, 519
- Clarke, James, 416  
 Robert, 416  
 Susanna, 416
- Clarkson, Ann, 143  
 Ann Blackwell, 142  
 Caroline, 143  
 Caroline Matilda, 20, 143, 144
- Clarkson, Dorcus, 142, 418  
 Elizabeth, 143  
 Elizabeth L. S., 143, 349  
 Henry, 142, 143, 418  
 Henry Martin, 143, 147  
 John, 143  
 Judith Mildred, 143  
 Margaret, 143  
 Marian, 143  
 Martha Ann, 142, 267  
 Mary Lucinda, 144  
 Mildred Pickett, 143, 147  
 William, 142, 143, 349, 418
- Clay, Henry, 357, 369, 372  
 Rachel, 369  
 Sarah, 372  
 —, 198, 351
- Claybrook, James C., 312
- Clayland, Eliza, 535
- Clayton, Lucy, 245  
 Philip, 472  
 Susan, 472  
 —, 487
- Clement, Lucy, 487
- Clemmons, William, 78
- Clemson, Ann Bull, 524  
 John Baker, 524  
 Louisa, 524, 528  
 Thomas Green, 524
- Clifton, Thomas, 7
- Clopton, Hoggatt, 343  
 Louisa Alford, 38  
 —, 474
- Clough, Catherine, 16  
 Eben, 402
- Coalter, Fanny Bland, 34  
 Henry, 34  
 John, 34  
 St. George Tucker, 34  
 Virginia Braxton, 34
- Coats, John, 388, 389  
 Rebecca, 389, 392  
 Susan, 389
- Cobb, Martha, 551
- Cobbs, Elizabeth, 467  
 James Madison, 75  
 John Cabell, 489  
 John Lewis, 75  
 Lucy Henry Landonia, 489  
 Lucy L., 485  
 Nicholas Hammer, 489  
 Robert, 467  
 —, 467
- Cochran, Ann, 435  
 Caroline Frances, 435  
 Carrie, 435  
 Fannie B., 435  
 Jane St. Clair, 290  
 John Henry, 435  
 Richard, 435  
 Richard Walter, 435  
 Susan Rebecca, 435  
 Walter Taylor, 435  
 William Bailey, 435
- Cocke, Bowler, 2

- Cocke, Elizabeth, 25, 128, 155, 330, 514  
     Lucy, 236  
     Martha, 305  
     Mary, 245  
     P. St. George, 468  
     Polly, 96  
     Richard, 1, 128  
     Tabitha, 1  
     William, 155  
 Coffin, Eliza, 270  
     James P., 236  
     Jessie, 236  
 Coiner, Elizabeth H., 490  
     Norvell C., 490  
     Norvell L., 490  
 Coke, John, 468  
     Rebecca F., 348  
     Richard C., 107, 348  
     Susan, 107  
 Colcock, Annie, 370  
 Cole, C. P., 393  
     Frances Sinah, 62  
     Mary, 97  
     Sarah, 458  
     Susan, 11  
     Susannah, 295  
     William, 95  
 Coleman, Ann, 472  
     Martha, 19  
     Nancy, 251  
     Rebecca L., 352  
     Wyatt, 468  
     —, 238, 239  
 Coles, Mary, 523  
     Walter, 339  
 Colgin, John, 339  
 Collier, Agnes, 149  
     Agnes Howard, 151  
     Alford A., 160  
     Alice Catherine, 152  
     Alice Walker, 159  
     Amelia, 151  
     Amy Raines, 159, 211, 369, 423  
     Ann, 61, 149, 153  
     Anne, 150, 159  
     Benjamin, 149, 150  
     Bouldin, 60, 61, 159  
     Calvin Tate, 151  
     Carter, 149  
     Charles, 148, 150, 160, 218, 496  
     Charles Ephraim, 162, 163  
     Charles Fenton, 152, 153  
     Christopher Fisher, 153  
     Clara Adeline, 158  
     Cornelius, 81, 148, 156, 544  
     Dabney, 150, 151  
     Dabney, Charles, 151  
     Dabney Claiborne, 151  
     Edna Stewart, 163  
     Edward, 157, 159  
     Edward Wyatt, 157  
     Eleanor, 60, 160  
     Eliza, 61, 159, 422, 423  
     Eliza Wyatt, 60, 61, 159  
     Elizabeth, 149, 150, 152-154, 157, 159, 286, 468  
 Collier, Elizabeth Bouldin, 162  
     Elizabeth Ironmonger, 149, 150  
     Elizabeth Stewart, 163  
     Emily, 159  
     Emily Goodwyn, 160  
     Estell de Lagnel, 153  
     Evelyn H., 160  
     Florence Stewart, 162  
     Frances, 149, 150, 152  
     George, 149  
     Henry Barksdale, 151, 152  
     Henry Watkins, 160, 163  
     Hiliary, 150  
     J. P., 4  
     James, 61, 81, 149, 152, 157, 496  
     James Bouldin, 60, 61, 159  
     James E., 152  
     James Robert, 162  
     James William, 158  
     Jane Ellen, 162  
     Janet Walker, 158  
     John, 148-50, 152, 153, 157, 159, 544  
     Joseph, 149, 150  
     Judith, 149  
     Kate, 159  
     Kathleen, 163  
     Kendle, 149, 364  
     Lilly de Lagnel, 153  
     Lucy, 152  
     Lucy Nelson, 151  
     Margaret, 149  
     Margaret King, 153  
     Martha, 60, 61, 150, 159  
     Martha Jane, 158  
     Martha Russell, 153  
     Martha Wyatt, 162  
     Mary, 148-150, 364  
     Mary Agnes, 151  
     Mary Alice, 153  
     Mary E., 152  
     Mary Elizabeth, 158  
     Mary Williams, 160  
     Meredith, 150  
     Merrell, 150  
     Mollie, 150  
     Moses, 149  
     Nancy Wyatt, 157  
     Nathaniel, 152  
     Nathaniel Macon, 152  
     Nelle May, 163  
     Norborn Thomas, 151  
     Rebecca, 153, 468  
     Rosa Evelyn, 151  
     Rosalie, 163  
     Rosalie Stewart, 162  
     Robert Macon, 152  
     Robert Ruffin, 152, 153  
     Robert Williamson, 152, 153  
     Roberta, 152  
     Russell Wallace, 153  
     Sally, 149, 150, 157  
     Sally B., 160  
     Samuel Jones, 163  
     Sarah Catherine, 151  
     Sarah D., 152  
     Sarah Eliza Spencer, 162

- Collier, Sarah Hill, 153  
     Sterling Kennon, 152  
     Thomas, 60, 61, 148-150, 153, 160, 286  
     Thomas Barkesdale, 151, 152  
     Thomas Henry, 162, 163, 218  
     Thomas Jordan, 163  
     Virginia, 151  
     William, 148, 149, 157  
     William Armistead, 151, 152  
     William Edward, 159, 162, 163, 424,  
         475, 496  
     William Thompson, 151  
     Wyatt, 157, 158  
     —, 149  
 Collins, Elizabeth, 54, 325  
     Stephen, 325  
 Colston, Annie, 16  
     Edward, 351  
     Rawleigh, 15, 344, 351  
     Susan L., 16  
     Thomas Marshall, 15  
     Travers, 344  
 Colter, John, 87  
     St. George Tucker, 87  
     Virginia, Braxton, 87  
 Colwell, Daniel, 266  
     James, 266  
     Maud, 266  
     Robert, 266  
     Sarah, 266  
 Colyar, Alexander, 158  
     Arthur S., 158  
 Comartie, Thomas, 440  
 Comhe-Martin, —, 366  
 Combs, Priscilla, 4  
 Compton, Alexander, 515  
     Key, 504  
 Compress, Ann, 81  
 Counce, Dorothy, 80  
 Cone, John W., 56, 57  
     Mary Innis, 56  
     Virginia Neale, 57  
 Conger, Jack, 5  
 Conley, S. J., 53  
 Conrad, Bettie, 289  
     Rebecca, 289  
 Conquest, Jane, 542  
 Conway, Agatha, 36, 59, 62  
     Agatha Ann, 140  
     Alice, 234  
     Annie Rector, 373  
     Catlett, 228, 234  
     Edwin, 34, 39, 234, 334  
     Elizabeth, 227, 234, 235  
     Eustace, 33  
     Francis, 233, 234, 507  
     Francis Fitzhugh, 234  
     George, 234  
     Henry, 235  
     John, 234, 235  
     John Fitzhugh, 33  
     Katherine, 144  
     Mary, 34, 325  
     Mary Butler Washington, 33, 524  
     Peter, 36, 334  
 Conway, Reuben, 235  
     Sarah, 235  
     Sarah Taliaferro, 234  
     Susannah, 235  
     Thomas, 234  
     —, 507  
 Cook, Jane, 510  
     —, 461  
 Cooke, Augustus Buckner, 168  
     Alfred C., 166  
     Ann Mathews, 166  
     Antonio Mordecai, 168  
     Armistead Mason, 168  
     Armistead Thompson Mason, 167  
     Bettie Paul, 167  
     Carrie, 169  
     Catherine, 167  
     Charles H., 452  
     Charles Littleton, 267  
     D'Arcy Paul, 170  
     Eleanor Bigger, 452  
     Elizabeth, 52, 59, 165-167, 360, 415,  
         417, 425  
     Elizabeth Scrosby, 166  
     Elizabeth Throckmorton, 166  
     Ella Mason, 167  
     Fannie, 168  
     Fannie Thruston, 166  
     Frances, 78, 165  
     Francis Whitting, 166  
     Frank Whitting, 166  
     Giles, 165, 166  
     Giles Buckner, 166, 167  
     Hannah Ball, 246  
     Henry Von Phul, 170  
     James Baytop, 166  
     James Currie, 168  
     James Rutherford, 170  
     Jemima, 59, 133, 137, 139, 165, 401, 411  
     John, 164-166, 246, 378  
     John Carroll, 168  
     John Esten, 333  
     John Kearn, 167  
     Julia White, 167  
     Katherine Groch, 167  
     Lucy Todd, 167  
     Lula, 178  
     Margaret Ann, 167  
     Margaret Kearns, 168, 169  
     Maria, 504  
     Maria Elise, 168  
     Maria Louise, 167  
     Marrett Todd, 167  
     Martha Parker, 168  
     Mary, 24, 165, 166, 485  
     Mary Frances, 166  
     Mary Louise, 168  
     Matilda Rosalie, 170  
     Maud Stribling, 267  
     Mildred Lewis, 267  
     Million, 246  
     Mordecai, 133, 164-168, 226, 415  
     Mordecai Newton, 168  
     Mordecai Throckmorton, 166  
     Patrick Henry, 168  
     Richard Dickson, 167

- Cooke, Robert, 166, 168  
     Robert Bruce, 168  
     Rosalie Genevieve, 170  
     Sallie Bob, 168  
     Sallie Rose, 168  
     Sallie Smith, 166  
     Sarah Smith, 166, 167  
     Sophie, 170  
     Stockton, 168  
     Susan Randolph, 333  
     Susannah, 165, 226, 232, 493  
     Thomas, 164, 166  
     Thomas Booth, 166  
     Thomas Jefferson, 168  
     Thomas Paul, 166, 168  
     Thomas Russell, 168  
     Travers, 378  
     Virginia, 168  
     Virginia Clinton, 169  
     Virginia Madeline, 169  
     William Gaston, 168  
     William Mordecai, 168-170  
 Cookes, John Thomas, 403  
     Margaret A., 403, 537  
 Coombs, Arthur S., 508  
     Edward F., 508  
     Frank E., 508  
     Harold, 508  
     Louie, 508  
 Cooper, Alexander Orrick, 408  
     Leroy, 408  
     Marcus, 407, 408  
     Samuel, 379  
 Copee, H. St. L., 362  
 Coppick, —, 461  
     Corbell, John D., 428  
     LaSalle, 428  
 Corbin, A. G. W., 181  
     Alice, 24, 173, 174, 337, 338  
     Alicia, 176  
     Ann, 36, 173, 174, 250, 499  
     Anna, 179, 180  
     Anna Page, 180  
     Catherine, 107, 112, 178, 349  
     Charles Miles, 179  
     Daisy, 181  
     Elizabeth, 84, 112, 175, 177, 179  
     Elizabeth Tayloe, 176, 514  
     Fannie, 178  
     Felitia, 134, 139, 175, 176, 419, 479  
     Frances, 173, 301  
     Frances Blackwell, 180  
     Francis, 175, 178  
     Francis Porteus, 179  
     Frank, 179  
     Gawin, 43, 134, 137, 139, 173-177, 180,  
         321, 322, 499, 514, 516  
     George, 172  
     George Lee, 180, 181  
     Harmon, 171  
     Henry, 43, 171, 172, 301, 320, 338, 499  
     Isabella, 179  
     James Farley, 178  
     James Lee, 179  
     Jane, 137, 176, 180  
 Corbin, Jane Lane, 174, 176, 526  
     Joanna, 174, 176  
     John, 171, 173, 175, 180, 181, 321, 513  
     John Grosvenor, 179  
     John Sawbridge, 179  
     John Tayloe, 175, 177  
     Julia, 181  
     Julia Anne, 181  
     Juliet Tayloe, 176  
     Lancelot, 180  
     Latitia, 320, 321, 324  
     Letitia, 173, 176, 221  
     Martha, 175, 176, 180, 323, 513, 516  
     Mary, 180, 181  
     Nicholas, 171  
     Nicholas Mills, 179  
     Rebecca Park Farley, 178  
     Richard, 84, 107, 112, 171, 173-178,  
         499  
     Richard Beverley, 179  
     Richard Henry, 176, 177  
     Richard Randolph, 177  
     Robert, 171  
     Robert Beverley, 178  
     Sally, 179  
     Thomas, 171, 172, 175  
     Thomas Grosvenor, 180  
     Virginia, 179, 180  
     Washington Shirley, 180  
     William, 171  
     William Lygon, 179  
     Winifred, 173  
     —, 180, 337  
 Cornwallis, —, 298, 326, 468  
 Cosby, Elizabeth, 119  
 Couklin, Louisa, 214  
 Coulter, George Archer, 11  
     Imogene Berry, 11  
 Council, Christian, 261  
     Hardy, 261  
     Hodges, 261  
     John, 261  
     Lucy, 261  
     Robert, 261  
 Coupland, Richard, 284  
 Courtney, Frances, 98, 174, 176  
 Covey, Prudence, 508  
     Samuel, 508  
 Covington, Mary, 271, 274  
     —, 308  
 Cowan, George, 242  
 Cowen, Elizabeth, 214  
 Cox, Betsy, 189  
     Dabney, 189  
     Downing, 189  
     Fleet William, 189  
     James, 189  
     James Henry, 189  
     John, 190  
     Lillian, 189  
     Lusie, 312  
     Mary, 189  
     Peter, 189  
     S. Downing, 189  
     Sallie C., 190



- Cox, Thomas, 142  
     —, 145, 186  
 Crabhole, Joan, 315  
     Thomas, 315  
 Crafton, Bertha, 276  
 Craig, Eliza, 242  
     John J., 242  
     Lettie, 242  
     Lewis G., 242  
     Martha Ellen, 242  
     Pattie E., 243  
     Robert, 267  
     William, 241  
     William G., 242  
 Cralle, Joseph, 187  
 Crawford, David, 150  
 Crawley, Katherine, 217, 218  
     Lucy, 96  
 Crecy, —, 241  
 Creel, Alexander Herbert, 183, 398  
     David, 182, 183, 398  
     Eleanor, 182  
     Frances, 183  
     George, 182  
     George Edward, 184  
     George LaFayette, 183  
     Henry Clay, 183, 184  
     Herbert Brown, 184  
     James, 183  
     John, 182  
     Lucy Alexander, 184  
     Mary, 182  
     Richard Henry, 184  
     Sarah Ann, 183  
     Sarah Elizabeth, 183  
     Thomas, 182  
     Wylie Fackler, 184  
 Crisman, Annie Bell, 265  
 Croley, May, 53  
 Crombie, Gordon, 454  
 Cromwell, Benedict, 258  
     Delia, 258  
     Eliza, 259  
     Elizabeth, 259  
     Frances, 258  
     Hannah, 401, 402, 404  
     Henrietta Maria, 259  
     John, 401, 402  
     John Hammond, 258  
     Joseph, 402  
     Louisa Anne Matilda, 258  
     Mary, 259  
     Oliver, 258  
     Rebecca, 258, 259  
     Thomas, 258  
     —, 258, 259  
 Crosby, —, 251  
 Croshaw, Unity, 27  
 Cross, Benjamin, 159  
 Crowder, J. J., 277  
 Crowley, Christina, 204  
     John, 204  
 Crown, Bettie, 223  
 Crump, Beverley T., 504  
     Elizabeth, 51, 53, 57, 91, 239, 244, 415  
 Crump, George, 51  
     John, 51  
     Joseph, 51  
     Samuel, 51  
     William, 51  
 Crutcherfield, Charles, 10  
     Clara, 359  
     Edward, 359  
     Susan, 359  
     Virginia, 359  
 Crutup, Dempsey Graves, 277  
     Dempsey Hardy, 277  
     John C., 277  
     Nathaniel Baxter, 277  
 Culpepper, —, 506  
 Cumming, Joseph, 544  
     Mary, 544  
 Cundiff, Henry, 186  
     Henry Fleet, 186  
     Minnie, 186  
     Ogle, 186  
     Sallie, 186  
     William P., 186  
 Cunningham, Elizabeth, 288  
     James, 527  
     John A., 307  
     John Atkinson, 307  
     Martha, 307  
     Mary Johnston, 307  
     Rebecca Jane, 527  
     Richard, 307  
     Robert, 47  
 Curd, Theodosia, 419  
 Curle, Elizabeth S., 131  
     Joshua, 27  
     W. R., 131  
 Currie, David, 36, 175, 176  
     Ellyson, 40  
     James, 199, 426  
     Jane, 36, 176  
     Mary, 426  
     Mary Ann Pickett, 199  
     —, 426  
 Curry, Mary, 365  
     —, 233  
 Custer, —, 93  
 Custis, C. P., 231  
     Daniel Park, 522  
     Elizabeth Fisher, 20  
     George Washington Park, 328, 494  
     James W., 20  
     John Parke, 494  
     Mary Ann Randolph, 114, 328  
     —, 516  
 Cypert, Hazel Ewing, 269  
     Levy Jasper, 268  
     Lucile Inez, 269  
     Park Hardy, 268  
     Thomas P., 268  
 D'Aertzaer, Rosalie Eugenia, 115  
 Dabney, Chiswell, 318  
     Elizabeth, 318  
     John Blair, 512  
     Mary, 150

- Dabney, Susan Morris, 512  
   Agnes Macon, 235  
   Alice, 474  
   Ann, 227  
   Baldwin, 226, 227  
   Caldwalder, 7  
   Elizabeth, 226  
   Fannie, 474  
   Frances, 493  
   Francis, 7, 8, 234  
   Francis Huger, 462, 474  
   Henry Chew, 474  
   Horatio, 7, 492  
   John Battaile, 227  
   Langhorne, 9  
 Dade, Lawrence Taliaferro, 13, 234  
   Lucian, 227  
   Lucy Fitzhugh, 13  
   Mary, 233  
   Mary Jackson, 234  
   Sarah, 234, 235  
   Sarah Battaile, 42, 227, 230  
   Townshend, 7, 226, 227, 230, 492  
   Verlinda, 226  
   Virginia Pickett, 462, 474  
     —, 32  
 Daingerfield, Edward, 46  
   Leroy, 411, 412  
   Mary Bassett, 46, 47  
   Mary Willis, 516  
   Sarah C., 115  
   William, 46, 47, 516  
 Dallas, Elizabeth, 525  
   —, 509  
 Dallum, Carter Braxton, 86  
   Henry Clay, 86  
   Lucian, 86  
   Mary Braxton, 86  
 Dameron, —, 186  
 Dampierre, —, 179  
 Dandridge, Anna Marier, 45  
   Bartholomew, 154, 294  
   Frances, 154, 294  
   John, 45, 154, 522  
   Martha, 522  
   Mary, 96, 521  
   Philip, 510  
   William, 73  
   —, 469  
 Dangerfield, Alexander, 481  
   Francis Lee, 481  
   John, 34  
   Mary Hawkins, 481  
   Sarah Vowell, 481  
   —, 325  
 Daniel, Emily Travers, 246  
   Fannie E., 132  
   Greenhow, 231  
   Isabella Brown, 304  
   John G., 303  
   Martha, 82, 303  
   Richard, 303  
   Sarah Travers, 2  
   Travers, 3  
   William, 82  
   William S., 132  
 Dans, Alice, 127  
 Darby, Harriet Burleigh, 446, 500  
 Dare, Jane, 483  
   Leonard, 336  
 Darnall, —, 478  
 Darrall, William, 220, 375  
 Darwin, Ella, 420  
   Samuel, 420  
 Davenport, Anna Minrie, 441  
   Ashley, 546  
   Catherine, 405  
   Ellen H., 62  
   Frances, 526  
   Horace, 546  
   Hugh McCall, 441  
   John, 62  
   Rebecca, 62, 65, 66  
   —, 546  
 Davidson, Elizabeth, 361  
   Ruth, 372  
   Walter Tell, 279  
 Daviess, Jean, 346  
   Joseph, 346  
   Joseph Hamilton, 346  
 Davis, Annie Braidon, 125  
   Francis, 256  
   George, 69  
   J. W. C., 515  
   Jefferson, 12, 509  
   Joseph H., 515  
   Laura, 236  
   Mary, 391  
   Mary Adeline, 196  
   Mary Ann, 152  
   Pauline, 114  
   Robert Beale, 515  
   Samuel, 152, 196, 510  
   Samuel Lockwood, 383  
   Thomas J., 286  
   W. F., 515  
   William T., 515  
   —, 120, 159, 328, 332, 420, 515  
 Dawe, Eliza Metcalfe, 432, 433  
   Philip P., 432  
 Dawkins, Joseph, 194  
   Mary, 194  
   Rebecca, 195  
 Dawson, Samuel, 378  
   Samuel Gainer, 102  
   Thomas, 44  
   William, 24, 44  
   —, 98, 313  
 Day, Davis, 135  
   Elizabeth, 416  
   William Chilton, 135  
   William H., 135  
   —, 100  
 De Bell, —, 516  
 De Bullet, Catherine Cary Noemie, 17  
   Ella Brook, 17  
   Henry A., 17  
   Ida Cary, 17  
   Louise, 17  
   Louise Noemie, 17  
   Marie Blanche Elfrida Mercelina, 17

- De Bullet, M. Peter Francis Nemours  
     Pecquet, 17  
     M. Pierre Paul Joseph Pecquet, 17  
     Nemours Francois, 17  
     Richard Cary Ambler, 17  
     William Joseph Jacquelin, 17
- De Butts, John, 122  
     Mary Welby, 122, 460
- De Corba, —, 306
- De Dourcy, Edward, 534,  
     Sarah, 534-536
- De Fletcher, —, 524
- De France, Howard, 406
- De Hart, C. D., 318  
     Daisy, 318  
     Ellis, 318  
     Fanny, 318  
     Irene, 318  
     Langborne, 318
- De Horton, Robert, 267
- De Johnstone, —, 305
- De Jolie, Charlotte, 35
- De Orrock, Simon, 400
- De Parker, —, 409
- De Raines, —, 439
- De Rham, H. Casimer, 503
- De St. Bride, John, 315
- De Winter, Eloise, 168
- De Woody, —, 60
- Deane, Silas, 324
- Deans, Joseph, 45
- Decatur, Stephen, 389
- Dednam, Elizabeth, 228
- Della-Huntz, Mary, 5
- Dennis, Jules C., 358
- Dennison, —, 216
- Dent, Anne, 448  
     Judith Brey, 420  
     Mary, 60, 61, 160  
     Robert, 381  
     Sarah, 60, 160, 381
- Denune, William, 202  
     —, 203
- Denwood, Elizabeth, 286
- Depont, Joseph, 440
- Des Combes, Mary Louise, 470  
     Rosa, 470
- Desha, Ellen, 431  
     Isaac B., 430  
     Joseph, 431  
     —, 431
- Despit, Bush, 544  
     Henry, 544  
     Myrtle Dorothy, 544  
     Walter, 544
- Devereux, Chilton, 136  
     John G., 136
- Dew, J. H., 370
- Deweese, Sarah, 199, 352
- Dickens, Arila, 4
- Dickenson, Allen, 268  
     Ann, 128  
     Anne, 43  
     Edward M., 268  
     —, 178
- Dickinson, John, 503  
     Julia Maria, 503  
     Lou, 505
- Dickson, Mary, 167
- Digges, Ann, 253  
     Catherine R., 62  
     Cole, 294-296  
     Dudley, 102, 253, 295  
     Edward, 62, 230, 294, 295  
     Frances Cordelia, 62  
     Lucy B., 229  
     Martha, 102, 113  
     Mary, 105, 221, 227, 230, 295  
     Sarah, 233  
     Susannah, 296  
     Thomas, 229
- Diggett, Madie, 156
- Dilian, Edmund Pendleton, 307  
     Edward, 307  
     Eliza Polk, 307  
     Frances Calloway, 307  
     Frances Polk, 307  
     James Royall, 307  
     John Calloway, 307  
     John G., 307  
     Lucian Polk, 307  
     Mary, 487, 489
- Dillard, Elizabeth, 299
- Dills, Hattie Jennie, 232
- Dimmock, Mable, 351
- Dinwiddie, —, 375
- Dixon, Alice, 460  
     Isabella Smith, 101, 285  
     Isom, 270  
     —, 91, 264
- Dobbin, James Gardner, 374  
     Lilly Leonora, 374
- Dobie, Alexander Carson, 168  
     Armistead Mason, 168  
     Henry Ashton, 168  
     Maria Louise, 168  
     R. A., 168  
     Richard Latimer, 168
- Dodson, Harvey, 278
- Donaldson, Caroline, 413  
     Thomas, 413
- Donephan, George, 384  
     Joseph, 384
- Doniphan, Elizabeth, 63  
     George, 360  
     Mary, 378  
     —, 312, 313
- Donley, W. E., 193
- Donnell, John Heywood, 51  
     Mary Louise, 61
- Donoho, Charles M., 390  
     Isabella, 390, 393
- Dorsey, Ann, 256  
     Caleb, 443, 444  
     Catherine, 256, 257  
     Charles Samuel Washington, 444  
     Comfort, 255, 402  
     Deborah, 442  
     Edward, 256, 443  
     Elizabeth, 256, 443

- Dorsey, Frances, 258  
   Greenbery, 258  
   John, 255, 258, 442  
   John Hammond, 255, 258  
   Joshua, 258  
   Lucretia, 266  
   M. E. Pickering, 413  
   Mary, 386, 443  
   Mary Hammond, 258  
   Philemon, 257, 443  
   Priscilla, 444, 446  
   Rebecca, 443  
   Sarah, 258  
   Sophia, 444  
   Stephen, 258  
   Veniece, 258  
   Vincent, 258  
   —, 256, 369  
 Doterty, Mary, 212  
 Douglas, Elizabeth, 311  
   Stephen A., 267  
   William, 134, 401  
   —, 367, 531  
 Douthat, Agnes Harwood, 146  
   Robert, 146, 349  
 Dove, Mary, 135  
   —, 131  
 Downing, Alma Elizabeth, 188  
   Ann, 188  
   Bessie, 190  
   Betsy, 186, 187  
   Beverly, 189  
   Bruce, 187  
   Catherine, 185, 186, 189, 190  
   Charles, 186  
   E. V., 191  
   Edith, 190  
   Edward, 186  
   Elizabeth, 185, 188, 189  
   Euerod, 187  
   Eva, 189  
   F. Virginia, 188  
   Ferdinand, 190  
   Frederick, 189  
   Frederick E., 189  
   G. Jerome, 189  
   George, 186  
   Gertie, 188  
   Hannah, 187  
   Hannah V., 188  
   Henry, 190  
   Henley, 189  
   Herbert, 190  
   Homer Lee, 189  
   Ida Kate, 188  
   Jane, 187  
   John, 23, 185, 187  
   John Beverley, 187, 188  
   Joseph, 188-190  
   Joseph Ferdinand, 190  
   Julian Eugene, 191  
   Kirk, 189  
   Leslie, 189  
   Lillian Armstrong, 188  
   Linda, 190  
 Downing, Lizzie, 187  
   Lottie, 189  
   Lucy, 187  
   Lucy M., 189  
   Lula Gertrude, 189  
   Margaret, 50, 58, 186, 189  
   Margery, 185, 484  
   Maria, 186  
   Mary, 187  
   Mary Evelina, 189  
   Mary Mariah, 187, 188  
   Richard, 186  
   Richard Payne, 188  
   Robert, 187-189  
   Robert James, 188  
   Sallie, 186, 189  
   Sallie Ann, 188, 190  
   Samuel, 185-188, 190, 192  
   Samuel B., 188, 190  
   Samuel J., 190  
   Sarah Ann, 187  
   Sarah Helen, 188  
   Septimus, 186  
   Thomas, 185-187, 190  
   Thomas J., 188  
   Thomas Jerome, 189  
   Virginia, 187  
   William, 50, 185  
 Downman, Elizabeth, 231, 505  
   Frances, 36, 40, 41, 60  
   George William, 41, 60  
   Harriet Jane, 41  
   Hugh Richard, 41  
   James Wilmont Payne, 41  
   Jane Elizabeth, 39, 42  
   John Bartholomew, 41  
   Joseph, 231  
   Joseph Ball, 38, 40-42, 60  
   Judith, 41  
   Margaret, 31, 34, 40, 41  
   Million, 40  
   Oliva, 41  
   Olivia, 33, 38  
   Priscilla, 231, 334  
   Raleigh, 31, 32, 35, 40, 59, 60, 231  
   Raleigh William, 40-42, 59  
   Sarah, 40, 41  
   Walter William, 231  
   William, 32, 41  
   —, 33, 35  
 Doyle, Catherine, 17  
 Doyne, Jane, 89  
 Drewry, Amelia, 34  
   Augustin, 426  
 Driver, Charles, 261  
   Giles, 261  
   Hardy, 261  
   John, 261  
   Olivia, 261  
   Robert, 261  
   —, 262  
 Drud, —, 288  
 Drummond, Isabella, 340  
 Drury, —, 262  
 Dubroca, Clementine, 169

- Dudley, Alice, 435  
     Ella, 252  
     Fannie, 435  
     George, 24  
     Kate, 435  
     Mary, 78, 435  
     Thomas U., 435  
 Duerson, Ella, 198  
     William, 198  
 Duff, Eleanor, 238  
 Duffey, Mollie, 237  
     Nicholas E., 237  
 Duke, Abraham Buford, 197  
     Adeline Davis, 196  
     Alexander, 195  
     Alfred Wilson, 120  
     Alice, 197  
     Andrew, 194, 195  
     Anne, 195  
     Arla Haskins, 280  
     Basil, 194-197, 199, 200, 346, 426  
     Benjamin, 195  
     Calvin Morgan, 200  
     Caroline, 198  
     Carrie, 198  
     Catherine, 195  
     Charles B., 199  
     Charlotte, 197, 198  
     Charlotte Jane, 199  
     Eliza Bond, 196  
     Elizabeth, 195, 197  
     Everard Parker, 196  
     Ewing, 200  
     Florence Burnley, 280  
     Frances Key, 200  
     Harrison T., 199  
     Henrietta, 198  
     Henry B., 197  
     Henry Hunt, 200  
     James, 194-196, 346  
     James Clay, 197  
     James K., 197, 198  
     John, 194, 195, 199  
     John Marshall, 197, 198  
     John Parker, 196  
     Joseph, 194  
     Julia Blackburn, 200  
     Juliet, 196  
     Kate, 197  
     Leonard, 195  
     Lottie, 198  
     Louis Marshall, 199  
     Lucy, 198  
     Lucy Ann, 199  
     Lucy Matthew, 196  
     Lucy S., 198  
     Margaret, 198  
     Martha, 194, 195  
     Mary, 195, 196, 198  
     Mary B., 198  
     Mary C., 199  
     Mary Currie, 200  
     Mary F., 197  
     Mary Mackenzie, 196  
     Mary Wilson, 197  
     Mattie, 198  
 Duke, Nathaniel, 196  
     Nathaniel Wilson, 198, 199, 426  
     Pattie, 198  
     Philip St. John, 280  
     Rebecca Taylor, 196  
     Richard, 194  
     Sallie F., 197  
     Sarah Howe, 195  
     Sarah Mackall, 196  
     Stephen, 197  
     Thomas, 194  
     Thomas M., 197  
     Thomas Morgan, 200  
     William, 194, 198  
     William Davis, 196  
     William W., 197  
 Dunaway, Virginia, 188  
 Dunbar, Elizabeth, 332  
     John, 105  
 Duncan, Annie S., 58  
     Electa, 351  
     Eppie, 63  
     James A., 63  
     Samuel, 231  
 Dunlap, John, 551  
     Susie, 551  
 Dunlop, Augustus, 66  
     David, 155  
     James, 293  
     Robert P., 66  
 Dunmore, —, 500  
 Dunn, Eleanor, 52, 238, 243  
 Dunsmore, —, 534  
 Dupuy, Pocahuntas, 308  
 Durrett, Elizabeth, 264, 530, 531  
     Frank, 360  
     James, 531  
     Paul, 352  
     Richard, 530  
     William, 352  
 Duvall, Adeline, 207  
     Ann, 203  
     Ann Sophia, 207  
     Anne, 202, 207  
     Annie, 205  
     Barton, 203, 204  
     Barton Lee, 206  
     Beale, 203  
     Benjamin, 202  
     Catherine, 400  
     Charity, 202  
     Colmore, 203  
     Daniel Claylon, 205  
     Edward, 207  
     Elbridge G., 203  
     Eleanor, 201  
     Elender, 203  
     Elisha, 202, 203  
     Elizabeth, 202, 207  
     Eva Kimbrough, 206  
     Everett, 206  
     Everett Norvell, 206  
     Fannie L., 205  
     Gabriel, 202, 203  
     George W., 207

- Duvall, Hannah Lavinia, 206  
   Hanson Rawling, 208  
   Helen Estell, 205  
   Henry Rieman, 208  
   Henry Willett, 206  
   Henrietta, 204  
   Herbert, 206  
   Howard, 203, 207  
   Ida, 204, 205  
   Irving, 205  
   Isaac Harding, 201  
   Jacob, 202, 203, 207  
   James, 202, 207  
   James Monroe, 205  
   Jeremiah, 203  
   Jess, 203  
   John, 201, 202, 204, 206, 207  
   John Basford, 205  
   John M., 204  
   John Rawlings, 207, 208  
   Johanna, 202  
   Joseph Comstock, 205  
   Joseph Isaac, 204  
   Julia Warfield, 206  
   Katherine, 201  
   Katherine Crenshaw, 205  
   Kate C., 290  
   Levi, 203  
   Levinia, 244  
   Lewis, 201, 202, 442  
   M. Rebecca, 208  
   Mareen, 201-203, 206, 207, 400  
   Mareen Howard, 207  
   Margaret, 203  
   Marius Turner, 206  
   Marsh Mareen, 207  
   Mary, 202, 207, 256  
   Mary Ann, 204  
   Mary Beale, 207  
   Mary Emma, 205  
   Mary Rachel, 206  
   Mary Virginia, 206  
   Nannie Cambell Gordon, 208  
   Octavia, 447  
   Philip Barton, 203, 205  
   Rachel, 203  
   Rachel Frances, 206  
   Richard, 207  
   Richard Earl, 206  
   Richard Ellett, 205  
   Richard Higgins, 203  
   Richard Isaac, 203, 204  
   Richard Joseph, 205  
   Richard Marcellus, 205  
   Richard Mareen, 206  
   Ridgely, 203, 447  
   Rieman Gordon, 208  
   Rosa, 205  
   Sallie, 206  
   Samuel, 201-203  
   Samuel Fulton, 205  
   Samuel Higgins, 204  
   Sarah, 202, 203  
   Sarah Ann, 204  
   Susanna, 201, 400  
   Susannah, 201, 202, 207
- Duvall, Tobias, 203, 204  
   Walter, 203, 205  
   William P., 201  
   William Pearce, 201  
 Dye, Sallie, 300  
 Dyott, Adeline, 536
- Eads, Adelyn Barnes, 55  
   Charles Blackwell, 55  
   Eliza Anne, 55  
   Elizabeth Collins, 55  
   Frances Louise, 55  
   Louis Sutton, 55  
   Luther Boyd, 55  
   Martin Luther, 54  
   Mary Willie, 55  
   Stuart, 55  
   William Martin, 54, 55
- Eager, Ruth, 446  
 Eanes, —, 275  
 Earheart, —, 486  
 Earickson, Eliza Ann, 54  
   Perry, 54  
 Early, —, 458  
 Earnest, Ann, 276  
 Easley, John, 298  
   Sallie, 298  
 Easton, George S., 286  
   William, 97  
 Eccleston, James, 389  
   Susan, 389  
 Eckett, Annie, 54  
 Eden, Robert, 456  
 Edgecombe, Grace, 281  
 Edloe, Henry, 350  
   Kate, 350  
 Edmonds, —, 493  
 Edmondson, Charles Loundes, 170  
   Horace, 170  
   John, 543  
   Joseph, 531  
   Sukey, 543
- Edmund, Elias, 229  
 Edmunds, Betsy, 52  
   Catherine, 10  
   Clarissa, 302  
   Douglas Payne, 231  
   Elizabeth Blackwell, 62  
   Frances, 10, 52, 244  
   James, 52, 62  
   John, 52  
   Judith Emma, 62, 69  
   Judith Lee, 52, 68  
   Kitty, 52  
   Lucy, 52, 239  
   Polly, 52  
   Robert, 68  
   Sally, 52  
   Sarah, 76  
   Thomas, 302  
   William, 10, 52, 239, 244, 417  
   —, 293
- Edwards, Benjamin, 241  
   Charles, 369  
   Cyrus, 241

- Edwards, Dudley Pickett, 424, 425  
   Ernest Chilton, 425  
   Everett, 424  
   Frank, 241  
   Gary Pickett, 425  
   George Lane, 406  
   Griffin, 335  
   Howard E., 66  
   Inez, 425  
   Julia, 241  
   Julian T., 424, 550  
   Julian Winston, 425  
   Lawrence Pickett, 425  
   Lemuel, 424  
   Letitia, 241  
   Lucretia, 240  
   Martha, 241  
   Mary, 187, 190, 192  
   Mary Elizabeth, 406  
   Minian, 240, 241  
   Pauline Hartman, 55  
   Peggy, 241  
   Penelope, 23  
   Presley, 241  
   Robert, 187  
   Sarah, 241  
   Steptoe, 425  
   Thomas, 335  
   William, 283  
   Willis G., 241  
 Efland, Barbara, 209  
 Eggleston, Charles Segar, 78  
   Charles Selden, 79  
   Delia Sessions, 80  
   Everard Meade, 79  
   Fanny Peyton, 80  
   Frances, 80  
   Frances Tabb, 79  
   Hallie, 80  
   John Peyton, 79  
   John Randolph, 79, 80  
   Joseph, 78, 79  
   Joseph Gardner, 80  
   Josephine, 80  
   Marianna Barksdale, 80  
   Mary, 79, 118  
   Mary Barksdale, 79  
   Robert Bolling, 79, 80  
   Sally Meade, 79  
   Samuel Archer, 79  
   Signora Peyton, 79  
   Stephen Archer, 80  
   William, 79  
   William Francis, 79  
   Yelverton Tabb, 70, 80  
   —, 307  
 Eichelberger, Jennie, 189  
 Eilbeck, Ann, 378, 387, 493  
   William, 378  
 Elam, Phebe P., 151  
 Eldridge, Bogardus, 413  
   John Wesley, 487  
   Thomas, 72  
   William Heath, 413  
 Eliot, Elizabeth, 315  
   Philip, 315  
 Elkin, Spencer, 78  
 Elkins, Phillip Duncan, 316  
   Stephen Benton, 316  
 Ellet, —, 368  
 Ellett, Andrew, 139  
   Andrew Lewis, 139  
   Cannon Fleming, 139  
   Chilton, 139  
   Henningham, 460  
   Josephine, 460  
   Littleton Tazwell, 139  
   Massie, 139  
   Nancy Tazwell, 139  
   Orrick Chilton, 139  
   Tazwell, 460  
 Elliott, Anthony, 25  
   Ashby, 267  
   Charles Ephraim, 162  
   Clarence, 267  
   Dorothy, 267  
   Eliza Collier, 162  
   Frederick H., 268  
   Harry, 267  
   Hurbert Cary, 267  
   Ida Pickett, 267  
   James A., 267  
   James Madison, 267  
   John Bond, 267  
   John Henry, 267  
   Louise, 267  
   Robert Cleavland, 267  
   Rudolph, 162  
   Sallie Hardy, 267  
   William, 267  
   William Eugene, 267  
   —, 162, 417, 448  
 Ellis, Ellen A., 545  
   Jane, 528  
   —, 288  
 Ellyson, Anne Clopton, 339  
   Hannah, 25  
   Robert, 25  
 Ellzey, Lewis, 397  
   Syble, 397  
 Elmore, John A., 369  
 Elstur, —, 546  
 Eltonhead, Agatha, 22, 25  
   Alice, 43, 172, 301, 320, 338, 499  
   Eleanor, 109  
   Richard, 109  
 Ely, Plesance, 442  
 Embry, Henry, 302  
   Sarah, 302, 304  
 Emory, John King Becker, 534  
   —, 534  
 English, Fanny, 359  
 Ennalls, Bartholomew, 386  
   Henry, 386  
   Margaret, 386  
   Mary, 386  
   Sarah, 386, 401  
 Epes, W. E., 279  
 Eppes, Ann, 148  
   Catherine, 151  
   Francis, 148, 217

- Eppes, Mary, 75  
     Nancy, 148, 153, 544  
     Richard, 1, 75  
     Sarah, 217  
 Erskine, David, 492  
     Lucy, 492  
     Mary, 293  
 Eskridge, Elizabeth, 322, 449, 484, 485, 490  
     George, 484, 485  
 Estes, Edith, 159  
     Evelyn, 159  
     Janet Walker, 158  
     Katherine, 158  
     Wyatt Collier, 158  
     Z. Newton, 158  
 Estill, Agnes Erskine, 158  
 Estis, Jennie, 4  
 Eubank, Augustus, 187  
     Clara, 187  
     Elden, 188  
     Elizabeth, 187, 188  
     Eudora, 188  
     Eva, 188  
     Fannie, 188  
     Ferdinand, 187  
     Frank, 187  
     Frederick, 188  
     Giles, 187  
     Giles F., 187, 188  
     Hunter, 187  
     J. Genevive, 188,  
     James J., 188  
     Julia, 188  
     Lula Kate, 188  
     Mary, 188  
     Mary C., 190  
     Mary Catherine, 188  
     R. Faller, 188  
     Robert W., 188  
     Sallie, 187  
     Sallie Ann, 188  
     Samuel G., 187  
     Stuart, 187  
     T. Jackson, 188  
     Thomas D., 188  
     Vincent, 188  
     William, 187  
 Eustace, Agatha, 40  
     Agatha Ann, 59  
     Anne, 62  
     Elizabeth, 484  
     Hancock, 516  
     Isaac, 59, 62  
     Jennie, 476  
     John, 33  
     Sarah Beal, 140  
     William, 476  
     William Conway, 33  
     —, 50, 59, 140  
 Evans, Adelaide, 406  
     Anna Mary, 406  
     Charles De France, 406  
     Charles F., 548  
     Charles Orrick, 406  
     Dorothy, 406  
 Evans, Elizabeth, 370  
     Eugene E., 353  
     Florence Noble, 406  
     Frances, 406  
     Harry Turner, 406  
     Harry W., 272  
     Isaac Walker, 406  
     James Walker, 406  
     Jeremiah, 406  
     John Turner, 406  
     Joseph Noble, 406  
     Julia Cecile, 353  
     Katherine Herndon, 406  
     Louisa, 213  
     Mariana, 406  
     Marianna, 406  
     Mary Ann, 406  
     Mary Iclean, 353  
     May, 406  
     Noble, 406  
     Perle, 272  
     Rebecca, 406  
     Robert, 272  
     Sallie, 272  
     Thomas, 177, 272  
     Walker Howard, 406  
     Walker Levi, 406  
     William Hardy, 272  
     Wilmoth M., 353  
 Everard, Richard, 222  
     Susanna, 222  
 Everett, Comport, 368  
 Ewell, B., S., 64  
     Charles, 35  
     Elizabeth, 531  
     Solomon, 35  
     —, 320, 391  
 Ewing, Ambrose, 260  
     James Alfred, 527  
     —, 61, 420  
 Ezell, Minnie, 364  
 Fackler, Jacob, 184  
     John Morris, 184  
     Virginia, 184  
 Fadden, Catherine, 508  
     James, 508  
 Fagan, James, 422  
 Fair, Alice Lee, 278  
     Daniel, 278  
     Elizabeth, 278  
     John, 278  
 Fairfax, Anne, 320, 321, 520  
     Brain, 130  
     Eugenia, 380  
     Ferdinand, 131  
     George William, 130  
     Hannah, 122, 519  
     Mary Edith, 18  
     Orlando, 18, 131  
     Thomas, 131, 380  
     William, 321, 519, 520  
 Fairfield, Micajah, 397  
 Fallin, Edna, 189  
 Faqua, Fred, 265



- Farish, Eleanor F., 245, 356  
 Farley, James Park, 105, 178  
     Rebecca, 107, 112, 178  
 Farrar, Millie Morgan, 197  
     Sabina, 381, 429  
 Farrer, Fannie, 509  
 Farthing, —, 205  
 Fast, Nancy, 280  
 Fauntleroy, Catherine Moore, 177  
     Charles J., 294  
     Elizabeth, 2, 335  
     John, 36, 178  
     Judith, 52, 112, 120, 502  
     Margaret, 397  
     Moore, 31, 120, 397  
     Robert, 36  
     Thomas, 177, 178  
     Thomas Waring, 177  
     William, 36, 187, 250, 499  
     William Warring Epaphroditus Law-  
         son, 107, 112, 178  
         —, 187, 349  
 Favort, Henry M., 169  
     Margaret, 169  
     William Raynand, 169  
 Feazle, Jacob, 264  
 Feddeman, Margaret, 535  
     Mary, 535  
     Philip Henry, 535  
 Fendall, Isaac, 518  
     John, 8  
     Philip Richard, 324, 325, 485  
     Susan Fitzhugh, 355  
 Fennell, Charlotte, 476  
 Fernald, Edwin King, 343  
     John, 343  
 Fernandes, Mary, 197  
 Ferrill, Albert Preston, 210  
     Alma, 211, 424  
     Amy Collier, 211, 424  
     Charles Clayton, 210  
     Charles Neill, 210  
     Charles Newton, 210  
     Edward Graham, 210  
     Emily Edna, 210  
     George Rutherford, 210  
     Ida Pickett, 211, 424  
     James Fletcher, 210  
     James Graham, 210  
     James Preston, 210  
     James Washington, 219, 424  
     Jane, 209  
     John, 209  
     John Pickett, 211, 424  
     John William, 209-211, 424  
     John W., 422  
     John Winifred, 210  
     Margaret Caldonia, 210  
     Mary Caroline, 210  
     Mary Leonora, 210  
     Nina Louise, 210  
     Oscar Wingfield, 209  
     Reed Willis, 210  
 Ferguson, Rheta, 18  
     —, 193, 370  
 Ficklen, Ann Eliza, 232  
     Joseph Burwell, 232  
     Susan, 289  
 Fiddes, Hugo, 535  
 Field, C. W., 348  
     Gradison, 97  
     Harriet, 340  
     Henry, 474  
     John, 119, 342, 473, 475  
     Lewis, 342  
     Mary, 346  
     Mildred, 342  
     Susannah, 9, 473, 475  
         —, 179  
 Fielding, Frances, 520  
 Finch, Eliza, 280  
     Jane, 541  
     Lakestone, 280  
     Mary Lewis, 278  
     Thomas, 541  
 Firmingham, Mary, 89  
 Fishback, Alexander, 213  
     Amanda, 212  
     Ann, 212  
     Ann Katherine, 212  
     Caroline, 215  
     Charles, 215  
     Edward, 215  
     Elizabeth, 212  
     Elizabeth Boerstler, 215  
     Elmira, 212  
     Frank K., 215  
     George, 215  
     George Washington, 215  
     Jacob, 212  
     James, 212  
     John, 215, 429  
     John Frederick, 212  
     John Henry, 212  
     John Hermann, 212  
     John Jacob, 212  
     John Josiah, 212  
     John Philip, 212, 429  
     Josiah, 212  
     Louis, 215  
     Margaret, 212  
     Martha Pickett, 214  
     Martin, 213  
     Mary, 125, 212  
     Mary Hafer, 214  
     Monorah, 213  
     Nancy, 215  
     Owen Thomas, 213, 215  
     Phoebe Ann Maria, 215  
     Philip, 212  
     Robert, 215  
     Thomas, 213  
     William O., 215  
     William Pinkney, 215  
 Fisher, Alexander B., 15  
     Ann, 517  
     C. T. M., 16  
     Christopher Fry, 153  
     Daniel, 15  
     Elizabeth, 302

- Fisher, Elizabeth J., 15  
     George, 15, 289  
     Jenetta, 16, 289-291  
     Lucy, 15  
     Mary Ann, 16  
     Mary Little, 153  
 Fisk, A. L., 115  
 Fitter, Rodderick W., 12  
 Fitzgerald, Edmund, 217  
     Elizabeth, 218  
     George, 384  
     Gerald, 217  
     Honora, 217  
     James, 217, 384  
     John, 217, 384  
     Margaret, 384  
     Thomas, 217  
     William, 217  
 Fitzhamer, Robert, 253  
 Fitzhugh, Alexander Stuart, 237  
     Alfred, 236  
     Ann, 239  
     Ann Eliza, 232  
     Ann Rose, 230, 233, 234  
     Anne, 230  
     Anne Harrison, 229  
     Anne M., 230  
     Anne Wray, 228  
     Annie, 226  
     Augusta, 235  
     Barbra, 221  
     Bataille, 227, 229  
     Caroline, 233  
     Catlett Conway, 228  
     Champ Brockenbrough, 235  
     Charles Carter, 237  
     Cole, 229, 233  
     Daniel McCarty, 221  
     Drury Bolling, 228  
     Drury Stith, 228  
     Dudley, 229  
     Edgar, 268  
     Edmonia, 34  
     Edward, 228-230  
     Edward H., 229, 230  
     Elizabeth, 221, 222, 226, 230, 233  
     Elizabeth Catlett, 228  
     Elizabeth Cole, 229, 230  
     Elizabeth Yates, 231  
     Ella Wilmont, 231  
     Ellen, 230  
     Emma, 235  
     Eugene Carter, 237  
     Fannie, 227  
     Frances Long, 232  
     Francis Conway, 228  
     Francis Ravenscroft, 231  
     Fred, 237  
     George, 43, 219, 220, 221, 227, 230,  
         235, 321, 375, 513  
     George Downman, 231  
     Gibbons, 235  
     Giles, 227  
     Grace, 235  
     Grace Lee, 232  
     Hannah, 221  
 Fitzhugh, Harriet, 66  
     Henrietta, 227, 230  
     Henry, 39, 42, 111, 165, 219, 220, 222,  
         226-228, 230-233, 235, 295, 493, 505  
     Henry Battail, 231  
     Henry Lay, 237  
     Henry Stith, 228  
     Hettie Ellen, 237  
     James Baytop, 236  
     James Madison, 228  
     Jane Elizabeth, 231, 505  
     John, 221, 226, 232, 295  
     John Bataille, 226  
     John Conway, 237  
     Joseph, 231  
     Joseph Downman, 231  
     Laura, 230  
     Letitia, 221, 513  
     Lola Harrison, 231  
     Louisa Conway, 228  
     Lucy Coffin, 236  
     Lucy Lee, 237  
     Lucy Stuart, 231, 235, 236  
     Margaret, 236  
     Maria, 229  
     Mary, 227, 230, 235, 237  
     Mary Frances, 235  
     Mary Lee, 237, 328  
     Maryella, 235  
     Mordecai Cooke, 227  
     Nicholas, 227  
     Norment, 236  
     Richard, 219, 227  
     Robert Hunter, 235  
     Roberta Yates, 39, 230  
     Rosalie, 230  
     Rosamond, 221  
     Rufus Davis, 236  
     Rufus King, 235-237  
     Sallie, 235  
     Samuel Channing, 231  
     Sarah, 221, 222, 226, 229, 230, 233, 285  
     Sarah Battail, 228, 229  
     Sarah Digges, 228  
     Stuart, 235  
     Susan, 230  
     Susan Conway, 228  
     Susannah, 226, 228, 230, 232, 234  
     Taliaferro, 227  
     Thomas, 220, 226, 227, 230, 232, 373,  
         493  
     Thomas Baytop, 236  
     Thomas Ludwell, 229  
     Virginia Meade, 231  
     Virginia Stuart, 236  
     William, 49, 111, 165, 219-222, 226,  
         228, 233, 321, 375, 419, 513  
     William Carter, 228  
     William Dednam, 228  
     William Henry, 232, 235, 289  
         —, 106, 364  
 Fitzpatrick, T. V., 214  
     Thomas, 214  
 Flagg, George, 528  
     Sallie, 393  
 Flanery, Bethany J., 545

Flanery, John, 545  
 Flannagan, Frederick, 308  
     Julius Johnston, 308  
     Olivia, 308  
     —, 308  
 Fleet, Sarah, 34, 39  
 Fleming, Alexander, 518  
     Charles, 72  
     George, 436  
     Harriet, 427  
     John, 72  
     Joyce, 518  
     Judith, 312  
     Sarah Jane, 436  
     Susan, 107  
     Thomas, 72  
 Flemming, Henrietta, 200  
     James, 200  
     Julia, 200  
     —, 200  
 Fletcher, B., 64  
     Carrie R., 63  
     Catherine, 524  
     Irean Meeks, 210  
     John, 63  
     Joshua, 63  
     Lemuel, 63  
     Lorenzo D., 210  
     Nellie, 547  
     Thomas, 524  
 Flint, Austin, 551  
     —, 3, 425  
 Flood, Alice, 330  
     —, 41  
 Florence, William, 478  
 Flornoy, David, 82  
 Flowers, —, 87  
 Floyd, Letitia, 306  
 Flynt, William, 190  
 Foggy, Robert, 266  
 Fogleman, Kate, 373  
 Foley, —, 313  
 Fontain, Edmund, 438  
     Mary Morris, 438  
 Fonvill, Edna Graham, 209, 424  
     William, 209  
 Foot, Battle, 160  
     —, 487  
 Foote, Alexander, 9  
     Catherine, 8  
     Edward, 9, 11  
     Frances, 62, 64, 65  
     Frederick, 9  
     George, 9, 494  
     Gibbon, 9  
     Henry T., 494  
     John, 9  
     Mary Stuart, 10, 138  
     Nancy, 9  
     Philip, 9  
     Richard, 10, 494  
     Richard H., 69  
     Richard Helm, 9, 493  
     Sarah, 9, 380, 493  
     Sarah Alexander, 69

Foote, Sarah Catherine Stuart, 494  
     Sigismunda, 9  
     William, 9-11, 138, 494  
     —, 52, 60  
 Forbes, Arthur, 456  
     Lillias, 456  
     Paul, 537  
 Forbes-Mitchell, Duncan, 456  
     Rachel, 456  
 Force, Ida, 78  
 Ford, Agnes Harwood, 146  
     Ambrose Lewis, 289  
     Carrie, 299  
     Charles, 313  
     Edward, 313  
     Elizabeth, 313  
     George Howard, 146  
     Hettie, 313  
     James, 313  
     Jane, 313  
     John, 313  
     Judith, 313  
     Mary, 313  
     Priscilla, 313  
     Sarah, 464  
     Susan, 313  
     Thomas, 313  
     William, 313  
 Foree, Joseph P., 453  
     Joshua, 342  
     Mary Helen Marshall, 342  
     Narcissa, 342  
     William P., 453  
 Forman, Charles, 430  
     Elizabeth, 352  
     Joseph, 352  
     William, 352  
 Forrest, Elizabeth, 525  
     Maria, 505  
     Sophia, 122  
     Thomas, 505  
     Uriah, 505  
     —, 390  
 Forsyth, Augustine Warner Lewis, 483  
     Charlotte Elizabeth, 482  
     Clara, 379  
     Edward, 482  
     John, 379  
     Robert Wright, 482  
     Thomas Marshall, 483  
     —, 543  
 Foster, Cornelia G., 331  
     Emma Garnett, 488  
     George Steptoe, 488  
     Henry, 488  
     Irwin Reed, 488  
     John Hunton, 147  
     Joseph, 43  
     Mildred Clarkson, 147  
     Nannie Maria, 488  
     Thomas, 331  
     Thomas R., 92  
     Thomas Redman, 147  
     William Steptoe, 488  
     —, 235

- Fouche, Fannie, 277  
     Simpson, 277  
 Foushee, Charlotte, 112  
     Elizabeth, 411  
     Margaret, 412  
     William, 112, 412  
     —, 412  
 Fowke, Frances, 454  
     Gerard, 375, 454  
     Mary, 220, 375  
     Susanna, 456, 457  
 Fowler, Anne, 206  
     —, 193, 202  
 Fowles, Ellen Bernard, 327  
     George D., 327  
 Fox, Arthur, 142  
     David, 30, 35  
     Frances, 35  
     Mary, 30  
     Matilda A., 142  
     Samuel, 35  
 Francis, Helen E., 503  
     Maria, 537  
     Franklin, Benjamin, 324  
 Fraser, Ann, 456  
     William, 456  
 Frazure, —, 425  
 Freeman, Alice, 369  
     Anna, 406  
     Gabriel, 51  
     Mary, 416  
 French, Edna, 375  
     Sarah, 375  
     Virginia, 375  
 Frendenhager, Anna Katherine, 212  
 Frierson, Margaret Ann, 374  
 Frisby, Ann, 221  
     James, 301  
     Peregrine, 221  
 Frizzell, Geraud, 535  
     John, 535  
     Salina, 535  
 Frost, John E., 117  
 Fry, Francis, 49  
     John, 2  
     Joshua, 110, 242  
     Mary, 242  
     Sarah A., 242  
     Thomas W., 242  
     —, 110  
 Fugate, E. L., 56  
     Edgar Blackwell, 56  
     Martha Louise, 56  
 Fulton, Hugh, 383  
     Mary Tate, 383  
 Gaines, Elizabeth, 232  
     Frank, 150  
     Henry, 114  
     Julia, 28  
     Juliette, 114  
     Martha, 150  
 Gainor, Egaltine, 237  
 Gains, —, 148  
 Galbraith, George, 259  
     Henrietta, 259  
 Gale, George, 219  
 Gamison, —, 516  
 Gantt, Anne, 195  
     Betty Heigh, 195  
     Mary, 205  
     Mary Elizabeth Rose, 205  
     Thomas, 195, 205  
     —, 191  
 Gardner, A. F., 80  
     Anne Eliza, 332  
     Delia Sessions, 80  
     Fanny Tabb, 80  
     Frank, 80  
     Josephine, 80  
     Mary Pitts, 80  
     Robert Bolling, 80  
     Robert Scales, 80  
     Sarah, 470  
     Stephen Archer, 80  
     William Collins, 332  
     —, 345  
 Garland, Florence, 188  
 Garlick, Braxton, 86  
     Henrietta, 86  
 Garrett, John Bolling, 289  
 Garth, Daisy, 68  
     Hugh, 68  
     Lewis, 68  
     Mary, 68  
     Robert, 68  
     William, 68  
     Willie, 68  
     Wood, 68  
 Gary, Mary, 425  
     William, 425  
 Gaskins, Ann, 436  
     Anne, 322, 329, 331, 516  
     Fleet, 186  
     John Hancock, 64  
     Roy, 186  
     Thomas, 186, 332  
     William Eustace, 64  
 Gatch, Ruth, 241  
 Gathmey, Diana Moore, 12  
 Gatliff, Samuel, 85  
 Gay, Elizabeth, 72  
     William, 72, 73  
 Gedney, Deborah, 519  
 George, —, 312  
 Gerard, John, 133  
 Germany, Sarah, 157  
 Gerrard, Anne, 518  
     Frances, 518  
     Sarah, 250  
     Sidney, 249  
     Thomas, 518  
     William, 249, 250  
 Gibbon, Sarah Stacy, 479  
 Gibboney, Ann, 471  
 Gibbons, Alice, 384  
     Jane, 7, 8, 232, 492  
     John, 492  
     Sarah, 454  
     Sarah Stacy, 344  
     Williams, 454

- Gibbs, Edward Allen, 402  
 Gibson, Ann Grayson, 53  
     Annie, 526  
     Charles Dana, 319  
     George, 354  
     John, 53, 88  
     John Thomas, 526  
     Rachel, 507  
     Sarah, 88  
     William, 88  
     —, 140  
 Gildehaus, Henry, 170  
     Lily, 170  
 Giles, —, 164  
 Gill, Elizabeth, 25, 103  
     M. Gillett, 257  
     —, 16  
 Gillhise, Emma, 4  
 Gilliam, Anna Field, 78  
     Annie, 293  
     James Skelton, 78  
     William, 293  
     —, 512  
 Gills, Cornelia Leek, 266  
     Eliza, 266  
     John, 266  
     Joseph, 266  
     Leay Allen, 266  
     Sarah, 266  
     Tobitha, 266  
 Gilman, Susan Garland, 205  
 Gilmer, Rockingham, 550  
     Sophia F., 550  
     Thomas Meriwether, 550  
 Gilmour, John M., 40  
 Ginn, —, 312  
 Givens, Aron, 58  
     Peter, 57  
 Givin, John Lyle, 58  
 Glasscock, Aquilla, 64  
     George, 32  
     Mary, 64  
     —, 239  
 Glassell, Andrew, 457  
     John, 331, 457  
 Glenn, Phebe, 352  
     Robert, 352  
 Glore, —, 547  
 Glover, Lucinda, 157  
 Glyn, Jane, 109  
     Morgan, 109  
 Goggin, Ella, 488  
     —, 488  
 Goldsborough, John Schley, 206  
     Juliana Webster, 206  
     Mary Frances, 445  
     William Tilghman, 387  
 Gomillion, Annie, 289  
 Goodall, Alice, 127  
 Goode, Martha, 81  
     Robert, 150  
     Samuel, 96, 150  
     Sarah, 150  
     Thomas, 81  
     Thomas F., 276, 278  
 Goodloe, Amanda, 242  
     William, 242  
 Goodrich, Anne, 337  
     Thomas, 337  
 Goodwin, Edward LaBaron, 482  
     Edwin Louis, 482  
     Frederick D., 482  
     Frederick Deone, 482  
     Lyde, 443  
     Margaret Lewis, 482  
     Maria Lee, 482  
     Mary Frances, 482  
 Goodwyn, Amy, 439, 496  
     —, 439  
 Goosley, Eprim, 296  
     William, 296  
 Gordon, Alexander, 292, 311  
     Ann, 335, 377  
     Anne Sparks, 64, 67, 314, 349  
     Annie Campbell, 208  
     Churchill, 67  
     Elizabeth, 311, 329, 418, 456  
     Elizabeth Cole, 229  
     Guiliman, 295  
     Harriet, 67  
     James, 295  
     Jane, 494  
     John, 229  
     John B., 245  
     Julianna, 514  
     Lucy Ann, 229  
     Maria, 229, 230  
     Mary Pleasants, 538  
     Samuel, 229, 230  
     Samuel Digges, 229  
     Sarah Dudley, 229  
     Thomas, 465  
     Thomas Griffin, 229  
     William, 515  
     —, 512  
 Gouch, Elizabeth, 517  
     William, 517  
 Gough, Harry Dorsey, 444  
     Sophia, 444, 445  
     Thomas, 444  
 Gould, Jane Walker, 434  
     William T., 434  
 Gover, —, 202  
 Gowland, Edward Hamilton, 535  
 Grabot, Baron, 510  
 Graham, Reginald, 32  
     Samuel, 275  
     —, 52  
 Grandy, Fannie Cooke, 168  
     Frank L., 168  
     Frank Louis, 168  
     Margaret Kearne, 168  
 Grant, Harold, 216  
     Harriet West, 216  
     Helen, 454  
     Jesse R., 214  
     John, 215, 216  
     John Fishback, 216  
     Joseph, 216  
     Joseph Harmon, 216

- Grant, Julia, 57  
     Kadijah, 216  
     Kadijah Mohamet Rebecca Moore, 216  
     Louis, 216  
     Maria, 216  
     Mary Swing, 216  
     Monorah, 216  
     Sarah, 238  
     U. S., 60, 420  
     Ulysses Simpson, 214  
     William Forsyth, 452  
     William Low, 216  
 Gravatt, John, 245  
 Graves, Elizabeth, 277  
     John, 277  
 Gray, Abbie, 432  
     Gertie, 188  
     Hamilton, 432  
     William, 194  
     —, 194, 241, 318, 508  
 Grayson, Frances, 69  
     George W., 69  
 Green, Archibald Magill, 245, 356  
     Armistead, 97  
     Austin, 239  
     Benjamin, 240  
     Bessie, 246  
     Bessie Lewis, 246  
     Boylan, 83  
     Constance, 240  
     Daniel Smith, 246  
     Dolly, 239  
     Dorothy Ashby, 246  
     Dorothy Farrar, 246  
     Duff, 238-241, 244  
     Eleanor, 239  
     Elizabeth, 18, 89, 239-241, 245  
     Ellen, 240  
     Emma F., 474  
     Florence, 240  
     Gabriel, 238  
     George, 226, 244, 247  
     George Mason, 246  
     Henry, 238, 240  
     James, 238, 239  
     James W., 247  
     James William, 246  
     Jane, 240  
     Jessie, 240  
     John, 52, 238, 239, 241-244, 246  
     John Allen, 243  
     John Cooke, 246  
     John Duff, 243  
     John L., 247  
     John William, 245, 246  
     Jones, 239  
     Joshua Fry, 243  
     Julia, 242, 244  
     Laura, 240  
     Letitia, 241, 242  
     Lewis Warner, 242  
     Lewis Willis, 243  
     Lilly C., 243  
     Lucy, 239, 247  
 Green, Lucy W., 246  
     Margaret, 240  
     Martha Eleanor, 241  
     Martin Pickett Brooke, 245  
     Mary, 240, 309, 413  
     Mary Keith, 243  
     Matilda, 238  
     Mollie M., 247  
     Moses, 52, 239, 244, 415  
     Moses Magill, 245, 256  
     Nancy, 240  
     Nannie T., 243  
     Nicholas, 238  
     Pattie Craig, 243  
     Peachy, 242  
     Philip, 246  
     Pierce Butler, 243  
     Polly, 239  
     Raleigh Brown, 246  
     Rebecca Spooner, 223  
     Robert, 52, 238, 239, 243, 244  
     Sally, 97, 239, 242  
     Samuel Slaughter, 247  
     Sarah, 240, 241  
     Susan, 242  
     Susanna Eliza, 244  
     Thomas, 238, 245  
     Thomas C., 247  
     Thomas Claiborne, 246  
     Thomas Marshall, 243  
     Timothy, 223  
     William, 89, 238-240, 244-246  
     William H., 241  
     William L., 243  
     William O. B., 243  
     Willis, 239, 240, 242  
     Willis Duff, 241  
     —, 212, 241, 302, 325, 326, 474  
 Greenberry, Anne, 254  
     Charles, 255  
     Nicholas, 254  
 Gregory, Frances, 521  
     John, 251  
     Martha Alice, 205  
     Mary, 506  
     Matilda, 251  
     Mildred, 520, 522  
     Roger, 519  
     —, 118, 239  
 Grigg, Elizabeth, 4  
 Grigsby, Hugh Blair, 417  
     Susanna, 493  
 Griffin, Corbin, 448  
     Elizabeth, 2, 345  
     Elizabeth Corbin, 85  
     John Tayloe, 338  
     Katherine, 250, 499  
     Leroy, 2, 36, 173  
     Samuel, 85, 250  
     Sarah, 250  
     Thomas, 250  
     —, 84  
 Griffith, Henry, 256  
     Rachell, 256  
     Sophia, 202

- Griffith, Thomas, 202  
 Grimes, Joshua, 402  
 Griniffe, Hannah, 400  
     —, 400  
 Grosh, Sarah Katherine, 167  
 Grosvenor, Gawin, 172  
     Gilbert, 172  
     Hugh Richard Arthur, 172  
     Robert H., 536  
     Winifred, 172  
 Grubb, James, 268  
     Peter, 213  
 Grymes, Alice, 99, 500  
     Benjamin, 87, 222, 378, 449  
     Charles, 98, 301, 325, 338  
     Elizabeth P., 34, 87, 449  
     George Nicholas, 378  
     Hannah, 449  
     John, 100, 222, 500  
     John Robinson, 449  
     Lucy, 100, 112, 113, 222, 223, 323, 325,  
         329, 331, 450, 457  
     Mary, 101, 222-224  
     Mary Meade, 99  
     Peyton, 449  
     Philip, 100, 491  
     Philip Ludwell, 85  
     Sarah, 450  
     Susan, 100, 450  
     —, 323  
 Guatkins, Mary, 425  
 Guattings, Kitty, 264  
     William, 264  
 Guest, Viola, 398  
 Gunnell, Jernima, 397  
     —, 397  
 Guy, Harry, 276  
     James Robert, 448  
     John Henry, 548  
     Mattie, 276  
     Samuel A., 548  
 Guyot, —, 539  
 Gwin, John, 251  
 Gwinn, Adline, 251  
     Anne, 252  
     Benjamin, 251  
     Chessly, 252  
     Chessly Dove, 252  
     David, 251  
     Dijah, 251  
     Dudley, 252  
     Duval, 252  
     Elizabeth, 252  
     George W., 252  
     Gideon, 251  
     Homer, 251  
     Isham, 252  
     James P., 251  
     John, 251  
     John Chessly, 252  
     John Dove, 251  
     Lurinda, 251  
     Martha, 251  
     Mary, 251  
     Mary Agnes, 252  
 Gwinn, Miner, 251, 252  
     Monie, 251  
     Nancy, 251  
     Richard, 251, 252  
     Robert, 251  
     Thomas, 252  
     William, 251, 252  
 Gwyn, Morgan, 249  
 Gwynedd, Owin, 249  
 Gwynn, David, 250, 499  
     Edward, 302  
     Elizabeth, 175, 250, 499  
     Hugh, 250  
     John, 249  
     Lucy, 302  
     Owen, 250  
 Hack, Peter, 44  
 Haddle, Anne, 253  
     Robert, 253  
 Hager, Agnes, 212  
     John Henry, 212  
 Hagerdon, Leontine, 77  
 Hagerman, Alexander, 452  
     Mary Jane, 452  
 Hagner, Alexander, 292  
 Hail, Fairfax Stuart, 236  
     Fitzhugh Norman, 236  
     Hettie Fitzhugh, 236  
     James Conway, 236  
     Leenell Virginia, 236  
     Lula Underwood, 236  
     Rufus King, 236  
     Stephen Allen, 236  
     William P. A., 236  
 Hale, Francis, 37  
     John, 53  
     John Blackwell, 53  
     Mary Susan, 53  
 Hall, Benjamin, 207, 256  
     Cary, 186  
     Elisha, 118  
     Henry, 187, 202, 256  
     James Travis, 210  
     John, 76  
     Langhorne Tebb, 429  
     Martha, 177  
     Mary, 429  
     Moses, 210  
     Pickett, 429  
     Sarah, 207  
     Sarah O., 479  
     W. W., 429  
     Walker, 265  
     —, 401  
 Halliday, John Robert, 443  
 Halliwell, Thomas, 54  
 Hamer, —, 214  
 Hamilton, Alexander, 304, 345, 388  
     Ann, 4  
     Benjamin C., 211, 424  
     George, 473  
     Isabella, 179  
     Janet, 112, 117, 121  
     John, 440  
     Margaret, 272

- Hamilton, Sarah, 440  
     Thomas, 272  
     —, 531  
 Hamlin, William, 97  
 Hammer, Susan, 75  
 Hammond, Alton A., 404  
     Ann, 256  
     Anthony, 253  
     Bertha, 395  
     Caroline, 401  
     Charles, 254-256  
     Comfort, 256, 258  
     Francis, 253  
     Haman, 255  
     Hamulet, 256  
     Hamutil, 256  
     Hannah, 256  
     Helen, 255  
     Henry, 255  
     John, 253-256  
     John James, 393  
     Lawrence, 255  
     Madeline, 404  
     Mary Katherine, 255  
     Nathaniel, 256  
     Philip, 255  
     Rachel, 256  
     Rezin, 256  
     Robert, 253, 254  
     Ruth, 256  
     Susannah, 134, 255, 338, 401  
     Thomas, 253-255, 401  
     William, 253-255  
     —, 404  
 Hamner, Morris, 80  
     Sarah Nancy, 80  
 Hamor, Ralph, 253  
 Hampton, Eliza, 92  
     John, 92  
     Thomas H., 433  
     Thomas R., 433  
     Wade, 411  
 Hannah, —, 318  
 Hans, Judith, 22  
 Hansford, Sue, 361  
 Hanson, Alexander Contee, 444  
     Charles Wallace, 444  
     Kate, 159  
 Harberson, Anna Bell, 384  
     Benjamin, 142, 384  
     George B., 384  
     John Marshall, 384  
     Mary, 142  
     Mary Lawler, 384  
     Matthew Lawer, 384  
 Hardee, William J., 419  
 Hardesty, —, 202  
 Hardeway, Robert, 149  
 Hardidge, Elizabeth, 485, 513  
 Hardigg, William L., 58  
 Hardin, B. L., 461  
 Harding, Adolphus C., 38  
     Cyrus, 191  
     Gertrude, 191  
     John, 186  
 Harding, Mark Bernard, 10  
     Oscar, 191  
     William, 191  
 Hardy, Alice, 261  
     Allan, 278  
     Amanda, 275  
     Amanda Vernon, 275  
     Amelia, 274, 275  
     Ann, 261  
     Ann E., 267  
     Annie Bell, 265  
     Annie Haskins, 277, 279  
     Beatrice Armstrong, 281  
     Benjamin, 271  
     Bessie, 265  
     Birdie, 273  
     Blanch, 274  
     Camilla Fouche, 277  
     Carl Earnest, 276  
     Cephas, 275, 277, 280  
     Charles, 263, 274, 275  
     Charles Toney, 272  
     Charles Watts, 267  
     Cora Gertrude, 280  
     Covington, 271, 274  
     Crisman, 265  
     Dabney Pondexter, 265  
     Dabney Thomas, 277  
     Daisy, 268  
     Daniel, 271  
     David Blount, 265  
     Deborah, 261, 262  
     Earl Mansfield, 281  
     Edith May, 276  
     Edward Miles, 279  
     Eliza Margaret, 264  
     Elizabeth, 263, 272  
     Elizabeth Alice, 278  
     Elizabeth H., 274  
     Elizabeth Watts, 268  
     Ella, 267  
     Ella Gertrude, 277  
     Ella Raine, 279  
     Ellen Temperance, 273  
     Emma, 265  
     Emma Rucker, 279  
     Frances Susan, 266  
     George, 261-263  
     Gilbert Sinclair, 279  
     Goodrich Wilson, 277, 280  
     Hamilton Lee, 274  
     Hance Hamilton, 272  
     Harriet Ann, 281  
     Henry, 274, 275  
     Ida Mackenzie, 266  
     Isabel, 262  
     James Andrew, 264, 267, 268 24  
     James Dabney, 277  
     James Hutchins, 274  
     James Thomas, 279  
     James Wilson, 275, 277, 279, 280  
     Jane Lee, 277  
     Jane Mildred, 267  
     Janie Wilson, 277  
     Jannette Haskins, 281  
     Jefferson Davis, 274



Hardy, John, 261, 263, 270, 271, 278  
 John C., 274, 275  
 Joseph, 263, 264, 269, 531  
 Joseph A., 266  
 Joseph Blount, 265  
 Joseph Griffin, 266  
 Joseph S., 265  
 Joseph Stoggdele, 265, 270  
 Josephine, 266, 270  
 Katie, 273  
 Lamar, 274  
 Land, 277  
 Letitia, 274, 275  
 Lena Mai, 274  
 Lilly, 266, 270  
 Louis Love, 265  
 Louise Haskins, 277, 280  
 Lucy, 261  
 Lucy Horton, 268  
 Lulu Margaret, 268  
 Margaret, 262, 264, 266, 269  
 Margaret Elizabeth, 272  
 Margaret Louise, 279  
 Margaret Virginia, 268  
 Marian, 272  
 Marian Lee, 280  
 Marion, 272  
 Martha, 272, 275  
 Martha Isabella, 275  
 Martha Virginia, 280  
 Mary, 262-264, 270, 271, 276  
 Mary Catherine, 265  
 Mary Elizabeth, 275  
 Mary Frances, 278  
 Mary Jane, 265  
 Mary Janette, 272  
 Mary Williams, 279  
 Mary Willie, 273  
 Mattie, 273, 279  
 McGuffin, 268  
 Melville, 278  
 Merle Katherine, 268  
 Mildred, 274  
 Mildred Jane Hoard, 265  
 Miles, 272-275, 278, 279  
 Miles Bordman, 272  
 Miles Edward, 278  
 Miles Wilson, 276  
 Mollie, 278  
 Mollie Ella, 278  
 Olive, 261, 262, 270  
 Olivia, 261  
 Paulina, 265  
 Peter Horner, 267  
 Priscilla, 274, 275  
 Richard, 262, 263, 270, 271, 274  
 Robert, 271, 275, 278  
 Robert Dabney, 278  
 Robert Fouché, 277  
 Robert William, 272  
 Roberta F., 268  
 Robin, 263  
 Ruth Hill, 279  
 Sallie, 271  
 Samuel, 263, 271  
 Samuel Graham, 276, 277

Hardy, Sarah, 262-265  
 Sarah Ann, 272  
 Sarah Brame, 277  
 Sarah Elizabeth, 279  
 Sarah Frances, 268  
 Sarah Katherine, 275  
 Sarah Winston, 266  
 Simpson Fouché, 277  
 Stella Pickett, 269, 424, 438  
 Stith, 271  
 Stuart, 267  
 Suckie, 264  
 Sue, 278  
 Susan, 272  
 Thomas, 261-263, 271  
 Thomas Addison, 277  
 Thomas James, 276  
 Thomas Judson, 272  
 Thomas Robert, 274  
 Toney Arnold, 274  
 Ursula, 272  
 Vincent, 274  
 Warren, 267  
 William, 271, 278  
 William Austin, 264, 278, 531  
 William Harris, 272-274  
 William Henry, 268, 269, 424  
 William Horton, 268  
 William Miles, 278  
 William Preston, 265  
 Wilson Moore, 276  
 Wilson Waugh, 276  
 Zelma, 268  
 —, 265  
 Harland, James, 405  
 Harmon, Mary, 216  
 —, 57  
 Harper, Alice, 471  
 C. H., 37  
 Harris, Delia, 97  
 Edmond, 488  
 Elizabeth, 433, 523  
 Elizabeth Wilson, 279  
 Gilberta, 279  
 Jessie Rosanna, 279  
 John, 5  
 Nannie, 488  
 Octavius, 204  
 Rosa, 547  
 Sophia, 125  
 Sue Alice, 279  
 William Miles, 279  
 William Richard, 279  
 —, 30, 547  
 Harrison, Adelaide, 287  
 Alice Ogilvie, 291  
 Alice Wayle, 294  
 Amanda, 153  
 Ann, 102, 105, 106, 283, 284  
 Anna Symmes, 286  
 Anne, 228, 230, 283, 284, 288, 294, 295  
 Anne Maria, 317  
 Annie, 293  
 Annie Holmes, 290  
 Annie R. H., 290

## Harrison, Archibald Irwin, 286

Archibald Morgan, 288  
 Belle, 295  
 Benjamin, 3, 4, 44, 95, 106, 110, 128,  
 282-288, 293, 294, 296  
 Benjamin Carter, 155, 287  
 Bessie Ambler, 290  
 Bettie Ambler, 289  
 Beverley Randolph, 291  
 Braxton, 287  
 Burr, 415  
 C., 291  
 Caroline, 426  
 Caroline Withers, 426  
 Carolyn Heth, 292  
 Carter, 4, 288  
 Carter Bassett, 286  
 Carter Benjamin, 284  
 Carter Beverley, 292  
 Carter Henry, 16, 284, 288, 290, 291  
 Cary Garnet, 292  
 Catherine, 527  
 Catherine Lilbourne, 289  
 Channing William, 291  
 Charles, 283  
 Charlotta Randolph, 292  
 Clara C., 290  
 Clarence Howard, 287  
 Collier, 154, 286, 287, 468  
 Cuthbert, 455  
 Edmund, 293  
 Edward, 426  
 Edward C., 291  
 Edward Carrington, 290  
 Edward Jaquelin, 289  
 Eleanor, 501  
 Eliza Digges, 296  
 Elizabeth, 96, 221, 283, 285, 288, 292-  
 296, 455  
 Elizabeth Cary, 292  
 Elizabeth Collier, 155, 287  
 Elizabeth Gatwood, 292  
 Elizabeth Randolph, 292  
 Elizabeth Shore, 286  
 Elmira, 126  
 Eloise Ambler, 291  
 Fairfax, 132  
 Fannie Kent, 291  
 Frances, 455  
 Frederick Swift, 291  
 Gabriel Williamson, 292  
 George Evelyn, 295  
 George Fisher, 289  
 George M., 290, 291  
 Hannah, 22, 32, 50, 118, 282, 294, 296,  
 321  
 Henningham, 393  
 Henry, 96, 283-285, 289, 290  
 Henry H., 290  
 Henry Jaquelin, 290  
 Henry T., 330  
 Henry Tucker, 289  
 Isabel Williams, 291  
 J. Burwell, 290  
 J. Kent, 291  
 James, 426

## Harrison, James P., 294

James T., 426  
 Jane, 294  
 Jane Angus, 287  
 Jane Cary, 288  
 Jane St. Clair, 290  
 Janetta Ravenscroft, 290  
 Jaquelin, 289  
 Jaquelin Ambler, 290  
 John, 55, 426  
 John Cleeves Symmes, 285  
 John Hartwell, 294  
 John Marshall, 290  
 John Peyton, 264  
 John Scott, 285, 286  
 John William, 55, 291  
 Julia R., 289  
 Julian, 292  
 Katherine Davenport, 290  
 Lavinia, 292  
 Lilia Beverley, 292  
 Louise, 292  
 Lucia, 296  
 Lucia Cary, 289  
 Lucy, 106, 284, 285, 293-295  
 Lucy Singleton, 285  
 Ludwell, 296  
 Maitland, 287  
 Margaret Lynn, 290  
 Maria, 284  
 Maria Byrd, 290, 291  
 Maria Louisc, 291  
 Maria Powell, 527  
 Mary, 54, 155, 287, 292, 294, 295, 426  
 Mary Ann, 289  
 Mary Cary, 285  
 Mary Galt, 292  
 Mary Hartley, 292  
 Mary Jane, 286  
 Mary Randolph, 288  
 Mary Spann, 289  
 Mary Symmes, 233  
 Matthew, 331, 527  
 Nannie Braxton, 287  
 Nannie Hartwell, 289  
 Nathaniel, 22, 51, 105, 106, 111, 128,  
 154, 221, 282, 284, 293-296  
 Oceana, 287  
 Pemala Marr, 55  
 Peter, 282, 296  
 Peyton, 288  
 Powell B., 289, 290  
 Randolph, 16, 288, 291, 292, 296, 380  
 Randolph Paythress, 287  
 Randolph Ranson, 290  
 Robert, 153, 154, 283, 286, 468  
 Robert Carter, 287, 288  
 Robert Collier, 287  
 Rosa Beverly, 291  
 Rosa St. Clair, 290  
 Rosa Tunstall, 293  
 Sallie R., 291  
 Sarah, 3, 4, 51, 134, 155, 282, 284, 287,  
 295, 428  
 Sarah Gordon, 292  
 Sarah Lucretia, 286

- Harrison, Sarah Stowe, 292  
   Stuart Eads, 55  
   Susannah, 296, 472  
   Susannah Boyd, 293  
   Susannah Isham, 288  
   T. Courtland, 289  
   Thomas, 9, 426  
   Thomas Gatewood, 292  
   Thomas P., 287  
   Thomas Randolph, 288  
   Virginia, 290, 292, 426  
   Virginia Randolph, 289  
   William, 426  
   William Byrd, 288, 295, 296  
   William Henry, 233, 284-286, 290, 293, 524  
   William Mortimer, 289  
   —, 282, 283, 293, 339, 346, 351  
 Harry, Harriet Beale, 483  
   John, 483  
 Harshman, Martha, 214  
 Hart, Dan, 61  
   Isabella, 506, 510  
   John Stanford, 511  
   Letitia Preston, 11  
   Mary, 147, 441  
   Romeny, 383  
   Thomas, 357  
   Harvey Donaldson, 276  
   Elizabeth Earnest, 276  
   George, 37  
   John W., 276  
   Lewis, 102  
   Nancy, 264  
   Sarah Katherine, 276  
   Thomas, 276  
   —, 174  
 Harvie, George C., 353  
   Jacquelin Burwell, 347  
   John, 347  
   Judith Marshall, 353  
 Harwar, Anne, 36, 410  
 Harwell, Amanda M. F., 5  
 Harwood, Agnes, 348  
   Charles J., 471  
   Eleanor A., 471  
   Elizabeth Page, 470  
   Gassoway, 125  
   Harry, 471  
   Isabella, 142  
   James Davis, 125  
   Martha Lakenan, 470  
   Otway Byrd, 470  
   Robert Belt, 470  
   Samuel Middleton, 470  
   Samuel S., 470  
   Walter Smith, 470  
   William, 470  
   William Belt, 470  
   William Shields, 470  
 Haskins, Edward, 279  
   Hannah, 386  
   Harriet Ann, 277, 279  
   Sallie, 92  
   —, 464  
 Hatcher, Allie, 266  
   Eliza, 97  
   Elizabeth, 427  
   Lola, 266  
   Richard, 266  
   Virginia, 266  
 Hatchett, Americus, 151  
   Thomas Brooke, 151  
 Hathaway, Emily, 382  
   John, 382, 429  
 Hatton, Christopher, 540  
 Haughton, Elizabeth J., 433  
 Haute, Jane, 540  
   William, 540  
 Harvey, —, 241  
 Hawes, Charlotte, 234  
 Hawkins, Augusta, 524  
   Earl, 384  
   Herman, 384  
   James, 214  
   John, 49, 479  
   Lydia, 207  
   Mable, 384  
   Maria Love, 348, 479  
   Mildred, 243  
   William Strother, 312  
 Haxall, Agnes Moncure, 113  
   Alice, 319  
   Charlotte Taylor, 329  
   Richard Barton, 113, 329  
 Hay, Charles, 2  
   J., 450  
 Hayes, Alice, 30  
   Jack, 278, 419  
   John, 278  
   Martha, 278  
   Mary, 278  
   Sue, 278  
 Haynie, Hannah, 335  
   James, 189  
   Julia, 188  
   —, 31  
 Hays, Andrew J., 363  
   Bellis, 143  
   John, 143  
   Julianna, 514  
   Lula, 363  
   Mary, 363  
   Thomas, 265  
   Thomas G., 514  
   William, 363  
   —, 212, 246  
 Hazel, Frances, 505  
 Hazelwood, Genieve, 265  
   Newton, 265  
   Taverner, 265  
 Hazen, Frederick, 508  
   Sarah Matilda, 508  
 Heale, Betty, 36, 59, 334  
   Ellen, 31  
   George, 31  
   John C., 51  
   William, 334  
 Healy, Juliette, 177  
   Sarah, 177  
   Walter, 177

- Heath, Elizabeth, 91  
     Mary, 255  
     Thomas, 255  
 Heidelberg, Nannie, 272  
 Heilman, Celestine, 380  
     Fredrick, 380  
     Granville, 380  
     Harriet, 380  
     Isabella, 380  
     Wainright, 380  
     —, 380  
 Hellen, —, 195  
 Helm, —, 494  
 Helms, William, 415  
 Hemsley, William, 537  
 Henderson, Jacob, 201  
     Joseph, 152  
     Lucy, 78  
     Richard, 90, 159  
     Sallie, 17  
 Hendley, —, 186  
 Hendricks, Rachel, 330  
     Thomas H., 330  
     —, 330  
 Hendrickson, Charles, 158  
     Janet, 158  
 Heney, F. J., 143  
 Henley, Mary, 122  
 Henry, Catherine, 387  
     Elsie, 483  
     John, 305  
     John F., 197  
     Lizzie, 362  
     Lucy, 305  
     Patrick, 150, 305, 329, 378  
     Sarah Elizabeth, 17  
     —, 230, 378, 500  
 Herbert, Annie, 460  
     Arlline, 460  
     Ellen, 460  
     Fannie, 460  
     Mittie, 460  
     Susan, 560  
     William, 460  
 Herndon, Isaac, 54  
     Lavinia, 54  
     —, 547  
 Heron, Courtney, 418  
     Daniel L., 361  
     James, 418  
     James W., 391  
     John, 3  
     Ophelia, 391  
 Herrick, Myron T., 57  
     Myron Timothy, 57  
     Parmely Webb, 57  
 Hess, —, 383  
 Hessemer, Kate, 187  
     Rosa, 187  
 Heth, Cary, 426  
     Catherine, 288  
     Henry, 426  
     John, 426  
     Lavinia, 292  
     Nancy, 426  
 Heth, Pickett, 426  
     Stockton, 426  
     Virginia, 426  
     —, 426  
 Heywood, Mary, 386  
 Hibbett, Eugene, 29  
 Hickman, Carrie P., 198  
     John L., 198  
     Mary Moore, 408  
 Hicks, Anna Vines, 149  
     Charles, 149  
     George, 149  
     Isaac, 149  
     James, 149  
     John, 149  
     Joseph, 149  
     Robert, 149  
     Sarah, 149  
     Vines, 149  
 Higginbotham, —, 309  
 Higgins, Mary, 203  
     Sarah, 203  
     —, 319  
 Higginson, Lucy, 95, 110, 283  
     Robert, 95  
 Hinary, —, 150  
 Hill, A. P., 348  
     Clement, 89  
     Edward, 111  
     Elinor, 386  
     Elizabeth, 105, 111, 118  
     Henrietta Margaret, 502  
     Joshua, 157  
     Mary, 301  
     Mattie, 353  
     Priscilla, 443, 444  
     Sarah, 153  
     William, 301  
     Y., 157  
     —, 469  
 Hind, Hannah, 25  
     Thomas, 25  
 Hine, John, 373  
     Sallie, 151  
 Hinkle, Elmer, 268  
     Henry Hill, 268  
 Hinman, Maurice Blackwell, 70  
     Mildred Mary, 70  
     William Stanley, 70  
 Hipkins, —, 190  
 Hipsley, Alfred, 447  
 Hitchcock, Ethan Allen, 149  
     Henry, 149  
 Hite, Catherine, 325  
     Hugh, 223  
     Irvine, 223  
     Isaac, 223  
     James Madison, 223  
     John, 325  
 Hoard, Elizabeth, 508  
 Hobart, Louis, 232  
     Louis A., 232  
     Thomas Fitzhugh, 232  
     Thomas Horton, 232  
 Hobson, Alice, 117, 294

- Hobson, Henry, 127  
     Sarah, 75  
     —, 97, 241  
 Hodges, Sallie, 299  
     Wiley Bibb, 299  
 Hoffman, Daniel, 218  
     Julia Ann, 218  
 Hodge, Howard, 293  
 Holcomb, Elizabeth, 78  
     James P., 78  
 Holland, Daniel, 395  
     Elizabeth, 395  
     Joyce, 395  
     Stephen, 364  
 Hollaway, Agnes, 30  
     Richard, 30  
 Hollier, Judith, 25  
 Hollingsworth, Mary, 196  
 Holman, —, 289  
 Holme, Caroline, 215  
     Hagner, 215  
     Josephine, 215  
     Nettle, 215  
     Richard, 215  
 Holmes, Elizabeth Wilson, 278  
     Isaac, 278  
     Mary, 190  
 Holt, Carrie Vertree, 12  
     Lyman, 214  
     William H., 12  
 Holton, Ann, 464  
     Eliza, 431  
     Georgia, 183  
     L. J., 183  
     William L., 431  
 Hone, Catherine, 448  
     Theophilus, 448  
 Honovet, Edmund Ruffin, 292  
 Hood, Mary, 390  
     —, 551  
 Hooc, Abram Barnes, 228  
     Anne, 244, 245  
     Elizabeth Mary Ann, 378  
     Gerard, 228  
     John, 245  
     Mary, 65  
     Rice, 8, 65  
     Sarah, 475, 493  
     Sarah Ellen, 327  
     —, 379  
 Hook, Zachariah, 214  
 Hooper, Ann, 195  
     Elizabeth, 500  
     Henry, 386  
     Mary, 386  
 Hoopes, Herman, 257  
 Hopkins, Alma, 268  
     Almond, 268  
     Catherine, 511  
     Edmund, 511  
     Elizabeth, 511  
     Elizabeth Corbin, 87  
     Fanny, 339  
     Gerard, 401  
     Hannah Philipa Ludwell, 332  
     Hennie G., 268  
 Hopkins, Henry, 268  
     John, 332, 339, 511  
     Lewis H., 86, 87  
     Loucile, 268  
     Lucy Braxton, 86  
     Mary, 288, 511  
     Mary E., 204  
     Samuel, 511  
     William, 401  
     —, 243, 382  
 Horner, Robert, 52  
     William, 52  
 Horsey, —, 388  
 Horsley, —, 388  
 Horsmanden, Daniel, 104  
     Mary, 104  
     Warham, 104  
 Horton, Lucy Douglas, 267, 424  
     William Henry, 267  
 Hoskins, Mary, 342  
 Houckins, —, 318  
 Houssen, Leonard, 34  
 Houston, Fannie, 84  
     Fielde Stewart, 452  
 Howard, Alice, 363  
     Anne, 128  
     Benjamin, 377  
     Charles J., 363  
     Charles Ridgely, 447  
     Cornelia, 446  
     Cornelius, 255, 446, 447  
     David Ridgely, 447  
     Eliza, 447  
     Elizabeth, 363, 447  
     G. Beauregard, 447  
     George, 446, 447, 501  
     Hannah, 255  
     Jacob H., 447  
     James, 444, 445, 447  
     James Carroll, 447  
     James Round Morris, 447  
     John D., 203  
     John Duvall, 447  
     John Eager, 444, 446  
     Joshua, 446  
     Julian, 528  
     Margaret Elizabeth, 446, 500  
     Margaret Sophia, 445  
     Mary, 254, 255, 363  
     Nettie, 363  
     Philip, 255  
     Priscilla Ridgely, 446  
     Prudence Rebecca, 447  
     Rachel, 243  
     Rebecca, 444  
     Rebecca Hanson, 447  
     Ruth, 202  
     Sarah, 255  
     Sarah N., 234  
     Sophia Read, 447  
     Sophia Ridgely, 447  
     Walter, 363  
     William, 447  
     —, 243  
 Howell, Emily Collier, 161

- Howell, Mary, 510, 511  
     Mildred, 338  
     Samuel Withers, 161  
     Stephen Elliot, 161  
     Thomas, 386  
     Varina, 510  
     William B., 510  
     —, 318  
 Howson, Eliza, 34  
     Leonard, 34  
     Mary L., 65  
     S. S., 65  
 Hubbard, Bolling, 76, 421  
     Edmund Wilcox, 76  
     Eugene, 76  
     Felitia Pickett, 76, 421  
     James L., 75  
     James Thruston, 75, 99  
     Louisa, 76  
     Philip A., 76  
     Robert T., 75  
     Robert Thruston, 76, 421  
     William Bolling, 75  
     —, 95, 512  
 Huber, Caroline, 213  
     Jacob, 213  
     John, 213  
 Huckstep, Hezakiah, 531  
 Huddleston, Benjamin, 298  
     Daniel, 297, 298  
     Daniel Y., 298  
     David, 298  
     David N., 298  
     Delitha, 299  
     Ezekiel, 298  
     Fleming, 298  
     Henry, 297  
     Israel, 299  
     Israel Francis, 299  
     James F., 299  
     Jennie, 299  
     John, 297, 298  
     John D., 299  
     John Galway, 298  
     Lockie, 298, 299  
     Maranda, 298  
     Martha, 299  
     Mary Elizabeth, 299  
     Pleasant M., 298  
     Polly, 298  
     Rachel M., 299  
     Robert, 298  
     Sallie, 299  
     Thomas, 297, 298  
     Wiley Bibb, 299  
     William Pryor, 298, 299  
 Hudgins, —, 491  
 Hudnall, Elizabeth, 181  
     —, 50, 58, 185, 484  
 Hudson, Amanda, 67  
 Huey, Cecil, 274  
     Edward K., 274  
     Neva, 274  
 Huffard, D. H., 487  
 Huger, Benjamin, 458  
 Huges, Alma, 384  
     Ethel, 384  
     James, 384  
 Hugher, Elizabeth Harleston, 458  
     Scott Ship, 458  
 Hughes, Andrew S., 382  
     Bela Metcalfe, 382  
     Charlotte, 389  
     Robert M., 305  
     William, 53  
 Hugins, —, 60  
 Hugley, Sallie, 358  
 Huling, —, 240  
 Hull, Edward, 62  
     Fannie, 190  
     Mary, 460  
 Humes, Milton, 421  
     —, 421  
 Humphreys, Louisa, 114  
     Milly, 449  
 Hunley, Maud, 61  
 Hunt, Alonzo, 318  
     Elizabeth, 318  
     Fanny, 318  
     George, 153  
     Henrietta, 200  
     James, 318  
     Kate, 318  
     Polly, 152  
     Sally M., 318  
     —, 4  
 Hunter, J. Montgomery, 143  
     Sarah, 481  
     —, 143  
 Huntington, Nannie, 491  
     —, 491  
 Hunton, Charles Arthur, 91  
     Elizabeth Booth, 93  
     Elizabeth Marye, 92  
     Eppa, 91-93  
     George William, 92  
     Hannah Inez, 91  
     Hannah Neale, 92  
     Henry Smith, 64  
     Hugh Carr, 91  
     James, 91  
     James Innes, 91  
     James J., 91  
     Judith Ann, 91  
     Lilian, 91  
     Lucy Blackwell, 64  
     Mary Brent, 91, 92  
     Mary Winter Payne, 93  
     Robert M., 91  
     Silas Brown, 91  
     Virginia, 91  
     William, 64  
     William Smith, 64  
 Hurley, Kate, 509  
 Hurman, Edward, 92  
 Hurst, Henry H., 273, 274  
     Julia Anne, 181  
     Mary B., 482  
     Robert, 181  
     William Hardy, 274

- Hurxthal, William, 140  
 Hutchins, Eliza, 273  
     Elizabeth, 174  
     Joseph, 174  
 Hutchinson, Jennie, 267  
     Olivazara Lucinda, 268  
 Hutton, N., 309  
 Hyatt, Houston B., 260  
 Hyde, —, 380  
 Hynson, Anne, 533  
     Thomas, 533  
 Hytton, —, 318  
  
 Igleheart, Fanny, 37  
     John, 38  
     Julianna, 37  
     Leonard, 37  
     Maria Louisa, 38  
 Ijams, —, 207  
 English, James, 154, 467  
     Judith Bray, 467  
     Mungo, 467  
     —, 26  
 Ingersoll, Andrew Jackson, 156  
     Eva, 156  
 Ingram, John, 150  
     —, 150  
 Innes, Hannah, 396  
     —, 263  
 Innis, Catherine, 4  
     Hannah, 89  
     Hugh, 90  
     Robert, 90  
 Irby, Elizabeth, 217  
 Ireland, Nancy, 313  
 Ironmonger, Elizabeth, 150  
     —, 149  
 Irvin, Archibald, 285, 286  
     Elizabeth, 286  
     Henry Page, 189  
     Jane, 285  
     Mary, 286  
 Isaac, Ebb, 267  
     Hannah, 203  
     Joseph, 203  
     Sarah, 205  
 Isaacs, —, 91  
 Isabel, William, 354  
 Isham, Mary, 72  
  
 Jackson, Alexander Herbert, 183  
     Claiborne F., 429  
     Dempsie, 429  
     James, 543  
     Lewis Marshall, 343  
     Lucy B., 183  
     Malcolm, 438  
     Mary, 262  
     Richard, 262  
     Stonewall, 349  
     William A., 343  
     William L., 183  
     —, 161, 169, 240, 366, 402, 430, 547  
 Jacob, Elizabeth, 202, 206  
     John, 202  
 Jacobs, Sarah Simms, 316  
 Jacquelin, Edward, 15, 128  
     Elizabeth, 15, 99, 130  
 James, Alridge, 313  
     David, 313  
     Fleming, 313  
     John T., 481  
     John Wright, 313  
     Marshall, 313  
     Mary, 313  
     Sally, 313  
 Jamison, Cecilius C., 379  
     Henry, 91  
     —, 353  
 Janeway, —, 551  
 January, Samuel, 357  
 Jarett, George, 262  
     Richard, 262  
     —, 262  
 Jefferson, Martha, 72, 131  
     Thomas, 72, 131, 346  
     —, 329, 378  
 Jeffries, Enoch, 63  
 Jenkins, Albert G., 437  
     Jesse, 251  
 Jennings, Edmund, 173, 301  
     Edwards, 173  
     Elizabeth, 301  
     Frances, 301, 325  
     Jonathan, 301  
     Priscilla, 301  
     —, 173  
 Jesse, Charles, 229  
     Chas., 229  
 Jeter, John, 264  
     Salley, 371  
 John, Lucretia Knapp, 286  
 Johns, Ann, 196  
     Edward, 462  
     John, 495  
     Margaret, 401, 462  
     Minnie, 4  
 Johnson, Bradley Tyler, 201  
     Brooks, 69  
     Camilla, 287  
     Carter Page, 290  
     Charles, 279  
     Elizabeth, 432  
     Fannie, 108  
     Joseph E., 379  
     Juliannan, 244  
     Lula, 300  
     Martha, 275  
     Mary, 403  
     Peter, 403  
     Rebecca, 360  
     Rinoldo, 378  
     Sallie A., 273  
     Spencer, 272  
     Thomas, 273  
     Virginia Blackwell, 69  
     —, 33, 39, 276, 368, 511, 520  
 Johnston, Algernon Sidney, 306  
     Andrew, 305, 309, 427  
     Andrew Bell, 309

- Johnston, Ann, 543  
   Annie, 310  
   Benjamin, 306  
   Benjamin Carter, 309  
   Beverly Randolph, 306  
   Campbell, 215  
   Caroline, 307  
   Carter Dupuy, 308  
   Charles, 19, 103, 138, 159, 305-308, 418, 486  
   Charles Clement, 305  
   Charles L., 159  
   Coralee, 306  
   Douglas, 308  
   Edward, 138, 305, 307, 309  
   Edward W., 306  
   Eliza, 305  
   Eliza Attawa, 231  
   Elizabeth, 17, 309, 310, 459  
   Elizabeth Prentiss, 308  
   Eloise, 310  
   Emma, 159  
   Frances, 543  
   Frances Duchouquet, 308  
   Frances Royall, 307  
   Frances Steptoe, 307  
   Fred, 158  
   Frederick, 103, 307, 308  
   Frederick James, 309  
   George Benjamin, 306  
   Helen, 309  
   James Markam Ambler, 308  
   James Steptoe, 307-309  
   Jane Wood, 306  
   John Nash, 309  
   John Preston, 305  
   John W., 309, 310  
   John Warfield, 305, 306  
   Joseph, 307  
   Joseph Beverley, 306  
   Joseph Dunbar, 308  
   Joseph E., 551  
   Joseph Eggleston, 306, 308  
   Julia Burwell, 308  
   Julius Dandridge, 308  
   Kate Courtenay, 308  
   Lavalith, 306  
   Lewis Burwell, 308  
   Lewis Dupuy, 308  
   Letitia Floyd, 306  
   Lilly, 292  
   Louisa, 306  
   Louise, 308  
   Lucy, 19, 146, 307  
   Lucy Carter, 308  
   Maria Lloyd, 308  
   Maria Louise, 309  
   Mariana, 309  
   Martha, 308  
   Martha Butler, 308  
   Mary, 97, 156, 310, 427  
   Mary Dillan, 308  
   Mary F., 308  
   Mary Louise, 308  
   Mary Morris, 307  
   Mercer Green, 309
- Johnston, Miles Cary Macon, 308  
   Nancy Randolph, 308  
   Nathaniel Burwell, 308  
   Olivia Fair, 309  
   Olivia Magruda, 308  
   Peter, 305, 306, 309, 418, 486  
   Peter Butler, 309  
   Prentiss Dupuy, 308  
   Richard, 543  
   Robert T., 309  
   Rosa, 308  
   Ruth Waelder, 309  
   Sally Buchanan, 306  
   Thomas, 159  
   Valentine Wood, 306  
   Virginia Neville, 308  
   Walter Nash, 309  
   William, 543  
   —, 242, 306, 307, 367, 425
- Jones, A. E., 383  
   Abraham Venable, 304  
   Alexander, 304  
   Ann, 464  
   Anne Hattiotte, 331  
   Beuhring, 437  
   Catherine, 244  
   Catherine Ella, 331  
   Catsby, 121, 514  
   Charles Lee, 331  
   Churchill, 24  
   David, 281  
   Edmund, 518  
   Edna, 218  
   Edna Jordan, 162, 163  
   Egbert, 162  
   Eliza, 40  
   Elizabeth, 180, 201, 238, 313  
   Elizabeth Mary, 330  
   Ella, 65  
   Evelyn, 299  
   Frances, 2, 45, 522  
   Frances Anne, 472  
   Frances Lee, 331  
   Frances Lewis Ambler Marshall, 349, 350  
   Fred Booth, 237  
   Frederick Walker, 237  
   Fitzhugh Baytop, 237  
   Gabriel, 238, 473  
   George M., 531, 532  
   Hardyman, 218  
   Haywood, 157  
   Hettie Carter, 237  
   Isabella Daniel, 304  
   James Fitzgerald, 348  
   James Polk, 299  
   Jane, 336  
   John, 244  
   Judith, 128  
   Littlebury, 218  
   Maria Louisa, 281  
   Margaret, 347  
   Margaret Macmurder, 427  
   Martha Corbin, 515  
   Mary, 208, 518  
   Mary Grace, 304



- Jones, Mary Hurbert, 161  
   Mary Lee, 237  
   Mary Pickett, 427  
   Nannette Lee, 330, 331  
   Oriando, 45  
   Park Crittenden, 427  
   Parson, 32  
   Peter, 217, 218  
   Rebecca Morton, 304  
   Roger, 514  
   Rosina, 300  
   Samuel Jordan, 163, 218  
   Sarah Cornelia, 331  
   Sarah Skelton, 121, 514  
   Stith Francis, 218  
   Strother, 350  
   Thomas, 180, 330, 514  
   Thomas Walker, 331  
   Virginia Adelaide, 163, 318  
   Virginia Collins, 330  
   Violet Landsdale, 331  
   Walter, 41, 330  
   Walter Martin, 427  
   William, 24  
   William M., 427  
   William Pryor, 299  
   William Strother, 348, 350  
   —, 163, 239, 433, 532  
 Jonett, —, 81  
 Joplin, Mattie, 364  
 Jordan, Martha, 303  
   Palmyra Scott, 160  
   Samuel, 161  
 Judd, —, 488  
  
 Kappes, William, 215  
 Kearns, Margaret, 167  
 Keebaugh, J. D., 53  
 Keeble, Mary, 104  
 Keen, Elisha, 318  
   Nancy Witcher, 318  
 Keene, Hannah, 174  
   William, 35  
 Keener, Susan, 534  
 Kerfort, Sarah Ann, 433  
 Keighler, John Checkey, 482, 536  
   Salina, 482, 535, 536  
 Keith, Alexander, 311, 312  
   Alice, 312  
   Anderson, 312  
   Ann Gordon, 314  
   Arthur Alexander Morson, 314  
   Barbara, 311  
   Catherine, 312  
   Charles Edward, 312  
   Eliza, 312  
   Elizabeth, 312  
   Fleming, 313  
   George, 311, 312  
   George Cox, 312  
   Harriett, 312, 313  
   Isabella, 312  
   Isham, 68, 138, 312-314, 458, 461  
   James, 60, 311-314, 344, 458  
   John, 311-313, 461  
   John A., 312  
  
 Keith, John Augustine Chilton, 314  
   John L., 312  
   John Marshall, 313  
   Joseph, 313  
   Judith, 313  
   Julia Chilton, 314  
   Juliet Chilton, 314  
   Katherine, 313  
   Katherine Isham, 314  
   Louisa, 312  
   Lucien, 314  
   Lucy, 313  
   Margaret, 314  
   Mary, 312, 313  
   Mary Isham, 313  
   Mary Randolph, 3, 15, 16, 197, 312,  
     344, 346, 350, 357, 417  
   Peter Grant, 313  
   Peyton, 312  
   Polly, 313  
   Robert, 311  
   Susan, 312, 313  
   Tarleton Fleming, 313  
   Thomas, 60, 138, 312, 313  
   Thomas, Randolph, 314  
   William, 311  
   William Steptoe, 314  
   —, 311, 312  
 Kelly, Maria Brooke, 12  
   William, 12  
 Kemp, James, 399  
 Kemper, Fannie Crown, 383  
   John, 212  
   Peter, 212  
   Peter Hathway, 283  
 Kendall, Mary, 24, 333, 484  
   William, 333  
 Kendle, Margaret, 149  
 Kendrick, Carroll, 5  
   Elizabeth, 245  
   Maggie, 5  
 Kennan, Frances, 242, 351  
   Frances Maitland, 344  
   William, 345  
 Kennedy, C. P., 535  
 Kennon, Edgar, 198  
   Elizabeth, 543  
   Henry, 544  
   Judith, 99  
   Lewis C., 543  
   Mary, 72  
   Richard, 72, 543  
   Simon, 241  
   —, 81, 241  
 Kennon-Winslow, Elizabeth, 544  
   Henry, 544  
   Randolph Bolling, 544  
   William Poe, 544  
 Kenny, William M., 198  
 Kent, Bettie Montgomery, 291  
   L., 187  
   —, 534  
 Kevan, Fannie Thruston, 166  
 Key, Alexander, 313  
   Bethe Eliza, 397

- Key, Elizabeth, 387  
   Francis, 313, 387, 501  
   Francis Scott, 500, 501  
   James, 312, 313, 370  
   James Thomas, 497  
   John Ross, 501  
   Judith, 312, 313  
   Mary Isham, 313, 370  
   Marshall, 313  
   Peyton, 313  
   Thomas, 313  
 Keys, Humphrey, 20  
   Susan Wood, 20, 528  
 Keyser, J. Brent, 132  
 Keyworth, Kate, 431  
   Robert, 431  
 Kidder, Marion Josephine, 13  
   Susannah, 222  
 Kimball, —, 252  
 Kimbell, Rebecca, 28  
 Kincaid, Joseph, 129  
 Kincheloe, Jephtha, 182  
   John, 182  
   Robert, 182  
 King, Albert, 420  
   Bennington, 420  
   Fanny, 251, 420  
   Frank, 240  
   John, 25  
   Kathleen, 163  
   Miles, 97  
   Paul, 420  
   Richard, 420  
   Sarah, 450  
   W. T., 160  
   William, 420  
 Kingstone, Robert 336  
 Kinney, Addie, 214  
 Kirk, Mary Ann, 189  
   William, 189  
 Kirpatrick, Jas., 435  
 Kitchen, Cortez A., 471  
   Cortez Harwood, 471  
   Jemima, 397  
   Martha Ann, 471  
   Mary Louise, 471  
   Robert A., 471  
   Sol. G., 471  
   William, 397  
 Kitson, Margaret, 517  
   Robert, 517  
   Thomas, 517  
 Knight, Amanda Fredonia, 5  
   Annie, 5  
   Bessie May, 5  
   Donan Adams, 5  
   Joseph, 5  
   Joseph Burwell, 5  
   William Herbert, 5  
   —, 276  
 Knox, William, 232  
 Knoy, J. W., 545  
 Kownslar, Conrad, 333  
   Randolph, 333  
   Sarah Jane Blackburn, 333  
 LaFayette, 306, 345, 387, 389, 524  
 LaTallier, Letitia, 124  
 Lacharn, Philip, 315  
   Richard, 315  
   Thomas, 315  
 Lacharne, David, 315  
   Francis, 315, 316  
   John, 316  
   Owen, 315  
   Rowland, 315, 316  
   Thomas, 315  
 Lackey, Margaret, 191  
 Lackland, Fannie, 528  
   Thomas, 528  
 Ladd, Anna Maria, 156, 428  
 Lainer, Irene, 489  
 Lake, Alice, 546  
   Emma, 546  
   Mary, 365  
   William, 546  
   —, 546  
 Lakenan, Amanda, 470  
   Daniel, 470  
   James, 469, 470  
   Joseph, 470  
   Martha Ann, 470  
   Theodric, 470  
 Lambert, Caroline, 426  
   David, 426  
   George, 426  
   John, 426  
   Sallie, 426  
   William, 426  
 Lanahan, —, 132  
 Land, John R., 29  
   Mary Elizabeth, 29  
 Landon, Elizabeth, 24, 84, 105, 110, 116,  
   117, 120, 222, 295  
   Thomas, 110  
 Lane, Hampden, 24  
   Jane, 173, 175, 180, 321, 499  
   John, 173  
 Lanford, Mary Elizabeth, 476  
   William, 476  
 Lang, Phil, 362  
   Phillys, 149, 362-364, 476  
 Langhorn, Mary, 8, 503  
 Langhorne, Alice, 318  
   Charles Maurice, 317  
   Chiswell Dabney, 318  
   Elisha Keen, 319  
   Elizabeth, 316-318, 486  
   Elizabeth Dabney, 319  
   Evelyn, 318  
   Fanny, 318  
   Fanny Steptoe, 318  
   Harry, 319  
   Henry, 318  
   Henry Scarisbrick, 317, 486  
   Irene, 319  
   James Maurice, 74, 317  
   James Steptoe, 318  
   John, 315, 316, 358  
   John C., 317  
   John Scarisbrick, 316-318, 486

- Langhorne, John Trotter, 358  
 Judith Fry, 358  
 Louise Alexander, 317  
 Mary, 316, 318  
 Maurice, 316, 317  
 Maurice Norvell, 74, 317  
 Nancy Witcher, 319  
 Nora, 319  
 Owen, 315  
 Phillis, 319  
 Samuel, 317  
 Thomas, 318  
 William, 316  
 William C., 317  
 William Henry, 319  
 —, 315  
 Langley, Espy, 279  
 Sallie, 168  
 Lansdale, Nealy Miller, 190  
 Larkin, James R., 170  
 John, 255  
 Margaret, 170, 256  
 Rebecca, 255, 401  
 —, 255  
 Larus, John, 135  
 John Russ, 135  
 Latham, Lucy, 58  
 —, 51, 222  
 Lathrop, Barksdale, 426  
 Charles Pickett, 426  
 Genevive, 426  
 George, 425  
 Helen, 426  
 Margaret Heron, 425  
 Mary Randolph, 426  
 Moore, 426  
 Pickett, 426  
 Samuel, 425  
 Sarah C., 426  
 Latta, Edward D., 544  
 Laughlin, L. L., 184  
 Mary, 184  
 Laurdale, Mary Miller, 191  
 Laville, Anna Maria, 196  
 Law, Ernest, 115  
 Lawlor, Robert, 122  
 Lawrence, —, 242  
 Lawson, Jane C., 468, 469  
 Joan, 484  
 Joanna, 484  
 Rebecca, 468  
 —, 166  
 Lawton, Joseph, 370  
 Susan Amelia, 146  
 Layton, William, 89  
 —, 89  
 LeGrand, Nash, 303  
 Lear, John, 95  
 Martha, 95, 262  
 Leavell, Anna, 66  
 John, 66  
 Ledford, Catherine, 274  
 Ledoux, Anais, 17  
 Lee, Alexander, 330  
 Alfred, 330  
 Lee, Algeron Sidney, 326  
 Alice, 3, 323  
 Ann, 24, 38, 111, 173, 221, 321, 338  
 Ann Fenton, 89  
 Anna, 328  
 Anne, 96, 320, 323, 325, 329, 334, 513  
 Anne Carter, 329  
 Anne Harriotte, 332  
 Anne Lucinda, 330  
 Annie Kinloch, 327  
 Arthur, 323, 330, 334  
 Calpurnia, 266  
 Cassius Francis, 332  
 Catherine Mildred, 327  
 Charles, 320, 323, 325, 327, 457, 459,  
 514  
 Charles Carter, 326, 512  
 Charles Henry, 330, 332, 333  
 Cornelia, 332  
 Daniel Murray, 232, 327  
 Edmund Jennings, 135, 323, 325, 331,  
 332  
 Edna Collier, 163  
 Eleanor, 11, 12  
 Eleanor Agnes, 329  
 Eliza Atkinson, 333  
 Elizabeth, 27, 119, 320, 334, 335, 469,  
 507  
 Elizabeth Gordon, 330  
 Elizabeth Sinclair Blackburn, 333  
 Elizabeth Watts, 266  
 Ellen Moore, 333  
 Evelyn Byrd, 333  
 Fitzhugh, 270, 278, 327  
 Flora, 322, 324  
 Francis, 320, 321, 323  
 Francis Lightfoot, 323, 501  
 George, 36, 38, 266, 320, 334, 520  
 George Washington Custis, 329  
 Hancock, 24, 320, 333-335, 484, 507  
 Hannah, 175, 322, 332, 516, 527  
 Harriet, 323, 494, 516  
 Harry, 379  
 Henry, 36, 64, 112, 115, 321, 323-326,  
 329, 331, 379, 457, 512  
 Isaac, 334  
 James Hancock, 335  
 Jane Kownslar, 333  
 Jennie, 266  
 John, 187, 266, 320, 322, 324, 334, 363  
 John Henry, 327  
 Josie, 266  
 Judith, 37, 41, 59, 335  
 Kendall, 36, 59, 334, 335  
 Kittie, 266  
 Letitia, 36, 40, 180, 321, 325, 334, 513  
 Lettice, 32  
 Lizzie, 187  
 Lucy, 322, 325  
 Lucy Grymes, 115, 326  
 Ludwell, 322, 324  
 Martha, 175, 180, 221, 321, 363, 513  
 Martha Kendall, 335  
 Mary, 323, 325, 335, 495, 521, 527  
 Mary Custis, 329  
 Mary Morrison, 332

- Lee, Mary Page, 333  
 Matilda, 115, 324, 326  
 Mildred Childs, 329  
 Nathaniel Green, 326  
 Nettie, 363  
 Newell, 266  
 Philip, 321  
 Philip Ludwell, 322, 324-326, 485  
 Priscilla, 335  
 R. E., 528  
 Randolph, 266  
 Richard, 173, 180, 221, 320-322, 324, 333, 334, 484, 513, 516  
 Richard Bland, 325  
 Richard Henry, 322, 324, 329-331, 485, 521, 526, 527  
 Richard Lancelot, 334  
 Robert, 327  
 Robert E., 136, 163, 167, 356, 438  
 Robert Eden, 459  
 Robert Eden Scott, 330  
 Robert Edward, 114, 327-329  
 Sallie, 361  
 Sarah, 135, 323, 331, 332  
 Sidney Smith, 322, 327, 379  
 Stephen, 334  
 Susie Meade, 332  
 Theodorice, 325  
 Thomas, 11, 175, 266, 321, 322, 326, 329, 331, 485, 501, 526  
 Thomas Collier, 163  
 Thomas E., 266  
 Thomas Ludwell, 89, 322, 485  
 Viola, 363  
 Virginia, 163  
 W. H. F., 276  
 William, 320, 323, 334, 335, 365, 513  
 William A., 163  
 William Arthur, 330  
 William Byrd, 333  
 William Edward, 163  
 William Fitzhugh, 135, 332  
 William Henry Fitzhugh, 329  
 William Thomas, 335  
 —, 305, 328, 330, 410, 460, 474, 476, 481  
 Lefroy, John Henry, 452  
 Leftwich, Caroline, 489  
 Elizabeth, 486  
 Leigh, Chapman J., 113  
 Leiper, Lucy Ann, 511  
 Leland, May, 33  
 Lemmen, Alice, 529  
 Lemming, —, 546  
 Lenoir, Caroline Stowe, 292  
 Lesley, —, 266  
 Leslie, Maria Alsop, 38  
 Levering, Elise, 537  
 Ella Lee, 537  
 Louis R., 537  
 Martha Burrough, 403, 537  
 Pauline M., 537  
 Samuel, 537  
 Lewis, Addison, 107  
 Ann, 510  
 Betty Burnett, 46  
 Lewis, Catherine, 474  
 Charles, 339, 342, 510, 511  
 Eleanor, 349  
 Eliza A., 345  
 Elizabeth, 28, 415  
 Fielding, 46, 119, 348, 519, 520  
 George, 398  
 Hannah, 342  
 Helen Marr, 407  
 Henry, 64  
 James, 511  
 Jane, 303  
 John, 24, 116, 119, 121, 345, 519, 520  
 Judith, 20  
 Margaret, 67, 482  
 Margaret W., 348  
 Mary, 231, 505  
 Mary Ann, 465  
 Mary B., 231  
 Mary Chiswell, 347  
 Mary Randolph, 245  
 Mary Warner, 339  
 Mary William, 80  
 Mattie, 274  
 Nancy, 82  
 Nannie, 199  
 Rezin, 407  
 Robert, 46, 121  
 Sarah, 183, 398  
 Susan, 107, 178  
 Warner, 121  
 William, 339  
 William H., 64  
 —, 90, 116, 191, 303, 318, 378, 465, 468, 507, 508  
 Ley, Lucy, 157  
 Light, Elizabeth, 517  
 Walter, 517  
 Lightfoot, Alice, 337  
 Anne, 337, 339, 472  
 Anne Cocke, 339  
 Armistead, 98, 338  
 Edgar Vivian, 340  
 Edmund, 337  
 Elizabeth, 337, 338  
 Ellen Blankhead, 340  
 Fannie Bernard, 340  
 Frances, 337, 338  
 Francis, 337-339  
 Frayser, 337  
 George, 337  
 Goodrich, 337  
 Henry, 337  
 J., 336  
 Jane, 336, 337  
 John, 173, 336-338  
 John Bernard, 340  
 Mary, 337-339  
 Mary Ann, 339  
 Mary Elizabeth Bolling, 339  
 Mary Lewis, 340  
 Mildred, 339  
 Philip, 24, 96, 98, 173, 337-339  
 Philip John, 339  
 Philip Lewis, 340  
 Rebecca, 337

- Lightfoot, Richard, 336, 337  
     Robert, 337  
     Robert Armistead, 339  
     Rose, 336  
     Sarah, 336, 339  
     Sherwood, 337  
     Thomas, 255, 337  
     William, 155, 337-339  
     William Bernard, 340  
     William Howell, 339  
     —, 401  
 Lillie, J. A., 5  
     Martha Louise, 5  
 Lincoln, Abraham, 427  
     —, 328  
 Lindsay, George F., 180  
     John S., 66  
     Mattie T., 47  
 Lindsey, Albert Stockton, 384  
     Edward, 384  
     Eugene Carl, 162  
     Ida, 384  
     Mamie, 384  
     Rachel, 384  
     William Cary, 162  
 Lingenfetter, Elizabeth, 547  
     George, 547  
     John, 547  
     Mary, 547  
     —, 547  
 Lionburger, Daniel, 143  
     John, 143  
 Lisdale, Cora, 280  
 Lister, Sarah, 449  
 Liston, J. B., 471  
     Mary Louise, 471  
 "Little Turtle," 508  
 Littlebury, Elizabeth, 217  
 Littlepage, Elizabeth, 104  
     Frances Arnet, 85  
 Littleton, —, 479  
 Livingston, James F., 231  
     John, 231  
     Minnie, 231  
 Lloyd, Ann Catherine, 387  
     Daniel, 387  
     Edward, 387, 446, 500, 501  
     Elizabeth, 109, 259  
     Elizabeth Tayloe, 387  
     James Murray, 387  
     Jane, 249  
     John, 332  
     Laura, 430  
     Maria, 501  
     Mary Eleanor, 387  
     Mary Tayloe, 501  
     Philemon, 392  
     Rebecca, 446, 500  
     Sallie Scott, 387  
     Thomas, 250  
     William, 109  
     —, 109  
 Lochress, Charles H., 403  
     Henry S., 403  
 Logan, Ernest, 487  
 Logan, James, 103  
     Jane, 243  
 Lomax, Thomas, 501  
     —, 304  
 Long, Martha, 231  
     —, 246, 546  
 Longstreet, —, 93  
 Lorimer, Isabella, 177  
 Lott, Bessie, 273  
     Elisha B., 273  
     Hattie, 273  
     Madeline, 273  
     Margaret, 273  
     Sallie, 273  
     William Hardy, 273  
     William S., 273  
 Loundes, Bessie, 170  
     Charles, 387  
 Love, Ann, 464  
     Dorothy Adams, 5  
     Martha Randolph, 5  
     Nellie, 528  
     Pattie, 345  
     Samuel, 464  
     Thomas H., 270  
     William E., 5  
 Lovejoy, Kate, 491  
     —, 491  
 Lovell, Robert, 343  
 Lowe, John W., 213  
     John William, 214  
     Katherine, 214  
     Monorah, 214  
     Thomas Owen, 214  
     William, 214  
 Lowrie, Rebecca Norfleet, 390  
     Samuel, 390  
 Lucas, George, 299  
 Luckett, Horace, 38  
     Maria Louisa, 38, 231  
 Ludlow, Gabriel, 109  
     Sarah, 22, 109  
 Ludwell, Hannah, 175, 321, 485, 501  
     Hannah Philippa, 323  
     Jane, 97  
     Lucy, 100  
     Philip, 95, 285, 321, 323  
 Lugett, Jennie, 472  
 Luke, John, 345  
 Lunsford, Catherine, 173  
 Lupton, Annie Lois, 265  
     Charles Ashby, 265  
     Clark Pursell, 265  
     Cornelius A., 264  
     Dora A., 264  
     Edward Dalma, 264  
     Eliza Ola, 265  
     Frederick William, 265  
     Goldie Harrison, 265  
     Jennie Ruby, 265  
     John Wesley, 264  
     Jonah, 264  
     Lula May, 264  
     Mary Elizabeth, 265  
     Taverner, 265

- Lupton, Thomas Allen, 265  
 Lusk, Pickell W., 355  
 Luther, Eugene W., 509  
     Maud S., 509  
     R. W., 509  
 Lux, Darby, 443  
 Lyde, Stephen, 250, 499  
     —, 175  
 Lynn, Betsy, 511  
 Lyons, Heningham Watkins, 459  
     James, 459  
     Lucy, 236  
 Lytle, Sophia R., 286  
  
 M'Leod, Jane, 452  
     Norman Torquil, 442  
 MacBeth, Charles, 406  
     Henrietta Revenal, 406  
     James Gaillard, 406  
     Julia Elizabeth, 406  
     Noble Evans, 406  
 MacCarthy, Mary, 138  
 MacCrary, Letitia, 486  
 MacDonald, Alice, 10  
 MacDonnell, Austin MacCarthy, 138  
     Chilton Eugene, 138  
     Edward Orrick, 138  
     Eugene, 137, 138  
     Francis Regis, 138  
     James, 452  
     John, 138  
     John Chilton, 138  
     Margaret, 452  
     Mary Catherine Alexander, 138  
 MacInnes, Donald, 452  
 Macfelfresh, —, 256  
 Macgill, James, 207  
     John, 207  
 Mackall, Ann, 509  
     Benjamin, 195, 196  
     James, 195  
     John, 195  
     Martha, 194  
     Sarah, 196  
 Mackenzie, Como, 196  
     Margaret, 264, 269, 531  
     Mary Taylor, 196  
     Thomas, 196  
 Mackey, Ann Eliza, 361  
     —, 278  
 Maclin, James, 511  
 Macmurdo, Charles, 427  
     Charles J., 427  
     Charles James, 427  
     Clara, 427  
     Elizabeth, 427  
     Elizabeth Scott, 427  
     Fell, 427  
     George Pickett, 427  
     Georgie, 427  
     Henry Heth, 427  
     Janet Knox, 427  
     John, 427  
     Josephine, 427  
     Margaret Sanderson, 427  
 Macmurdo, Mary Lambert, 427  
     Robert, 427  
     Virginia, 427  
 Macomb, Alexander, 379  
 Macon, Lucie H., 235  
     Mary, 345  
     Mary Sayers, 308  
     Thomas, 235  
     William, 345  
     William H., 16  
     William Hartwell, 292  
     —, 263  
 Maddox, —, 464  
 Madison, Ambrose, 507  
     John, 507  
     Sarah, 235  
 Magnus, Leolinus, 249  
 Maguire, Nelson Kavanaugh, 158  
 Maitland, Robert, 293  
 Major, Elizabeth J., 353  
     John Hamilton, 56  
     Willett Blackwell, 56  
 Mallory, —, 413  
 Maltby, Anson, 351  
     Lafayette, 351  
     Timothy, 351  
 Manefee, Susan Mary, 365  
 Maner, Mary Ann, 370  
     William, 370  
 Manly, Ida A., 353  
 Mann, John, 96  
     Mary, 96, 110  
     —, 149  
 Mannen, Frank, 143  
     Marjorie, 143  
 Manning, Amy Goodwyn, 440  
     Andrew M., 440  
     Anne, 440  
     Edward Barksdale, 440  
     Edward Blackshear, 440  
     Ella, 440  
     Ethel, 440  
     Frances, 440  
     John, 49  
     Leon Jay, 440  
     Lucian, 440  
     Mary, 49  
     Zoe Hamilton, 440  
 Mansfield, Ann, 283  
 Mansur, Eugenia Palmer, 56  
     D. W., 56  
     Neale Blackwell, 56  
 Mantandon, Mary J., 258  
     Marable, Mary, 278  
 Marbury, Fendall, 355  
     William L., 355  
 Marcell, —, 547  
 Markam, Mary, 75  
 Markham, Elizabeth, 313, 343, 344, 356,  
     360, 368, 416, 478  
     Ella, 266  
     George, 266  
     James, 266  
     John, 343  
     Lilly, 266

- Markham, Mary Bell, 266  
     Richard, 266  
     Walter, 266  
     Willie, 266  
 Marot, Anne, 26, 154, 287, 467  
     Jean, 154, 467  
 Marr, Pemala, 55  
 Marshall, Agnes Harwood, 348  
     Agnes Robb, 356  
     Albert Rush, 343  
     Albert Thornton, 365  
     Alexander, 245, 365  
     Alexander J., 351, 355, 417  
     Alexander Keith, 345  
     Amy Raines, 363  
     Ann, 343, 429, 478  
     Ann Carter, 350  
     Ann Gordon, 108  
     Anna Birney, 359  
     Anna Logan, 342  
     Anna Maria, 348, 350, 358  
     Anne Gordon, 349  
     Anne Lewis, 348  
     Annie, 362  
     Annie Clark, 342  
     Catherine, 362  
     Catherine Taylor, 355  
     Charles, 19, 37, 345, 350-352, 355, 356,  
         359, 417  
     Charles A., 356  
     Charles Anderson, 343  
     Charles Coatsworth, 37, 351-353  
     Charles Edward, 358  
     Charles McAlister, 359  
     Charlotte, 196, 346, 426  
     Clara, 359  
     Clarissa, 364  
     Daniel, 149, 362-364, 476  
     Delila, 364  
     Edith, 359  
     Edward C., 343  
     Edward Carrington, 347, 350  
     Eliza, 350, 357  
     Eliza Colston, 351, 354  
     Eliza J., 361  
     Elizabeth, 15, 313, 342-344, 351, 357,  
         360, 361, 368-370, 372, 398, 478  
     Elizabeth Colston, 352  
     Elizabeth Douglas, 464  
     Elizabeth Forman, 352  
     Elizabeth Lane, 363  
     Elizabeth Lefel, 364  
     Ellen Bouldin, 363  
     Ellen Frances, 363  
     Ellen H., 350  
     Elva, 363  
     Emily Rosalie, 356  
     Ernest, 365  
     Fannie E., 359  
     Fannie L., 349  
     Fielding Lewis, 348  
     Florence Isabella, 363  
     Frances, 342, 351  
     Frances E., 359  
     Francis B., 350  
     George, 360  
 Marshall, George Collier, 364  
     George Rogers, 342  
     George W., 476  
     George Walter, 363  
     George Willis, 361  
     Harry Taylor, 356  
     Helen, 362  
     Hettie, 360  
     Horace, 362  
     Houston Snoden, 356  
     Humphrey, 344, 357-359  
     Isaac, 149, 362, 364, 365  
     Jacquelin Ambler, 143, 347, 349  
     James, 345, 353, 357  
     James Albert, 365  
     James Birney, 358  
     James Collier, 364, 365  
     James Keith, 19, 99, 144, 146, 347  
     James Markham, 18, 345, 351, 356  
     Jane, 346, 351, 357, 360  
     Jennie, 343  
     John, 15, 16, 67, 99, 108, 143, 144, 313,  
         341-349, 352, 356, 360, 362, 364, 368,  
         416, 478  
     John J., 357-359  
     Joseph, 342  
     Josephine Ogden, 343  
     Judith, 345  
     Judith Ball, 353  
     Julia Granvill, 363  
     Kate Travis, 350  
     Lawrence Walter, 363  
     Leona Pickett, 363  
     Letitia, 362  
     Letitia L., 362  
     Lewis, 327, 340, 360  
     Lewis Field, 342, 343  
     Lilly Taylor, 245, 356  
     Lizzie, 19, 352  
     Logan McKnight, 352  
     Louis, 345, 352  
     Lucilla, 365  
     Lucilla Forrester, 365  
     Lucy, 16, 307, 342, 345, 351, 353, 360  
     Lucy Pickett, 351, 356  
     Lucy Steptoe, 353  
     Lula, 364  
     Madeline Stewart, 363  
     Margaret, 344  
     Margaret Lewis, 348, 482, 536  
     Maria, 384  
     Maria Jane, 353, 354  
     Markham, 240, 243  
     Martin, 213, 361  
     Martin Pickett, 351-353, 360  
     Mary, 342, 344, 347, 348, 357, 359, 364  
     Mary Ambler, 144, 349  
     Mary Ann, 344, 357, 360  
     Mary B., 362  
     Mary Bell, 365  
     Mary Green, 97  
     Mary Keith, 97  
     Mary Louise, 342  
     Mary Pierce, 353  
     Mary W., 352  
     Matilda, 362

- Marshall, Nancy, 343, 346, 357  
   Nellie, 359  
   Nellie Nicholas, 359  
   Neta, 363  
   Nicholas Taliaferro, 361  
   Oliver, 364  
   Peggy, 344  
   Phoebe A., 352  
   Polly, 344  
   Rebecca Peyton, 146, 349, 350  
   Robert, 342, 354  
   Robert Lee, 356  
   Robert Morris, 351-353  
   Robert Taylor, 352, 356  
   Ruby, 364  
   Sally, 364  
   Sarah, 342, 343  
   Sarah Bourne, 362  
   Sarah D., 352  
   Susan, 18, 351, 352  
   Susan M., 353  
   Susan McClung, 352  
   Susan Tarleton, 346  
   Susannah, 360  
   Susie, 359  
   Thomas, 3, 15, 16, 59, 67, 137, 197,  
     242, 312, 341, 343, 344, 346-348, 350,  
     351, 357, 360, 417, 479, 482  
   Thomas Alexander, 357, 361, 362  
   Thomas Douglas, 464  
   Thornton F., 361  
   William, 3, 341-343, 345, 350, 360, 416,  
     479  
   William Ball, 353  
   William C., 349, 350  
   William Champ, 361, 362  
   William Collier, 363  
   William H., 359  
   William Louis, 327  
   William P., 342  
   —, 240, 343, 364, 378  
 Martian, Elizabeth, 519  
 Martin, Abram, 313, 343, 367-370, 372, 478  
   Abram Augustus, 370  
   Albert Jeter, 371  
   Alfred Maner, 370  
   Alfred Wellborn, 370  
   Anna, 373  
   Anna Elizabeth, 370  
   Anne, 370  
   Annie Robertson, 371  
   Armistead Fisher, 373  
   Barclay, 98, 369, 372, 373  
   Carolyn Heth, 427  
   Charles, 370  
   Charles Barclay, 371  
   Charles M., 427  
   Cornelia Ann, 368  
   Edmund, 369-371  
   Edmund Howard, 370  
   Edmund Randolph, 371  
   Eliza, 467  
   Elizabeth, 302, 368, 427  
   Elizabeth B., 372  
   Elizabeth Marshall, 371, 372  
   Ellen, 370  
 Martin, Emma, 373  
   Francis Jeter, 371  
   Francis Marion, 371  
   George, 369  
   George Alfred, 371  
   Grace, 368  
   Harriet Anderson, 371  
   Hattie, 371  
   Helen, 427  
   Henrietta Elizabeth, 362  
   Henry Key, 371  
   Henry N., 132  
   Ida, 165, 414, 428  
   James, 369  
   James Keith, 371  
   John, 343, 367-370, 372  
   John Marshall, 369, 370  
   John McKiuney Campbell, 371  
   John Miller, 371  
   Johnnie, 373  
   Judith Keith, 371  
   Julia, 231  
   Julia Virginia, 371  
   Laura E., 368  
   Laura Marcella, 368  
   Letty, 369  
   Louise Queen, 373  
   Lucy G., 372  
   Lucy Speed, 371  
   Luther, 367  
   Margaret, 373  
   Margaret Frierson, 372, 373  
   Marshall, 313, 369-371  
   Marshall Abram, 373  
   Martha Rebecca, 371  
   Martha Washington, 371  
   Mary, 367, 369  
   Mary Isham, 371  
   Matt, 369, 372, 373  
   Matthew, 370  
   Mattie, 371  
   Mattie Bedford, 372  
   Nancy, 369  
   Nathaniel Macon, 427  
   Nathaniel Terry, 369  
   Ophelia Jane, 368  
   Polly Marshall, 372  
   Rachel, 368  
   Rachel P., 372  
   Rebecca, 372  
   Robert, 371  
   Robert Alton, 427  
   Rosa Caroline, 370  
   Sarah Clay, 372, 373  
   Susan, 367  
   Taylor, 304  
   Thomas, 367, 368, 373  
   Thomas Marshall, 371  
   Victoria, 368  
   Walter Kwan, 427  
   William, 366, 367, 369  
   William Bond, 392  
   William Dickerson, 369  
   William Marcellus, 368  
   William Marshall, 371  
   —, 366, 367, 370



- Martin de Tours, 366  
 Marye, James, 475  
 —, 396  
 Mason, Abraham Barnes Thompson, 377  
   Ann, 220, 375, 378  
   Ann Eilbeck, 378  
   Ann Stuart, 380  
   Ann Thomson, 377  
   Anna, 20, 232, 327, 379  
   Armistead Thomson, 376, 411  
   Barlow, 379  
   Catherine, 375, 377  
   Catherine Armistead, 377  
   Catherine Eliza, 379  
   Edgar, 380  
   Edgar Eilbeck, 380  
   Eilbeck, 379  
   Eliza, 380  
   Elizabeth, 375, 378-380  
   Emily, 377  
   Emily Virginia, 376  
   Enoch, 380  
   Enoch Lorrain, 380  
   Ethelbert, 380  
   Eugenia, 380  
   Frances, 165  
   Francis, 375  
   French, 375  
   George, 220, 375-380, 387, 393  
   George Washington, 378  
   James, 517  
   James Murray, 20, 379  
   John, 20, 327, 379, 380, 387  
   John Thomson, 136, 376, 377  
   Kora, 380  
   Landon R., 20  
   Laura Thomson, 136, 137, 377  
   Lucy, 20  
   Mary, 220, 321, 375-377, 513  
   Mary Thomson, 378  
   Maynadier, 379  
   Murray, 379  
   Nicholson, 375  
   Randolph, 20  
   Ray, 380  
   Richard Barnes, 378  
   Richard Chichester, 20, 378  
   Sarah, 378, 379  
   Sarah Eilbeck, 380  
   Sarah Maria, 379  
   Steven Thomson, 376  
   Stevens Thomson, 376, 377, 411  
   Sympha Rosa, 375  
   Thomas, 375, 379  
   Thomas F., 378  
   Thomson, 376, 378  
   Virginia, 379, 380  
   Westwood Thomson, 377  
   William, 378-380, 493  
   William Temple Thomson, 377  
   —, 8, 375, 377, 378, 459  
 Masquiere, —, 456  
 Massie, Catherine, 10, 138  
   John Whitney, 10, 138  
   Mary, 494  
   Mary Anne, 10  
 Massie, Nathaniel, 352  
   Sigismunda Mary, 8, 9, 11, 475, 493  
   Sigismunde, 7, 8, 475, 492  
   Thomas J., 486  
   William, 386  
 Masterson, Charles, 360  
 Matthews, Currie, 200  
   Edward, 200  
   John Van Valkenburg, 421  
   Robert C., 56  
   Washington, 61  
   —, 200  
 Maupin, Mary, 547  
 Maury, —, 157  
 Maverick, Gustav, 136  
   Laura, 136  
   Robert, 136  
   William, 136  
   William H., 136  
 Maxfield, Mary, 237  
   Uriah, 237  
 Maxwell, Albert, 389  
   Clarence, 392  
   Henrietta Maria, 389  
   John, 389, 392  
   Sophia, 389, 392  
   —, 389  
 May, Ida V., 273  
   James, 273  
   John P., 294  
   William, 537  
 Mayfield, —, 252  
 Maynadier, Daniel, 386  
   Hannah, 387  
   Henry, 387  
   Margaret, 387  
   Mary, 387  
   Sarah Ennals, 386  
   Sarah Ennalls, 379, 501  
   William Murray, 386  
 Maynard, —, 240  
 Mayo, Agnes, 114  
   Ann, 14  
   Anne, 233  
   Henry Fitzhugh, 13  
   James, 262  
   John, 262  
   Margaret, 262  
   Mary, 262  
   Patience, 262  
   Robert Atkinson, 13  
   William, 261, 262  
 McAdams, Jenetta, 436  
   Joseph, 436  
 McAfee, James, 13  
   John J., 359  
   John S., 359  
 McAlister, Charles, 359  
   Frances E., 359  
 McAtee, Carry, 430  
 McBee, Isreal, 298  
   Rachel, 298  
 McBlair, Alicia, 387  
   Elizabeth, 873  
 McBride, James Monroe, 170  
   Robert, 170

- McBride, Robert Edwin, 170  
 McCarthy, Dalton, 452  
     William Mason, 99  
 McCarty, Ann Barbra, 221, 295  
     Annie R., 326  
     Daniel, 45, 221, 321, 326, 379, 493  
     Dennis, 321  
     Eliza, 45  
     Emma, 188  
     John Mason, 376, 377  
     Judith, 37  
     William Downman, 37, 38  
     William Mason, 378  
 McCaw, Anne Patterson, 17  
     Carrie, 418  
     James Brown, 17  
 McCausland, Alexander, 364  
     Elizabeth, 364  
 McClanahan, Letitia Washington, 184  
     William, 344  
     —, 417  
 McClandlish, G. W., 107  
 McCleary, Florence, 547  
     Robert H., 547  
     Robert Wyatt, 547  
 McCluer, Alexander, 264  
 McClung, John, 346  
     Mary, 345  
     William, 346  
 McComb, Edward C., 373  
     Ephriam Chidester, 373  
 McCormack, Allen, 268  
     Coreen, 268  
     —, 197  
 McCormick, Ann R., 437  
     Providence, 437  
     William, 411  
 McCoul, —, 475  
 McCown, Burr H., 198  
 McCoy, —, 312  
 McCreary, James Bennett, 548  
     Letitia, 103  
 McCreery, A., 24  
     S. A., 47  
 McDonald, Bessie, 300  
     Dennis, 403  
     E. S., 300  
     —, 247  
 McDougal, —, 202  
 McDowell, Cora Estell, 268  
     Edward Campbell, 432  
     Harvie, 432  
     Isabella, 432  
     James Andrew, 268  
     John W., 268  
     John Walter, 268  
     Lottie Maud, 268  
     Louise Irwin, 432  
     Martha, 197, 199  
     Mary, 345  
     Samuel, 345  
     Seddie, 268  
     Thomas Pickett, 432  
     W. A., 435  
     William Hardy, 268  
 McEmerney, —, 179  
 McFaden, Alice, 427  
 McFarland, William, 119  
 McGee, Virginia, 379  
 McGhee, Mary, 497  
 McGill, —, 7  
 McGlenachan, Sarah G., 355  
 McGrath, Elizabeth, 507  
 McGuffin, Margery Ann, 268  
     Samuel Jordon, 268  
 McGuire, Bettie Burnett, 20  
     E. C., 20  
 McGuten, Jacob, 149  
     Micajah, 149  
 McHenry, Eleanor, 132  
     James Howard, 131  
     John, 132  
     Juliet, 131  
     Sophia, 132  
     Wilson Cary, 131  
 McIlhanny, Eli, 54  
     —, 54  
 McIndoe, Charles D., 74, 317  
     Jane Rolfe, 317  
 McIntyre, Agnes Conway, 67  
     Albert Gallatin, 67  
     Elizabeth Carter, 67  
     Louisa Murdock, 67  
     Robert Augustus, 67  
     Robert Carter, 67  
     Robert Charles, 67  
 McKay, William, 221  
 McKee, Carrie, 54  
     Lowe, 214  
     Ralph, 214  
 McKenney, Annie, 5  
     Burwell, 5  
     Carrie, 5  
     Guy, 5  
     James, 5  
     James Fulton, 5  
     Margaret, 5  
     Mary, 5  
     Mattie, 5  
     Robert E., 5  
     Spencer Wright, 5  
 McKim, John T., 289  
 McKenzie, Hannah, 508  
 McKinney, —, 93  
 McKinnie, Mattie, 267  
 McKittrick, Hugh, 147  
     Martha, 147  
     Mary, 147  
 McKnight, James W., 470  
     Logan, 351, 352  
     Sarah, 445  
     Virgil, 352  
     William Roy, 470  
 McLean, Anna, 267  
     John, 509  
     Lula, 69  
     Lydia, 306  
     —, 9, 232, 509  
 McLeod, Anne, 341  
     Torquid, 341  
 McManes, Mary, 215

- McMuir, Amelia, 274  
—, 275
- McMullen, Anna, 143  
Beuregard, 143  
Elizabeth, 143  
Henrietta, 143  
John, 143  
Lila, 143  
Morgan, 143  
Rebecca, 143  
Susan, 143
- McMurchy, Dirie, 241
- McMurtrie, R. A., 259
- McNamara, Matilda, 91
- McNeal Mattie, 4
- McNish, David, 415  
Mary, 415
- McPherson, —, 479, 524
- McQueen, Anne Goodwyn, 441  
Fletcher, 441  
James, 441  
Katherine, 441  
Lucian Raines, 441  
Margaret, 441  
Robert Cottrell, 441
- McWilliams, John, 260
- Meade, Anastasius, 223  
Andrew, 222  
Ann Randolph, 222-224  
Anna Bolton, 223  
Bessie Green, 224  
Bessie R., 223  
Bessie Randolph, 223  
Cary, 223  
Catherine, 223  
Catherine Sands, 224  
David, 222, 223  
David Kidder, 78, 79  
David Randolph, 223  
Drayton G., 223, 224  
Everard, 79, 225  
Fairfax, 224  
Frances Burwell, 101  
Francis Burwell, 225, 226  
Francis Key, 101  
Frank, 102, 225  
Hallie, 225  
Harriet, 223  
Harriet Hairston, 22  
Harry Vernon, 225  
Josephine, 223  
Louisa Nelson, 223  
Lucinda Washington, 224  
Lucy Bolton, 224  
Lucy Fitzhugh, 222  
Mary, 222, 225  
Mary Lee, 224  
Mary Nelson, 225  
Minnie, 225  
Nancy, 74  
Nelson, 225  
Phillip, 225  
Philip Nelson, 225  
Rebecca Bolling, 79  
Richard, 222
- Meade, Richard Everard, 78, 79  
Richard Kinder, 101, 222-225  
Richard Mohnn, 223  
Robert, 225  
Robert Ambler, 224  
Sadie, 223  
Sally, 78, 79  
Susan, 222, 223, 225, 227  
Thomasia, 102  
Virginia, 223  
Virginia Clay, 224  
Virginia Washington, 223  
William, 101, 222, 224, 225  
William Kidder, 223  
William Nelson, 224  
William Washington, 223, 224  
—, 172
- Medford, Edith, 534
- Meek, Meta, 441
- Meeks, George, 5  
Nancy, 210
- Meen, Julia, 290
- Messe, Grace, 7
- Melling, Edith, 365  
John, 365
- Melton, Mary, 251
- Meng, Jane Campbell, 126  
John William, 125  
Samuel Thornton, 126  
Warren Douglas, 126
- Mercer, Alice, 365  
Anne, 284  
John, 119, 284  
Robert, 119
- Meredith, Christina Helm, 166  
Elizabeth, 150  
—, 149
- Merideth, —, 144
- Merredy, —, 149
- Merryman, Sarah, 402
- Meriwether, Lucy, 2  
Richard, 233  
Susanna, 24  
Thomas, 24
- Merriwether, Anne, 76
- Mersereau, Libbie, 206
- Metcalfe, Alfred, 382, 383  
Allyn Kemper, 383  
Bela, 382  
Charles, 381  
Christopher, 381  
Eli, 381-383, 429  
Ely Pickett, 383  
Elizabeth, 381, 382, 428  
Ella Bruce, 384  
Ellen, 383  
Emma, 383  
Evan Pickett, 383  
Fannie, 383, 384  
Frances May, 383  
Franklin, 382  
Hannah, 381  
Helen, 383  
Hiram, 382, 383  
Horace, 382

- Metcalfe, Ila, 381  
   Ira, 381  
   James, 381  
   Jane Rogers, 383  
   John, 381, 428, 429  
   John Pickett, 382  
   Keziah, 381  
   Louis Alfred, 383  
   Lucy, 382  
   Maria, 382  
   Martha, 213, 378, 381-383, 428, 429,  
     432, 434  
   Mary, 381  
   Mary Sophia, 383  
   Mary Thomas, 384  
   Mattie, 384  
   Nancy, 381, 382  
   Rhoda Dent, 382  
   Rhoda Lockwood, 393  
   Sabina, 382  
   Sallie, 282  
   Sallie Pickett, 384  
   Sarah, 382, 383  
   Thomas, 382, 383  
   Volney, 381  
   William, 381, 382  
   William Alfred, 383  
 Meuse, Maria, 350  
 Mhoon, Ellen, 404  
 Micou, Margaret, 120, 297  
 Middleton, Arthur, 190  
   Benjamin, 190  
   Sarah, 249  
   Thomas, 249  
 Minge, Ann Eliza, 156  
   Ann Shields, 154  
   Anna Maria, 156  
   Anna Mercer, 155  
   Benjamin Carter, 155  
   Christiana, 155  
   Collier Harrison, 155, 156, 428  
   David, 3, 4, 154, 155, 284, 286, 287, 294,  
     468  
   Elizabeth Collier Harrison, 155  
   Ethel Ingersoll, 156  
   George Hunt, 154, 155, 287, 294  
   James, 153, 155  
   Jane Oliver, 156  
   Jennie Dixie, 156  
   John, 3, 4, 77, 153-155, 284, 287, 339,  
     428, 468  
   Judith Bray, 154  
   Martha Dandridge, 154, 294  
   Mary, 154  
   Mary Christiana, 156  
   Mary Ingersoll, 156  
   Rebecca Jones, 154  
   Robert, 153  
   Sallie Harrison, 156, 428  
   Sarah Melville, 77, 155  
   Sybilla Harris, 156  
   William Henry, 155  
   William Henry Harrison, 156  
 Minnis, Opal Louise, 55  
 Minor, John, 119  
   John B., 16  
   Minor, Landon Carter, 119  
   Lewis Willis, 119  
   Mary Berkeley, 119, 120  
   Overton Cosby, 119  
     —, 61, 462  
 Mildmay, —, 381, 428  
 Miller, Amanda M., 371  
   Anderson, 361  
   Anna, 63  
   Anne, 112  
   Camille, 308  
   David D., 308  
   Guanita, 269  
   Hugh, 76  
   Lena A., 321  
   Letitia, 361  
   Lizzie, 251  
   Susan, 430  
   Thomas, 330  
   Walter, 251  
   William, 251  
     —, 149, 245  
 Millicent, —, 229  
 Milligan, —, 215  
 Mills, Jesse, 251  
   Mary, 178  
   Nicholas, 178  
 Milner, Frances, 128  
   Mary, 130  
   Thomas, 130  
 Milton, Lewis, 63  
 Mitchell, Catherine, 103, 486  
   Daniel, 32  
   Dennis, 32, 25, 38  
   Dorothy, 309  
   Fanita, 406  
   Gladys, 309  
   Harvey, 306  
   Henry, 204  
   John, 204, 309  
   Lambert C., 231  
   Lydia, 382  
   Mary A., 204  
   Mary Amanda, 204  
   Robert, 32  
   Thomas, 439  
   William Ball, 41  
     —, 496  
 Mitchelson, Jane, 454  
 Moale, George Nicholas, 535, 536  
 Mobley, —, 193  
 Mohun, Anna, 223  
 Moncure, Agnes, 145  
   Ambler Brooke, 17  
   Ann Eliza Stribling, 145  
   Caroline Clarkson, 145  
   Catherine Ambler, 17  
   Catherine Cary, 17  
   Charles, 17  
   Delia Patterson, 18  
   Elizabeth Ellen Adie, 145  
   Eugenia Washington, 524  
   Frances, 3  
   Gabriella Brooke, 17  
   Henry, 145

- Moncure, Henry Warwick, 17  
   Henry Wood, 17  
   Henry Wynne, 17  
   Hull, 524  
   James, 17  
   James Dunlop, 17, 18  
   Jane, 456  
   John, 456  
   John Conway, 33  
   John Jacquelin Ambler, 17  
   John James, 17  
   Julia Warwick, 145  
   Louis Avery, 145  
   Marshall Ambler, 17  
   Orlando, 18  
   Philip St. George, 17  
   Randolph, 18  
   Richard Cary Ambler, 17  
   Richard Cassius Lee, 33, 145, 524  
   Robert, 17  
   Robert Ambler, 145  
   Rosamond Cary, 18  
   Sarah Ann Elizabeth, 17  
   Sarah Elizabeth, 17  
   Temple Washington, 524  
   Thomas Gaskins, 524  
   Virginia Andrew, 145  
   William, 17  
   William Anderson Patterson, 18  
   William Cary, 17  
   Withers Waller, 145  
 Monnis, Alice, 253  
   Edward, 253  
 Monro, Mary, 96, 130  
 Monroe, Alexander, 99  
   John, 84  
   Mary, 84  
   —, 509  
 Montague, Elizabeth, 37  
   George Pickett, 427  
   Gilbert, 427  
   Latane, 427  
   Lewis B., 37  
   Mary, 39, 520  
   Josephine Adams, 427  
   William Latane, 427  
   —, 41, 91, 491  
 Montgomery, Claudia, 179  
   Eliza, 242  
   J. C., 136  
   Maude, 136  
   William, 209, 242  
 Montmort, —, 179  
 Moody, Richard A., 39  
   W. A., 390  
 Moore, Anne Butler, 103, 111, 113, 115,  
   326  
   Augustine, 450  
   Bernard, 111, 511  
   Blyth, 425  
   Caroline, 425  
   Cephas, 276  
   Edward, 276  
   Elizabeth, 391, 511  
   Helen, 276  
   Henry, 396  
   Hermine, 425  
   Hugh, 300  
   Hula, 300  
   Jane, 507  
   John, 507  
   Kate, 426  
   Katherine, 276  
   Lotta, 29  
   Lucy, 450  
   Mary, 276  
   Mary Ann, 358  
   Nicholas Ruxton, 401  
   Randolph, 425  
   Rebecca, 216  
   Russell, 276  
   Sarah Kate, 276  
   Verner, 425  
   W. D., 276  
   Walton, 276  
   William, 267  
   —, 347, 474  
 Moose, Elizabeth, 400  
   Richard, 400  
 Morehead, Amelius Hunton, 92  
   Georgella, 92  
   Hunton, 92  
   James M., 92  
 Morgan, Alice, 115  
   Andrew, 143  
   Anna, 142, 143  
   Bessie, 143  
   Branch, 515  
   Calvin C., 200  
   Caroline, 142  
   Charles N., 415  
   D. D., 150  
   Daniel, 142, 143, 212, 415  
   David Piracy, 115  
   Edith, 143  
   Eliza, 143  
   Elizabeth, 142, 143  
   Henrietta Hunt, 200  
   Henry, 143  
   John H., 199  
   Julia, 143  
   Mary, 143  
   Mattie, 143  
   Mildred, 142  
   Simon, 142, 415  
   William, 142  
   —, 417  
 Morris, B. F., 286  
   Caroline Matilda, 184  
   Christopher, 118  
   Clyde, 279  
   Dora Alice, 279  
   Eliza Etta, 279  
   George, 131  
   Hester, 18, 345, 351  
   John, 28  
   John R., 278  
   Lizzie, 279  
   Louisa, 74  
   Ricey, 60

- Morris, Robert, 345  
     Samuel Vance, 286  
     —, 28, 166  
 Morrison, Aretus, 186  
 Morriss, George, 150  
 Morson, Alexander, 457, 459  
     Ann, 459  
     Ann Alexander, 458  
     Arthur, 457  
     Arthur Alexander, 314, 457-459  
     Elizabeth Scott, 457, 458  
     Frances Barksdale, 314, 458  
     Gordon Lee, 458  
     John Scott, 458  
     Lilias, 314  
     Lilias Gordon, 458  
     Margaret Lee, 458  
     Maria Scott, 458  
     Robert Eden Lee, 458  
     Roberta Welford, 458  
     Rosalie, 458  
     Violet, 458  
     William, 458  
     William Alexander, 458  
 Morss, Forrest, 526  
     Gilbert, 526  
     Harrold, 526  
     Lucy Washington, 526  
 Mortimer, Mary, 117  
 Morton, Hannah, 199  
     John M., 199  
     Lucy, 247  
     Samuel, 304  
     —, 247, 307  
 Mosby, John S., 549  
     —, 63  
 Moseley, Margaret, 278  
 Mosher, Imogene, 505  
 Mosley, Belle Videra, 280  
     Burwell, 3, 413  
     Charles Hillery, 280  
     Clinton Alphaus, 280  
     Edith Gertrude, 280  
     Edward A., 372  
     Edward Hack, 46, 47  
     Eliza Finch, 280  
     Elizabeth Westwood, 280  
     Harriet Empsie, 280  
     Hillary, 280  
     Jas. Robt., 280  
     Keneth Edward, 280  
     Margaret Griffin, 413  
     Marion Corinne, 280  
     Mary Bassett, 47  
     Mattie Lou, 280  
     Robert, 280  
     Thomas B., 372  
     Walter Lee, 280  
     Walter Scott, 280  
     William Oliver, 280  
 Moss, Edward, 25  
     Evilina, 411  
     Jane, 25  
     Rebecca, 25  
 Mostyn, Roger, 249  
 Mothershead, Elizabeth, 357  
 Mott, —, 551  
 Mowison, Sarah, 2  
 Moxley, Douglas, 67  
 Muench, Elizabeth, 365  
     Frances Elizabeth, 365  
     Francis A., 365  
     William, 365  
 Muldrow, Gertrude, 470  
 Mull, Mildred, 546  
     Wyatt, 546  
     —, 546  
 Mulliken, Elizabeth, 202  
     James, 202  
 Mullings, Alexander McDonald, 476  
 Mullins, Jane, 547  
     Mathew, 547, 548  
 Mumford, Anne, 105  
     James, 76  
     William, 504  
 Murchison, Jesse S., 115  
 Murdock, Peggy, 36  
 Murphy, George, 515  
     Josiah, 440  
     Thomas, 264  
     William, 544  
 Murray, Alexander, 164  
     Amelia, 388, 390  
     Anna Maria, 327, 379, 380, 387  
     Daniel, 386  
     David, 387  
     Henrietta Maria, 388, 389  
     Henry, 386-388, 401  
     James, 72, 379, 385-387, 501  
     John, 388-390  
     Lilly, 388  
     Margaret, 385-387  
     Mary, 293, 386  
     Rebecca, 389  
     Sally Scott, 387, 501  
     Sarah, 386, 388  
     Sarah Catherine, 387  
     William, 385, 386, 388, 401  
     William Vans, 386, 389, 390  
 Muse, Elizabeth, 410  
     Elliott, 177  
     Hudson, 177  
     Juliette, 177  
     Maria, 177  
     —, 133  
 Music, Martha, 193  
 Mutis, —, 511  
 Myers, Susan, 361  
     Thomas, 361  
 Nalle, Frances Wallace, 490  
     Philip Pendleton, 490  
 Nash, Arthur Franklin, 268  
     Elizabeth, 302  
     James Hardy, 268  
     John, 302  
     Mary, 302  
     Thomas, 303  
     —, 309  
 Naylor, Elizabeth, 479

- Neal, Robert, 550  
     Robert Ellett, 205  
     Rosa, 205  
     Wert, 550  
     —, 188, 240, 394  
 Neale, Albert C., 398  
     Alice M., 398  
     Anne, 296, 397  
     Charles, 395  
     Christopher, 90, 395, 396  
     Daniel, 90, 394-397  
     Edwin L., 398  
     Elizabeth, 396, 397  
     Elizabeth Marye, 396  
     Ellen, 395  
     Ellen S., 395, 398  
     Ellinor, 394  
     Frances, 396  
     George, 183, 397  
     Hannah, 53, 90, 396  
     Henrietta Maria, 392  
     James, 398  
     Jemima, 396, 397  
     John, 395  
     Judith Ann, 397  
     Lucy, 183, 398  
     Margaret, 396, 397  
     Mary, 397  
     Mary Nelson, 398  
     Mary Potts, 286  
     Matthew, 395  
     Presley, 396, 397  
     Richard, 395-397  
     Richard Henry, 398  
     Richard Henry Lee, 398  
     Robert, 395, 398  
     Rodham, 395, 396  
     Shapleigh, 396, 397  
     Sidney Chapman, 396  
     Thomas, 394, 396, 398  
     Virginia C., 398  
     William Presley, 398  
     William Presley Lewis, 398  
     —, 57, 394, 396, 397  
 Nealy, Hattie, 498  
 Neblett, Mary S., 275  
 Needles, Benjamin, 174  
 Neeley, —, 4  
 Neihus, Eleanor Harwood, 471  
     Harry H., 471  
 Neil, —, 394  
 Neill, Florence, 210  
     John L., 372  
     Richard, 394  
 Neilson, Albert, 536  
     Alice, 536  
     Crawford, 536  
     Louisa Wright, 536  
 Nelms, Andibron, 191  
     Byard, 192  
     Catherine, 191  
     Ebbin, 190  
     Edwin, 191, 192  
     Edwina, 192  
     Eliza, 191  
 Nelms, Elizabeth, 192  
     Evirod, 192  
     Hannah, 192  
     Kate, 191, 192  
     Lucian, 192  
     Mary, 192  
     Presley, 191  
     Thomas, 191  
 Nelson, Alice, 278  
     Catherine Page, 151  
     Elizabeth, 100  
     Evelyn Byrd, 114  
     Fannie, 113  
     Hugh, 151, 156  
     John, 26  
     John Carter, 151  
     Lucy, 113, 114, 151, 284, 289  
     Mary, 100, 101, 120, 224, 397, 398, 478  
     Mary Catherine, 222, 223  
     Maria Louise, 122  
     Nathaniel, 100  
     Norborne Thomas, 151  
     Philip, 101, 225  
     Sarah, 84, 98  
     Thomas, 84, 98, 113, 130, 225  
     Tomasia, 225  
     William, 33, 98, 106, 397, 398  
     William Randolph, 33  
     —, 100, 122, 378  
 Nesbet, Harriet, 544  
     Thomas C., 544  
 Nesbit, Amelia, 412  
 Neville, Henry Walter, 162  
     —, 239  
 Nevitt, John Rider, 386  
     Mary, 386  
 New, Fannie Bracken, 167  
 Newman, Ethel M., 260  
     James, 235  
     James Barbour, 228  
     Louisa Claresa, 308  
 Newson, William, 131  
     —, 370  
 Newton, Amy, 174  
     R. M., 515  
     Sarah, 174  
     Thomas, 174  
     Willoughby, 324  
 Niall, High, 394  
     —, 394  
 Nicholas, Ann, 121, 378  
     Catherine Norton, 18  
     Edward, 18  
     Elizabeth Cary, 18  
     George, 18, 98, 106, 110, 130  
     John, 110  
     John Ambler, 18  
     Martha, 77  
     Mary Spear, 18  
     Philip Norborne, 18, 106  
     Robert Carter, 18, 106, 110, 130  
     Spear, 18  
     William, 77  
     —, 23  
 Nichols, Jane, 265, 270

- Nichols, Jansey, 545  
     Josephine, 470  
     Martha S., 329  
 Nicholson, Elizabeth, 102  
     Francis, 164  
     James Macon, 446, 500  
     Joseph Hooper, 446, 500  
     Joseph L., 500  
     Rebecca Lloyd, 446, 500  
     —, 389  
 Nicodemus, Emma, 258  
     T. Courtney, 258  
 Nicols, Robert Lloyd, 392  
     Susanna, 392  
 Nigel, —, 394  
 Niver, Edwin, 495  
     Charles Smith, 495  
 Noel, Gladys, 276  
 Noland, Burr P., 435  
     Catherine B., 435  
     Lloyd, 435  
 Norfleete, Louisa, 390  
 Norfolk, Elizabeth, 430  
 Norman, Alfred, 269  
     Louisa, 115, 444  
     Susan, 66, 69  
 Norment, A. Robertson, 392  
     Charles Henry, 392  
     Edward Lloyd, 392  
     Emily Murray, 391  
     George Murray, 392  
     John Francis, 391, 393  
     John Haywood, 391, 393  
     John Murray, 392  
     Lida Murray, 392  
     Susan Isabella White, 392  
     William, 391  
     William H., 392  
 Norris, Richard, 447  
     William, 390  
     —, 393  
 Norsworth, —, 262  
 North, Frances Tabb, 80  
     John J., 80  
     Josephine, 80  
     Mary Elizabeth, 80  
     Yelverton Tabb, 80  
 Norton, Charles Mynn, 136  
     Clara, 495  
     Courtney, 116, 121  
     Daniel W., 15  
     Emily, 78  
     John H., 16  
     John Hartley, 121  
     Sarah, 136  
     Virginia E., 13  
 Norvell, Martha Emiline, 74, 317  
     William Wyatt, 317  
 Noyes, Minnie Venable, 141  
 Nunnally, Eldred, 80  
     James B., 80  
     Mary Lewis, 80  
 Nutt, Julia Travers, 64, 67  
     L. M., 33  
     Moncure Conway, 64, 67  
 Nutt, Olivia Downman, 64  
     William, 335  
     William Conway, 64  
     —, 335  
 Nutting, Katherine, 26  
     Thomas, 26  
 O'Brien, Elizabeth, 315  
     Gail, 315  
     —, 315  
 O'Brine, Mary, 381  
 O'Carroll, Joanne, 446  
 O'Linn, —, 416  
 O'Neil, Daniel, 394  
     —, 394, 399  
 O'Neill, Edward, 394  
 Obert, Agatha Bertram, 448  
     Bertram, 448  
 Oberton, —, 221  
 Ogilvie, John, 92  
 Ogle, Ann, 502-504  
     Benjamin, 502, 504  
     Henrietta, 504  
     Mary, 502  
     Samuel, 502  
 Oldham, Abigail, 23  
     William, 23  
     —, 23  
 Olefield, —, 535  
 Oliver, Benjamin, 33  
     Jane McCartney, 369  
     Pattie, 278  
 Omahundro, —, 318  
 Omohundro, Dianah, 192  
 Opie, Sallie, 411  
     Susannah, 344  
 Organ, Betty, 47  
 Oric, —, 400  
 Orme, Benjamin, 363  
     George Marshall, 363  
 Orrick, Ada Cromwell, 407  
     Agnes Gertrude, 404  
     Alexander Cromwell, 406-408  
     Alphonso Paul, 404  
     Ann, 402  
     Anna Leamy, 407  
     Benjamin, 402  
     Campbell, 406  
     Cecelia, 401, 405  
     Charles, 400-402, 404, 407, 408  
     Charles Hamilton, 406  
     Charles James, 406  
     Cromwell, 402, 404  
     Davenport, 405  
     Denton Johnson, 403  
     Douglas William, 406  
     Edward, 403  
     Elizabeth, 400-402  
     Elizabeth Bailey, 404  
     Elizabeth Brent, 408  
     Ellen Leha, 404  
     Emma Verdier, 407  
     Eugene Cromwell, 404  
     Eugenia Semmes, 404  
     Ezekiah, 401



- Orrick, Frances Elizabeth, 408  
 Frances Virginia, 403  
 George, 405  
 Hannah, 400  
 Hannah Cromwell, 405  
 Helen Cromwell, 407  
 Henry Albert, 403, 537  
 Henry Clay, 403  
 James, 201, 255, 400, 402  
 James Bentley, 407  
 James Campbell, 406, 407  
 James Griniffe, 400  
 James Nicholas, 404  
 Jesse Lewis, 407  
 John, 135, 255, 388, 400-402, 405  
 John Griniffe, 400  
 John J., 403  
 John Nicholas, 404  
 Johnson, 404, 537  
 Joseph Terrell, 404  
 Louisa Wright, 403  
 Louise, 403  
 Lucy A., 402  
 Lucy Agnes Semmes, 404  
 Lucy Augusta, 403  
 Margaret, 402, 405  
 Mary, 201, 255, 400, 401, 403, 405  
 Mary Ann, 402  
 Mary Edna, 404  
 Mary Elizabeth, 403  
 Mary Hickman, 408  
 Mary Johnson, 403  
 Mary Louise, 404  
 Mary Mhoon, 404  
 Mary Pauline, 404  
 Mary Sabina, 404  
 Nathan, 401  
 Nicholas, 401, 402, 404, 405  
 Nicholas Cromwell, 403, 404  
 Norwood Bentley, 407  
 Philip Pendleton, 403  
 Rebecca, 388, 401  
 Robert Brent, 408  
 Rosannah, 403  
 Sallie Pope, 407  
 Samuel, 405  
 Sarah, 134, 176, 401, 402  
 Sarah Ann, 406  
 Sophia Albert, 403  
 Susan, 402  
 Susannah Pendleton, 402  
 Sydney, 402  
 Thomas, 401  
 Virginia Pendleton, 407, 408  
 William, 201, 400, 402  
 William Henry de Courcy Wright, 403  
 William Pendleton, 402, 407  
 Zita Lijuori, 404  
 —, 400
- Orrock, —, 400  
 Orrok, —, 400  
 Orrouck, —, 400  
 Osborne, Ann, 396  
 Daniel, 150  
 Ida, 430
- Osborne, John, 294  
 Otey, W. W., 393  
 William Madison, 393  
 Otis, Lizzie, 368  
 Ourrouck, James, 400  
 —, 400  
 Overbey, Isaac, 82  
 Owen, Hugh, 316  
 Janet, 316  
 Owens, Katherine, 441  
 Owin, Laura, 488  
 Owsley, Amelia, 422
- Packard, Hezekiah, 330  
 Joseph, 330  
 Packett, Elizabeth Barton, 525  
 Frances, 526  
 Frances Hammond, 525  
 George Washington, 526  
 John Branbridge, 525  
 Lucy Madison, 526  
 Louisa Clemson, 525  
 Walter Harwood, 526  
 William Branbridge, 526
- Page, Anne Willing, 114  
 Carter, 129, 289  
 Elizabeth, 100  
 Evelyn Byrd, 332  
 Fanny, 225  
 Frances, 225  
 Henry, 289  
 Jane, 100  
 John, 102, 105, 129, 284, 468  
 Judith, 99  
 Lucy, 100, 114  
 Mann, 99-101, 105, 110, 325, 500, 502  
 Maria Judith, 129  
 Maria Mann, 101, 226  
 Mary, 468  
 Mary Frances, 333  
 Mary Randolph, 296  
 Mary Walker, 284  
 Mathew, 285  
 Matthew, 110, 222  
 Matthewella, 285  
 Nelson, 289, 296  
 Robert, 85, 100, 105, 222  
 Robert Powell, 114  
 Susanna, 468  
 William Byrd, 114, 325, 333
- Palmer, Carrie Mason, 167  
 Elizabeth, 407  
 Giles Buckner, 167  
 John W., 167  
 Lilia, 474  
 Margaret Cooke, 167  
 Paul, 167
- Pannell, Elizabeth, 113  
 Pargiter, Amy, 517  
 Robert, 517
- Parham, Courtayne Mynn, 137  
 Davidson Hill, 137  
 Eugene Chilton, 137  
 Eugene Frederick, 137  
 Lucretia, 439

- Parham, Mary, 476  
     Sidney Norton, 137  
 Parish, Mary, 325  
 Park, Daniel, 104  
     Lucy, 104  
 Parker, Alexander, 401  
     Anne Harwar, 411, 412  
     Archibald Daingerfield, 412  
     Arinthea Darby, 446, 500  
     Caroline, 462  
     Charlotte, 411  
     Christopher, 409  
     Clementine, 187  
     Edmund Robert, 409  
     Eliza, 411  
     Elizabeth, 411, 412  
     Eustace St. Pierre, 412  
     Fanny, 59, 411  
     Foxhall Alexander, 412, 413  
     George, 409, 410  
     George S., 91  
     George Loveden William Henry, 409  
     Henry Pickering, 412  
     Hester, 412  
     Hyde, 409  
     John, 410, 411  
     John Andrew, 446, 500  
     John Donaldson, 413  
     Josia, 270  
     Josiah, 409  
     Juliet, 412, 413  
     Juliet Octavia, 412  
     Leroy, 413  
     Margaret, 411  
     Mary Dorsey, 413  
     Mary Jay, 413  
     Mary Juliet, 411  
     Peter, 409, 413  
     Richard, 59, 410, 411  
     Richard Elliot, 411  
     Richard Ellit, 411  
     Richard Leroy, 412  
     Robert, 409  
     Robert B., 413  
     Robert Bogardus, 412  
     Sallie Frances, 266, 270  
     Sarah Jay, 413  
     Susan, 410  
     Thomas, 409-411  
     Thomas Donaldson, 413  
     Virginia Adela, 413  
     William, 409, 410  
     William Chilton, 412  
     William H., 133  
     William Hawar, 410-413  
     William Hyde, 409  
         —, 149, 409  
 Parr, Elizabeth, 251  
     Katherine, 238  
     Thomas, 238  
 Parran, Ester, 195  
     Maria, 196  
 Parson, —, 422  
 Pasteur, Jean, 467  
     Lucretia, 467  
 Pate, Sarah, 130  
 Patterson, Delia, 47  
     Elin, 186  
     Emma, 53  
     John, 454  
     Sue, 4  
         —, 512  
 Pattison, Cornelia, 495  
     Everard, 495  
     Maffitt, 495  
     Margarette, 495  
     Mary, 495  
         —, 392  
 Patton, Charles H., 420  
     Eleanor, 378  
     George S., 437  
     J. Lewis, 143  
     Jane, 369, 372  
     Julia, 143  
     Lucy Blackwell, 420  
     Mattie May, 420  
     Morgan, 143  
     Robert M., 420  
         —, 378  
 Paul, D'Arcy, 166  
     D'Arcy Wentworth, 166  
     Samuel Buckner, 166  
     Thomas Cooke, 166  
 Paxton, James A., 242, 384  
     Mary, 142, 384  
         —, 242  
 Payne, Agnes Lee, 460  
     Alexander Dixon, 459  
     Alice Dixon, 460  
     Ann Morson, 460  
     Bernard Washington, 10  
     Catherine, 187  
     Charlotte, 197  
     Daniel, 189, 313  
     Duval, 358  
     Eliza, 135  
     Eliza Rives, 460  
     Elizabeth Baxter, 359  
     Erva Winston, 93  
     George, 10, 52  
     George Houston, 10, 11  
     Harriet, 487  
     Inman Horner, 10  
     J. S., 200  
     James Albert, 10  
     Jane, 334  
     John, 523  
     John Daniel, 67  
     John Massie, 10  
     Joshua, 287  
     Judith, 32, 313  
     Judith Barton, 335  
     Julian Dowman, 10  
     Katherine Edmunds, 11  
     Lena Rodd, 10  
     Lucy, 523  
     Margaret Lee, 460  
     Maria, 143, 147  
     Markham Brooke, 10  
     Mary 313

- Payne, Mary Elizabeth, 93  
 Mary Louise, 11  
 Mary Massie, 10  
 Mason, 460  
 Merriman, 32  
 Olivia, 38, 41, 60  
 Richard, 460  
 Richard Winter, 460  
 Robert, 244  
 Robert Eden Scott, 460 —  
 Romulus, 197  
 Sue, 23, 24  
 Thomas Alexander, 10  
 Virginie Semmes, 93  
 William, 41, 60  
 William H., 93, 460  
 —, 32
- Paythress, Nancy, 297
- Peachy, Elizabeth, 203  
 Samuel, 203  
 William, 131  
 —, 37, 59, 335
- Peacock, Wm., 239
- Pearce, Anne, 299  
 —, 4
- Pearson, Constantia, 522
- Peebles, Anne Turner, 161  
 Elizabeth Stewart, 161  
 Emily Collier, 161  
 John Henry, 161  
 Mary Lee, 161  
 Withers Goodwyn, 161
- Pegram, John, 132  
 R. G., 97
- Pellam, John B., 98
- Pemberton, —, 63
- Pendleton, Catherine, 510  
 Elizabeth, 10  
 Henry, 506  
 Martha Jane, 341, 343  
 Mary, 402  
 Nancy, 103  
 Philip, 506, 510  
 Susan Shepherd Verdier, 407  
 —, 307
- Penn, A., 360  
 Alfred, 487  
 Catherine, 510  
 Elizabeth, 510  
 Frances Steptoe, 486  
 George, 510  
 Imogene, 487  
 James, 478, 510  
 John, 510, 511  
 Joseph, 510  
 Lucy, 511  
 Moses, 510  
 Philip, 510  
 Robert, 486  
 Thomas, 510
- Pennington, Eliza, 407  
 Rachel, 259  
 —, 506
- Perkins, Nannie, 266  
 Thomas Moncure, 319
- Perkins, William, 319
- Perrin, Bessie, 430  
 Julia, 430  
 —, 143, 235, 522
- Perrot, John, 316  
 Letitia, 316
- Perry, Charles, 68  
 Edith, 68  
 Edna, 68  
 Ernest, 68  
 Fannie, 359  
 Mamie, 68  
 Maud, 68  
 Roger, 503  
 Vivian, 68  
 —, 327
- Persons, Lewis, 241  
 —, 90
- Peter, Mary, 263  
 Moses, 263  
 —, 501
- Peters, Evelyn, 158  
 George M., 158  
 Katherine, 208
- Pettit, Annie, 433
- Pettus, Lula Bell, 5  
 Martha, 279  
 William, 5
- Petus, Earl, 422
- Peyton, Ann, 244  
 Annetta Lee, 331  
 Annie Lee, 331  
 Bernard, 244, 245  
 Catherine Foster, 331  
 Catherine Storke, 333  
 Champ Carter, 245  
 Chandler, 331, 456  
 Charles E. Carter, 245  
 Cornelia, 331  
 Dorothy, 549  
 Edward Marshall, 331  
 Eliza Gordon Scott, 331  
 Frances Cooke, 79  
 Henry, 90, 556, 457  
 Imogene, 245  
 John, 78, 89, 347  
 John Rowzee, 244, 245  
 Julia A., 245  
 Julia Amanda, 245  
 Lucy, 245  
 Mary Ann, 89, 331  
 Mary Carter, 245  
 Moses Green, 244  
 Nellie, 90  
 Randolph, 245  
 Rebecca Courtney, 347, 350  
 Robert Eden, 331  
 Signiora, 78  
 Sidney, 245  
 Susan Scott, 245  
 Thomas Green, 245  
 Thomas Jefferson, 244  
 Thomas Redmond, 331  
 Valentine, 518  
 Virginia, 331

- Peyton, Yelverton, 91, 329, 456  
     —, 459  
 Phelps, Priscilla, 183  
 Phes, Janet, 315  
     John, 315  
 Philips, Bena, 415  
     Charles T., 354  
     Cora, 415  
     Elizabeth, 173, 337, 428  
     Flora, 415  
     James T., 17  
     John Penn, 415  
     Lizzie, 415  
     Mary Caroline, 415  
     Mary T., 354  
     Philip, 415  
     Richard, 415  
     Thomas Jenifer, 415  
     Victoria, 415  
     —, 149  
 Philipson, Dorothy, 128  
 Phipps, Paul, 319  
 Phister, Sarah P., 199  
 Pickens, —, 240  
 Picket, —, 414, 425  
 Pickett, Abbie Gray, 432  
     Ada, 415  
     Agnes, 415  
     Albert Chambers, 434  
     Albert Gallatine, 433  
     Alexander Corbin, 422  
     Ann, 382, 416, 417  
     Ann Blackwell, 418, 421  
     Anna Corbin, 423, 424, 550  
     Anna James, 433  
     Annie, 414  
     Annie Duncan, 434  
     Benjamin O., 429, 430  
     Caroline, 416, 425, 426  
     Caroline Rives, 199  
     Charles, 3, 415, 427  
     Charles B., 425  
     Charles Edward, 433  
     Charles Osborne, 430  
     Charles William, 423  
     Corbell, 428  
     Cornelia, 430, 431  
     Currie, 434  
     Darwin, 430  
     Desha, 431  
     Edward, 414  
     Emily, 416  
     Eliza Collier, 423  
     Eliza Metcalfe, 433  
     Elizabeth, 74, 142, 330, 415-418, 427,  
         429, 431, 457, 459, 461, 462  
     Elizabeth Anne, 416  
     Elizabeth Bouldin, 269, 424  
     Elizabeth Jane, 423  
     Elizabeth Lewis, 415  
     Ellen, 431  
     Ellen Desha, 431, 438  
     Emma, 420  
     Erasmus Darwin, 430  
     Ethel, 420  
     Fannie Maria, 416  
 Pickett, Fannie Ward, 421  
     Fanny Boggs, 420  
     Felitia, 421  
     Felitia Chilton, 76, 421  
     George, 3, 165, 414-416, 425, 428  
     George Blackwell, 418  
     George E., 156, 427, 428, 460, 461  
     Gustavus Adolphus, 433  
     Henry, 415  
     Henry Corbin, 421  
     Horace, 434  
     Ida Glenair, 210, 424  
     James, 416  
     James C., 429, 430  
     James Hays, 434  
     James Heron, 418  
     James Sanford, 381, 414, 428, 429, 432,  
         433  
     James Thomas, 433  
     Jane Corbin, 420  
     Jane Walker, 433  
     Jean, 431  
     Joanna Tucker, 419  
     John, 414-416, 429-433  
     John Bacon, 429  
     John Edward, 414  
     John M., 430  
     John Scott, 61, 422, 423  
     John Smith, 427  
     John T., 431  
     Joseph Desha, 431  
     Judith, 77, 417, 473  
     Julia Dent, 420  
     Kate, 420  
     Katherine, 431  
     Letitia, 19, 138, 307, 418  
     Levinia Felicia, 415  
     Libbie, 429, 478  
     Lucy, 37, 350-352, 355, 415, 417, 428  
     Lucy Blackwell, 420  
     Lucy Leicia, 423  
     Lucy Steptoe, 423  
     Lutie, 420  
     Margaret, 425, 426  
     Margaret Campbell, 432  
     Maria Marshall, 434  
     Martha, 212, 428-430  
     Martha Blackwell, 423  
     Martin, 59, 134, 142, 307, 350, 415-419,  
         457, 473  
     Mary, 416  
     Mary Ann, 360, 415, 416, 426  
     Mary Anna, 423  
     Mary Annie Glenn Josephine Kath-  
         rine Montgomery, 431  
     Mary Eloise, 433  
     Mary Knox, 434  
     Mary O., 429  
     Mary Orea, 430  
     Mary R., 430  
     Max O'Rill, 434  
     Mildred, 142, 349, 418  
     Montgomery Breckenridge, 431  
     Nicholas, 414, 431  
     Patsy Winn, 432, 433  
     Pattie, 429

- Pickett, Preston, 430  
 Reuben, 415, 416  
 Richard Orrick, 419-421  
 Robert, 97, 156, 426, 427  
 Rosa Gray, 432  
 Sallie, 382, 383, 429  
 Sallie Catherine, 433  
 Sanford, 429  
 Sarah, 415, 416  
 Sarah Chilton, 419, 420  
 Sarah T., 418  
 Sarah Virginia, 61, 423  
 Sophia, 427  
 Steppie, 420  
 Steptoe, 61, 134, 159, 418-421, 550  
 Susan, 429, 430, 434, 435, 438  
 Theodore John, 432  
 Thomas, 416  
 Thomas Edward, 432  
 Thomas J., 430  
 Thomas Jefferson, 429, 432  
 Virginia, 97, 427  
 William, 52, 59, 165, 212, 239, 360, 414-417, 429  
 William Augustine, 415  
 William Collier, 424  
 William Douglas, 418, 419  
 William Henry, 159, 211, 269, 420, 423  
 William Holton, 431  
 William Sanford, 381, 382, 428, 430, 432-434, 478  
 —, 92, 93, 306, 350, 414
- Pickette, —, 414
- Pickney, Josephine, 460  
 Thomas, 460
- Picot, —, 414
- Picquett, —, 414
- Pierce, Mary, 37, 353  
 Mary Louise, 304  
 Rosa, 267  
 —, 37, 41, 59, 134, 335
- Pike, Alfred Joseph, 146  
 Anne Stribling, 146  
 Clarissa, 285  
 Hannah Cary, 146  
 Mary Cary, 146  
 Zebulon Montgomery, 285
- Pincham, Eliza Randolph, 462
- Pinchard, Thomas, 322  
 —, 329, 331
- Pinckard, —, 516
- Pinkethman, Rebecca, 467  
 William, 467
- Pinkney, Wm., 482
- Pinnill, George, 53
- Pitt, Henry, 262  
 James, 262  
 John, 262  
 Mary, 262  
 Prudence, 262  
 Robert, 262  
 Sarah, 262
- Pitts, Arthur Morris, 232  
 P. H., 232
- Plantagenet, Emma, 249
- Plater, George, 500, 505  
 Rebecca, 120, 323, 500, 505, 521
- Platt, Alfred Holt, 17  
 —, 330
- Pleasants, Eliza, 106
- Plimpton, Florence, 147
- Plumb, Elizabeth Street, 451  
 Josiah Burr, 451
- Poage, Edwin, 382  
 Rebecca, 382  
 Robert, 382
- Poe, Matilda, 544  
 William, 544
- Pointer, Mary, 124
- Polk, Eliza, 307  
 Maria, 433  
 —, 509
- Pollard, Ann, 511  
 Jane, 474  
 —, 306, 425
- Pollock, Abraham David, 330  
 Ellen Bouldin, 363  
 Hiram, 363  
 Matthew, 505  
 Thomas, 330
- Poindexter, Annie Pauline, 265  
 Dabney, 265, 531  
 Della, 265  
 Eliza, 265, 267  
 Fannie, 270  
 Paulina, 265  
 Samuel, 265  
 William, 265
- Poole, Richard, 202
- Poor, Charles H., 47  
 Lottie, 536
- Pope, Anne, 518  
 Maria J., 13  
 Nathaniel, 518  
 Penelope, 23  
 William, 23
- Porter, C. Howard, 260  
 Douglas W., 98  
 Hattie Evelyn, 548  
 James D., 551  
 Paul Drayton, 548  
 Robert Drayton, 548  
 Roy L., 548  
 Susie Dunlap, 551  
 Thomas Kennedy, 551  
 —, 420
- Poscal, Annie Lee, 427
- Posey, —, 389
- Post, Cornelia Lee, 495  
 Eugene, 446, 500  
 Fanny, 495  
 Frank Donaldson, 447  
 George, 447  
 Harriet Parker, 446  
 James Nicholas, 447  
 John Eager Howard, 446, 500  
 Mary Magdaline, 447  
 Richard B., 447  
 Sophia H., 447  
 William, 447  
 William Maffitt, 495

- Porteus, Beilby, 301  
     Robert, 301  
 Potter, Christopher, 448  
     Elizabeth, 448  
 Pocahuntas, Rebecca, "Princess," 71  
 Powell, Anne, 97  
     Burr, 435  
     Gertrude, 16  
     Levin, 134  
     Mary Jane, 265  
     Nancy, 435  
     Sallie, 289  
     Sarah, 134, 332, 377  
     —, 229, 318  
 Power, Elizabeth, 294-296  
     Henry, 295  
 Powers, Lucy Anne, 293  
     Philip S., 438  
 Powhatan, "Chief," 71  
 Poyndexter, Alice, 136  
 Poythress, Anne, 72  
     Jane, 71  
     Peter, 324  
     Sallie, 324  
 Prather, —, 23  
 Pratt, Fanny, 339  
     Henry, 534  
     Sarah, 207  
     —, 514  
 Prentiss, Henry, 281  
     Mary Jannette, 280  
     Samuel, 280  
     Turner, 280  
 Presley, Peter, 396  
     Ursula, 90, 396  
     William, 396  
 Preston, Anne, 345  
     Caroline Bernard, 464  
     Elizabeth, 305  
     James, 463  
     James Francis, 463  
     John, 305  
     William Ballard, 463  
     —, 364  
 Price, Anna M., 534  
     Ayalon, 238  
     Eliza, 357  
     Elizabeth, 238, 547  
     Henry, 342  
     May, 260  
     Sterling, 169  
     Thomas, 547  
     William, 534  
     —, 54, 345, 378, 534, 547  
 Proctor, Clara, 391  
     Norris, 391  
 Prosper, Elizabeth, 81  
 Prosser, Edgar C., 259  
     Samuel Jennings, 259  
     Uriah, 259  
     William, 398  
 Pryor, Henry, 342  
     James, 342  
     Luke E., 548  
 Pue, Maria Ridgely, 445  
 Pugh, Ada, 415  
     John W., 415  
     Lizzie, 415  
     Mary, 415  
     Sedie, 415  
 Pulliam, Clay D., 546  
     Patsy, 151  
     —, 546  
 Puvall, Rachel, 369, 372  
 Quarles, Caroline Field, 291  
     E. P., 486  
     Frances Kent, 291  
     James, 291  
     Robert Steptoe, 486  
 Quesenberry, Humphrey, 357  
     Mary, 344, 357  
     —, 235  
 Radford, Richard Carlton, 489  
 Ragland, Charles Wailes, 162  
     Frank Roland, 162  
     John Elliott, 162  
 Railey, John, 312  
 Raines, Alice, 439  
     Amy Goodwyn, 159, 160, 439, 496  
     Angelina Goodwyn, 440  
     Caldwalder, 439  
     Davenport, 441  
     Elizabeth, 439  
     Emily Blackshear, 440  
     Emily Goodwyn, 440  
     Frances Mitchell, 441  
     Harriet Blackshear, 440  
     Henrietta Louisa, 440  
     John, 439, 496  
     John William, 440  
     Lucian, 441  
     Lucian Hamilton, 440, 441  
     Martha Everard Hamilton, 440  
     Martha Stone, 441  
     Mary Elizabeth, 441  
     Mary Judson Hart, 441  
     Richard, 441  
     Richard Mitchell, 441  
     Robert, 439-441  
     Robert Henry, 440  
     Sarah Ann, 441  
     Sarah Thweett, 440  
     Thomas, 439  
     Thomas Caldwell, 440  
     Thomas Hart, 441  
 Raleigh, Walter, 253  
 Ramsey, Armistead Mason, 167  
     Charles Rufus, 167  
     Henry Ashton, 167  
     Margaret Key, 167  
     Martha Parker, 167  
     Mary Louise, 167  
 Rand, John, 142  
 Randolph, Anne, 222  
     Archibald, 100  
     Benjamin Franklin, 180  
     Betty, 117  
     Beverly, 338

- Randolph, Catherine, 326, 512  
 Charles Carter, 117  
 Elizabeth, 222, 324  
 Isaetta C., 75  
 Isham, 129, 288  
 Jane, 73  
 Jane DeHart, 287  
 John, 283  
 L. C., 76  
 Louisa, 419  
 Lucy, 20, 33, 102, 378  
 Lucy Bolling, 288  
 Martha, 5  
 Mary, 16, 73, 74, 100, 129, 285, 288, 292, 296  
 Mary Braxton, 113  
 Mary Isham, 60, 311, 344  
 Peter, 2, 76, 112, 113, 222  
 Peyton, 283, 284  
 Richard, 72, 129, 222  
 Robert, 112, 113, 378  
 Susan Grymes, 114  
 Susannah, 288  
 Thomas, 311  
 Thomas Isham, 129, 288  
 Thomas Mann, 100, 129, 131  
 Virginia, 131  
 William, 72, 76, 102, 105, 129, 283, 284, 288, 338, 512  
 William Fitzhugh, 288  
 —, 177, 305, 350, 461
- Randson, Lizzie, 143  
 Raney, Elizabeth, 474  
 —, 474
- Rankin, Robert, 465  
 Ransdell, Agnes, 134  
 Chilton, 133, 134  
 Horace, 134  
 John, 137  
 Mary, 133  
 Murray, 144  
 Stephen, 133  
 Thomas, 133  
 Ursula, 133  
 Wharton, 133, 396  
 William, 133, 134
- Ranson, B. B., 290  
 Thomas D., 290
- Ratcliffe, Charlotte, 387  
 Rattenbury, Hannah, 401  
 Ravenscroft, Frances, 40  
 John Stark, 96  
 Thomas, 40
- Ravin, Elizabeth, 254  
 Rawlings, Aaron, 207  
 Rebecca, 207
- Reade, Abraham Carrington, 204  
 Adele, 55  
 Agnes Elizabeth, 304  
 Almira, 81  
 Ann Venerable, 304  
 Anne, 55  
 Clement, 301, 302  
 Dorothy Eads, 55  
 Edmonia Blair, 304
- Reade, Edmund, 302  
 George, 302, 519  
 Henry Cabell, 304  
 Henry Clay, 55  
 Isaac, 302, 304  
 Isaac Mayo, 304  
 James Alexander, 304  
 John Nash, 302  
 Jonathan, 303  
 Louise Cabell, 304  
 Margaret, 303  
 Martha, 98  
 Mary, 303  
 Mary Carrington, 304  
 Mildred, 519  
 Priscilla, 302  
 Sarah Embry, 304  
 Thomas, 302  
 William George, 447  
 William Howard, 304  
 William Watkins, 304  
 —, 263
- Reading, Kate M., 362  
 Reagan, Bettie M., 193  
 Jefferson Davis, 193  
 John E., 193  
 John H., 192  
 Molly, 193  
 Taylor Miles, 193
- Reamey, F. B., 279  
 Redman, —, 410
- Reed, Isaac Newton, 210  
 John, 241  
 John Shelby, 240  
 Maud, 210  
 Sarah, 241
- Reekes, Mary Ann, 279  
 Thomas, 279
- Rees, Silas, 269
- Reese, John Evans, 5  
 Lillian Gayle, 5  
 Martha Virginia, 5
- Reeves, —, 546
- Reickle, Henry C., 269  
 John A., 269
- Reilly, Irving, 497
- Renshaw, Robert, 114
- Reynolds, David, 259  
 Delia Cromwell, 259, 260  
 Dudley S., 383  
 Ellen Moore, 259  
 John Cromwell, 259  
 Maria Matilda, 259  
 Mary Elizabeth, 259  
 Rebecca Frances, 259  
 Reuben, 259
- Rhodes, Bessie, 179  
 Rhys-ap-Gryffidh, —, 367
- Rice, Annie, 192  
 Annie D., 187  
 Ewing, 420  
 Hiram, 192  
 John, 420  
 Mary, 192  
 Robert Roy, 420

- Rice, Stephen Ewing, 420  
     Stephoe, 420  
     —, 457  
 Rich, Anne, 98  
 Richards, Fannie, 244  
     William, 51  
     —, 435  
 Richardson, Eliza Anne, 56  
     Elizabeth Stewart, 161  
     Frank Tompkins, 161  
     Grace Nelles, 58  
     Julia Woodard, 56  
     Katherine Grayson, 56  
     Maria Louisa, 139  
     Mary Innis, 56  
     Ruth Blackwell, 56  
     S. B., 142  
     William A., 56  
     William N., 56  
     —, 534  
 Richey, —, 546  
 Richie, Isabella, 295  
     Thomas, 295  
 Ricker, Frank Gordon, 406  
     Frank H., 406  
     George Noble, 406  
 Ricketts, R. S., 430  
 Riddle, Sarah A., 215  
 Ridgely, Achsah, 443, 444  
     Benjamin, 443  
     Catherine, 257, 443  
     Charles, 442-446  
     Charles Carnan, 443-446  
     David Latimer, 115, 444  
     David Stewart, 446  
     Edgar, 445  
     Eliza, 444, 445  
     Eliza Eichelberger, 445  
     Elizabeth, 443, 444  
     Harriet, 445  
     Helen Stewart, 446  
     Henry, 201  
     Henry Nicholas, 445  
     Howard, 445  
     John, 43-446  
     John Stewart, 446  
     Julia Maria, 445  
     Julian White, 446  
     Juliana Elizabeth Howard, 445  
     Lionice Josephine, 446  
     Margaret Howard, 446  
     Margaretta Sophia, 445  
     Martha, 201, 242  
     Mary B., 115  
     Mary Pue, 444  
     Nicholas G., 445  
     Nicholas Greenbury, 445  
     Otho Eichelberger, 445  
     Pleasance, 443  
     Priscilla, 445  
     Priscilla Hill Dorsey, 444, 445  
     Prudence Gough, 444, 446, 501  
     Rachel, 443  
     Rebecca, 257, 445  
     Robert, 201, 442  
 Ridgely, Sophia Gough, 444, 445  
     William, 401, 442, 443  
     —, 197, 444  
 Ridout, Mary, 333  
 Rieman, Daniel, 208  
     Elizabeth Warfield, 208  
     Henry, 208  
     Isabel, 538  
 Riggs, Eleanor, 69  
     Elisha, 256  
     James, 183  
     Thomas, 256  
 Riley, Georgia Amos, 264  
     John, 264  
     John Shirley, 264  
     Nellie Virginia, 264  
 Ring, John, 47  
 Ringgold, —, 534  
 Rivers, Jennie, 107  
 Rives, Anne, 459  
     Eden, 459  
     George, 459  
     John Henry, 459  
     Mary, 459  
     Rosalie, 459  
 Rixey, Margaret Ann, 91  
     —, 139  
 Roades, Amphilis, 518  
     John, 518  
 Robb, Ann, 355  
     Charles Gartz, 355  
     Robert G., 340  
     Sarah, 349  
 Roberts, Binna, 278  
     E. C., 5  
     Edwin C., 198  
     John, 52, 201  
     Mildred N., 390  
 Robertson, Amelia, 388  
     Amelia Murray, 390  
     Anna Peck, 390  
     Anne, 74  
     Annetta, 391  
     Archibald, 73, 78  
     Beverley H., 308  
     Charlotte Murray, 391  
     Edward Abell, 393  
     Ella, 190  
     Emily Murray, 392, 393  
     George James, 391  
     George Murray, 391  
     Harrison, 350  
     Henrietta Maria, 393  
     Henrietta Rebecca, 391, 392  
     Henry D., 392  
     Henry Murray, 389-393  
     Henry W., 308  
     Isabella, 390  
     Jane Gay, 74, 463  
     John, 74, 392  
     John C., 308  
     John Murray, 390-392  
     Julius R., 308  
     Kenneth, 391  
     Leila Martin, 393



Robertson, Lyttleton Murray, 390

Malcolm, 391

Margaret White, 393

Mary, 162

Mary Ellen, 210

Mary Eunice, 390

Mary Paula, 391

Nannie D., 392

Orrick, 390

Orrick Hood, 391

Pocahuntas Ann, 78

Rebecca Murray, 391

Samuel Churchill, 308

Samuel Lowrie, 390, 391, 393

Samuel Lyttleton, 391

Sophia Maxwell, 393

Stella, 390, 393

Susan Isabella White, 393

Thomas, 388

Thomas Bouldin, 73

Thomas Paul, 391

William, 73, 388, 390

William David Orrick, 391

William Hammond, 393

William Henry, 390

William Malcolm, 391

William Murray, 388, 389

William Norfleet, 390

William Vans Murray, 390, 393

Wyndham, 74

—, 270

Robins, George P., 529

Margaret Sturgeon, 529

Nannie Washington, 529

Susanna, 392

Robinson, Agatha, 450

Ann, 450

Annie Douglas, 434

Augusta Anne, 452

Auguste Louisa, 452

Benjamin, 449, 450

Beverley, 189, 190, 450

Catherine, 449, 450

Charles Walker, 451

Christopher, 26, 84, 448-451, 490

Christopher Conway, 452

Clara, 450

Elizabeth, 449, 450, 490

Emily Mary, 452

Eugenia, 190

Fannie, 190

Fannie Page, 190

Frederick Arnold, 452

Harry, 450

Harry Beverley, 451

James Lukin, 451

John, 26, 448-451

John Beverley, 451-453

John Douglas, 434

Joseph, 190

Judith, 84, 448-450

Kathleen Augusta Beverley, 452

Louisa Matilda, 452

Lucy, 449

Margaret, 326, 493

Margaret Mary, 452

Robinson, Mary, 190, 448-450

Mary Amelia, 452

Minnie Caroline, 452

Minnie Margaret Beverley, 452

Norman Macleod Beverley, 452

Octavia, 113, 329

Peter, 449

Porter, 190

Priscilla, 449

Robert, 449, 450

Samuel, 190

Sarah, 84, 449

Strachan Napier, 452

Thomas, 360

Thomas B., 190

William, 449-451, 493, 494

—, 187

Robuck, Mary, 272

Roche, Mary A., 252

Roddy, —, 419

Rodes Ferdinand, 486

Lucy, 486

—, 244, 486

Rodham, Elizabeth, 395

Hannah, 395

Matthew, 395

Rodville, John, 249

Rogers, Elizabeth, 398

George, 525

James, 313

Jane, 129, 288, 383

Lucy Clemson, 525

Mary Washington, 525

Thomas, 305

William, 398

—, 91, 186, 306, 309, 418, 547

Rolfe, Jane, 71

John, 71

Thomas, 71

Rolland, —, 178

Romney, Elizabeth, 39

Robert, 542

William, 39

—, 539

Root, Frank, 546

George, 546

Sheridan, 546

William, 546

—, 546

Roots, E. W., 47

Roper, Alfred William, 53, 54

Andrew Caldwell, 54

Candace, 53

Gertrude, 53

Jesse M., 53

John Hale, 53

Mary Susan, 54

Richard Ereckson, 53

Samuel Church, 54

William Spear, 54

—, 37, 345

Roscow, William, 44

Rose, Alexander Fontain, 69

Ann, 232

Dabney Carter, 69

- Rose, Isaac, 167  
     James Fountain, 69  
     John, 232  
     John Blackwell, 59  
     Robert, 226  
     Solon E. F., 368  
     W. W., 516  
 Ross, Anne Arnold, 313, 387, 501  
     Caroline, 405  
     Catherine Mary, 444  
     George, 405  
     Sarah Bee, 340  
 Rossiter, Charlotte E., 481  
 Rousby, John, 221  
 Rouse, Mable, 236  
 Rowan, Stephen C., 47  
     —, 389  
 Rowden, —, 251  
 Rowe, James, 543 ✓  
     Lucy, 543  
     Mary, 543  
 Rowland Elizabeth, 377  
     I. S., 377  
     John Mason, 377  
     Katherine Mason, 377  
     Thomas, 377  
 Roy, Ann, 119  
     Anne, 284  
     Hannah, 507  
     Hugh, 342  
     James T., 307  
     John, 342  
     Littleton, 287  
     Susan, 329  
     Susan M., 289  
     Susannah, 114  
 Rucker, Ambrose, 269  
     Ambrose C., 269  
     Anthony, 269  
     Anna Mary, 270  
     Benjamin, 269  
     Daemaria, A., 270  
     Dana, 293  
     David H., 266, 270  
     Eliza M., 269  
     Guanita, 269  
     Janice, 270  
     John Hammet, 270  
     Joseph Anthony, 270  
     Joseph Hardy, 270  
     Margaret, 269  
     Mary Leek, 269  
     Moses Peter, 266, 270  
     Nave, 269  
     Olando, 269  
     Olando C., 269  
     Richard, 269  
     Sallie Margaret, 270  
     Samuel R., 372  
     Sophia, 269  
     Susan, 269  
     Susannah H., 269  
     Warren, 269  
     William Penn, 266, 270  
 Rudd, James, 12  
 Rudd, Sallie, 12  
 Rudicell, Rebecca, 508  
 Ruffin, Caroline Harrison, 426  
     Edmund, 293  
     John, 426  
     Mary, 293, 294  
     Susan, 426  
     Virginia Kirkland, 426  
     —, 426  
 Ruley, Anthony, 400  
     Priscilla, 400  
 Rush, Alice Bowdoin, 115  
     Richard, 387  
     —, 503  
 Rushing, Andrew, 363  
     George, 363  
     Ophelia, 363  
 Russell, Bessie, 362  
     Clarence Livingston, 276  
     Crafton, 276  
     Elizabeth, 315  
     Garnett, 276  
     Grace Boyde, 276  
     Helen, 276  
     John, 315  
     Katie, 276  
     Richard S., 276  
     Virginia, 168  
     William, 275  
     Willie, 276  
 Rust, Ella, 66  
     William R., 515  
 Rutherford, A. J., 272  
     Drucilla, 526  
     George, 210  
     Mammie, 210  
 Rutland, Mary, 277  
 Ryan, Catherine Massie, 139  
     Charles Burrill, 137, 139  
     John Chilton, 139  
     Maria Louisa, 139  
     Michael, 139  
     Mildred Ragsdale, 139  
     Sally Chilton, 139  
 Ryand, Elizabeth, 20  
 Ryland, Elizabeth, 528  
 Sadler, George Washington, 260  
     Katherine E. Cromwell, 360  
     Sophia Pitt Banks, 260  
 Safron, Isaac, 433, 434  
     Malvina Hays, 434  
     Marion Pickett, 434  
     Mary W., 434  
     William Pickett, 434  
 Sale, Dudley, 421  
     Eugenia, 421  
 Sampson, Anne, 443  
 Samuels, William, 342  
     —, 342  
 Sanderson, Margaret, 425  
 Sands, Anne Bolton, 223, 224  
 Sandys, Edwin, 541  
     George, 541  
     Margaret, 541

- Sandys, Samuel, 541  
 Sanford, Robert Conway, 39  
 Saugrain, Rosalie Genevieve, 169  
 Sangster, —, 313  
 Saunders, Hannah, 335  
     Mollie, 68  
     S. L., 4  
     Timrod, 183  
 Saunderson, Margaret, 3  
 Savage, Alice, 232  
     Hannah, 388  
     —, 61  
 Savin, Sarah, 339  
 Sayer, Esther, 451  
     John, 451  
     Samuel W., 45  
     —, 79, 85, 551  
 Scarbrick, Elizabeth, 316  
     Henry, 317  
 Scarbrook, Henry, 128  
     Martha, 15, 128  
     —, 129  
 Scarbrough, Edmund, 7  
     Littleton, 7  
 Schoolfield, Marianna, 20  
 Sclater, Mary, 27  
 Scon, Eddie, 546  
     —, 546  
 Scott, Adolphus Blair, 461  
     Agatha, 345  
     Alexander, 52, 122, 454, 455  
     Ann Eliza, 465  
     Ann Morson, 459  
     Anna, 457  
     Anne Eliza, 318  
     Annie Wainright, 465, 466  
     Arthur, 462  
     Arthur Dade, 462  
     B. Carter, 461  
     Barclay, 465  
     Camilla, 460  
     Caroline, 286  
     Caroline Louise, 464  
     Catherine, 455  
     Celia, 509  
     Celia E., 508  
     Charles, 318  
     Charles Francis, 459, 462  
     Christian, 455, 465, 526  
     Clarence, 508  
     Edna M., 509  
     Edward Carter, 461  
     Eliza Caskie, 462  
     Eliza Gawin, 459  
     Elizabeth, 454  
     Elizabeth Blackwell, 463  
     Elizabeth Brown, 331, 456  
     Elizabeth Caille, 465  
     Elizabeth Gordon, 457  
     Elizabeth Taylor, 460  
     Ellen Burriel, 461  
     Elmer Fremont, 509  
     Emma Ida, 509  
     Fannie Taylor, 461  
     Frances, 149  
 Scott, Frances Toy, 122  
     Francis, 345  
     Frederick Gordon, 462  
     Gay Bernard, 464  
     George Lee, 462  
     George Richards, 465  
     Grezzel, 454  
     Gustavus, 455, 464  
     Gustavus Hall, 464  
     Guy, 464  
     Helen, 454  
     Henningham, 460  
     Henrietta, 356  
     Henry, 434  
     Henry Carter, 461  
     Henry Lewis, 465  
     Hugh, 143  
     Imogene, 460  
     Isaac, 418  
     Isabella, 454  
     James, 149, 454-456, 464  
     James Caskie, 462, 474  
     Jane, 161, 218  
     John, 74, 149, 329, 330, 343, 417, 418,  
         454-457, 459-462, 474  
     John Adams Washington, 348  
     John Bernard, 464  
     John Caille, 464  
     John Gordon, 462  
     John H. Eaton, 465  
     John Thomas, 348  
     John Witherspoon, 286  
     Joseph, 149  
     Josephine, 460  
     Julia Taylor, 461  
     Juliana B., 465  
     Lelia Bolling, 463  
     Leonard Pickett, 462  
     Lester Winfield, 509  
     Louisa Cordelia, 508  
     Lucy, 149, 458  
     Lucy Blackwell, 458  
     Margaret Ann, 456  
     Margaret Christian, 329, 456, 457, 459  
     Margaret Gordon, 330, 459  
     Maria Martin, 314, 457  
     Mark, 509  
     Martin Pickett, 74, 459, 462  
     Mary, 430, 462, 465  
     Mary Ellen, 462  
     Mary Welby, 314, 461  
     Matthew T., 242  
     Mildred, 459  
     Milly, 149  
     Minnie Tracy, 466  
     Nancy, 149  
     Nannie Caskie, 462  
     Nellie, 462  
     Polly, 149  
     Richard Clark, 452  
     Richard Henry Carter, 460, 461  
     Robert, 52, 455  
     Robert Eden, 122, 456, 457, 459, 460  
     Robert James, 464, 465  
     Robert Taylor, 122, 314, 459-461  
     Robert Wainright, 465

- Scott, Rosalie Taylor, 461  
   Roy, 509  
   Samuel, 508  
   Susan, 460  
   Sylvester, 508  
   Thomas, 149, 508  
   Thomas Gordon, 456  
   William, 455, 508  
   William Bushrod, 464  
   William Clark, 462  
   William Lawrence, 465  
   William S., 143  
   Winfield, 328  
   —, 328, 428, 454  
 Scrosby, Elizabeth, 166  
 Scrugg, Amelia, 58  
 Scruggs, Mollie, 4, 5  
   —, 372  
 Scull, Julia, 161  
 Seagar, Judith, 79  
 Seate, Eloise, 343  
   Robert B., 343  
 Seaton, Elizabeth, 75  
   —, 212, 450  
 Segar, John Randolph, 489  
   William Custis, 489  
   William Steptoe, 489  
 Seibe, John, 235  
 Selden, Eleanor Love, 528  
   Harriet, 426  
   John, 35, 130  
   Joseph, 130, 155  
   Margaret, 426  
   Samuel, 376  
   —, 528  
 Seldon, Mary Mason, 325  
 Selman, Harriet, 313  
 Selmon, —, 140  
 Seltzer, Myrtle, 216  
 Semmes, Albert, 404  
   Andrew Green Simpson, 404  
   Granville M., 404  
   John R., 404  
   Mary, 404  
   Paul, 404  
 Semple, James, 240  
 Senter, —, 4  
 Sesson, —, 189  
 Sevier, Ambrose H., 23  
   Anne S., 23  
 Seward, —, 459  
 Sewall, Elizabeth, 321  
   Henry, 321  
 Sewell, Aaron, 251  
   Arthur, 251  
   De Wilt, 251  
   Eunice, 251  
   Louise, 251  
   Luther, 251  
   May, 251  
   Wynn, 251  
 Seymoure, David, 89  
   Florentine, 89  
   Susannah, 89  
 Shackelford, Mary, 381  
 Shacklett, —, 17  
 Shafer, Claudia Keith, 483  
   Martha Halliday, 483  
   William A., 483  
 Shakespear, —, 266  
 Shapleigh, Philip, 395  
 Sharp, John, 133  
   Virginia Margaret, 20  
   William, 20  
   —, 197  
 Sharppe, Etta, 391  
 Shaver, —, 545  
 Shaw, Quincy A., 319  
   Robert Gould, 319  
 Sheets, Elizabeth Lawrence, 286  
 Sheffey, Rosa, 422  
 Shelly, Bitha, 251  
   Caleb, 251  
   Elijah, 251  
   John, 251  
   Mary, 251  
   Miner, 251  
   Robert, 251  
   Sallie, 251  
 Shelton, Anna, 353  
   Jane Watts Hode, 264  
   Wesley, 264  
   William, 27  
 Shepherd, Abraham, 331  
   Eliza, 331  
 Sheppard, Ann, 25  
 Sherill, Kate, 158  
 Sherley, Elizabeth, 109  
 Sherman, Granville, 37  
   Robert, 37  
 Sherwood, Rachel, 15  
   Sydney, 483  
   William, 15  
 Shields, Ann, 468  
   Ann Page, 469  
   Anne, 26, 468  
   Christiana, 3, 4, 154, 284, 286, 287, 294,  
   468  
   Christiana Brown, 469  
   David Minge, 469  
   Elizabeth, 467, 469  
   Elizabeth Page, 469  
   Ester, 469  
   Frances, 467  
   Hannah, 154, 467  
   Henry, 469  
   James, 26, 154, 286, 467-469  
   Jane, 469  
   John, 468  
   John Page, 468, 469  
   Judith Bray Inglis, 469  
   Martha Vaughn, 469  
   Mary, 467, 468  
   Mary Ann, 469  
   Mary Madaline, 467  
   Mary Marriott, 468  
   Matthew, 467  
   Matthew Wyatt, 469  
   Otway, 469  
   Page, 468, 469  
   Susanna, 468

- Shields, Thomas Lawson, 469  
     William, 467  
     William Henry, 469  
 Shipp, Arthur Morson, 458  
     Elizabeth Scott, 458  
     John, 458  
     Lucy Scott, 458  
     Scott, 458  
 Shippen, Edward, 446, 501  
     Lloyd Parker, 501  
     William, 323, 591  
     —, 323  
 Shore, John, 33, 293  
     John Cleves, 285  
     Mary Louise, 501  
     Sarah, 155  
 Shrewsbury, John, 523  
     Julia, 523  
     Martha Dickinson, 523  
 Shuget, —, 306  
 Shultice, Robert W., 474  
 Sidway, Benjamin, 282  
 Silk, Martha, 180, 221, 320, 513  
 Silver, Frances, 380  
     Isabella, 380  
     William, 380  
     —, 380  
 Simmonds, Annie, 293  
 Simonds, Floride, 37  
     Olive Hall, 510  
 Simpson, Janet, 158  
     Maria Louise, 300  
     Martha, 299  
     Mary, 158  
     Robert Tenant, 158  
     William, 158  
     —, 51, 313  
 Sims, Hallie, 80  
     Rebecca, 178  
     —, 179  
 Sinclair, Elizabeth, 333  
 Singleton, Anthony, 284  
     Drusilla, 32  
 Skenker, Thomas, 351  
 Skinker, Charles, 458  
     Elizabeth, 64  
     James, 313, 458  
     James K., 64  
     Sallie, 313  
     —, 313  
 Skinner, Alexander, 435  
     Mary, 308  
 Skipwith, Henry, 73, 105, 293  
     Lelia, 73, 112, 178  
     Mary Wayles, 293  
     Peyton, 112  
 Slaton, John Robert Slaughter, 476  
     John Tayloe, 476  
     Jonnie Slaughter, 476  
     Lanford Slaughter, 476  
     Mary Lanford, 476  
     Mattie Slaughter, 476  
     Sarah Slaughter, 476  
     Wade Hampton, 476  
 Slaughter, Ann, 475  
     Slaughter, Anna, 474  
     Arthur, 473, 474  
     Augustine, 473  
     Charlotte Fennell, 476  
     Columbia, 246  
     Diana, 474  
     Eliza, 475  
     Eliza French, 227  
     Elizabeth Lightfoot, 472  
     Ellen Frances, 363, 476  
     Frances, 475  
     Francis, 472  
     George, 472, 475  
     Henry, 473  
     James, 472  
     Jane Alexander, 475  
     John, 475  
     John Field, 9, 473, 475, 496  
     John Robert, 476, 477  
     Larry, 475  
     Lawrence, 9, 473, 475  
     Lawrence Smith, 159, 363, 475, 496  
     Louise, 477  
     Mariah, 61  
     Martha Jones, 473  
     Martin, 77, 474  
     Mary Aven, 476  
     Mary Elizabeth, 462, 474, 476  
     Matilda, 23, 475  
     Mattie Lanford, 476  
     Mildred, 475  
     Ophelia Jane, 476  
     Philip, 227, 234  
     Polly, 234  
     Robert, 417, 472, 473, 475  
     Robert Field, 475  
     Samuel, 246  
     Sarah, 60, 61, 157, 473  
     Stanton, 77, 417, 473  
     Thomas, 472, 473  
     Virginia, 246  
     William, 59, 472, 473, 475  
     William A., 159  
     William Collier, 476  
     William Eubanks, 477  
     —, 61, 157, 424, 473, 475, 496  
 Sled, John, 206  
     Mary Elizabeth, 206  
 Slidell, John, 379  
 Sloan, Agnes, 355  
     Edith Luella, 280  
     Fred, 355  
     Helen Lewis, 407  
     James Orrick, 407  
     James Ruir, 407  
     Jane Marshall, 354  
     John Milton, 280  
     Leona L., 355  
     Lucian Andrews, 355  
     Mildred Filmore, 354, 355  
     Paul, 355  
     Susannah, 355  
     —, 280  
 Smart, Tabitha, 7  
 Smellan, —, 344  
 Smelt, William, 27

- Smiley, Horace Pickett, 434  
 Mary Hays, 434  
 Robert Gibson, 434  
 Smith, A. J., 273  
 Abigail, 24, 25, 43, 95, 110, 283  
 Adolphus C., 136  
 Agatha, 327  
 Agatha Conway, 65  
 Agnes Conway, 66  
 Agnes Taliaferro, 483  
 Albert Gallatin, 67, 68  
 Alexander Doniphan, 64  
 Alice, 481  
 Alice Corbin, 480  
 Amasa G., 65  
 Anderson Doniphan, 66, 69  
 Ann, 10, 137, 307, 313, 478, 479  
 Ann Eustace, 64, 67  
 Anna, 64  
 Annie Eustace, 64, 67  
 Anthony, 95, 110  
 Arthur, 66, 262  
 Aquilla, 64  
 Augustine, 137, 343, 429, 472, 478-480  
 Barbara, 194  
 Benjamin Franklin, 67  
 Benjamin Lee, 67  
 Blackwell M., 64, 65  
 Carrie, 10, 481  
 Caroline B., 66  
 Catherine Boutwell, 65  
 Catherine Elizabeth, 64  
 Channing, 64  
 Channing M., 136  
 Clara Boothe, 93  
 Claudia Walton, 483  
 Clifton H., 480  
 Courtland Hawkins, 480, 481  
 David, 64  
 David B., 482  
 E. Bettie, 17  
 E. D., 131  
 E. Harvie, 482  
 E. Kirby, 461  
 E. Sumpter, 65  
 Edward, 481  
 Edwin, 66  
 Edwin Harrie, 482  
 Edwin Percy, 67  
 Effie, 65  
 Eliza, 192  
 Eliza Adlaide, 481  
 Elizabeth, 66, 165, 243, 281, 427, 448, 479  
 Elizabeth Blackwell, 67  
 Elizabeth Eleanor, 480  
 Elizabeth Rice, 65  
 Ella, 66  
 Ellen Blackwell, 65  
 Ellen Douglas, 136  
 Ellen M., 288  
 Emily S., 481  
 Emma Norman, 66, 69  
 Estelle, 192  
 Eugene Albert, 65  
 Eustace Parker, 67  
 Smith, Fannie Grayson, 62, 65  
 Fanny, 53  
 Frances, 2  
 Francis Lee, 480  
 Genevive, 192  
 George William, 3  
 Gladys, 480  
 Gordon, 67  
 Green Clay, 198  
 Gregory, 425  
 Hannah Cromwell, 405  
 Harriet, 67, 479  
 Harriet E. B., 481  
 Harry Fenton, 405  
 Henry, 62, 64, 65  
 Henry Lee, 483  
 Hetty, 131  
 Howard, 11  
 Hugh, 192  
 Ida N., 64  
 Isaac Eustace, 67, 69  
 James, 429, 478  
 James Madison, 66  
 Jane, 479  
 Jane Southerlin, 480  
 Jobe, 402  
 John, 33, 165, 293, 368, 398, 478  
 John Adams Washington, 479  
 John Blackwell, 65  
 John Campbell, 480  
 John Speed, 198  
 John Thomas, 481, 536  
 Joseph, 478  
 Joseph Blackwell, 63, 65  
 Joseph Sidney, 67  
 Julia, 481  
 Julien H., 481  
 Kirby, 423  
 Letitia, 479  
 Lewis, 397, 398, 478  
 Lewis Jacquelin, 480  
 Lloyd, 192  
 Louis, 251  
 Lucy, 136, 479  
 Lucy Bell, 143  
 Lucy Blackwell, 62, 64-66  
 Lucy Eleanor, 63  
 Lucy Steptoe, 65  
 Malcolm, 28  
 Margaret, 192, 509  
 Margaret Vowell, 480  
 Margaret Waddrof, 482  
 Maria Love, 482  
 Marshall Joseph, 481  
 Mary, 165, 324, 472, 473, 475, 478  
 Mary B., 65  
 Mary Ellen, 550  
 Mary F. T., 74  
 Mary Frances, 66  
 Mary Jacquelin, 480  
 Mary Marshall, 482  
 Mary S., 481  
 Mary Virginia, 340  
 Matthew, 478  
 Meriwether, 2, 3  
 Mollie, 479

- Smith, Nancy, 432  
   Nancy Maria, 398  
   Nannie Todd Coulling, 65  
   Neal, 28  
   Norman, 65  
   Persifor, 11  
   Rebecca Davenport, 65  
   Richard M., 62, 65  
   Richard McA., 65  
   Robert, 65, 481  
   Robert Chilton, 136  
   Robert Conway, 65  
   Robert Lee, 483  
   Robert White, 482  
   Rosa Jane, 64  
   Sarah, 262, 479, 507  
   Sarah Alexander, 65  
   Sarah P., 480  
   Sarah Vowell, 481  
   Sigismunda, 65  
   Story C., 481  
   Susan, 479  
   Susannah, 64, 478  
   Thomas, 64, 67, 134, 137, 251, 478, 479  
   Thomas Marshall, 134, 479, 482, 536  
   Thomas S., 481  
   Thomas Towson, 63  
   Thomas W., 66, 69  
   Vaughn, 413  
   Walter, 509  
   William, 63, 64, 66, 478  
   William B., 64  
   William McB., 180  
   William Rowley, 62-64, 68, 69  
   William Waugh, 65  
   —, 43, 78, 334, 369, 370, 372, 451, 481, 547  
 Smyth, Sophia, 389  
 Snead, Jane Winn, 125  
   Robert, 125  
 Snickers, Elizabeth, 144  
 Snipes, Mollie, 497  
 Snoden, Ann Rebecca, 356  
   Emily, 356  
   Sarah R., 356  
   Thomas, 356  
 Snodgrass, Frances Arabella, 405  
   Louise, 405  
   Sarah Ann, 405  
   Susan, 407  
   Virdier, 405  
 Snyder, Eliza, 470  
 Somers, Mary, 207  
 Sorelle, —, 272  
 Southall, Elizabeth, 2  
   James, 2  
 Southerlin, Jane S., 480  
 Southern, William, 270  
 Soward, Alfred, 361  
   Elizabeth, 361  
   Richard, 361  
 Sowell, Augustus Franklin, 373, 374  
   Elizabeth Martin, 373  
   Henry, 373  
   Jennie Pearl, 373  
 Spangua, —, 318  
 Spann, Elizabeth, 36  
   Richard, 24, 32  
 Spark, Ann, 67  
 Sparks, Eliza, 412  
   —, 411, 412  
 Sparrow, Caroline, 426  
   Frances, 426  
   Mary, 426  
   William, 426  
 Spear, Henry, 161  
   Mary, 18  
 Specke, Thomas, 518  
 Speed, —, 200  
 Spence, Elizabeth Julia, 302  
   Rosa, 228  
 Spencer, Ann, 397  
   John, 397  
   Mary, 31  
   Nicholas, 31  
   Ursula, 397  
 Spiller, Benjamin C., 425  
 Spillman, Henningham, 460  
   John, 460  
   Robert, 460  
   Susan, 460  
   William, 460  
 Spilman, Conway, 138  
 Spofford, Eleanor, 368  
   Henry M., 368  
   Nina, 368  
   Thomas Martin, 368  
 Spooner, Eliza, 223  
 Spottswood, Alexander, 521  
   Anne, 96  
   Anne Catherine, 111  
   Eleanor, 512  
   John, 96, 521  
   —, 165  
 St. Clair, Arthur, 286  
 St. John, Mary, 124  
   Newton, 13  
   Orline, 13  
 Stacey, Audry Banks, 260  
   Cromwell, 260  
   Delia Van Dyke, 260  
   M. H., 260  
 Stafford, Mary, 4  
 Stanal, Elizabeth, 251  
 Stanfill, Sallie, 373  
 Stansbury, T. R., 504  
 Stanton, Mary, 201  
   —, 417, 473, 475  
 Stark, Anne, 47  
   Anne H., 47  
   Belfield, 97  
   Bolling, 47, 48  
   Edwin, 47  
   Elizabeth, 47  
   Elizabeth Daingerfield, 47  
   Emily Lomax, 47  
   Hannah Bassett, 48  
   Martha Ann, 47  
   Mary Bassett, 47  
   Mattie Lindsay, 47

- Stark, Powhatan Bolling, 47  
     Richard, 76  
     Robert Bolling, 47  
     William, 47, 76  
     William Edwards, 47  
 Starkey, —, 129  
 Starr, Ernest, 187  
     Fannie, 187  
     J. M., 508  
     Maggie, 187  
     Maud Edna, 508  
     William, 187  
 Stauffer, Isaac, 510  
 Stearns, Franklin, 425  
 Steele, James, 386  
     John A., 198  
     Theophilus, 198  
 Steenbergen, Catherine, 398  
     P. H., 398  
 Stegges, Grace, 104  
     Thomas, 104  
 Steinrod, Emma, 121  
 Stennis, —, 272  
 Stephen, Lucy, 334, 484  
 Stephens, Judith Tyler, 268  
 Steptoe, Ann, 484  
     Ann Rebecca, 489  
     Anne, 522  
     Annie, 486  
     Annie Marshall, 490  
     Anthony, 334, 484  
     Bell Morton, 488  
     Cary Lee, 489  
     Charles Yancey, 489, 490  
     Edmond Harris, 488  
     Edward, 487  
     Edward Dillon, 486  
     Elizabeth, 23, 50-52, 322, 324-326, 484-486, 488-490  
     Elizabeth Calloway, 103  
     Elizabeth P., 103  
     Elizabeth Prentiss, 307, 486  
     Elizabeth Wallace, 490  
     Ella, 488  
     Fanny, 488, 489  
     Frances, 317, 486  
     Frances Calloway, 486  
     George, 485-488  
     George N., 491  
     Hallie Coval, 489  
     Hampden Earley, 490  
     Henry Whitlow, 487  
     Jacob, 488  
     James, 307, 317, 322, 324, 449, 484, 485, 487, 489, 490, 522  
     James Calloway, 103, 486  
     James P., 486  
     James Robinson, 491  
     James Watson, 488  
     John, 50, 59, 484, 488  
     John Marshall, 489, 490  
     John Otey, 489  
     John R., 487  
     Joseph Mitchell, 488  
     Judith, 334, 484  
 Steptoe, Lafayette, 487, 488  
     Lucile Osborn, 489  
     Lucy, 59-61, 137, 139, 313, 335, 411, 417, 484, 486  
     Lucy Cabell, 490  
     Marian, 486  
     Martha, 491  
     Mary, 484, 487, 491  
     Mary Catherine, 487  
     Mary Estell, 488  
     Mary Grace, 487, 489, 490  
     Nannie Brown, 487  
     Nannie Maria, 488  
     Nathaniel Macon, 489  
     Nena, 489  
     Norborn, 487  
     Patrick Dillon, 487  
     Pattie Wilmer, 490  
     Philip, 484  
     Philip Pendleton, 490  
     Robert, 486  
     Roberta Eliza, 489  
     Sallie, 486, 491  
     Samuel, 488  
     Sarah, 486  
     Theda Fowler, 488  
     Thomas, 485-490  
     Thomas Ludwell Lee, 491  
     Virginia, 491  
     Whitlow, 487  
     William, 325, 449, 484-487, 489, 490  
     William Tudor, 498  
 Sterne, Charles, 54  
     John H., 54  
     Mary Brent, 54  
 Steuben, —, 514  
 Stevens, Anne Broun, 436  
     Edward, 53, 57  
     Elizabeth Conway, 436  
     Joseph M., 436  
     William Leroy, 436  
 Stevenson, Adlai Ewing, 242  
     Andrew, 85  
     James, 85  
     Rachel, 402  
     Richard King, 402  
     Slater, 402  
     Wyatt, 58  
     —, 57  
 Steward, Bouldin, 363  
     Florence, 363  
     Jewell, 363  
     John Slaughter, 363  
     Julia, 363  
     Samuel, 363  
     William, 363  
 Stewart, C. Morton, 132  
     Catherine Nolan, 169  
     Eleanor, 132  
     Elizabeth, 90, 160, 218, 496  
     Ellen Gordon, 496  
     Emily, 159, 496  
     Grizel, 90  
     Hellen West, 446  
     James, 90



- Stewart, John, 132  
     Kersey Johns, 332  
     Ophelia Jane, 159, 363, 424, 475, 496  
     Rebecca, 401  
     Robert, 160, 439, 475, 496  
     Sarah Short, 77, 155, 339  
     William H., 354  
     —, 4, 155  
 Stien, —, 422  
 Still, William, 214  
 Stimpson, Rachel, 255  
 Stinson, Martha, 404  
     William Baxter, 404  
 Stith, Anne, 71, 76, 77  
     Anne Dade, 77  
     Buckner, 77, 227  
     Catherine, 77  
     Drury, 233  
     Elizabeth, 227, 230, 233, 235  
     John Drury, 71  
     —, 26  
 Stockett, Frances, 201  
     Thomas, 201  
 Stockton, Emily, 168  
 Stokes, A. Y., 425  
     Alice, 425  
     Allen, 425  
     Charles Pickett, 425  
     Elise, 425  
     Ella, 136  
     George Pickett, 425  
     Margaret Pickett, 425  
     Mary, 425  
     Maud, 425  
     Pickett, 525  
     Sallie Bailey, 425  
     Sylvanus, 425  
     Thomas, 425  
     William, 425  
     —, 136  
 Stone, Catherine, 455  
     John Hawkins, 387  
     Lucy S., 404  
     —, 240  
 Stoner, Catherine, 52  
     Henry, 179  
 Story, M., 450  
     Vernon, 343  
 Strachan, James McGill, 452  
     John, 452  
     Margaret, 456  
 Strader, Humphrey, 359  
     Jessie, 359  
     J. B., 359  
 Strahan, F. G., 198  
 Straugham, Marion, 191  
 Street, Robert, 7  
 Stribling, Agnes Harwood, 146  
     Anne Eliza, 144  
     Anne Scott, 147  
     Caroline, 144, 146  
     Caroline Matilda, 147  
     Claudia Burwell, 146  
     Eliza Jacquelin, 147  
     Elizabeth, 147  
 Stribling, Elizabeth Snickers, 144  
     George W., 398  
     Gray Carroll, 147  
     Henry Clarkson, 146, 147  
     James Keith, 147  
     John Scott, 147  
     Letitia Ambler, 146  
     Lucy Marshall, 144  
     Marion Morson, 147  
     Mary Douthat, 146  
     Mildred Clarkson, 147  
     Mildred Pickett, 144  
     Robert Cary, 146  
     Robert Mackey, 20, 143, 144, 146, 147  
     Thomas, 144  
     Thomas Ambler, 146  
     Thomas Edward, 147  
     William Clarkson, 143, 144, 146, 147  
 Strider, Julianna Webster, 206  
 Stringer, —, 443  
 Stringfellow, Alice Lee, 474  
     Charles S., 97  
     Frank, 474  
     Ida, 474  
     John Stanton, 474  
     Martin, 474  
     Martin Slaughter, 475  
     Mary, 474  
     Robert, 474  
     Robert Rittenhouse, 474  
     Stuart, 474  
 Stronach, W. C., 37  
 Strong, Alice Corbin, 480  
     Anne Massie, 480  
     Arthur Lee, 495  
     Charles H., 466  
     Francis Lee, 480  
     Thora Wainright, 466  
     William E., 480  
 Strother, Alpheus, 65  
     George, 239  
     Peggy French, 227, 234  
     Sarah, 508  
     William, 508  
 Stroud, S., 292  
 Stuart, Ann, 379, 380, 493  
     Ann Calvert, 494  
     Annabella, 311  
     Araia Calvert, 494  
     Charles, 493  
     Charles C., 78  
     Charles Calvert, 135, 494, 495, 516  
     Charles Edward, 494  
     David, 7, 8, 232, 492-494, 516  
     Eleanor Calvert, 495  
     Eleanor Custis, 494  
     Frank, 459  
     Gibbons, 227, 235  
     Harriet Eugenia, 495  
     Inez, 494  
     J. E. B., 278  
     James, 311  
     James Francis, 492  
     Jane, 9, 493  
     John, 8, 493

- Stuart, John G., 228  
     Laura, 495  
     Lucy, 235  
     Mary, 7, 8, 235, 475, 492  
     Nita, 78  
     Richard, 493  
     Richard Henry, 495  
     Rosalie Eugenia, 494, 495  
     Sarah, 232, 493, 494  
     Shilto Turberville, 495  
     Washington, 495  
     William, 380, 492, 493  
     William Gibbons, 135  
     —, 64, 270, 492, 494  
 Stubblefield, —, 239  
 Stump, Ella, 447  
 Sturgeon, Edward, 529  
     Margaret, 529  
     Nannie, 529  
 Sturman, Elliott, 133  
     Hannah, 133  
     Jemima, 133  
     Mary, 133, 411  
     —, 133, 411  
 Style, Albert F., 542  
 Sulivane, Ann Greene, 390  
     James B., 390  
 Sullivan, Fannie M., 37  
     Gladys Maury, 407  
     James V., 37  
     John H., 407  
     Robert Brent, 407  
     —, 401  
 Sully, Sophie, 78  
 Sumerville, Alexander, 195  
     Rebecca, 195  
 Summers, Ann, 383  
     George W., 437  
     Thomas, 383  
 Summit, Susan, 546  
 Suratt, Lucy, 4  
 Surrey, —, 540  
 Sutton, Ann, 109, 172  
 Swain, Elizabeth, 273  
 Swann, Charles A., 403  
     Mary, 114  
     Thomas, 403  
 Swayne, John Nelson, 151  
 Swift, Maria Byrd, 291  
 Swing, Caroline M., 214  
     Elizabeth, 214, 215  
     Florence, 214  
     Fred, 214  
     George Fishback, 214  
     James B., 214  
     Louise, 214  
     Michael, 214  
     Peter F., 214  
     Philip, 214  
     Philip B., 214  
     Richard, 214  
 Sydnor, Thomas S., 191  
 Sydnor, A. J., 186  
     Eudora, 186  
     Richard, 186  
 Sydnor, Ruth, 2  
     Thomas, 186  
     —, 32  
 Sykes, —, 505  
 Sylvester, Ethel, 509  
     Eva, 509  
     Fay, 509  
     Fred, 509  
     Lillie, 509  
     Maud, 509  
     Minnie, 509  
     W. G., 509  
 Symes, Elizabeth, 32  
 Symmes, Anna, 233, 285  
     John Cleves, 285  
 Sympson, Richard, 547  
     —, 547  
 Tabb, Braxton Harrison, 287  
     Edward, 96  
     Frances Cooke, 79  
     John, 27, 79  
     John Harrison, 287  
     John P., 287  
     Mary, 27  
     Mary Marshall, 75, 77, 78  
     Nannie Paythress, 287  
     Robert Collier, 287  
     Thomas, 77  
 Tabby, Forshee C., 436  
 Taft, Nellie, 199  
 Taillefer, —, 506  
 Talbot, Sarah, 166  
     William, 442  
     —, 547  
 Taliaferro, Alexander Galt, 348  
     Ann, 360  
     Benjamin F., 117  
     Catherine, 8, 516  
     Clara, 425  
     Cornelia, 516  
     Elizabeth, 227  
     F., 516  
     Fanny, 124  
     Frank, 233  
     Gawin Corbin, 516  
     George Bennett, 309  
     Hay, 233, 235  
     James, 425  
     Jane A., 117  
     John, 360, 507  
     Lawrence, 235  
     Lucy, 339  
     Martha Fenton, 516  
     Mary, 233  
     Matilda, 360  
     Nicholas, 360  
     Philip, 157  
     Sarah, 13, 229, 233, 234, 507  
     Susan, 233  
     Turberville, 516  
     Virginia, 234  
     William, 348, 360  
     —, 516  
 Talley, Frank, 214

- Talley, Gertrude, 268  
     Harriet, 214  
     Henry, 214  
     Martha, 214  
     Sarah, 214  
 Tappan, —, 474  
 Tarleton, —, 157  
 Tarlton, —, 325  
 Tarr, Mary Louise, 141  
 Tasker, Anne, 502  
     Benjamin, 116  
     Elizabeth, 500  
     Frances Ann, 116  
     Thomas, 500  
 Tate, Edmonia, 370  
     Nancy, 198  
     —, 317, 486  
 Tavener, Elizabeth, 120, 176  
 Tayloe, Ann, 31, 238, 502  
     Ann Corbin, 500-502  
     Ann Elizabeth, 503  
     Ann Ogle, 503  
     Benjamin Ogle, 502, 503  
     Catherine, 502  
     Catherine Griffin, 120  
     Charles, 503  
     Edward, 504  
     Edward Thornton, 502, 503  
     Eleanor, 501  
     Elizabeth, 84, 174-178, 387, 499, 503,  
         504  
     Elizabeth Gwynn, 446, 500  
     Estelle, 504  
     Estelle Frances, 503  
     Eugenia Phebe, 503  
     Fitzhugh, 505  
     Forest Plater, 505  
     George Plater, 503  
     H. G., 504  
     Henrietta, 502  
     Henry Augustine, 503, 504  
     Imogene, 505  
     Jane, 502  
     John, 120, 175, 231, 250, 325, 499, 500,  
         502-505, 521  
     John Dickinson, 503  
     Kate, 505  
     Katherine Griffin, 33  
     Lloyd, 503  
     Louise, 504  
     Lucy, 505  
     Maria, 505  
     Mary, 501, 502  
     Rebecca, 323  
     Rebecca Plater, 501, 502  
     Rosa, 503  
     Sarah, 502, 512  
     Virginia, 503  
     William, 250, 499  
     William Henry, 503, 504  
     —, 172, 173, 499, 502, 504  
 Taylor, Agatha Walker, 512  
     Agnes, 512  
     Alberta, 422  
     Anderson, 511  
 Taylor, Ann, 463, 506, 510-512.  
     Ann M. Langhorne, 512  
     Anne, 43, 100, 128, 129  
     Annie, 384  
     Arthur, 481  
     Bernard, 512  
     Basil G., 512  
     Bessie, 384  
     Bessie L., 512  
     Bettie, 197  
     Blair Dabney, 512  
     Blandine, 510  
     Caroline Jefferson, 233  
     Carrie, 267  
     Carrie M. Gold, 512  
     Catherine, 510, 511  
     Charles, 235  
     Charles Burgess, 384  
     Edmund, 506, 510, 512  
     Edward, 512  
     Edwin, 512  
     Eliza, 510, 512  
     Elizabeth, 122, 432, 457, 459, 506-508,  
         510, 511  
     Emily, 509  
     Erasmus, 507  
     Euphemia, 288  
     Frances, 506, 507, 510  
     Frances Anderson, 511  
     George, 326, 507, 508, 511, 512  
     George K., 352  
     George Keith, 346  
     Hancock, 507, 508  
     Hannah, 507  
     Harriet S., 235  
     Harrison, 199  
     Hiram, 384  
     Hiram Metcalfe, 384  
     Howell, 510  
     Isabella, 511  
     James, 174, 233, 234, 334, 506, 507, 510-  
         512  
     Jane, 19, 352, 506  
     Jesse, 459  
     John, 402, 422, 506, 510, 511  
     John Penn, 512  
     Joseph, 511  
     Joseph Pannell, 509  
     Julia, 76  
     Lewis, 510  
     Lucy, 512  
     Lucy Penn, 326, 511, 512  
     Lucy W. Preston, 512  
     Maria, 104, 111, 117, 120, 245, 355  
     Maria R., 417  
     Martha, 517  
     Mary, 101, 196, 481, 506, 510, 511  
     Mary Ann, 511  
     Mary B., 506  
     Mary Elizabeth, 410  
     Mildred, 507  
     Myrtie, 510  
     Philip, 511  
     Rebecca L., 352  
     Reuben Chapman, 422  
     Richard, 346, 507, 510

- Taylor, Richard F., 229  
   Richardson, 469  
   Robert, 352  
   Robert Johnston, 355, 459  
   Sarah, 174, 506, 508, 511  
   Sarah Knox, 509  
   Susan, 512  
   Tabitha, 507  
   Thomas, 35, 104, 128, 511  
   Thomas J., 391  
   Virginia, 58  
   Walker, 511  
   Webb, 92  
   William, 173, 233, 499, 508, 511  
   William O., 512  
   William Penn, 511  
   Zachary, 334, 469, 507-509  
   Zette, 510  
   —, 52, 136, 499, 506, 508, 509  
 Tazewell, John, 72  
   Waller, 73  
 Tazwell, Rosalie, 139  
   —, 263  
 Tebb, Augustine, 425  
 Tempest, Richard, 71  
 Temple, William, 376  
 Templeman, —, 134  
 Terrell, Charlotte, 34  
   Mary Poyner, 136  
   Thomas W., 440  
 Terry, Elizabeth, 369, 370  
   Nathaniel, 369  
 Thacey, E. D., 162  
 Thacker, Anne, 519  
   Edward, 519  
   Edwin, 102  
   Elizabeth, 519  
   Frances, 102  
 Thaxton, William, 269  
 Thayer, Aimee Gabrielle, 13  
 Theobald, E., 266  
   —, 266  
 Thibadean, Ada, 170  
 Thomas, Anna, 148  
   Benjamin F., 170  
   Catherine Hanson, 347  
   Charles, 445  
   Deborah, 435  
   Effie, 137  
   Elise M., 170  
   Helen Stewart, 445  
   Henry Von Phul, 170  
   John Hanson, 208  
   John Richardson, 170  
   Julia Jane, 170  
   Madison E., 433  
   Maria, 487  
   Maria Ann, 135  
   Mary N., 348  
   Nannie Gordon, 208  
   Perry, 382  
   Philip Francis, 537  
   Sophie Barat, 170  
   Tristen, 445, 537  
   William, 148  
   William Cooke, 170  
 Thomas, —, 99, 507, 547  
 Thompkins, Martha, 25  
   Robert, 342  
   —, 342  
 Thompson, Augustus, 273  
   Byrd, 108  
   Clifton, 313  
   Duke, 273  
   Frances, 22  
   Francis, 264  
   Henry, 108, 264  
   Herbert, 264  
   Hetty Tutor, 273  
   Isabelle Wharton, 488  
   Janie, 289  
   Jennie, 264  
   Laura, 354  
   Lupton, 264  
   Margaret, 264  
   Martha, 334, 506  
   Mary, 107  
   Parmilie, 550  
   Roger, 506  
   Seton, 419  
   Spotsworth, 264  
   Tazwell, 107  
   William, 118, 506  
 Thomson, Anne, 375  
   Stevens, 375  
   William, 375  
   —, 375  
 Thorm, Anne Gordon, 538  
   Ella Lee, 538  
   Isabel Rieman, 538  
   J. Pembroke, 537  
   Mary Gordon, 538  
   Pembroke Lee, 538  
   William Henry De Coursy Wright, 537  
 Thornbrough, —, 147  
 Thornton, Alice, 232-234, 507  
   Anna Rose, 233  
   Anthony, 229, 233, 234  
   Charles, 229, 233, 235, 285  
   Daniel McCarty, 233  
   Eliza C., 119  
   Elizabeth, 233  
   Ellen, 229  
   Fitzhugh, 233  
   Frances, 350, 473  
   Francis, 232, 233, 520, 521  
   George, 230  
   Gordon, 229  
   Harriet, 229, 234  
   Henrietta, 233  
   Henry, 233  
   Henry F., 230, 233, 234  
   John, 521, 522  
   John Henry Fitzhugh, 233, 285  
   Katherine Presley, 229, 233  
   Lucy, 8  
   Maria, 229, 230  
   Mary, 360  
   Mary Digges, 229  
   Mildred, 520, 522  
   Nannie Trent, 308

- Thornton, Philip, 234  
     Rowland, 232  
     Sarah, 229  
     Susan, 229  
     Thomas Griffin, 229  
     William, 8, 229  
     William Tucker, 233  
     —, 312  
 Throckmorton, Gabriel, 165  
     Harriet, 348  
     John, 165  
     Judith, 32  
 Thruston, Agnes, 119  
     Charles, 118  
     Charles W., 24  
     John, 543  
     Robert, 119  
     William H., 117  
 Tidball, Joseph, 403  
     Josiah, 119  
 Tidmarsh, Ann, 534  
 Tiernan, Charles, 18  
 Tilman, John, 372  
 Timberlake, Sarah Lawson, 429  
 Tinsley, Frances, 152  
 Tiplett, Illa, 243  
     Philip, 243  
 Todd, Ann, 165  
     Elizabeth, 165  
     Maria Louise, 167  
     Robert, 241  
     S., 103  
     Thomas, 165, 197, 522  
 Toderick, —, 491  
 Tomlin, Frances Dulany, 33  
     Harrison Bail, 34  
     John Walker, 34, 85, 87  
     Judy Harrison, 34, 87  
     Lucy Harrison, 33  
     Lucy Walker, 33, 38  
     Margaret Walker, 34  
     Maria, 33  
     Mary, 33  
     Mary Walker, 85  
     Walker, 33, 34, 86  
     Williamson, 33  
     Williamson Ball, 38  
     —, 46  
 Tomlinson, Ida Hess, 276  
 Tompkins, Benjamin, 547  
     Caroline, 547  
     Cynthiana, 547  
     Frances, 547  
     George Washington, 547  
     Mary, 547  
     Nancy, 547  
     Nathaniel, 546  
     Phebe, 547  
     Samuel, 547  
     Susan, 546  
 Toney, Ann Caroline, 272  
     Charles, 272  
     Temperance L., 272  
 Tony, —, 142  
 Topp, John, 368  
 Topp, N. H., 368  
     Roger, 368  
 Toweless, Elizabeth Lewis, 512  
 Townley, —, 149  
 Townsend, Mary Matilda, 466  
     Richard D., 466  
 Townshend, Frances, 7, 8  
     Robert, 8  
 Towson, Agnes Conway, 66  
     Elizabeth, 66  
     Eustace, 66  
     Lucy Blackwell, 66  
     Robert M., 66  
     Thomas, 64, 66  
     Virginia, 64  
 Toy, Humphrey Ann Frances, 9  
 Trackle, Elizabeth, 33  
     John, 33  
 Tracy, John A., 476  
     Mary Matilda, 466  
     Thomas E., 243  
     —, 212  
 Travers, Elizabeth, 109  
     Raleigh, 39, 109  
     William, 39  
     —, 31  
 Travis, Carrie Belle, 167  
     Elizabeth, 350  
 Treackle, —, 187  
 Trent, Anne, 74  
 Trezevant, Alice, 152  
     Nathaniel Macon, 152  
 Tribble, Jane Oglesby, 367  
     William, 430  
 Trimble, David Lardner, 161  
     Samuel Withers, 161  
 Trippe, Edward, 386  
 Troope, —, 159  
 Troup, Mary, 292  
 Trout, Mary Lewis, 267  
 Trowbridge, Luke, 390  
     Rebecca, 390  
 Truss, Samuel W., 151  
 Tucker, Alice, 44  
     Ann, 174  
     Ann Frances Bland, 87  
     Anthony, 27  
     Beverley Dandridge, 528  
     Beverley N., 458  
     Caroline Henrietta, 174  
     Courtney, 174  
     David, 525  
     Emily Selden, 528  
     Emma, 525  
     Frances, 174  
     Gawin Corbin, 174  
     Henry St. George, 528  
     Joanna, 134, 137, 139, 174, 176, 514  
     John, 174, 220  
     Martha, 174  
     Nathaniel Beverley, 528  
     Robert, 174, 176  
     Rosa, 27, 220  
     Sarah, 165, 174, 220, 221, 225, 321, 375  
     St. George, 112

- Tucker, —, 34, 84, 98, 197, 480  
 Tudor, —, 537  
 Tunstall, —, 241  
 Turberville, Cornelia Lee, 135, 494, 495,  
     516  
     Eliza Tayloe, 514  
     Elizabeth, 513  
     Gawin Corbin, 516  
     George, 175, 180, 221, 321, 323, 513, 516  
     George Lee, 176, 514, 516  
     George Richard, 516  
     Harriet, 516  
     Harriet Lee, 516  
     John, 176, 180, 221, 321, 513, 514  
     John Corbin, 514  
     Letitia, 513  
     Letitia Corbin, 121, 514  
     Martha Corbin, 514  
     Martha Felitia, 514 515  
     Mary Willis, 516  
     Rebecca Lee, 514  
     Richard Lee, 323, 494, 516  
     Troilus, 514  
 Turnbull, Edward R., 294  
     Mary Cole, 97  
     Mary Nesbit, 536  
     Robert, 97  
     —, 154, 294  
 Turner, Edward, 122  
     Elizabeth, 204  
     Helen Morris, 445  
     Hezekiah, 140  
     Jane, 106, 123  
     Laura, 480  
     Nimrod, 239  
     Susan, 140  
     Virginia, 503  
     —, 150  
 Tuthill, Anna, 285  
 Tutt, Katherine, 369  
 Tyler, Arthur W., 545  
     Catherine, 496  
     Charles, 465  
     Charles H., 545  
     Edward, 207  
     Elizabeth, 60, 159  
     George W., 545  
     Joanna, 81  
     John, 26, 60, 81  
     Nathaniel, 349  
     Peggy, 157  
     Robert, 201  
     Sadie Robb, 349  
     Samuel, 207  
     Wat, 539  
     —, 240  
 Ulman, J. C., 132  
 Underwood, Ann, 397  
     Frances, 397  
     Sarah W., 236  
     Thomas, 236, 387  
 Unit, Nathaniel, 109  
 Upshur, Virginia, 387  
 Utt, Elizabeth, 547  
 Vaden, Anna Beverley, 179  
     Charles B., 179  
     —, 426  
 Vail, —, 340  
 Vaile, Obed, 494  
 Vanburen, —, 551  
 Vance, Theo, 156  
 Vanderheyden, Anna, 301  
     Matthias, 301  
 Van Dusen, Donn, 422  
 Vans, Mary, 385  
 Vant, —, 143  
 Vardeman, O., 360  
 Vass, James C., 480  
 Vaughn, Martha, 469  
     William, 249  
     —, 47, 467  
 Vaulse, Robert, 94  
 Vaulx, Robert, 94  
 Venable, Abraham Watkins, 303  
     Anne Mayo, 302-304  
     Isabella, 304  
     Margaret Reade, 303  
     Martha Daniel, 304  
     Mary Grace, 303  
     Nathaniel, 303  
     Samuel, 303  
     Samuel Woodson, 302, 303  
     Thomas Brown, 303  
 Vernon, —, 148, 150  
 Vest, —, 266  
 Vincent, Mary, 270  
 Vivian, Caltha Cotton, 125  
 Vondergriff, Redding, 545  
 Von Phul, Elise, 169  
     Henry, 169  
 Von Roy, Ernest, 488  
     Frederick Ernest, 488  
     Frederick William, 488  
     Georgia Elizabeth, 488  
     Jennie Irwin, 488  
 Vowell, James C., 480  
     Sarah Gosnelle, 480  
 Vychan, James, 316  
     Leticia, 316  
 Waddell, Susie, 197  
 Waddill, Edmund, 28  
 Waddy, Grace, 31  
 Wade, A. D., 476  
     Anne, 316  
     Armiger, 316  
     Emmet, 5  
     Julia, 267  
     Mary Alexander, 476  
 Waelder, Anna, 309  
 Wagner, Peter, 450  
 Wainwright, Martha, 299  
     Peter, 413  
     Robert DeWar, 465  
 Waldo, Sarah, 370  
 Walford, Richard Montague, 156  
 Walke, Anthony, 24, 47  
 Walker, Amelia, 23  
     Ann, 118

- Walker, Benjamin, 280  
   Charles, 451  
   Emma, 373, 451  
   Isaac D., 279  
   James, 158  
   James Hays, 433  
   Janet, 158  
   John, 450  
   Joseph, 117  
   Littleberry, 469  
   Martha, 251  
   Mary, 45, 47, 111, 117, 511  
   Mary Eliza, 433  
   Peachy, 242  
   Robert, 47  
   Sarah, 85, 105, 222, 279, 321, 520  
   William, 469  
   William G., 149  
   —, 108, 215  
 Wallace, Ann, 25  
   Arthur Hooe, 11  
   Elizabeth, 143, 490  
   Emily Daniel, 246  
   Gustavus Brown, 246  
   Gustavus Michael, 246  
   Henry Clarkson, 144  
   James, 26, 52, 143, 144  
   John Cooke, 246  
   Joseph, 52  
   Mary, 36  
   Mary Ashby, 246  
   Mildred Pickett, 144  
   Robert, 144  
   Susan Hart, 11  
   Westwood, 376  
   William Westwood, 143  
   —, 389  
 Waller, Agnes, 145  
   Ann, 239  
   Benjamin, 118, 177, 239  
   Caroline Stribling, 145  
   Corbin, 108  
   Katherine Harwood, 144  
   Maria, 177  
   Marion Stribling, 146  
   Mary Cary, 146  
   Mildred Pickett, 145  
   Nannie Withers, 145  
   Nellie Lee, 146  
   William Clarkson, 145  
   Withers, 144  
   —, 143  
 Walter, John, 7  
   John G., 486  
   Mary Louisa, 544  
 Walton, John, 404  
 Ward, Berkeley, 66  
   Blanch Collier, 497  
   Elizabeth, 384  
   Ellen Nealy, 498  
   Ellen Stewart, 497  
   Fannie, 412  
   Francis Everett, 497  
   Francis Watson, 497, 498  
   Frank Gray, 497  
 Ward, Harry Nealy, 498  
   Hattie, 83  
   James Edwin, 497  
   John Finley, 497  
   John James, 497  
   Laura Young, 497  
   Lelia Patton, 497  
   Margaret, 397  
   Martha, 299  
   Mary, 66  
   Mary Frances, 497  
   Roberta Young, 497  
   Thomas, 447  
   William Everett, 497  
   —, 486, 497  
 Warfield, Albert Gallatin, 257  
   Alice, 257  
   Avolina, 456  
   Benjamin, 256, 257  
   Carrie, 258  
   Catherine, 257  
   Clarence, 257  
   Edwin, 257, 258  
   Eleanor, 256, 443  
   Emma, 258  
   Frank, 257  
   Gassaway Watkins, 257  
   John, 257  
   Joshua, 256, 257  
   Joshua Nicholas, 257  
   Louise, 258  
   Lydia, 443  
   Margaret Gassaway, 257  
   Marshall T., 257  
   Nicholas Ridgeley, 256  
 Waring, Elizabeth, 116, 121, 514  
   Grace, 369  
   Mary, 450  
 Warmack, Eliza, 335  
 Warner, Augustine, 519  
   Eliza Lee, 537  
   Mary, 519  
   Mildred, 40, 519  
   —, 537  
 Warpole, Robert, 94  
 Warren, Anne Tayloe, 503  
   Esaias, 503  
   Ethel, 504  
   Eugene, 504  
   George Bouton, 503  
   George Bowers, 503  
   George Thornton, 504  
   Julia, 503  
   Mary Bowers, 503  
   Ogle Tayloe, 504  
   Phebe, 503  
 Warring, Francis, 204  
   Rachel Maria, 204  
 Warwick, Julia Trent, 17  
   P. C., 97  
 Watkins, Benjamin, 129  
   David Frierson, 374  
   Edward, 506  
   Evelyn, 374  
   Frances, 258  
   Frederick H., 374

- Watkins, Gassaway, 257  
   Heningham, 459  
   Laura W., 354  
   Margaret Gassaway, 257  
   Mary, 75  
   Sallie, 81  
   Sally, 157  
   Susan, 303  
   Thomas, 303  
   Walton Minor, 354  
   William, 81  
   —, 207  
 Washington, Ann Aylet, 521  
   Anna Blackburne, 527  
   Anna Maria, 527, 528  
   Anna Maria Scott Blackburne, 528  
   Anne, 227, 519, 521  
   Anne Steptoe, 525  
   Annie Harwood, 525  
   Augustine, 40, 45, 175, 323, 485, 502,  
     519, 520, 521, 522, 526  
   Benjamin F., 522  
   Betty, 46  
   Bushrod, 521, 526, 528  
   Bushrod Corbin, 527  
   Butler, 520  
   Catherine, 119, 519  
   Cecil Wood, 523  
   Charles, 520  
   Christian Maria, 525, 528, 529  
   Corbin, 322, 521, 526, 527  
   Daniel Bedinger, 522  
   Eleanor Levin, 464  
   Eleanor Love, 528  
   Eliza, 77  
   Eliza Selden, 528  
   Elizabeth, 518-521  
   Elizabeth Alexander, 529  
   Elizabeth Clemson, 528  
   Elizabeth Fisher, 525  
   Ellen, 517  
   Emma Tell, 523  
   Eugenia, 524  
   Frances, 378, 493  
   Francis, 520  
   Francis Steptoe, 524  
   Ferdinand, 523  
   George, 378, 520, 522, 523, 527, 528  
   George Augustine, 45, 522  
   George Corbin, 521  
   George LaFayette, 524, 529  
   George Steptoe, 523, 524, 529  
   Hannah, 521  
   Hannah Lee, 527  
   Harriet Park, 523  
   Henrietta, 523  
   Henry, 11, 519, 521  
   Henry Augustine, 521  
   Howard Alexander, 529  
   James Turner, 523  
   Jane, 520, 521  
   Jane Charlotte, 524, 528  
   Jane Lane, 526  
   John, 517-519  
   John Augustine, 174, 322, 323, 520, 521,  
     525-529  
   Washington, John C., 245, 524  
     John Henry, 122  
     John Perrin, 122  
     John Shrewsbury, 523  
     John Thornton, 522  
     Julia Wood, 523  
     Lawrence, 40, 77, 321, 517-521, 528  
     Lawrence Augustine, 523  
     Lawrence Berry, 522  
     Louisa, 524  
     Louisa Clemson, 528  
     Louisa Fontaine, 528  
     Lucy Attalla, 11  
     Lucy Elizabeth Payne, 524, 525  
     Margaret, 518, 524, 529  
     Martha, 518, 524  
     Mary, 521  
     Mary Dorcas, 523  
     Mary Elizabeth, 522  
     Mildred, 118, 239, 322, 323, 519, 520,  
       526  
     Mildred Berry, 522  
     Millisent, 524  
     Richard Blackburn, 525, 527-529  
     Richard Henry Lee, 527  
     Richard Scott Blackburn, 529  
     Robert, 517  
     Robert Wood, 523  
     Sally, 77  
     Samuel, 485, 520, 522, 523  
     Samuel Walter, 523, 524, 528, 529  
     Sarah Eleanor, 522  
     Sarah Tayloe, 521  
     Susan, 523  
     Thomas, 517, 518, 523  
     Thomas Blackburn, 527  
     Thornton, 522  
     Tristram, 523  
     Virginia Thornton, 522  
     Walter Goode, 523  
     Warner, 519  
     William, 212, 517, 518, 521, 524  
     William Augustine, 323, 502, 521, 526,  
       527  
     William de Herthurn, 529  
     William Temple, 524  
     —, 222, 297, 298, 306, 325, 326, 328,  
       329, 344-347, 377-379, 389, 392, 464,  
       502, 521, 522, 527  
 Wasson, Charles Whitfield, 299  
   Juna, 299  
 Waters, Elizabeth, 240, 447  
 Watt, Plassie, 508  
 Watts, Apalina, 531  
   David, 530  
   Elijah, 530  
   Eliza, 265, 531  
   Frances, 531, 532  
   Hannah, 25  
   Jacob, 530  
   James, 264, 530, 531  
   Jane, 264, 531  
   Mary, 8, 455, 531  
   Matthew, 25  
   Mildred, 531  
   Nancy, 530



- Watts, Richard, 531  
     Robert, 530  
     Stephen, 530  
     Thomas, 531  
     William, 530  
 Watson, Ann B., 198  
     Maria Louise, 488  
     Susan, 75  
     Watkins, 488  
 Waugh, Elizabeth, 220, 375  
     George Lee, 513  
     Gowry, 513  
     John, 375  
     Robert Turberville, 513  
 Wayler, Tabitha, 74  
 Wayne, —, 285  
 Waynes, —, 410  
 Weaver, Casper, 405  
     Catherine, 405  
     Catherine Davenport, 405  
     Charles Jacobs, 405  
     Elizabeth, 405  
     Ellen, 273  
     Emily, 210  
     George Lowry, 405  
     Hannah Orrick, 405  
     Joseph, 136  
     Lenora Keys, 405  
     Theodore, 405  
     —, 478  
 Webb, Elizabeth, 30  
     Gordon, 292  
     Horace, 342  
     Thomas, 30  
     William, 342  
     —, 32  
 Webster, William Greenleaf, 494  
 Weir, Lucy Caroline, 93  
     Robert, 93  
     William, 117  
 Weise, Charles, 279  
 Weisiger, John K., 74  
     Mary Randolph, 317  
 Welbern, Alevia, 364  
     Ann, 364  
     Fitzhugh, 364  
     Isaac, 364  
     James, 364  
     Lambert, 364  
 Welbourn, James, 364  
 Welby —, 149  
 Welch, John, 256  
     Lydia, 256, 257  
     Mary, 256  
     Rachel, 256  
     Sallie, 231  
     Samuel, 256  
     Sophia, 256  
 Welford, Elizabeth, 100  
 Wellborn, Alfred, 370  
     Emily Caroline, 370  
     Willie, 370  
 Welling, —, 4  
 Welloby, Nancy, 508  
 Wellford, Armistead, 460  
     Camilla, 460  
 Wellford, William N., 178  
 Wells, Ester, 266  
     Mary, 201, 202  
     Mary Susan, 232  
 Welsh, Mary, 450  
     Sophia, 207  
 Welton, Virginia, 215  
 Werth, John, 291  
 West, Catherine, 227  
     John, 27, 75, 227  
     Louisa, 10  
     R. L., 278  
     Richard, 501  
     Thomas, 75  
     —, 184  
 Westfall, Jane, 401  
 Westwood, Elizabeth, 27  
     Louisa, 26, 376  
     Martha, 47, 144  
     William, 26  
 Wetherburne, Henry, 467  
 Wharton, Charles William, 488  
     Henry, 89  
     John E., 488  
     Maria Louise, 488  
     Mary, 89  
 Whatley, Nancy, 369  
 Wheat, Alice M., 441  
 Wheedon, —, 547  
 Wheeler, —, 390, 391  
 Whitaker, —, 205, 241  
 Whitby, William, 316  
 White, Alexander, 85  
     Alexander Robinson, 143  
     Annie, 266  
     Dana, 13  
     Daniel, 142  
     Edward, 392  
     Eleanor, 151  
     Elizabeth Stewart, 162  
     Ella Mason, 167  
     Emily Collier, 162  
     Fannie Thruston, 167  
     Frederick, 266  
     Harry, 266  
     Henry, 142  
     Hugh, 142  
     Isabella, 151  
     Jacob S., 266  
     John, 85, 142  
     John Campbell, 445  
     John Kearns, 167  
     Joseph J., 125  
     Judith, 85  
     Kate, 142  
     Littleton H., 167  
     Marion, 13  
     Mary, 345  
     Mary Page, 85  
     Mary Willie, 266  
     Nina, 167  
     Rachel, 6  
     Samuel J., 265  
     Stevenson, 445  
     Susan, 392

- White, Susan Isabella, 390, 392  
     Thomas, 392  
     Thomas J., 125  
     Travis, 167  
     Walter, 266  
     William, 151  
     William Snyder, 162  
     —, 149, 345  
 Whitehead, Elizabeth, 251  
     Mary, 251  
 Whiting, Catherine, 519  
     Elizabeth Toy, 11  
     Frances, 122  
     Henry, 519  
     Matthew, 449  
     Peter, 98  
     Thomas B., 48  
     —, 100, 130  
 Whitlow, Ziffner, 487  
 Whitman, Elizabeth, 142  
 Whitting, —, 9  
 Whittington, Miles, 517  
     Thomas, 357  
     —, 517  
 Whittle, F. M., 512  
     Fortescue, 512  
     Stephen Decatur, 512  
     William C., 512  
 Wiatt, Adam, 539  
     Eleanor, 541  
     Francis, 541  
     Geoffrey, 539  
     George, 540, 541  
     Haute, 541  
     Henry, 539-541  
     Jane, 540  
     Richard, 539  
     Robert, 539  
     Thomas, 540, 541  
     William, 539, 541  
     —, 539, 541  
 Wickham, Charlotte, 329  
     Edward, 113  
     George, 329  
     John, 113  
     Lucy, 107  
     William Carter, 113  
     William F., 113  
 Wier, —, 242, 243  
 Wiggs, Henry, 61  
     Joseph, 61  
     Lucy Blackwell, 61  
     Virginia, 61  
 Wilcox, Myrtle, 384  
     Susan, 75, 99  
 Wilcoxon, Amanda A., 57  
 Wild, Thomas, 507  
 Wilder, —, 348  
 Wiley, Stephen L., 343  
 Wilkerson, Ann, 61  
     Elizabeth, 61  
     George, 60, 157  
     John, 61  
     Reuben, 60  
     Samuel, 60  
 Wilkerson, Sarah, 61  
     —, 157  
 Willard, —, 549  
 Willcox, Hamlin, 468  
     Susannah Page, 468  
 Willett, Sarah, 203, 204  
 Williams, A. A., 169  
     Alice, 291  
     Ann, 271  
     Anne, 203  
     Christiana, 74  
     Duncan Cage, 169  
     Elise, 169  
     Elizabeth, 203, 241  
     Frances R., 545  
     Frank, 276  
     Genevieve Edmondson, 170  
     Grace, 250  
     Guy, 276  
     Hannah, 383  
     Harriet Eliza, 483  
     Harry Cooke, 170  
     Harrold, 276  
     Hugh, 250  
     James, 239  
     James McCalop, 169  
     Jean, 276  
     Jennie Bisland, 169  
     John Green, 291  
     John McKinsy, 488  
     Josiah, 57  
     Lennora Cage, 169  
     Lucy, 245  
     Lucy Ethel, 169  
     Maria, 372  
     Nolan Stewart, 169  
     Norman H., 276  
     Olive Huntington, 170  
     Randolph, 425  
     Sally, 108  
     Samuel, 372  
     Sarah, 239  
     Sarah Quincy, 372  
     Thomas, 143  
     William, 203, 239, 245  
     William C., 99  
     —, 57, 111, 276  
 Williamson, Elizabeth, 292  
     Frances, 383  
     James, 30  
     Margaret, 30, 493  
     Sallie, 152  
     —, 369  
 Willings, Mary, 105, 107, 295  
 Willis, Ann, 239  
     Anna Madison, 20  
     Anne Rich, 99, 347  
     Barbour, 91  
     Elizabeth Ryland, 528  
     Emanuel, 128  
     Francis, 98, 116, 519  
     Henningham Carrington, 292  
     Henry, 118, 239, 334, 519  
     Lewis, 118, 119  
     Mary, 15, 98, 334, 338, 507, 516

- Willis, Matthew, 27  
     Mildred, 119  
     Nathaniel, 528  
     Thomas Hite, 20, 528  
     —, 24, 84, 105, 110, 116, 117, 120,  
         122, 295, 474  
 Willoughby, Elizabeth, 333, 485  
 Wilmont, Olive, 41  
 Wilson, Alexander, 141  
     Ann, 380  
     Anna, 142  
     Arlene, 280  
     Blackwell, 141  
     Christian, 261  
     Daniel, 142  
     Edward, 141  
     Edwin, 497  
     Elizabeth, 47  
     Emily, 106  
     Frances, 141  
     George, 142  
     Hannah, 275, 278, 279  
     Hannah Katherine, 141  
     Hattie, 280  
     Heileman, 380  
     Henrietta, 278  
     Ida, 142  
     Isabella, 122  
     James, 526  
     Jane, 130  
     John, 142  
     John R., 141  
     Joseph, 138, 141  
     Katherine, 141  
     Lawrence, 280  
     LeRoy H., 497  
     Louise, 497  
     Martha, 141  
     Mary, 76, 130  
     Mary Chapman, 138  
     Mary E., 28  
     Mary Elizabeth, 141  
     Nathaniel, 195  
     Patsy, 415  
     Robert, 380  
     Sallie, 280  
     Tyler, 497  
     W. L., 491  
     Wharey, 280  
     William, 130  
     William R., 280  
     Willis, 173  
     —, 90, 175, 180, 196, 321, 346, 380,  
         499  
 Winchester, Jacob, 333  
     James Ridout, 333  
 Winder, Alice Lloyd, 413  
     Edward Lloyd, 413  
     Edward S., 387  
     Mary Parker, 413  
 Wingate, Roger, 94  
 Wingfall, Louis Trezevant, 536  
     Louisa Sophia, 536  
 Winn, Hannah Withers, 398  
     Margaret, 398  
 Winn, Minor, 398  
     James, 212  
     Thomas, 313  
     —, 478  
 Winslow, Elizabeth Wyatt, 543  
     Frances, 544  
     Harry Beverley, 543  
 Winston, Geddes, 3  
     Helen, 425  
     J. O., 290  
     Margaret, 3, 155, 425  
     Margaret A., 34  
     Maria C., 345  
     Sarah, 305  
 Wiriot, Catherine, 315  
     Henry, 315  
 Wirt, Daniel, 505  
 Wise, Frances, 264  
     George D., 135  
     Henry A., 183  
     John C., 135  
     Leah, 237  
     Marietta, 135  
     Peyton, 136  
     Sarah, 216  
     —, 267, 437  
 Wises, —, 348  
 Wisheart, Charlotte, 397  
     Henry, 397  
     Jean, 397  
     Margaret, 397  
 Withers, Charles, 416  
     Charles Collier, 161  
     Clement Clay, 161  
     Edmund, 290  
     Edwin Bouldin, 161  
     Eliza Jane, 161  
     Elizabeth, 398  
     Elizabeth Stewart, 161  
     Ella Lee, 161  
     Emily Bouldin, 161  
     Emily Collier, 161  
     James, 416  
     Janet C., 290  
     John, 161  
     John Wright, 160, 161  
     Josephine, 161  
     Martha Collier, 161  
     Mildred Maurett, 161  
     Samuel Jordan, 160  
     Sarah Pickett, 416  
     —, 382  
 Wogan, Janet, 315  
     John, 315  
 Wood, Andrew, 142  
     Anna, 142  
     Benjamin Whiteman, 142  
     Caroline, 142  
     Comfort, 523  
     Daniel Morgan, 142  
     Eliza Jane, 308  
     George, 142  
     Henry, 305  
     Henry Morgan, 142  
     James, 455, 523

- Wood, Julia, 143  
     Letitia, 142  
     Margaret, 137  
     Mary Dorcus, 523  
     Robert C., 510  
     Valentine, 305  
     —, 308, 327, 381, 456  
 Woodard, Abraham, 401  
     H. R., 435  
     Martha, 43  
     Nannie, 141  
     William, 401  
 Woodford, —, 222, 512  
 Woodington, John, 94  
 Woods, Eliza, 96  
     Louisa, 207  
 Woodson, Elizabeth, 303  
     Rebecca, 406  
 Wooley, —, 306  
 Woolfork, Charles, 265  
     Irwin, 265  
     Mary Catherine, 265  
     Norma, 265  
     William, 11  
     William Cole, 11  
 Wormley, Carter, 340  
     Catherine, 173  
     Christopher, 25, 100, 448  
     Elizabeth, 120, 320, 448  
     Jean, 433  
     John, 120, 320, 448  
     Judith, 26, 84, 320, 448  
     Letitia, 499  
     Mary Eloise, 433  
     Ralph, 22, 25, 173, 433, 499, 501, 502  
     Sarah, 448, 490  
     —, 85  
 Worsham, Elizabeth, 72  
 Worthington, John, 255  
 Wrape, Anna, 269  
 Wrenn, —, 90  
 Wright, Alfonso Eloise, 535  
     Alice, 482, 536  
     Ann, 533, 534  
     Anna Matilda, 537  
     Carolina Anderson, 535  
     Caroline Augusta, 535  
     Clinton, 535  
     Clinton Anderson, 536  
     Clintonia, 537  
     Daniel Giraud, 536  
     Edward, 533  
     Eliza Clawland, 535  
     Ella Lee, 537  
     Ellen de Courcy, 535, 536  
     Francis, 519  
     George, 4  
     Gustavia, 537  
     Gustavus W. T., 535, 537  
     Gustavus William Tidmarsh, 535  
     James, 4, 57  
     John Skinner, 535  
     Joseph Maxwell, 536  
     Louisa Ellen, 535  
     Louisa Gowland, 536  
 Wright, Martha Sarah, 476  
     Mary, 190, 533  
     Mary Henshaw, 536  
     Nathaniel, 533  
     Pearl, 4  
     Robert, 534-536  
     Robert Clinton, 535, 536  
     Robert Theodore De Courcy, 535  
     Samuel Turbutt, 537  
     Sarah, 533  
     Solomon, 533, 534  
     Thomas, 534  
     Uriah, 533  
     Valeria, 537  
     Victoria Louisa, 535, 537  
     William, 534  
     William Henry De Courcy, 535-537  
     —, 57, 60, 534, 537, 547  
 Wulfling, Matilda, 170  
 Wyatt, Albert P., 545  
     Alice, 548, 549  
     Anne, 542, 543, 548  
     Atla, 546  
     Barbara, 546  
     Bell, 546  
     Belle, 549  
     Blanch, 547  
     Caroline, 546, 547  
     Charles, 546  
     Columbus, 547  
     Conquest, 542-544  
     Daniel, 544, 545  
     David, 545  
     Edward, 542, 543, 547  
     Edwin, 541  
     Elisha, 546  
     Elizabeth, 81, 157, 542, 544, 546, 547  
     Ella, 545  
     Emma, 546  
     Emma Earl, 548  
     Evelyn, 545  
     Francis, 253, 541-544, 547  
     Frank, 546  
     Grace, 547  
     George, 542, 546-548  
     George C., 546  
     George Francis, 547  
     Georgia, 546  
     Harry, 546  
     Haute, 539, 542  
     Henrietta, 546  
     Henrietta Chenoult, 548  
     Henry, 541, 548, 549  
     Holden, 546  
     Jacob, 546  
     James, 543, 546  
     James Walter, 549  
     Jesse, 546, 547  
     Jethro, 545  
     John, 542, 544-547  
     John Burt, 546  
     John Lloyd, 546  
     John W., 157, 543, 544  
     Joseph, 549  
     Julia, 547  
     Julia McCleary, 548

Wyatt, Kate, 546  
 Katherine, 546  
 Leetha C., 545  
 Lloyd, 546  
 Lucile Clark, 548  
 Margaret, 546  
 Marion, 545  
 Martha, 544  
 Mattie, 546  
 Mattie McCreary Bronston, 548  
 Marvin, 545  
 Mary, 545, 549  
 Mary Louise, 546  
 May, 546  
 Nancy, 546, 547  
 Nancy J., 545  
 Priscilla, 547  
 Richard, 542, 548, 549  
 Richard O., 549  
 Roy, 546  
 Sallie S., 549  
 Sally, 543  
 Sally S., 424  
 Samuel, 546  
 Susannah, 548  
 Taylor, 546  
 Thomas, 542, 543, 546  
 Thomas Bronston, 548  
 Thomas J., 546  
 Wanda, 546  
 Warden H., 546  
 Wilbur, 546  
 William, 543, 546  
 —, 449, 539, 542, 545, 548, 549  
 Wyche, Octavia, 393  
 Wyne, David, 249  
 Evan, 249  
 Griffith, 249  
 Howell, 249  
 Meredith, 248, 249  
 Robert, 249  
 Wynne, Elizabeth, 249  
 Elizabeth Imogen, 17  
 Ellis, 249  
 Henry, 249  
 John, 248-251  
 Mary, 249  
 Maurice, 249  
 Morris, 248  
 Owen, 249  
 Peter, 250, 251

Wynne, Richard, 248-250  
 Robert, 249  
 Roger, 249  
 Sarah, 249  
 Thomas, 249, 250  
 William, 249  
 Wyot, —, 539  
 Yancey, Joel, 489  
 Louise C., 487, 489, 490  
 Yarnell, Allie, 237  
 Yateman, Charles, 515  
 Yates, Bartholomew, 119  
 Sarah, 40, 41, 119  
 —, 449  
 Yearly, George, 253  
 Yeaton, John Southgate, 445  
 Yefft, Laura, 291  
 Yerby, Elizabeth Woodbridge, 38  
 Yerrington, James, 469  
 Yost, Harriet, 281  
 Young, D. L., 354  
 Edgar, 4  
 Edward Aubrey, 86  
 Elizabeth, 4  
 Ellen Tyler, 496, 597  
 Emily Catherine, 496  
 Fannie Braxton, 86  
 isaiah P., 4  
 James, 496  
 James Johnston, 496  
 Jane Sarah, 496  
 John B., 86  
 John Braxton, 86  
 John Ellis, 4  
 Louisa, 415  
 Mary Tomlin, 86  
 Mollie, 4  
 Ormond Lee, 86  
 Robert Gordon, 496  
 Sarah, 5, 31, 32  
 Susan, 4  
 Upton, 362  
 Virginia Elizabeth, 496  
 William Churchill, 86  
 William Tyler, 496  
 Zimmerman, —, 472  
 —, Daniel, 375